PREFACE.

By an act approved June 23, 1874, Congress made an appropriation "to enable the Secretary of War to begin the publication of the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion, both of the Union and Confederate Armies," and directed him "to have copied for the Public Printer all reports, letters, telegrams, and general orders not heretofore copied or printed, and properly arranged in chronological order."

Appropriations for continuing such preparation have been made from time to time, and the act approved June 16, 1880, has provided "for the printing and binding, under direction of the Secretary of War, of ten thousand copies of a compilation of the Official Records (Union and Confederate) of the War of the Rebellion, so far as the same may be ready for publication, during the fiscal year"; and that "of said number, seven thousand copies shall be for the use of the House of Representatives, two thousand copies for the use of the Senate, and one thousand copies for the use of the Executive Departments."*

This compilation will be the first general publication of the military records of the war, and will embrace all official documents that can be obtained by the compiler, and that appear to be of any historical value.

*Volumes I–V distributed under act approved June 16, 1880. The act approved August 7, 1882, provides that—

"The volumes of the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion shall be distributed as follows: One thousand copies to the Executive Departments, as now provided by law. One thousand copies for distribution by the Secretary of War among officers of the Army and contributors to the work. Eight thousand three hundred copies shall be sent by the Secretary of War to such libraries, organizations, and individuals as may be designated by the Senators, Representatives, and Delegates of the Forty-seventh Congress. Each Senator shall designate not exceeding twenty-six, and each Representative and Delegate not exceeding twenty-one of such addresses, and the volumes shall be sent thereto from time to time as they are published, until the publication is completed. Senators, Representatives, and Delegates shall inform the Secretary of War in each case how many volumes of those heretofore published they have forwarded to such addresses. The remaining copies of the eleven thousand to be published, and all sets that may not be ordered to be distributed as provided herein, shall be sold by the Secretary of War for cost of publication, with ten per cent. added thereto, and the proceeds of such sale shall be covered into the Treasury. If two or more sets of said volumes are ordered to the same address, the Secretary of War shall inform the Senators, Representatives, or Delegates, who have designated the same, who thereupon may designate other libraries, organizations, or individuals. The Secretary of War shall report to the first session of the Forty-eighth Congress what volumes of the series heretofore published have not been furnished to such libraries, organizations, and individuals. He shall also inform distributees at whose instance the volumes are sent."

The publication will present the records in the following order of arrangement:

The **First Series** will embrace the formal reports, both Union and Confederate, of the first seizures of United States property in the Southern States, and of all military operations in the field, with the correspondence, orders, and returns relating specially thereto, and, as proposed, is to be accompanied by an Atlas.

In this series the reports will be arranged according to the campaigns and several theaters of operations (in the chronological order of the events), and the Union reports of any event will, as a rule, be immediately followed by the Confederate accounts. The correspondence, &c., not embraced in the "reports" proper will follow (first Union and next Confederate) in chronological order.

The **Second Series** will contain the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns, Union and Confederate, relating to prisoners of war, and (so far as the military authorities were concerned) to State or political prisoners.

The **Third Series** will contain the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns of the Union authorities (embracing their correspondence with the Confederate officials) not relating specially to the subjects of the *first* and *second* series. It will set forth the annual and special reports of the Secretary of War, of the General-in-Chief, and of the chiefs of the several staff corps and departments; the calls for troops, and the correspondence between the National and the several State authorities.

The **Fourth Series** will exhibit the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns of the Confederate authorities, similar to that indicated for the Union officials, as of the *third* series, but excluding the correspondence between the Union and Confederate authorities given in that series.

ROBERT N. SCOTT,
Major Third Art., and Bvt. Lieut. Col.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *August* 23, 1880.

Approved:

ALEX. RAMSEY,
Secretary of War.

THE

WAR OF THE REBELLION:

A COMPILATION OF THE

OFFICIAL RECORDS

OF THE

UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

TO

SERIES I—VOLUME XIV.

(To be inserted in the volume. For explanation see General Index volume, Serial No. 130, page XXVIII.)

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

The Hon. ELIHU ROOT, Secretary of War,

BY

BRIG. GEN. FRED C. AINSWORTH,

CHIEF OF THE RECORD AND PENSION OFFICE, WAR DEPARTMENT,

AND

MR. JOSEPH W. KIRKLEY.

Mr. JOHN S. MOODEY, Indexer.

WASHINGTON:

GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.

1902.

TEXT.

Page 1. Insert *April 29, 1862*, after *April 19, 1862*, and before *Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton*.

Page 39. Beaver's report, address, for *W. W. Brown* read *N. W. Brown*.

Page 321. Tenth line, top, for *a Freeborn cut* read *or Freeborn's Cut*.

Page 324. Erase foot-note and insert *See Plate 133, Map 3, of the Atlas*.

Page 377. Twenty-seventh line, bottom, for *5,000* read *50,000*.

Page 462. Eighth line, top, second column, for *Battalions* read *Batteries*.

Page 483. Erase foot-note and insert *See Series I, Vol. 53, p. 236*.

Page 546. For *J. N. G. Hunter* read *J. M. G. Hunter*, and erase *; also erase foot-note.

Page 635. Special Orders, No. 237, change Paragraph *XII* to *XVII*.

Page 669. Jordan to Fannin et al., address, for *Gay, Allen*, read *Allen Gay;* first line, insert * after *ultimo* and add foot-note, **See Series I, Vol. 52, Part 2, p. 373*.

Page 744. Fifteenth and twenty-fourth lines, top, for *Aken's* and *Aken* read *Akin's* and *Akin*.

Page 862. Twentieth line, bottom, for *Forty-seventh* read *Forty-sixth*.

Page 880. Trapier to Beauregard, last line, insert *wreath* after *green*.

Page 900. Beauregard to Seddon, second communication, first line, for *Calmut* read *Cadmus*.

Page 946. Seventeenth line, top, for *Shulz's* read *Schulz's*.

Page 963. Keitt's telegram should be addressed to *General Ripley*, text beginning *Arrived here*, etc.

INDEX.

Insert all words and figures in *italics* and strike out all in [brackets]. An asterisk (*) following a correction indicates that "Additions and Corrections" to the text should be consulted.

[Allen, Mr. (For correspondence, etc., see Georgia, Citizens of.)]
Anderson, Edward C., jr., 556 [Anderson, Major, 55].
Baker, *T. Harrison* [Captain].
Beauregard, G. T.
  Correspondence with
    De L'Isle [De Lisle], Ch. G.
    [Keitt, Lawrence M., 963.]*
Bell, E. B., *301* [Bell, Scout, 301].
Black, John L.
  Correspondence with
    Lucas, *J. Jonathan* [Jonathan J.].
Boutelle, Charles O., 986; Boutelle, Charles A., [986].
Boykin, *Ed. M.* [Captain].
Boylston [Boyleston], S. Cordes.
Brown, Nathaniel W., *40* [Brown, W. W., 40].
Buckhalter, *J. H.* [Mr.]
Burnett, *Julien M.* [Julian].
Cadmus, British Steamer, *900* [Calmut, Steamer, 900].*
Campbell, *Charles H.* [——].
Cash, *Ellerbee B. C.* [Colonel].
Chesnut [Chestnut], James.
Clay, H. L. [C.].
Clifton, *A. J.* [Captain].
Crandall, William H. [Crandel, Captain].
De La Croix, *Jules* [Mr.].
De L'Isle [De Lisle], Ch. G.
Erwin, John *M. E.*
Florida Troops.
  Artillery—Battalions:
    Milton (Batteries), A (Dunham), *740* [704].
  Infantry—Companies:
    Cobb Guards, 860.
Gay, *Allen* [Mr.].
Georgia Troops.
  Cavalry—Regiments:
    [2d State Guards, 930.]
  Infantry—Companies:
    [Cobb Guards, 860.]
  Infantry—Regiments:
    2d State (*Storey*), *930*.
Gladden, *George O.* [Mr.].
Gourand [Gonrand], George E.
Gray, Sylvester *H.* [E.].
Hallett, *William A.* [Captain].
Haydn [Hayden], Thomas L.
Henerey [Henery], W. S.
Heyward, James *S.* [B.].
Hutchings, *William V.* [H. W.].
Hutchinson, John *I.* [J.].
Jeffers, W. H. [(Lieutenant)], *26* [Jeffers, W. H. (Corporal), 26].
Kearny [Kearney], Edmund.

Keitt, Lawrence M.
Correspondence with
[Beauregard, G. T., 963.]*
Ripley, Roswell S., *963.**
La Coste, Adolphus *W.*
Latta, *J. M.* [Judge].
Law, *Richard L.* [Captain].
Lucas, *J. Jonathan* [Jonathan J.].
McClenaghan, Cunningham [McClenahan, John C.].
MacDonald [McDonald], Christopher R.
Memminger, *Christopher* [Charles] G.
Meredith, *James S.* [Surgeon].
Middleton, *J.* Motte.
Millen [Miller], M. B.
Morris, C. *M.* [W.].
Niernsee, *John R.* [Mr.].
Parker, Francis S. [[L.]].
Plumb, *Daniel B.* [Mr.].
Ripley, Roswell S.
Correspondence with
Keitt, Lawrence M., *963.**
Skinner, Benjamin *F.* [H.].
Smith, L. Jaquelin.
Mentioned, 604 [Smith, S. J., 604].
Smith, R. Press, jr., 273; Smith, R. Press, [273].
South Carolina Troops (C.).
Cavalry—Battalions:
[2d, 591, 624.]
8th, *591, 624.*
Cavalry—Companies:
Boykin's (State), 287.
South Carolina Troops (C.)—Continued.
Infantry—Companies:
[Boykin's (State), 287.]
Infantry—Regiments:
1st Reserves, *720.*
10th Militia, 785.
10th Reserves, [785].
14th *Militia* [Reserves].
15th *Militia* [Reserves].
39th *Militia* [Reserves].
[Brown's Reserves, 720.]
Starkweather, *J. B.* [Mr.].
Stewart, James *T.* [F.].
Stow, Captain.
Correspondence with M. B. *Millen* [Miller].
Van Brunt, George *B.*
Virginia, C. S. S., 205.
Virginia Troops.
Infantry—*Regiments: 60th*, 505.
Walker, *David S.* [Judge].
War Department, U. S.
Correspondence with
Gouraud [Gourand], George E.
Washington, George L., *903* [Worthington, George S., 903].
Wilkins, *F. G.* [Captain].
Wilkinson, *Willis* [W. H.].
Young, *W. G.* [Lieutenant].

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Page.

Operations on the coasts of South Carolina, Georgia, and Middle and East Florida 1–1025

CONTENTS OF PRECEDING VOLUMES.

VOLUME I.

CHAPTER I. Page.
Operations in Charleston Harbor, South Carolina. December 20, 1860–April 14, 1861 1–317

CHAPTER II.
The secession of Georgia. January 3–26, 1861 318–325

CHAPTER III.
The secession of Alabama and Mississippi. January 4–20, 1861 326–330

CHAPTER IV.
Operations in Florida. January 6–August 31, 1861 331–473

CHAPTER V. Page.
The secession of North Carolina. January 9–May 20, 1861 474–488

CHAPTER VI.
The secession of Louisiana. January 10–February 19, 1861 489–501

CHAPTER VII.
Operations in Texas and New Mexico. February 1–June 11, 1861 502–636

CHAPTER VIII.
Operations in Arkansas, the Indian Territory, and Missouri. February 7–May 9, 1861 637–691

VOLUME II.

CHAPTER IX. Page.
Operations in Maryland, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and West Virginia. April 16–July 31, 1861. 1–1012

VOLUME III.

CHAPTER X. Page.
Operations in Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, and Indian Territory. May 10–November 19, 1861. 1–749

VOLUME IV.

CHAPTER XI. Page.
Operations in Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona. June 11, 1861–February 1, 1862. 1–174

CHAPTER XII.
Operations in Kentucky and Tennessee. July 1–November 19, 1861 175–565

CHAPTER XIII. Page.
Operations in North Carolina and Southeastern Virginia. August 1, 1861–January 11, 1862 566–721

VOLUME V.

CHAPTER XIV. Page.
Operations in Maryland, Northern Virginia, and West Virginia. August 1, 1861–March 17, 1862. 1–1106

VOLUME VI.

CHAPTER XV. Page.
Operations on the coasts of South Carolina, Georgia, and Middle and East Florida. August 21, 1861–April 11, 1862 1–435

CHAPTER XVI. Page.
Operations in West Florida, Southern Alabama, Southern Mississippi, and Louisiana. September 1, 1861–May 12, 1862. 436–894

VOLUME VII.

CHAPTER XVII. Page.
Operations in Kentucky, Tennessee, N. Alabama, and S. W. Virginia. Nov. 19, 1861–Mar. 4, 1862. 1–946

VOLUME VIII.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Page.

Operations in Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, and Indian Territory. Nov. 19, 1861–April 10, 1862. 1–834

VOLUME IX.

CHAPTER XIX. Page.

Operations in Southeastern Virginia. January 11–March 17, 1862 1–71

CHAPTER XX.

Operations in North Carolina. January 11–August 20, 1862 72–480

CHAPTER XXI. Page.

Operations in Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona. February 1–September 20, 1862 481–736

VOLUME X—IN TWO PARTS.

CHAPTER XXII.

Operations in Kentucky, Tennessee, North Mississippi, North Alabama, and Southwest Virginia. March 4–June 10, 1862.

Page.

Part I—Reports 1–927
Part II—Correspondence, etc 1–642

VOLUME XI—IN THREE PARTS.

CHAPTER XXIII.

The Peninsular Campaign, Virginia. March 17–September 2, 1862.

Page.

Part I—Reports, March 17–June 24 1–1073
Part II—Reports, June 25–September 2 1–994
Part III—Correspondence, etc 1–691

VOLUME XII—IN THREE PARTS.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Operations in Northern Virginia, West Virginia, and Maryland.

Page.

Part I—Reports, March 17–June 25 1–818
Part II—Reports, June 26–September 2 1–820
Part III—Correspondence, etc 1–966

VOLUME XIII.

CHAPTER XXV.

Page.

Operations in Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, the Indian Territory, and the Department of the Northwest. April 10–November 20, 1862 1–981

CHAPTER XXVI.

OPERATIONS ON THE COASTS OF SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND MIDDLE AND EAST FLORIDA.

April 12, 1862–June 11, 1863.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.*

April 13, 1862.—Maj. Gen. David Hunter, U. S. Army, orders emancipation of slaves at Fort Pulaski and on Cockspur Island, Ga.
14, 1862.—Reconnaissance on Seabrook Island, S. C.
16, 1862.—Skirmish on Whitemarsh Island, Ga.
18, 1862.—Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army, assumes command of the Department of Middle and East Florida.
19, 1862.—Skirmish on Edisto Island, S. C.
Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, U. S. Army, assigned to special duty in the Department of the South.†
29, 1862.—Engagements at Pineberry Battery, Willstown, and White Point, S. C.

May 9, 1862.—Maj. Gen. David Hunter, U. S. Army, orders the emancipation of slaves in Florida, Georgia, and South Carolina, and authorizes the arming of all able-bodied negroes in those States.
13, 1862.—Abduction of the steamer Planter from Charleston, S. C.
20, 1862.—Bombardment of Colo's Island, S. C.
Affair on Crooked River, Fla.
21, 1862.—Affair near Battery Island, S. C.
22, 1862.—Expedition to John's Island, S. C.
25, 1862.—Affair between James and Dixon's Islands, S. C.
29, 1862.—Skirmish at Pocotaligo, S. C.

June 3, 1862.—Skirmish on James Island, S. C.
6, 1862.—Affair at Port Royal Ferry, S. C.
7, 1862.—Skirmish on John's Island, S. C.
8, 1862.—Skirmish on James Island, S. C.
8–9, 1862.—Affairs on John's Island, S. C.
10, 1862.—Skirmish on James Island, S. C.
12, 1862.—Reconnaissance on Hutchinson's Island, S. C.
13, 1862.—Affair at White House, near Hilton Head, S. C.

* Of some of the minor conflicts noted in this "Summary" no circumstantial reports are on file.

† For instructions to Saxton in reference to abandoned plantations, etc., and resulting correspondence, see Series III, Vol. II.

June 15, 1862.—Naval descent upon Saint Mark's, Fla.
16, 1862.—Engagement at Secessionville, James Island, S. C.
21, 1862.—Engagement at Simmons' Bluff, S. C.
28–July 7, 1862.—Evacuation of James Island, S. C.
30–July 1, 1862.—Bombardment of Tampa, Fla.
July 4, 1862.—Affair at Port Royal Ferry, S. C.
9, 1862.—Expedition to Fenwick's Island, S. C.
9–10, 1862.—Demonstrations against Pocotaligo, S. C.
Aug. 8, 1862.—West Florida detached from the Department of the South and annexed to the Department of the Gulf.
10, 1862.—Capture of the Confederate steamer General Lee in the Savannah River, Ga.
13, 1862.—Engagement on Black River, S. C.
21, 1862.—Affair on Pinckney Island, S. C.
Sept. 1, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Ormsby M. Mitchel, U. S. Army, assigned to command of the Department of the South.
3, 1862.—The Tenth Army Corps constituted under command of Maj. Gen. Ormsby M. Mitchel, U. S. Army.
5, 1862.—Brig. Gen. John M. Brannan, U. S. Army, temporarily in command of the Department of the South.
10, 1862.—Skirmish on the Kilkenny River, S. C.
11, 1862.—Engagement at Saint John's Bluff, Fla.
17, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Ormsby M. Mitchel, U. S. Army, assumes command of the Department of the South.
Engagement at Saint John's Bluff, Fla.
24, 1862.—General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, supersedes Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton in command of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia.
Affair on Skull Creek, S. C.
30–Oct. 3, 1862.—Reconnaissances on May and Savannah Rivers, Ga.
30–Oct. 13, 1862.—Expedition from Hilton Head, S. C., to Saint John's Bluff, Fla.
Oct. 6, 1862.—Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army, assigned to the command of East Florida, and Brig. Gen. John H. Forney, C. S. Army, assigned to the command of West Florida.
7, 1862.—Middle and East Florida embraced in General Beauregard's command.
18, 1862.—Affair at Kirk's Bluff, S. C.
22–23, 1862.—Skirmish at Coosawhatchie, S. C., and engagements at the Caston and Frampton Plantations, near Pocotaligo, S. C.
24, 1862.—Affair on Saint Helena Island, S. C.
27, 1862.—Brig. Gen. John M. Brannan, U. S. Army, assumes temporary command of the Department of the South, vice Mitchel, deceased.
Nov. 3–10, 1862.—Expedition along the coasts of Georgia and East Florida.
4, 1862.—General Beauregard's command extended to the Choctawhatchee.
7, 1862.—Skirmish at Spaulding's, on Sapello River, Ga.
13–18, 1862.—Expedition from Beaufort to Doboy River, Ga.
18, 1862.—Skirmish on Doboy River, Ga.
Jan. 20, 1863.—Maj. Gen. David Hunter, U. S. Army, resumes command of the Department of the South.
23–Feb. 1, 1863.—Expedition from Beaufort, S. C., up the Saint Mary's River, in Georgia and Florida.
26, 1863.—Skirmish at Township, Fla.
27, 1863.—Naval attack on Fort McAllister, Genesis Point, Ga.
29, 1863.—Expedition to Daufuskie Island, S. C.

Jan. 30, 1863.—Capture of U. S. steamer Isaac Smith in Stono River, S. C.
31, 1863.—Attack on blockading squadron off Charleston, S. C.
Affair on Bull Island, S. C.
Feb. 1, 1863.—Naval attack on Fort McAllister, Genesis Point, Ga.
18, 1863.—The South Carolina Militia called into service.
28, 1863.—Destruction of the Confederate steamer Nashville.
Naval attack on Fort McAllister, Ga.
Mar. 3, 1863.—Naval attack on Fort McAllister, Ga.
9, 1863.—Skirmish near Saint Augustine, Fla.
Affair at Fort McAllister, Ga.
10, 1863.—Union forces reoccupy Jacksonville, Fla.
20, 1863.—Affair in Saint Andrew's Bay, Fla.
22, 1863.—Destruction of the steamer Georgiana, off Charleston, S. C.
23–31, 1863.—Operations near Jacksonville, Fla.
24, 1863.—Affair in Ocklockonnee Bay, Fla.
25, 1863.—Skirmish at Jacksonville, Fla.
27, 1863.—Skirmish at Palatka, Fla.
29, 1863.—Skirmish at Jacksonville, Fla.
31, 1863.—Jacksonville, Fla., evacuated by the Union forces.
April 7, 1863.—Engagement in Charleston Harbor, S. C.
9, 1863.—Destruction of steamer George Washington, near Beaufort, S. C.
10, 1863.—Skirmish on Folly Island, S. C.
12, 1863.—Destruction of the steamer Stonewall Jackson.
27, 1863.—Affair at Murray's Inlet, S. C.
May 4, 1863—Affair at Murray's Inlet, S. C.
18–21, 1863.—Torpedo operations in Skull Creek and skirmish on Pope's Island.
31, 1863.—Affair on James Island, S. C.
June 2, 1863.—Union raid on the Combahee River, S. C.
3, 1863.—Brig. Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, U. S. Army, assigned temporarily to command of the Department of the South.
4, 1863.—Expedition from Fort Pulaski, Ga., to Bluffton, S. C.
8, 1863.—Affair near Brunswick, Ga.
11, 1863.—Attack on Darien, Ga.
11–13, 1863.—Operations on Little Folly Island, S. C.

APRIL 14, 1862.—Reconnaissance on Seabrook Island, S. C.

Report of Col. Enoch Q. Fellows, Third New Hampshire Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Edisto Island, S. C., April 15, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report the following for the information of the commanding general:

A reconnaissance on Seabrook Island was made yesterday under the cover of the gunboat Pocahontas. The force consisted of a portion of the Third New Hampshire Volunteers and U. S. Marines from the Pocahontas, covering ground which had not been visited by us before, and advancing within a mile of the village of Rockville. It is evident there has formerly been a large picket stationed on the island, but has been withdrawn, there being no evidence of any of late. The rebel picket can be seen at different points between Rockville and Church Flats. A reconnaissance will soon be made by the Pocahontas to

Church Flats, to ascertain, if possible, the force there. From the intelligence I get from contrabands this is among the best approaches to Charleston. The distance to Church Flats is 5 miles; from there to Charleston 15 miles. It is reported a battery of four guns exists at Church Flats. The Charleston and Savannah Railroad is but 2 miles from Church Flats. No intelligence has been received of late from the main-land, but I shall use every endeavor to obtain all the intelligence I can.

It was reported yesterday morning that the enemy were erecting earthworks at Watt's Cut, on Jehossee Island. I immediately ordered the point to be shelled, and sent a detachment from the Third New Hampshire Volunteers, under cover of artillery, on the island. The earthworks proved to be simply a shelter for the picket stationed there. I propose to make a reconnaissance in force on the island in a few days, and am in hopes to capture a few of the enemy on picket opposite Little Edisto Island.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. Q. FELLOWS,
Colonel Third New Hampshire Volunteers, Comdg. Post.

Lieut. A. B. ELY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

APRIL 16, 1862.—Skirmish on Whitemarsh Island, Ga.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. David Hunter, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the South.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. Henry W. Benham, U. S. Army, commanding Northern District, Department of the South.
No. 3.—Brig. Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, U. S. Army.
No. 4.—First Lieut. James H. Wilson, U. S. Topographical Engineers, Chief Topographical Engineer Department of the South.
No. 5.—Col. William M. Fenton, Eighth Michigan Infantry.
No. 6.—Col. Marcellus Douglass, Thirteenth Georgia Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. David Hunter, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the South.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Port Royal, S. C., April 17, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose copies of letters from General Benham and Acting Brigadier-General Gillmore, covering a report from Lieut. J. H. Wilson, Topographical Engineers, of a reconnaissance of Wilmington Island, made yesterday.

I regret to state our loss at 10 killed and 35 wounded. Our men, however, behaved nobly, and beat back double their numbers.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

General LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General U. S. Army, Washington.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. Henry W. Benham, U. S. Army, commanding Northern District, Department of the South.

HDQRS. NORTHERN DISTRICT, DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., April 17, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to inclose a copy of report from Acting Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore, commanding at Tybee Island, with a copy of report of reconnaissance by Lieut. J. H. Wilson on Wilmington Island, transmitted therewith, for the consideration of the major-general commanding the department, said reconnaissance having been ordered, as I understand, by General Gillmore since the capture of Fort Pulaski.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. BENHAM,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the South.

No. 3.

Report of Brig. Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Tybee and Cockspur Islands, Ga., April 17, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding the district, that I ordered a reconnaissance of Wilmington Island yesterday by Lieut. J. H. Wilson, escorted by seven companies of the Eighth Michigan (about 400 men) and a field piece. The object was to ascertain the position of affairs on that island, on which repeated examinations on a small scale had been made, to complete the examination commenced by Colonel Rosa some days since, determine the character of the firm land and streams, and, above all, to see if any preparations by the enemy for boat expeditions against the hulk in Lazaretto Creek or on the left of my position were being made. The reconnaissance, so far as these points required it, was entirely successful, but I regret to be under the necessity of stating that the enemy was met there in force (800). A skirmish ensued. The enemy was driven off, and 10 of our men killed (including one lieutenant) and 35 wounded. Everything was brought off.

I inclose Lieutenant Wilson's report of the skirmish. His report of the reconnaissance, with a complete map of the island and its watercourses, will be sent this p. m., or he will bring it up in person. I send the wounded up this morning on the Honduras.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Lieut. A. B. ELY,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Northern Dist., Dept. of the South.

No. 4.

Reports of Lieut. James H. Wilson, U. S. Topographical Engineers, Chief Topographical Engineer Department of the South.

ON BOARD THE STEAMER HONDURAS,
Off Wilmington Island, Ga., April 17, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following for the information of the general commanding:

Escorted by seven companies of the Eighth Michigan Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Fenton, and a small detachment of the Rhode Island Artillery, I embarked on the steamer Honduras at Goat's Point about 8 o'clock yesterday morning, for the purpose of making a reconnaissance of Wilmington Island. Proceeding through Lazaretto Creek, Tybee River, and Wilmington Narrows to Screven's plantation, two companies, G and B, about 115 men, under the command of Captain Pratt, were landed, with orders to march at once to the southwestern end of the island, skirting Turner's Creek on the right, so as to cover the boat party, which was to follow that stream to Wilmington River. Ascending to the junction of Oatland and Turner's Creeks, the balance of the command, in all about 300 men, were landed at Gibson's plantation.

The first company ashore was directed to move at once to the southwest end of Whitemarsh Island, skirting Turner's Creek, and with instructions to leave a small picket at the intersection of the roads from Gibson's and Oatland to Turner's till another company should arrive at that point.

A third company was to be thrown out on the road to the ferry at Carston's Bluff, to protect the boat party at Oatland Creek. The two remaining companies were to be held in reserve at Gibson's plantation.

Lieutenant Colwell and 16 men of the Third Rhode Island Volunteers, with one light 6-pounder, were left in charge of the steamer.

The gun could not be landed, on account of the inability of the boat to lie alongside the landing.

Having proceeded through Turner's to Wilmington River I returned by the same route and landed at Gibson's. Directly after arriving there I was informed that our patrols had discovered the enemy in force at or near Fleetwood's, and had seen traces of them all the way to Turner's. Colonel Fenton had already given orders for the advance companies to fall back to Gibson's, and made his dispositions for repelling an attack and covering our embarkation. After an examination of the ground, at my suggestion one company was thrown farther forward, to take shelter behind the hedge and fence surrounding one of the houses. The colonel had already designated this position, and stationed another in the woods lining the marsh on the left, and the balance behind the houses and trees nearer the landing.

After these dispositions were completed, and between 4 and 5 p. m., the rebels, subsequently ascertained to be the Thirteenth Georgia Volunteers, about 800 strong, armed with Enfield rifles, preceded by a heavy line of skirmishers, made an attack upon our position. After our advance line had delivered its fire from the hedge the bugles sounded "the charge" for the main body. This was confounded with "the retreat." The advance line abandoned its cover and fell back through an open space toward the reserve. While in this somewhat confused condition the enemy advanced rapidly, pouring in upon us a steady and destructive fire. Our men replied with spirit from such

cover as could be obtained. Order was soon re-established and the rebels held in check for an hour or more. After the ineffectual efforts of Colonel Fenton and myself to form enough men to charge their line and drive them from the hedge a portion of one company was carried to the right, and under cover of the timber skirting the marsh on that side the left flank of the enemy was met and frustrated in an attempt to move in that direction.

An advance on the left and along the whole line dislodged the enemy and put him in full flight. He fell back rapidly, leaving several dead and wounded on the field, and was closely pressed for a half or three-quarters of a mile. As it was now almost night it was not deemed advisable to continue the pursuit farther. Our skirmishers were gradually drawn in; strong advance guards were posted well out on both roads, and two companies again posted on the line of the hedge and the fence to the right. After having made these admirable dispositions of his force to secure our position Colonel Fenton then directed the removal of our killed and wounded to the steamer, and after holding the ground for three hours the entire force was quietly embarked without further accident, though it must be confessed had the enemy renewed his attack while we were engaged in embarking we should have suffered great loss.

Our five small boats could not remove more than 50 men every thirty minutes, and the steamer lay in such a position that the 6-pounder could not be brought to bear without jeopardizing the lives of our own people.

Our loss is 10 killed and 35 wounded. Among the former is Lieutenant and Adjutant Pratt, who fell while gallantly cheering on the men. Lieutenant Badger, in command of the advance guard, was dangerously if not mortally wounded and fell into the hands of the enemy, but in the hurry of their retreat succeeded in effecting his escape.

The loss of the enemy cannot be ascertained. Two of their dead were left in our hands. One, mortally wounded, died before we disembarked; the balance were carried off.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. WILSON,

First Lieut., Top. Eng., and Chief Top. Eng. Dept. South.

Lieut. W. L. M. BURGER,

A. A. A. G., Hdqrs. U. S. Forces, Tybee Island, Ga.

—

TYBEE ISLAND, GA., *April* 17, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with Special Orders, No. 41, I have made a reconnaissance of Wilmington Island, and have the honor to report as follows:

From Goat's Point through Lazaretto Creek, Tybee River, and Turner's Creek to Screven's plantation the navigation is safe at half-tide for vessels of 10 feet draught. The channel through Wilmington Narrows to Saint Augustine Creek is obstructed at its junction with Tybee River by a well-constructed barrier of piles and live-oak logs. From this fact and its relation to the other streams I am of the opinion that it is navigable for gunboats. Turner's Creek is also navigable at half-tide, but as its main entrance into Wilmington River is below the batteries occupied by the enemy there is no advantage to be obtained by using it. Oatland Creek was not ascended, but from the size of its entrance and the evidence of the negroes it is probably not naviga-

ble. Moreover, the existence of the batteries at Carston's Bluff, just opposite its outlet, would render it unsafe. The location of the roads, plantations, and other features of the islands, as laid down by Colonel Rosa, as far as examined, were found to be sufficiently accurate for all military purposes. No boats of any description were found, and no indications of any contemplated attack upon our guard boat in Lazaretto Creek could be perceived. The inclosed sketch will give all additional information necessary.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. WILSON,
First Lieut., Top. Eng., Chief Top. Eng. Dept. of the South.

Lieut. W. L. M. BURGER,
A. A. A. G., Hdqrs. U. S. Forces, Tybee and Pulaski, Ga.

No. 5.

Report of Col. William M. Fenton, Eighth Michigan Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS MICHIGAN VOLUNTEERS,
On Board Steamer Honduras,
Off Wilmington Island, Ga., April 16, 1862—11 p. m.

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding, that, in compliance with Special Orders, No. 41, I embarked with seven companies of the Eighth Michigan Regiment as an escort to Lieut. J. H. Wilson, Topographical Engineers, on a reconnaissance of Wilmington Island. Two companies, under command of Captain Pratt, were landed at Screven's plantation, with orders from Lieutenant Wilson to skirt Turner's Creek; the other five companies were landed at Gibson's plantation. Two of these companies were ordered to skirt Turner's Creek; a third was to take the road to the right toward ferry at Carston's Bluff to protect boat party up Oatland Creek, and the remainder to secure the landing. After one company of the five was landed Lieutenant Wilson proceeded in a boat up Turner's Creek. Owing to the small number of boats and the distance from the steamer (which was grounded) some delay occurred in the disembarkation. I directed Lieutenant-Colonel Graves to follow with the second company to skirt Turner's Creek, but being misdirected he took the road to the right toward Carston's Bluff, and on landing with the remaining companies I received information from him that the enemy were in force at Fleetwood's plantation and to the left of the wood. This rendered the reconnaissance of Oatland Creek with boat unsafe, and I ordered the companies all in, and stationing the remaining companies to guard against an attack at our landing sent out strong pickets on both roads. I believe the advance of company to the right instead of along Turner's Creek saved my command, as it sooner enabled me to post the men to advantage and take a position from which the enemy's approach could be observed. The enemy proved to be the Thirteenth Georgia, about 800 strong, armed with Enfield rifles. As they approached (about 4 o'clock p. m.) with a strong body of skirmishers in the skirt of woods below the road the companies I had stationed to the right and left of the road, in accordance with my instructions, opened fire. I immediately sounded the charge for advance of com-

* Not found.

panies in the rear of first line. The first line, mistaking the signal, fell back to the next cover. A constant and effective fire was kept up on both sides from cover of trees and bushes for an hour or more. Lieutenant Wilson, who had returned with boat party, here proved of great service to me. He took a party at my request to the left, and I ordered a company to the right to flank the enemy. Both operations were successful, and in a few moments the enemy retreated in confusion, leaving several dead on the field, followed by our men with loud cheers.

It being now about sunset I recalled our troops, and giving to Lieutenant Wilson the command of pickets stationed to guard against surprise, formed the companies in line as originally posted, sent the dead and wounded in boats to the ships, and gradually and very quietly under cover of night withdrawing the men sent them on board as fast as our limited transportation would allow. At the last trip of the boats I embarked, accompanied by Lieutenant Wilson, Lieutenant-Colonel Graves, and the remainder of my command, at about 10 o'clock p. m., and immediately brought on board the two companies left at Screven's plantation. After the enemy retreated we were unmolested. It is due to the officers and men of the command to say that generally they behaved with cool and intrepid courage. Adjutant Pratt fell dead near my side, gallantly fighting musket in hand and cheering on the men. Our loss, I regret to say, was comparatively heavy—10 killed and 35 wounded out of a command of 300 men. Among the wounded is Acting Lieutenant Badger, of Company C, who was in charge of the advanced picket, and exhibited undaunted courage. He with one of his men was made prisoner. Both escaped, and were brought in when the enemy retreated.

The captain of the Honduras is deserving of great credit for his kind attention to the wounded. Indeed he afforded us every facility for the comfort of officers and men in his power. I respectfully refer to Lieutenant Wilson's report, which I have read, and contains some facts not embraced in this report, among others in relation to the men detailed in charge of the field piece on board ship, who were vigilant and attentive.

Herewith is transmitted a list of casualties.*

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. M. FENTON,
Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. W. L. M. BURGER,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Tybee Island.

No. 6.

Report of Col. Marcellus Douglass, Thirteenth Georgia Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS CARSTON'S BLUFF,
April 21, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I take this the first opportunity to make my report of the engagement between a portion of my command and a regiment of the enemy on Whitemarsh Island on the evening of the 16th instant:

The island lies east of this place, and between is the island called Oatland. I have for some time kept pickets and small scouting par-

* Nominal list omitted.

ties on Whitemarsh, knowing that the enemy occasionally visited it. On that day I had sent, under command of Lieut. Thomas G. Medders, of Company H, a party of about 45 men for scouting and picket duty.

In the evening I took with me Capt. J. T. Crawford, of Company G; Lieut. R. T. Bowie, of same company, and 37 of their men, with axes, across to Oatland to have the trees on the island cut down. I required the men to carry with them their guns and cartridge boxes.

Soon after getting there and about 3 p. m. one of my pickets came in from Whitemarsh and told me that the enemy were landing at Mr. Gibson's place, on the point of Whitemarsh next to Wilmington River, and that a steamer with about a regiment of men on board was lying in the river some 400 or 500 yards from the landing, and that Lieutenant Medders, with his men, had fallen back across the island to a cross-road some 2 miles from where the enemy were seen. I immediately started Captain Crawford, with his company of 37 men, to the place where Lieutenant Medders had halted. I gave to Captain Crawford instructions to remain at that point until I could return to camp and get an additional force, and also directed him to send out pickets from the cross-roads in two directions, one leading to Gibson's place and the other to Turner's place, which is on the point of Whitemarsh next to Augustine Creek, and in view from which is Skidaway Island. I then hurried back to camp, being delayed in crossing Augustine Creek. Taking with me three companies (A, B, and C), commanded respectively by Lieut. E. L. Connally and Capts. James McCallay and John L. Moore, I started for the island, hurrying the steamer Leesburg, at my command for this purpose. In order to take two chances of getting assistance to Captain Crawford I had Captain McCallay to land from the boat on Oatland, just across from the battery at this place, and directed him to hurry over to the cross-road on Whitemarsh, with orders that he and Captain Crawford should remain with their companies at that place until I could reach them with the two others, and not to attack the enemy until I joined them, unless they should ascertain that there was only a small party of the enemy, instead of a regiment, as reported to me by the pickets. My reason for not taking the three companies directly over Oatland to Whitemarsh was that the only means of crossing the stream between the two islands was a small boat that would carry about 10 or 15 men at once, and too much time would be consumed in this manner. I therefore went on the steamer with Companies A and C around to a landing on Whitemarsh. Being delayed at the mouth of Whitemarsh Creek about one hour the boat ran aground, and by the time I could get my men all on land it was near 5.30 o'clock.

In the mean time the pickets posted by Captain Crawford discovered a party of the enemy, about 50 strong, who had advanced 1½ miles across the island. The pickets fired on them and fell back to the cross-road, and reported the number of men seen to be about 50 or 75, whereupon Captains Crawford and McCallay, after distributing between their two companies the scouting party under Lieutenant Medders, determined to endeavor to surround the enemy and capture or kill them. Captain Crawford with his force went the road toward Gibson's, and Captain McCallay with his force up the road toward Turner's, to where another road turned off to the left and led to Gibson's place. Both parties met small parties of the enemy and the firing commenced, the force on each side being nearly equal. The enemy were driven back for 1½ miles across little fields and skirts of woods to the Gibson house, where they sheltered themselves behind a hedge of cedar, and brisk firing began.

This was the first firing I heard, the other being scattering and the noise of the steamer preventing those of us on board from hearing anything else. As soon, however, as we had landed and the reports of the guns were heard I started my men at a double-quick, having then 2 or 2½ miles to go. This distance we made as quickly as possible. On the way I met several of the wounded men and those who were without cartridges coming back. At the distance of about half a mile or less from the Gibson house I met Captain Crawford with his men retreating across a small field, and learned from him that he and Captain McCallay, who with their forces had divided near the cedar hedge, had been overpowered after having sustained heavy loss and exhausted their ammunition, and were compelled to retreat, and that the enemy—a full regiment—were in hot pursuit. Seeing that Captain Crawford and all his men were completely worn out I ordered them to the rear, and formed my men in single rank along and just in the edge of a skirt of woods, ordering them to lie down and wait for the command to fire. Soon the enemy came, shouting as they came, apparently confident of overtaking and capturing the small party who had so long held them in check. The imprudence and impatience of one man prevented me from getting the enemy completely by surprise, and I believe in our power. He, contrary to orders, fired too soon, and knowing that a scattering fire would begin, I gave the command to fire, and one volley checked their progress and turned them back. They discharged their guns at us, but without effect. I kept my men in their position, expecting another advance, but no Yankee showed himself again. Soon Captain McCallay, about whom I felt great uneasiness, came in from a direction to the right of us, some of his men wounded and the rest without cartridges and all completely exhausted.

Night had then come on us, and having only about 60 men with cartridges and physically able to fight, I deemed it imprudent to pursue the enemy to their boats, knowing their overwhelming force of 800 men and also fearing an ambuscade, as a skirt of woods through which they retreated was between us, and we could not then ascertain whether they were fleeing or awaiting our advance.

On the next day I found that they had remained on the island only long enough to gather up their dead and wounded, as they had left knapsacks, cartridge boxes, canteens, haversacks, overcoats, blankets, &c., and a number of guns, all of which we gathered up. I also saw the doors that they had taken from the houses there and on which they had borne off their killed and wounded. The doors were very bloody.

During the first part of the engagement, and while Captains Crawford and McCallay were driving the enemy before them, a Federal lieutenant was mortally wounded, and from him the fact was ascertained that their force numbered 800 or 860; it was the Eighth Michigan. Another prisoner, who was taken with the lieutenant, also stated that the men we were fighting were not foreigners. Several caps were found with the letters of the companies to which the wearers belonged on them, showing that there were different companies. I also learn from the officers and men that while the fighting was going on in the field in front of and from here, just beyond the Gibson house, the enemy formed in line of battle and their entire force took part in the fight. Some time during the engagement the enemy landed some artillery (the tracks of the wheels were found by us the next day), but it was not brought into action at all, and I judge was carried back on the boat as quickly as it had been landed.

The officers of my command engaged were: Capt. J. T. Crawford and Lieut. R. T. Bowie, of Company G; Capt. James McCallay and Lieuts. A. W. Pearce and J. T. Horsley, of Company B; Capt. John L. Moore and Lieuts. T. M. Breed and J. B. Breed, of Company C, and Lieuts. E. L. Connally and J. C. Steger, of Company A. Lieut. Thomas G. Medders, of Company H, was lieutenant of the scouting party sent out in the morning.

The whole force engaged at any one time was not over 90, some having been detailed as pickets to prevent surprise from the rear and to guard the steamer.

Below is a list of the casualties:*

	Killed.	Wounded.
Officers	.....	2
Non-commissioned officers	.....	1
Enlisted men	4	12
Total	4	15

The loss of the enemy could not be ascertained, except approximately, by going over the ground and finding the bloody places which marked where they fell. There were quite a number of these, some of them indicating that those shot had bled very freely. Bloody garments were found, some caps that had been shot through, and the bloody doors upon which they had borne off their men; guns and various other things with blood on them indicate that the enemy suffered severely.

I had forgotten also to mention that the lantern they had used in searching for their dead and wounded was found the next day. In their haversacks were found plates, knives, and forks, butter-crackers, meat, &c., as if they had come prepared to remain on the island a day or two. They had also some ground coffee that they drooped in their hurry. The guns used by them were muskets, some of them large-bore Springfield muskets rifled.

The loss on our side, particularly in the ranks of Captain Crawford's company (G), and the length of time they were fighting, show with what bravery they maintained their ground against overwhelming numbers—eight or ten to one.

I cannot omit to state my high appreciation of the skill and courage of Captains Crawford and McCallay and the valor of officers and men under them. Captain Crawford had command of the party until I arrived, and in his judgment and valor I have entire confidence. Captain McCallay nobly seconded him in every movement, and a braver, truer man cannot be found.

Individual instances of heroism and narrow escapes were reported to me, among them that of Garland Upshaw, of Company B, who in assisting in bearing off a wounded comrade had four bullet-holes made through his coat. Upshaw is quite a youth, and yet is considered one of the best scouts in the regiment. Private Pilkinton, of Company A, was shot just as he had loaded his gun, and after falling handed it to Captain McCallay, requesting him to discharge it at the foe. Captain Crawford and his men were nearly surrounded, and though exposed to fire from three directions bravely fought until they had no cartridges to use. Captain McCallay had a ball shot through his coat.

I have made this report too long, and yet not long enough to do full justice to the men who, less than 100, in a fair fight kept back 800 well-

* Nominal list omitted.

armed Yankees for nearly an hour, and retreated only because they had no more ammunition with which to fight.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. DOUGLASS,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Capt. MALLORY P. KING, *A. A. G., Second Brigade.*

APRIL 29, 1862.—Engagements at Pineberry Battery, Willstown, and White Point, S. C.

Report of Brig. Gen. Nathan G. Evans, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District of South Carolina.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,
Adams Run, S. C., April 30, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general, that the enemy came up the Dawho and attacked the battery at Pineberry, and after an engagement of four hours succeeded in landing and destroying the battery. I immediately repaired to the spot and made preparations to meet him. After going up the Pon Pon, near Willstown, I met him with two pieces of field artillery, when he commenced to retire. Watching his movements, I again intercepted him near White Point with four pieces of artillery and two companies of infantry and engaged him at 50 yards. The contest lasted an hour very hot, and no doubt many of the enemy were killed and wounded. He retired in a crippled condition. I am expecting a renewed attack to-day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. J. R. WADDY, *A. A. G., Charleston, S. C.*

MAY 13, 1862.—Abduction of the Steamer Planter from Charleston, S. C.*

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina and Georgia.

No. 2.—Brig. Gen. Roswell S. Ripley, C. S. Army, commanding Second Military District of South Carolina.

No. 3.—Lieut. F. G. Ravenel, C. S. Army, Aide-de-Camp.

No. 4.—Maj. Alfred Rhett, First South Carolina Artillery.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina and Georgia.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Savannah, Ga., May 13, 1862.

I have just learned by telegraph that steamer Planter, with five

* By Robert Smalls. See Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 1, 1862.

guns aboard, intended for the harbor, was stolen in Charleston this morning.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

General R. E. LEE, *Richmond, Va.*

No. 2.

Report of General Roswell S. Ripley, C. S. Army, commanding Second Military District of South Carolina.

HDQRS. 2D MILITARY DISTRICT OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Charleston, S. C., May 14, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to inclose herewith a copy of a report from Lieutenant Ravenel, aide-de-camp, concerning the stealing of the steamer Planter from this post; also a report from Maj. Alfred Rhett, commandant at Fort Sumter. The mischief has occurred from the negligence of the captain and officers of the boat and their disobedience of orders, a copy of which is herewith inclosed, and which had been repeatedly urged upon them. I shall prefer charges against them at an early day and lay them before the general commanding the department.

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Charleston, S. C.

No. 3.

Report of Lieut. F. G. Ravenel, C. S. Army, Aide-de-Camp.

HDQRS. 2D MILITARY DISTRICT OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Charleston, S. C., May 13, 1862.

GENERAL: I have to report that the steamer Planter was stolen from Southern Wharf at between 3 and 3.30 o'clock this morning and taken to the enemy's fleet, off the bar, where she was visible till late in the forenoon. By telegram from Stono this afternoon it is reported that she has gone south. The Planter is a high-pressure light-draught boat, drawing ordinarily not more than 3½ to 4 feet, and has been employed in the Confederate service in the transportation of ordnance, &c., to and from the various posts in the harbor and other localities in the neighborhood. She was under the command of C. J. Relyea as master, Samuel H. Smith, a Charleston pilot, being mate, and Zerich Pitcher engineer, with a colored crew, eight in number, and all slaves. Neither the captain, mate, nor engineer were on board at the time of her departure, notwithstanding paragraph VIII, in Orders, No. 5, viz:

All light-draught steamers in the employ of the Government will be in readiness to move at once, their officers and crews when at the wharf remaining on board day and night.

Four of her colored crew and one of the colored crew of the steamer Etowah are missing, and are supposed to be parties to the theft. The Planter was to have taken to the Middle Ground Battery early this morning a portion of the armament for that fortification, which had been put on board yesterday afternoon, viz, a banded rifle 42, one 8-inch columbiad, one 8-inch seacoast howitzer, and one 32-pounder. She had also mounted for her own use one 32-pounder and a 24-pounder howitzer, and for use in Fort Sumter a 10-inch columbiad carriage, all of which have fallen into the hands of the enemy.

From an examination of the guard in the neighborhood of the wharf whence the Planter was stolen it would appear that about 8 o'clock last night two white men and a white woman went on board of her, and as they were not seen to return it is supposed that they have also gone in her. The sentinel on post about 50 yards from where the Planter was moored noticed her movement from the wharf at between 3 and 3.30 o'clock, but did not think it necessary to stop her, presuming that she was but pursuing her usual business. The Planter after leaving the wharf proceeded along the bay as far perhaps as the Atlantic Wharf, where, after a short stoppage and the blowing of her whistle, she was turned and proceeded on her course to sea. She passed Fort Sumter at 4.15 o'clock, and was reported by the sentinel on duty to the officer of the day. She was supposed to be the guard-boat and allowed to pass without interruption.

I have the honor to be, yours, most respectfully,

F. G. RAVENEL,
Aide-de-Camp.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,
Second Military District.

No. 4.

Report of Maj. Alfred Rhett, First South Carolina Artillery.

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY REGIMENT,
Fort Sumter, S. C., May 13, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that at 4.15 o'clock this morning the sentinel on the parapet called for the corporal of the guard and reported the guard-boat going out. It was so reported to the officer of the day, and as it is by no means unusual for the guard-boat to run out at that hour, no further notice was taken of the occurrence.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED RHETT,
Major.

Capt. LEO. D. WALKER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MAY 20, 1862.—Bombardment of Cole's Island, S. C.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist, C. S. Army.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. Ellison Capers, Twenty-fourth South Carolina Infantry.

No. 1.

Reports of Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist, C. S. Army.

NEAR BATTERY ISLAND,
[*May* 20, 1862]—1.15 p. m.

CAPTAIN: The largest gunboat has taken position near Grimball's Landing. One has anchored just opposite to Legaré's; another is at Battery Island. Three only have passed the obstructions near Battery Island. They are shelling in all directions at intervals; have command of the roads leading to Cole's and Battery Islands. One is just opposite to the point where the general and myself thought of placing the rifled guns, within 400 yards of it. I would like to have another company of cavalry for a few days. One is not sufficient for the duties of guards, &c., across this island and up the Stono. I would like to have Hampton's if it can be spared. The boats at anchor and have not fired for fifteen minutes.

Respectfully,

S. R. GIST,
Brigadier-General.

Captain WALKER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ON THE ROAD NEAR LEGARÉ'S,
May 20, 1862—2.15 p. m.

SIR: Two of the enemy's gunboats entered Stono about 12 m.; passed along Goat and Cole's Islands shelling, and are now at anchor around Kiawah Point, in full view of Battery Island, throwing occasional shells in different directions. I have withdrawn the troops from Cole's and from Battery Islands and fired the building at both these places. The vessels are just below the obstructions in the river. No one hurt; all property saved. I will keep close watch and report further.

By order of Brigadier-General Gist:

CARLOS TRACY,
Aide-de-Camp.

Capt. LEO D. WALKER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2.

Reports of Lieut. Col. Ellison Capers, Twenty-fourth South Carolina Infantry.

FORT PALMETTO, S. C., *May* 20, 1862—10.30 a. m.

CAPTAIN: The two gunboats have moved to a new position and are now at anchor outside opposite to this fort and in full view. A

schooner has just come up from the south and is now at anchor alongside with sails up. A large steamer under sail and steam passed by and spoke the gunboats. A small boat rows about among them and the clothes are hanging on the line of the larger gunboat.

Very respectfully,

E. CAPERS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Captain WALKER,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Secessionville, S. C.

P. S.—The schooner is threatening our channel.

—

FORT PALMETTO, S. C.,
May 20, 1862—12 m.

CAPTAIN: The schooner evidently brought buoys, for five barges, after being engaged in sounding, went up to her, came off, and have planted a buoy in the channel, or at its mouth, just opposite this fort. The buoy formerly on the bar over Folly has disappeared. The largest of the three gunboats is now about to join the two smaller from the direction of Charleston Bar.

E. CAPERS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

MAY 20, 1862.—Affair on Crooked River, Fla.

Report of Capt. Haley T. Blocker, Beauregard Rangers, C. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Gladden, Wakulla County, Fla., May 21, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on yesterday morning, at 3.30 o'clock, I left this camp with a detachment of 33 men for Crooked River, at which point we arrived at 1 p. m. In a short time after our arrival I discovered a boat leaving the blockading vessel and approaching the mouth of said river. I immediately placed my men in ambush on Carr's Hill, and when the boat came opposite we opened fire on the enemy and killed or wounded all the party of 21 except 4. It gives me pleasure to state that my men acted gallantly throughout the whole affair. There was no one hurt on our side, although our fire was returned from the boat. Had my men been properly armed not one of the enemy could have escaped.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,
H. T. BLOCKER,
Captain, Commanding Beauregard Rangers.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,
Comdg. Dept. of Middle and East Florida, Tallahassee, Fla.

MAY 21, 1862.—Affair near Battery Island, S. C.

Report of Col. C. H. Stevens, Twenty-fourth South Carolina Infantry.

HDQRS. TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT S. C. VOLS.,
Secessionville, S. C., May 21, 1862.

CAPTAIN: In obedience to orders from brigade headquarters, under date of 20th instant, I this morning detailed 60 men from Company E, Captain Jones, and posted them as pickets near Battery Island. The most advanced post was located at the old magazine, at the northernmost end of the Battery Island works, and consisted of 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 4 men. The second post was in a thicket some 250 yards nearer the causeway leading from Battery to James Island, and the main support of 20 men was posted in the James Island woods near the road, with the relief of 30 men at a point in the rear not far from the old Legaré settlement.

At about 11 a. m. the sergeant in charge of the advanced picket sent back a messenger to Captain Jones, in charge of his support, that a small boat had left one of the steamers lying near the obstructions in the Stono River and was approaching the shore. Before any support could be sent forward one of the enemy's gunboats passed up the river and took a position enfilading the bridge and causeway, where she commenced throwing grape and shrapnel, completely cutting off all communication with the pickets and closing their line of retreat. It is supposed that on finding themselves cut off and forgetting the barge which had been seen approaching they entered the magazine to protect themselves from the fire of the vessel and were made prisoners by the landing party. The second picket withdrew in time and escaped. The fire of the enemy was very severe and penetrated the cover of the detachment in every direction. The men were then very prudently withdrawn until the firing ceased, when they resumed their first positions, except the picket at the magazine, which was not re-established.

Toward evening I retired the whole picket farther in the direction of Legaré's, one vessel having gone down the river to Cole's Island and the two others dropped down to the line of piles.

I beg to commend to your favorable consideration the men who were captured, and should an opportunity offer for exchange would be much gratified to have them returned to the regiment: Sergt. Samuel White, Corpl. Calvin Wilson, Privates Adam Carter, Charles Carter, B. C. Hutson, Andrew Hutson.

I am, very respectfully,

C. H. STEVENS,
Colonel Twenty-fourth Regiment South Carolina Vols.

Capt. JOSEPH WALKER, *A. A. G., Secessionville, S. C.*

MAY 22, 1862.—Expedition to John's Island, S. C.

Report of Brig. Gen. Nathan G. Evans, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District of South Carolina.

HDQRS. THIRD MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Adams Run, S. C., May 23, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that I proceeded to John's Island yesterday with Col. John Dunovant's command—eight companies of

infantry, the Marion Artillery, and two companies of cavalry—with the intention of driving the enemy, should he be found, off the islands to his gunboats. Leaving Colonel Means' and Colonel Slaughter's regiments as a reserve at Church Flats, with the force above named I made a thorough reconnaissance of both islands and found that the enemy had returned to their ships. All the wagons [negroes?] were immediately ordered to be removed, and the troops had collected about 200 before I left, and are now at Church Flats. As there are greater accommodations in the city, I have directed them to be sent to workhouse to be fed and taken care of by the owners. I was compelled to issue rations to them till provisions could be secured from the different plantations. I have still one infantry [company] and cavalry on John's Island removing the negroes and destroying whatever cotton is found. When this work is finished I will withdraw all the force except four companies of cavalry.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Charleston, S. C.

MAY 25, 1862.—Affair between James and Dixon's Islands, S. C.

Report of Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist, C. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS JAMES ISLAND AND DEPENDENCIES,
Secessionville, S. C., May 25, 1862—8 p. m.

SIR: I have the honor to report the only occurrence of interest after the departure to-day of the brigadier-general commanding:

Captain Bonneau's gunboat was left by the steamer Chesterfield at the bridge between Dixon's and James Islands this morning. The enemy perceiving the steamer Chesterfield as she was placing Captain Bonneau's gunboat in position fired into her and inflicted a slight injury. The captain of the Chesterfield immediately left Captain Bonneau's boat and ran off to Secessionville. On my arrival here about 5 p. m. I ordered the Chesterfield back to bring off the gunboat. Captain Bonneau, being left at the bridge, was directed to return the enemy's fire, but not to fire first. The enemy's gunboats in passing the opening between Dixon's and James Islands discovered and opened fire on Captain Bonneau's boat. The fire was promptly returned by Captain Bonneau. The enemy fired some five or six shots; Captain Bonneau some fifteen, when the enemy retired toward Cole's Island, out of sight and out of range. Captain Bonneau is confident that he struck the enemy's boat twice; his own boat was untouched. Colonel Stevens reports that Captain Bonneau and his men handled their guns with great accuracy and behaved with admirable coolness. After the enemy's boats had retired the Chesterfield went down and brought off our boat. I have directed Captain Bonneau to resume his former position near Morris Island.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. R. GIST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. LEO. D. WALKER, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

MAY 29, 1862.—Skirmish at Pocotaligo, S. C.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Isaac I. Stevens, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade, Northern District, Department of the South.
No. 2.—Col. Benjamin C. Christ, Fiftieth Pennsylvania Infantry.
No. 3.—Col. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District of South Carolina.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Isaac I. Stevens, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade, Northern District, Department of the South.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., NORTHERN DIST., DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Beaufort, S. C., May 31, 1862.

SIR: My previous dispatches and telegrams have apprised you of the steps taken by me to make the demonstration of the day before yesterday on the railroad and of the success of that demonstration. To recapitulate briefly:

1. Your telegram reached me at 6 o'clock p. m. on the 28th, and I understood the telegram as directing me to make a strike according to the original programme, even though it should cause the getting afloat of my command for another object to be deferred until Saturday morning. I accordingly made my arrangements and communicated with you by telegraph.

2. Your letter per Mattano, which reached me about 7 o'clock, advised me that your intention was that the stroke should be made with my depot force, but it was not to be made if the force was deemed insufficient or if it would endanger the getting of my command afloat on the evening of the 30th.

3. Being satisfied that the force indicated would be sufficient to strike the railroad at Pocotaligo and that by proper arrangements I could get the force afloat in season I simply modified the orders accordingly, all of which I set forth in my dispatch of the same evening, from which I beg leave to make the following extract:

> Your dispatch (telegram) never reached me till a quarter before 6 o'clock by my own or 6 o'clock by the Beaufort time; too late to get an answer through to-night. I however at once got my command in readiness to push the operation on the railroad so far as possible according to the original programme, when receiving your letter per Mattam I modified it so that the Fiftieth Regiment, with one company of the Highlanders and one company of the Eighth Michigan as fatigue parties and one section of Rockwell's battery, with all the force which can be spared from the cavalry, will by 11 o'clock start for the ferry and be crossed by daylight. I shall direct them to attempt simply the destruction of the road in the vicinity of Pocotaligo and the Tulifiny and to return immediately. I will have the two fatigue companies brought in from the ferry in wagons to-morrow evening, so they may be in condition to go on board Friday morning. Early in the morning I shall send out strong detachments from each company of the troops destined for the work of Friday to the vicinity of the ferry as a reserve, who will return in the cool of the afternoon. The force which remains will under the several colonels prepare for Friday.

4. My arrangements for bringing boats to the ferry were remarkably successful. Lieutenant Brown, Eighth Michigan, was dispatched to the advanced posts with orders to Captain Lewis to bring to the ferry all the boats at Seabrook and other points. Lieutenant Adams, Fiftieth Pennsylvania Volunteers, was sent to Ladies Island with similar orders to Captain Dimock, in command on that island. They brought twelve flats and boats to the ferry before the arrival of the troops. Twelve

flats, including the ferry-boat, were started from Beaufort at 9.30 o'clock, each flat manned by a soldier and 6 negroes, all under the charge of Lieutenant Donohue, Eighth Michigan, and reached the ferry about daylight. The troops commenced crossing at 3 p. m. Much delay occurred in the passage of both the cavalry and artillery. The infantry commenced their march at 5 a. m., the cavalry at 6 a. m., but the artillery not till 8, and the latter were furthermore delayed in the road nearly two hours in feeding and watering their animals. The officer in charge, Lieutenant Cannon (his first experience in service), states that he used every exertion to push up, but did not reach the advance till the enemy had been routed. The inclosed report of Colonel Christ will give the details of the affair. The enemy was handsomely driven from his position. Two prisoners were taken. He experienced considerable loss in killed and wounded. But on examining his cartridge boxes Colonel Christ found but little ammunition was left. Although his advance were in direct view and only a quarter of a mile from the railroad he determined to fall back and return to Beaufort. As he fell back, although some of the enemy's vedettes kept in view of him, no serious attack on him was attempted, and the return was very leisurely made.

5. The troops designated as reserves, viz, 25 men from each company of the Eighth Michigan and Seventy-ninth Highlanders not on other duty, and 40 men from each company of the One hundredth Pennsylvania, moved off according to orders, and were at their appropriate positions at the ferry, Camp Stevens, and the 7 mile post at the time designated.

6. At 1 o'clock I learned that the troops would not be put afloat until the 31st, and at 3.30 o'clock (having gone to the ferry in the mean time) that Colonel Christ had had a sharp engagement with the enemy in force superior to his own. I then determined to send the Highlanders to Garden's Corners as a reserve, and afterward sent to the same point the Eighth Michigan. The former numbered 225 and the latter 150 men. The One hundredth Pennsylvania were advanced to the ferry. These forces were advanced out of abundant caution, and not in consequence of there being esteemed an imperative necessity for so doing.

7. The troops all returned in good condition, the force of Colonel Christ of course much fatigued. They all recrossed the ferry before 4 o'clock the morning of the 30th, and had therefore marched 33 miles, fought two hours, and made two difficult river crossings in some twenty-seven hours. This I consider a remarkable case of endurance, for it must be borne in mind that the weather was warm, and the operation was undertaken on the jump and at the close of the day.

8. The operation, in short, was most successful as a reconnaissance or demonstration, and it is very certain, could the original programme have been carried out, that the whole line would have been broken up from Salkehatchie to Coosawhatchie. It proves the correctness of the information which I had previously gained—that the enemy was not in any considerable force at the railroad.

9. The crossings at the ferry, both going and returning and through the entire operation, were in charge of Captain Lewis and Lieutenants Brown and Donohue, Eighth Michigan. They are deserving of particular mention for their skill and endurance. Captain Cline, One hundredth Pennsylvania, assisted with his company at the return. I have to return my acknowledgments to my staff, Captain Stevens, assistant adjutant-general; Captain Lusk, aide de-camp, and Lieutenant Porter, brigade quartermaster. Colonel Christ speaks in complimentary terms

of my aide, Lieutenant Lyons, who accompanied him and acted as his aide during the affair.

19. Our casualties were 2 killed and 9 wounded. Captain Parker was among the killed—a most gallant officer, conspicuous for his gallantry in this affair, and an officer whose whole course has given promise of distinction.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ISAAC I. STEVENS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. A. B. ELY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Hilton Head, S. C.

No. 2.

Reports of Col. Benjamin C. Christ, Fiftieth Pennsylvania Infantry.

POCOTALIGO, *May* 29, 1862.

DEAR GENERAL: After a spirited engagement, which lasted two hours, we succeeded in driving the enemy from their cover, and the cavalry is now in full pursuit. We have 2 killed and 5 wounded. I regret to say that Captain Parker is one of the killed. We will proceed at once to the railroad. The battery has just arrived. We should have some ambulances to bring our dead and wounded.

Yours, respectfully,

B. C. CHRIST,
Colonel Fiftieth Pennsylvania Volunteers.

General STEVENS, *Beaufort, S. C.*

P. S.—I have just learned from a wounded prisoner that their loss is severe and that their force was at least 800.

POCOTALIGO, *May* 29, 1862.

SIR: Upon investigation I find that the men have not over 12 rounds of cartridges on the average. I also learn from negroes that the desperate stand made by the enemy at this point was in the expectation of re-enforcements from Grahamville and McPhersonville. At the latter place it is said they have 600, and they expected a larger force from the former.

After consulting with the officers, and in view of your orders to avoid a general engagement, I have considered discretion the better part of valor, and leave 2.30 o'clock for Beaufort.

Yours,

B. C. CHRIST,
Colonel Fiftieth Pennsylvania Volunteers.

General STEVENS.

BEAUFORT, S. C., *May* 30, 1862.

SIR: In pursuance to orders I left Beaufort at 10.30 o'clock on the evening of the 28th with my regiment and one company of the Eighth

Michigan Volunteers, Captain Doyle, and one company of the Seventy-ninth New York Volunteers, Captain Elliott, and proceeded to Port Royal Ferry. We succeeded in getting on the main-land by daylight, and immediately took up my line of march for Pocotaligo via Garden's Corners. About 2 miles from the ferry we commenced driving in the enemy's pickets, and did so three times before we reached Garden's Corners. At this point I left Company E, Lieutenant Lantz commanding, and at this point also Major Higginson, First Massachusetts Cavalry, reported to me with 80 men and horses. I again took up my line of march for Pocotaligo via the Sheldon road, and save the driving in of the enemy's pickets several times, which caused us considerable delay, we reached Pocotaligo without further interruption.

Here the enemy had chosen a most favorable position, and we suffered the casualties (which I will mention hereafter) in a successful effort to dislodge him. As you reach Pocotaligo, you do so over a causeway about a quarter of a mile in length, flanked partly on either side by a marsh, and through which passes a stream. About 80 yards from the end of the causeway over this stream was a bridge about 15 feet wide, which the enemy had so far destroyed as to make it impassable save by passing over the string pieces, about 6 inches wide. On the opposite side of the marsh from Pocotaligo there is a narrow strip of woods. Through this we skirmished, and then ascertained that the enemy was posted under cover of trees and ditches within good rifle-range on either side of the causeway. Some small firing now ensued with very little effect on either side. It however became evident that in order to dislodge the enemy we must have a nearer range for our arms, and the lamented Captain Parker then volunteered to take his company across the stream on the string pieces and let them drop into a ditch on our right, where they would be partially under cover. This movement was successful.

After some considerable time I succeeded in passing over about 300 men, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Brenholtz, who gradually approached the opposite side of the marsh and succeeded in dislodging the enemy on our right, which was followed by a charge on the left, when the enemy commenced a rapid retreat to the woods. As soon as it could be done I had the bridge relaid, and immediately ordered the cavalry in pursuit, but the enemy having taken refuge in a wood where cavalry could not operate successfully I had to pursue him with infantry, but unfortunately the men were so jaded and worn-out with their long march of 24 miles that they could not pursue him as rapidly as he retreated.

At this time Lieutenant Cannon, with a section of the Connecticut battery, reported himself, having just arrived on the ground. In my judgment, if the artillery had been on the ground when the action commenced we could have dislodged the enemy in a very short time and proceeded to accomplish the object of the expedition; but the action itself lasted nearly two hours, and by the time I could recall the companies in pursuit of the enemy and again get ready to move more than three hours had elapsed; besides, the men had so much reduced their ammunition that I was not willing to risk another engagement, which I had every reason to expect awaited me at the railroad to where the enemy had retreated, and, as I had been informed by the negroes, they were sure to meet re-enforcements from McPhersonville and Grahamville.

In view of the positive orders I received to return to Port Royal Island during the night, and to avoid, if possible, bringing on a general

engagement, and with reduced ammunition, I deemed it prudent to retire, and accordingly arrived at Port Royal Ferry at 11 o'clock p. m. Small detachments of cavalry followed us as far as Garden's Corners, when the outer pickets of Company E repulsed them by unhorsing one of their number. At Garden's Corners I met a detachment of the Eighth Michigan Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Graves commanding, and a detachment of the Seventy-ninth New York, under command of Captain More. As soon as we arrived at the ferry I immediately commenced to cross over, and by 3 o'clock (morning) the entire force was on this side the Coosaw River.

Our loss during the engagement was 2 killed and 9 wounded, for details of which I respectfully refer you to the accompanying report of Dr. Siemens, regimental surgeon. What the enemy's loss is it is difficult to say, but from all I can learn it must be much greater than ours. We captured 2 prisoners, one of which I have already sent to headquarters, and the other is in the hospital, wounded. It is also difficult to state the force of the enemy, but it could not have been less than from 600 to 800. There were six companies of mounted riflemen, besides infantry, among which were a considerable number of colored men. Among the killed is Capt. Charles H. Parker, Company H, who fell while gallantly cheering his men to duty.

Before leaving Pocotaligo I had the bridge over that river destroyed. My object in this was that in any future expedition to this point it would prevent the enemy from cutting off our retreat by sending forces from Grahamville.

I regret to state that on yesterday morning, near Stewart's plantation, Lieutenant Rush, Company B, was dangerously wounded by the accidental discharge of his pistol.

I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of both officers and men under my command. They proved themselves soldiers not only in name but in deed. I gratefully acknowledge the assistance of Colonel Brenholts, Major Overton, and Adjutant Rodgers, of the Fiftieth Pennsylvania Volunteers; Major Higginson, of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, and of Lieutenant Lyons, aide-de-camp to General Stevens.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

B. C. CHRIST,
Colonel, Commanding Fiftieth Regiment Pa. Vols.

Capt. H. STEVENS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 3.

Report of Col. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District of South Carolina.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,
McPhersonville, S. C., June 6, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that a sharp engagement occurred between the troops under my command and the enemy on the 29th ultimo.

I was absent on an inspecting tour of my command and was returning to my post on the cars when informed by a trooper, who stopped the cars, that he had been sent to inform me that the enemy in force were

advancing to attack the railroad. When arriving upon the field I found that Maj. J. H. Morgan, assisted by Capt. W. L. Trenholm, had made a judicious disposition of a small dismounted force, which consisted of Capt. W. L. Trenholm's company (Rutledge Mounted Riflemen), stationed in the woods at Old Pocotaligo, 38 men, and two companies (A and D, First Battalion Cavalry), 38 men, lining the left bank of Screven's Canal as skirmishers. A bridge crossing the canal had been previously torn up. Generals Pemberton, Drayton, and Evans had been telegraphed of the enemy's advance. The remaining two companies of cavalry, with Capt. D. B. Heyward's company, were held in reserve, with the dismounted horses, half a mile in the rear, all under command of Maj. J. H. Morgan, with orders to be in readiness to charge the enemy when required. A number of these men were without long arms.

Upon the approach of the enemy's advance guard the dismounted cavalry companies opened fire with their shot-guns at the distance of 40 yards. They returned the fire, and commenced deploying to the right and left near the banks of the canal. The Rutledge Mounted Riflemen fired deliberately one shot at a time at intervals as the enemy would expose themselves. Five companies crossed the road and deployed to the right. I should judge two companies deployed to the left. Both kept up a scattered and continuous fire with long-range guns. The small force of 76 men held their position with great spirit and tenacity for nearly three hours, from 10.30 to near 1.30.

At this time the enemy crossed the ditch to the right of Lieut. R. M. Skinner's command, thus flanking him, and enabling them to cut the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen from the causeway in the rear. Lieut. R. M. Skinner was shot down, and his men retired by the left under shelter of the ditch. I ordered the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen to retire, which they did in good order. Lieut. R. M. Skinner and Private Robert Stuart, of the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen, were brought off seriously wounded.

On reaching the dismounted horses the whole command retired in good order to a position three-quarters of a mile in rear of the former. Here we met the ammunition which had been sent for, and the whole force was resupplied. The enemy had been held in check so long and the ground was so difficult for cavalry that I deployed two-thirds of my command upon the banks of a ditch crossing the road. As we retired I detailed a small party of the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen to remain in observation. I sent out 6 of the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen to the left under Lieut. L. J. Walker, and 15 of the cavalry battalion under Maj. J. H. Morgan. I stationed 2 of the latter within 400 yards of a sentinel of the enemy who were occupying Old Pocotaligo.

At 4 o'clock I received a re-enforcement of three pieces of a light battery, under Capt. Stephen Elliott, jr., and two companies infantry, Companies I and F, of the Eleventh South Carolina Infantry, Capts. Allen C. Izard and B. F. Wyman. I placed the battery in position to command the road, and formed the infantry as skirmishers along the banks of a long canal running nearly at right angles to the road. Learning from my vedettes that the enemy were retiring I advanced in pursuit with my entire force. As the enemy were retiring in good order I had to feel my way carefully with skirmishers deployed to avoid ambuscade. Colonel Means' regiment of 400 men joined me in the night.

We continued the pursuit till 10 o'clock at night, when my advance guard was fired on by their rear guard. I rode up to the advance and was informed by Lieut. L. J. Walker, who was in command of the advance guard, that he felt assured they had halted at Garden's Corners and that the firing was by their outpost. The night was intensely dark,

the country intricate, and intersected by ditches, by roads, and woods, and I was fearful of risking the chances of a night attack, in which it would be impossible to distinguish friend from foe. In my judgment there was too great risk of that most melancholy of disasters when friends shoot each other by mistake in a blind *mêlée*.

The country was so broken that cavalry could not operate. My infantry was inferior in number to that of the enemy. It was reported to me that the infantry could not, after the fatigue of the day, sustain the march of 12 miles, which would have enabled them to get in the rear of the enemy by another route. Had they attempted it the enemy, if disposed to retire, could cross before they reached it, as they had only 3 miles to march. The probability of a gunboat being stationed at Port Royal Ferry to protect their retreat was an element to be duly considered. I was forced unwillingly to the conclusion to halt and make the attack early in the morning. With this view I ordered Colonel Phillips' Georgia Legion, which I was notified had arrived at Pocotaligo, to join me at daylight. The entire command was ordered to be ready to march at daylight.

Early in the morning I advanced as far as Port Royal Ferry, where I found the enemy had crossed during the night. Capt. Stephen Elliott, jr., brought up his artillery and battered the ferry-house, which sheltered their pickets, and their flat-boats, with which they had effected a crossing, at the range of 250 yards. As stated by a corporal of the enemy taken prisoner, their force consisted of twelve companies of infantry, viz: Fiftieth Pennsylvania Regiment, one company of Eighth Michigan, one company of New York, one of cavalry, and two pieces of artillery. The whole force I had actually engaged was 76 men rank and file. One hundred and ten were in reserve and holding horses, a considerable number only armed with sabers. The remainder of my force was on picket duty and watching other roads by which the enemy might approach. The smallness of the list of killed and wounded presented after such protracted firing is accounted for by the thorough protection afforded the skirmishers by the banks of the canal, of the shelter of which they availed themselves in retreating by a line parallel to that of the enemy, rejoining their horses by a circuit to the left.

I would specially commend the soldierly bearing of Capt. W. L. Trenholm and Lieut. L. J. Walker, of the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen; Lieut. R. M. Skinner, of Company A, and Sergeant Lesesne, of same company; Corpl. W. H. Jeffers and Privates Joseph D. Taylor and W. K. Steadman, of the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen.

I was much indebted to Capt. W. W. Elliott, acting ordnance officer, for his information of the topography of the country.

Lieut. Ed. H. Barnwell, acting assistant adjutant-general, showed great zeal and gallantry, and was exposed to a sharp and close fire while aiding me in the engagement.

I cannot too highly commend the pertinacity and spirit shown by the small command of the First Battalion Cavalry, under Lieut. R. M. Skinner, of Company A, while exposed to a close and rapid fire of a greatly superior force.

The Rutledge Mounted Riflemen, armed with a long-range rifle, were placed at a greater distance from the enemy. Throughout the contest they behaved with great steadiness and courage, and illustrated the excellent discipline and drill for which the corps is conspicuous.

Lieut. L. J. Walker, with 6 of the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen, formed the advance guard while following the enemy. Lieut. L. J. Walker performed the responsible duty assigned him with skill and courage.

List of killed and wounded.

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
RUTLEDGE MOUNTED RIFLEMEN.			
Privates	2	3	.....
FIRST BATTALION CAVALRY.			
Company A:			
Officers	.....	1	.....
Privates	.....	1	.....
Company C:			
Privates	.....	1	1
Grand total	2	6	1

The loss of the enemy is supposed to have been larger, but could not be certainly ascertained, as his killed and wounded were carried off in wagons seized on the neighboring plantations.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,
Colonel, Commanding Third Military District.

Maj. J. R. WADDY, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 13, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your report of the engagement of May 29 between the troops of your command and a comparatively large force of the enemy at or near Pocotaligo. The major-general commanding directs me to thank that portion of the troops engaged for their gallant, noble, and daring conduct on that occasion in meeting and holding in check a much larger force for several hours, fighting the enemy at every available point with the usual gallantry, thus saving the railroad from capture.

I am, colonel, very respectfully,

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Col. W. S. WALKER, *Comdg. Third Military District.*

JUNE 3, 1862.—Skirmish on James Island, S. C.

REPORTS.*

No. 1.—Lieut. Ocran H. Howard, Acting Signal Officer, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist, C. S. Army.
No. 3.—Lieut. Col. Ellison Capers, Twenty-fourth South Carolina Infantry.
No. 4.—Lieut. Col. P. C. Gaillard, Twenty-seventh South Carolina Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Lieut. Ocran H. Howard, Acting Signal Officer, U. S. Army.

SIGNAL STATION, *Beaufort, S. C., June* 23, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that on the 1st day of June I

* See also "Confederate Correspondence, etc.," under dates of June 3–4, 1862, *post.*

embarked at Beaufort on board the United States transport Flora, with Brig. Gen. Isaac I. Stevens, commanding Second Division, Department of the South, for James Island, South Carolina. On Monday, the 2d June, I reached James Island, and the troops were landed. On Tuesday, 3d, a reconnaissance in force was made by the troops composing the First Brigade. That the gunboats might be made of service in this affair I was ordered by Lieutenant Keenan, chief signal officer, on board the United States gunboat Unadilla, Captain Collins, and immediately opened communication with Lieutenant Keenan on shore. The enemy in front of our forces held a position in the woods, where they had planted a masked battery. These woods were entirely concealed from the Unadilla by intervening woods; but previous to the advance of our troops Lieutenant Keenan, so stationed that he could see both the woods occupied by the enemy and the gunboats, had so directed the fire through me that the 11-inch shells from the Unadilla were doing as much execution as if the enemy's position had been in plain sight. When our forces were thrown forward General Stevens sent me the following message: "Fire as rapidly as possible and we will take their guns." This was done, and the next message was, "Cease firing." Soon after came the message, "We have taken three of their guns." Thereafter, up to the day of the assault upon the Tower Battery, hardly a day elapsed that I was not doing signal duty on board one of the gunboats, in communication with Lieutenants Keenan, Tafft, or Hickok. I did signal duty on gunboats Unadilla, Pembina, Henry Andrews, Hale, and Ellen. These vessels after the occupation of James Island fired hardly a shot except under my directions, and in all reconnaissances I was at my post and in constant communication with the signal officer on shore.

On the day of the assault on the Tower Battery I was on the gunboat Ellen, and for an account of services rendered that day I respectfully refer you to the official report of General Stevens, to those parts of it wherein I am mentioned, once in connection with Lieutenant Tafft and again by myself.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. H. HOWARD,
First Lieutenant and Acting Signal Officer.

SAMUEL T. CUSHING,
Captain, Second Infantry, Acting Signal Officer, in Charge.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist, C. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN DIVISION,
James Island, S. C., June 12, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to inclose report of Lieutenant-Colonel Capers, commanding detachments engaged on the 3d inst. on James Island, and to add, from personal observation, my testimony to the gallant bearing and conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Capers and the officers and men engaged in the affair. The prisoners were forwarded to Charleston on the same day to the provost-marshal. A short time after the

engagement Brigadier-General Mercer arrived and assumed command and made the subsequent disposition of the forces.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. GIST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. South Carolina and Georgia.

No. 3.

Report of Lieut. Col. Ellison Capers, Twenty-fourth South Carolina Infantry.

CAMP 24TH S. C. VOL. REGT., ADVANCE FORCES,
James Island, S. C., June 10, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report the details of the recent engagement with the enemy's advance at Legaré's place, below Secessionville, on the 3d instant:

In obedience to your direction I left the camp before daylight with four companies of the Twenty-fourth, the Marion Rifles, Pee Dee Rifles, Evans Guard, and Colleton Guard, to remove the guns of Captain Chichester's battery, which were bogged in the marsh at the causeway below Rivers'. Arrived at Secessionville, it was reported to me by Colonel Lamar that our pickets had been driven in to Rivers' and that the guns were covered by the enemy. I reported this to the general, who ordered me to take my companies and drive him back until the fire of his boats obliged me to withdraw. I moved down to Rivers' and found the picket force, consisting of the Beauregard Light Infantry and the Charleston Riflemen, at that point and the enemy's advance in the pines just in their front. I ordered these companies to join my command, and formed my line at the head of the causeway, facing Legaré's; threw out the Marion Rifles, Captain Sigwald, as skirmishers, and ordered him to push on and draw the fire of the enemy. This was well and promptly done, the Marions soon occupying the pines and the enemy's skirmishers retiring. I crossed the causeway by flank and deployed on the other side, throwing my companies forward on the right, when we engaged the enemy warmly until, our fire becoming too severe, he fell back to the edge of the wood on this side of Legaré's old field.

After a half hour's firing in this position we moved into the wood and drove through, the enemy retreating across the old field to the houses beyond. Our way was now unobstructed, the enemy occupying the Legaré houses beyond and the long hedge to the east of them, from which he poured in a strong fire, most of which passed entirely over us. A regiment, which I afterward ascertained to be the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, constituted his reserve, and was posted below the negro houses, a quarter of a mile to the south. I determined, by a rapid charge on the main buildings, to cut off the advance from this support, the only difficulty being that at Legaré's we would be open to the river and within a half mile. But I resolved to attempt it. Just at this period Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard with his command, about 124 strong, reported to me and I assigned him a position, and ordered the Evans Guard, Captain Gooding; Charleston Riflemen, Lieutenant Lynch; Irish Volunteers, Captain Ryan; Beauregard Light Infantry,

Captain White; Sumter Guard, Lieut. J. Ward Hopkins, and the Calhoun Guard, Captain Miles, to perform this duty, while Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard took command of the center and left as a reserve. It was well and nobly performed, 22 prisoners being captured, including a captain and sergeant, all of the One hundredth Pennsylvania Regiment. The prisoners in our possession and the enemy driven back to his support (which promptly took position in and behind the row of negro houses) the boats opened a brisk fire on us, while we received our only damaging fire from the negro huts. I therefore ordered a retirement to the wood, which was performed in good order and under cover of the fire from our left, where the remainder of the Charleston Battalion, with three of my companies, were posted. I deemed it proper to retire the force beyond the causeway to Rivers', where I took position by the general's directions. I would have retained the wood had I had a force sufficient to cover my right, which was open to the enemy and immediately under the fire of his boats.

The following is a list of the casualties of the Beauregard Light Infantry, Pee Dee Rifles, and Evans Guard.* The report of Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard, which is herewith forwarded, shows the result in his command, which makes our total injury sustained 17 wounded (1 of which was mortal) and 1 missing.

From a prisoner captured on Saturday last I learned that Lieutenant Walker was not dangerously wounded and was doing well, being held a prisoner at Legareville. The same prisoner informs me that many of the enemy were wounded, 2 having since died, and that several were killed. He represents the regiment engaged to have been the One hundredth Pennsylvania, and the reserve to have consisted of the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts and Forty-ninth New York.†

The officers and men under my command behaved with coolness and determined bravery. I have no special mention to make of any one for distinguished behavior. Captain Cline surrendered his sword to Captain Ryan, of the Irish Volunteers, who now wears it as a trophy of his gallantry. To Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard and his gallant command I return my thanks for their prompt and efficient support. The companies of the Twenty-fourth, after a long march and without breakfast, went into the action with spirit and sustained it throughout.

With gratitude to God for our success, I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully and truly, your obedient servant,

ELLISON CAPERS,
Lieutenant-Colonel Twenty-fourth South Carolina Volunteers.

Col. C. H. STEVENS, *Comdg. Twenty-fourth South Carolina Vols.*

No. 4.

Report of Lieut. Col. P. C. Gaillard, C. S. Army, commanding Charleston Battalion.

HEADQUARTERS CHARLESTON BATTALION,
Secessionville, S. C., June 6, 1862.

SIR: Learning on Tuesday, the 3d instant, that you were engaged with the enemy at Legaré's, and that they were in larger force than

*Nominal list omitted shows 1 officer (Lieut. A. J. Mims) and 8 men wounded.
†The Union regiments were the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, Eighth Michigan, and One hundredth Pennsylvania.

yourself, I assembled the five companies of my battalion (one, the Charleston Riflemen, being already with you) to re-enforce you. On reaching the scene of action and receiving orders I disposed of them as you directed. Soon after joining you called on me for three companies to join in a charge on the buildings occupied by the enemy, and the Irish Volunteers, Sumter Guards, and Calhoun Guards were designated for that duty, and well did they respond. By some misapprehension a part of the Union Light Infantry also joined in the charge, but being more remote, had not reached the buildings when our forces were ordered to retire.

I would here remark that the Charleston Riflemen, previously under your command, was designated by yourself as one to join in the charge. I joined in the charge also, but seeing you up with them, I fell back to take charge of the line in rear. I cannot in consequence designate any particular officer or man as deserving special note, but so far as my observation went all behaved well. Those who remained in rear kept up a steady fire on the enemy until ordered to retire.

It is due to my battalion to state that the Charleston Riflemen had been on picket duty the day and night before, and the other five companies had been on duty the day before, and were not relieved until 3 o'clock Tuesday morning.

My adjutant, Second Lieut. Henry Walker, fell severely wounded near the buildings, and, I regret to say, could not be brought from the field (though a party did attempt it), and fell into the hands of the enemy.

The following is a list of casualties in Charleston Battalion in skirmish of June 3: *

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. C. GAILLARD,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Charleston Battalion.

Lieut. Col. ELLISON CAPERS.

JUNE 6, 1862.—Affair at Port Royal Ferry, S. C.

Report of Col. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District of South Carolina.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,
McPhersonville, S. C., June 7, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that a detail of 20 men of the Beaufort Artillery, under Capt. Stephen Elliott, as a boat party, supported by 40 infantry of Company I, Eleventh Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Lieut. E. B. Layless commanding, and 15 of the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen, under Lieut. J. C. Warley, the support being under my immediate command, proceeded to the Port Royal Ferry on the night of the 6th instant and destroyed the flats which had been used by the enemy on the night of May 29 in crossing the river to attack the railroad, wounded severely 2 of the enemy's pickets, and set fire to the ferry-house. No loss upon our side.

I am indebted to Capt. Stephen Elliott, who is a sailor as well as a soldier, for the efficient organization of the expedition. He exhibited coolness, adroitness, and resolution in successfully carrying out his

* Nominal list omitted shows 8 enlisted men wounded and 3 missing.

plans. He with his boat party performed the most important and dangerous duty of the expedition. A few rounds of spherical case were fired to sweep the causeway while the flats were being towed off, which had the effect of rousing the whole island. Capt. William Elliott, acting ordnance officer, and Lieut. Ed. H. Barnwell, assistant adjutant-general, efficiently assisted me during the affair.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,
Colonel, Commanding Third Military District.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JUNE 7, 1862.—Skirmish on John's Island, S. C.

Report of Lieut. R. W. Crawford, C. S. Army, First South Carolina Cavalry.

CAMP WALKER,
John's Island, S. C., July 7, 1862.

The following is a correct statement of the casualties of the pickets of the First Regiment South Carolina Volunteer Cavalry in the skirmish with the enemy at their picket post on John's Island, June 7:

I was placed in command of the picket post at the fork of the roads leading to Legareville and Haulover Bridge, which picket numbered 26 men. Not expecting to be placed on picket when we left camp, we had not provided ourselves with forage and provisions, and consequently were reduced to the necessity of sending men back to each company to procure them, which, however, was not done without the consent of the captain commanding the regiment, and which also reduced us to 18 men. My orders when stationed there were to remain at the fork of the roads with the main body of the picket, and to place two vedettes down each road 2 miles distant, with orders to report to me on the first appearance of the enemy, which was done immediately when the enemy appeared and fired on the vedettes on the Legareville road. I sent couriers forthwith to report to Colonel Means (who with his regiment was only 2 miles in the rear) and to the other command on the island, and also a courier down the Haulover road for the two vedettes who were 2 miles distant, while I with the remainder of the pickets advanced down the Legareville road and met the enemy, whose force I discovered to consist of a company of cavalry and detachment of infantry (or men on foot). By concealing my force in the woods I managed to engage and detain him until my vedettes on the other road arrived, after which we retreated in good order, firing as we went. The enemy's cavalry, perceiving that we were retreating, charged us, and three or four of my men left and fled. Fortunately for them I do not know their names and am unable to report them, as they justly deserve. The men were all strangers to me except three or four, as our companies had not been together but a few days, and there were only two men from my own company. I learn through Colonel Means that the three men that left me did not stop when they met him with his regiment, but ran through and reported that the enemy, were just behind, which contributed to his mistaking us for the enemy as he did, for he opened fire on us as soon

as we came in range, and we were then exposed to his fire and that of the enemy too.

The following is a list of the casualties.* Number of horses killed, 7.

Respectfully submitted.

R. W. CRAWFORD,
Lieutenant, Commanding Picket.

JUNE 8, 1862.—Skirmish on James Island, S. C.

Report of Brig. Gen. Isaac I. Stevens, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,
James Island, S. C., June 8, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in obedience with your order a reconnaissance was made of our left up the road leading from Grimball's plantation by the Forty-sixth Regiment New York Volunteers and a company of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, all under command of Colonel J. H. Morrow, of General Hunter's staff. Our column pushed up as far as the church, which was examined last evening by Lieutenant-Colonel Hawley, Seventh Connecticut, and Lieutenant Lyons, of my staff, and meeting with a heavy force of skirmishers of the enemy it was deemed prudent to withdraw. Our loss was 2 killed and 5 wounded—all of the Forty-sixth Regiment.

The enemy's position at Secessionville was observed from our right. A floating battery of two heavy guns was seen moved close to the village. Two guns on field or siege carriages were observed on the work on the left of Secessionville.

About 4 o'clock I directed Captain Stevens, of my staff, with a portion of the Third New Hampshire to move across the causeway between our pickets and those of the enemy, and pushed forward to the road half a mile this side of the field work extending toward Newton's Cut. Accordingly the regiment was moved forward across the marsh and a platoon of cavalry was thrown across the field toward the wood on the left. Captain Donohoe's company was deployed as skirmishers and advanced rapidly to the road beyond the house. A few rods this side the house they captured a picket of 4 of the enemy, coming upon them unexpectedly. On reaching the road the company was divided. The captain and one platoon were sent directly forward to examine the enemy's rifle pits in front of the field work; the other platoon was sent up the road to the left. When the captain and his platoon had advanced within 200 yards of the rifle pits the enemy opened fire upon them with one field piece planted some distance behind the rifle pit, firing once in three or four minutes. Soon after the floating battery opened with a well-directed and well-sustained fire, but none of our men were touched. The recall was then given, and the force then withdrew in good order and safety. The other platoon had pushed up the road nearly a half mile when ordered to fall back. Shortly after our force fell back two or three battalions of the enemy were observed to be posted behind the hedges and rifle pits in front of the field work.

Our men behaved remarkably well, both infantry and cavalry. They manifested the greatest alacrity and daring throughout.

---

* Nominal list omitted shows 1 enlisted man killed and 8 wounded.

The prisoners consisted of a corporal and 3 privates of the Charleston Rifle Volunteers; have been interrogated by Lieutenant Wilson, who has taken down their information at length, and to whom I beg to refer you for further particulars.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ISAAC I. STEVENS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. A. B. ELY, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JUNE 8–9, 1862.—Affairs on John's Island, S. C.

Report of Brig. Gen. Nathan G. Evans, C. S. Army, commanding Second Military District of South Carolina.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT,
Adams Run, S. C., June 11, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general commanding, that I attempted to attack the enemy at Bryan's, on John's Island, on the night of the 9th instant. Marching my forces within 3 miles of the bridge, I sent out a reconnoitering party to the bridge over Aberpoolie Creek, and after a thorough survey of the house found the enemy had retired to Legareville and left a small cavalry picket at the bridge. I ordered a company of cavalry to capture the picket. No report has been received yet.

In this connection I regret to report that on the evening of the 8th instant, on retiring from the enemy, the cavalry pickets were fired into by a company of the Seventeenth Regiment, which resulted in wounding 4 men mortally, slightly wounding 4 others. This sad catastrophe resulted from the fact that the first men retiring hallooed, "Shoot the Yankees; they are just behind." As soon as the remainder approached our soldiers sent to support the picket fired into them with the above result.

On the morning of the 10th instant, my infantry troops much wearied from exposure, I withdrew to the main-land, keeping six companies of cavalry and the Stono scouts on the islands. The approaches to the railroad are well guarded. I will keep the major-general informed of any movements of the enemy.

On the night of the 7th instant, on a reconnaissance, Captain Jenkins, of the Rebel Troop, shot and captured Private Patrick Hayes, of the First Massachusetts Cavalry. He refused to halt. When captured Jenkins shot him through. Attempting still to escape, his horse was immediately shot and the prisoner secured and brought to camp. He lingered twenty-four hours and died in our camp. He informed Captain Jenkins that Brig. Gen. Robert Williams, formerly of the U. S. Dragoons, commanded on James Island.

The spirit with which the troops of my command underwent their severe exposure is worthy of the highest commendation. Without any food for twenty-four hours and in a drenching rain proves that they are ready to repel the foe.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. J. R. WADDY, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Charleston, S. C.*

JUNE 10, 1862.—Skirmish on James Island, S. C.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Horatio G. Wright, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Col. John L. Chatfield, Sixth Connecticut Infantry, commanding First Brigade, First Division.
No. 3.—Capt. Francis M. Hills, Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Horatio G. Wright, U. S. Army.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES, GRIMBALL'S PLANTATION,
James Island, S. C., June 12, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I had the honor on the 10th instant* to inform you of an affair between our pickets and a force of the enemy, consisting of the Forty-seventh Georgia Regiment, supported by a reserve, the strength and character of which is not known. Since that time the report of the commander of the First and Second Brigades, First Division, and the report of casualties have been received, copies of which I inclose.† From the latter it will be seen that our loss was 3 killed and 19 wounded, 1 of whom has since died. The loss of the enemy must have been heavy, as we have buried 14 of his dead, and 6 of his wounded have been taken to our hospital, 2 of whom have since died. The enemy removed many of his wounded during the skirmish.

The forces actually engaged in the affair were five companies of the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Regiment, Colonel Guss commanding; two companies Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment, Captain Hills commanding; two companies of the Forty-seventh New York Regiment, Captain McDonald commanding, and four pieces of Company E, Third U. S. Artillery, Captain Ransom commanding. The reserve of the artillery and the remainder of the pickets were not brought into actual conflict with the enemy. All the troops engaged conducted themselves in the most admirable manner, evincing great steadiness and coolness. At no time was the line of pickets forced back, and the repulse was so decided that the enemy did not venture to renew it.

The naval vessels in the river kept up a continual fire over the heads of our men, and as their practice was excellent it must have occasioned much loss to the enemy's reserves.

We need have no occasion to doubt the reliability of our troops if they all behave as well under fire as did those engaged in this affair. Colonel Guss, of the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Regiment, in immediate command of the pickets, and the officers and men of his regiment are entitled to special mention, as are the officers and men of two companies of the Forty-seventh New York and the two companies of the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania actually engaged, and I need not say that the artillery sustained the well-earned reputation it enjoys.

Captain Hamilton, chief of artillery, did excellent service with the infantry after his artillery was posted, and received a ball, which happily occasioned only a slight contusion. From the vigor and persistence of the enemy's attack I thought a general engagement imminent and had the forces disposed accordingly, but his attack in front was all he attempted.

---

* See Foster to Benham of that date in "Correspondence, etc.," *post*.
† Nominal list omitted.

Acting Brigadier-General Williams took the command of the forces engaged after the picket were strengthened by the artillery and its supports.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,

Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. A. B. ELY,

Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. Northern Dist., Dept. of the South, Steamer Delaware.

No. 2.

Reports of Col. John L. Chatfield, Sixth Connecticut Infantry, commanding First Brigade, First Division.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIG., FIRST DIV., U. S. FORCES,
James Island, S. C., June 11, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding, that yesterday afternoon six companies of the Forty-seventh New York Regiment, of my brigade, stationed as picket guard through the woods in front of the left of our lines, were attacked by a superior force of the enemy in front and upon the left flank and were compelled to retire, the outposts being driven in, which they did without loss. In a few minutes afterward the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Regiment, together with two companies of the Forty-seventh New York, posted as pickets on the edge of the woods directly in front, were attacked, and a sharp engagement followed, lasting some minutes, the enemy being kept in check until the arrival upon the ground of the artillery.

I would make especial mention of Colonel Guss, of the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Regiment, and the officers and men of his command, commending them for the admirable conduct and coolness they displayed throughout the entire engagement until the enemy were repulsed.

I have to report the following casualties in the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Regiment: Three men killed and 7 wounded (4 slightly). Forty-seventh New York Regiment: Six men wounded.

No official report of the engagement has as yet been received from the commanders of either of the above-named regiments except with regard to killed and wounded.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN L. CHATFIELD,

Col., Sixth Regiment Connecticut Vols., Comdg. First Brigade.

EDISTO ISLAND, S. C., *July* 12, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit the following report:

Since the expedition to James Island my regiment has been in good condition. We were ordered from here on the night of June 1, taking three days' rations and nothing but blankets, leaving all camp equipage behind. We crossed over to Seabrook Island, marching the next day to a point opposite John's Island, where we bivouacked until 2 o'clock on the morning of the 5th, when we marched across John's Island in the midst of a very heavy rain-storm, with the mud knee-deep, reaching Legareville, on the Stono, a distance of 15 miles, at 2 p. m. I

had been the day before assigned to the command of a brigade, composed of the Sixth Connecticut, Forty-fifth, Seventy-sixth, and Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania, and Forty-seventh New York Regiments.

On the 8th my command was divided into two brigades, there being assigned to me the Sixth Connecticut, Forty-seventh New York, and Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Regiments, the command of which I continued to hold until our return here, when the expedition was broken up.

On the evening of the 8th and morning of the 9th we proceeded up the Stono to Grimball's plantation, on James Island, about 4½ miles from Charleston, where we landed in the face of a severe fire from the enemy. Our division made the left flank of the position, while General Stevens' division occupied the ground 2 or 3 miles to our right and covering the position opposite Legareville, on John's Island.

Early on the evening of the 10th the enemy attacked us in front, and were met by the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Regiment and two companies of the Forty-seventh New York Regiment, of my brigade, who kept them gallantly in check until the arrival upon the ground of a portion of Hamilton's battery, supported by four companies of the Sixth Connecticut, soon after which the enemy retired, leaving 17 dead and wounded upon the field.

Things remained quiet until our attack on the enemy's works on the morning of the 14th, when only two companies of the Sixth Connecticut were in the field, the balance of the regiment being on picket.

It is needless to give you a description of the battle, though too much cannot be said in praise of the conduct of all the troops engaged, who fought so bravely while laboring under such fearful disadvantages.

We remained on the island until July 7, when we evacuated it entirely, to await re-enforcements and a more favorable opportunity.

There are four regiments stationed here—the Sixth and Seventh Connecticut and the Fifty-fifth and Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania—all under the command of General Wright. This island is probably as favorable a location as we could obtain for preserving the health of the men, and I presume we will remain here in summer quarters.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN L. CHATFIELD,
Colonel, Commanding Sixth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers.

J. D. WILLIAMS,
Adjutant-General State of Connecticut.

No. 3.

Report of Capt. Francis M. Hills, Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry.

DEAR SIR: Having command of the two companies (H and I) of the Forty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers engaged in the skirmish of the 10th instant, I submit you the following report:

My command was stationed along the inner edge of the woods, supported on the right by a company of the Forty-seventh Regiment New York Volunteers. At about 4.30 o'clock the enemy made his appearance, driving in our outside picket and advancing toward my command. The enemy in his advance kept up a continual fire, which was rapidly and furiously responded to by our men. He was compelled to retire, but again rallying advanced within 10 yards of us, when we poured a deadly and destructive fire among them, causing the utmost confusion

and again obliging them to fall back. This proved the final repulse, so no further attempt was made to force us to yield our position.

The casualty in my command was 1 mortally wounded.

I cannot speak in terms of praise too high concerning the valor and coolness of my command. They stood the fire of the enemy, not yielding an inch of ground, and displaying the courage of veteran soldiers.

Yours, respectfully,

FRANCIS M. HILLS,
Captain Company I, 45th Regt. Pa. Vols., Comdg. Detachment.

Col. THOMAS WELSH,
Commanding Second Brigade, First Division.

JUNE 12, 1862.—Reconnaissance on Hutchinson's Island, S. C.

Report of Maj. R. J. Jeffords, Sixth Battalion South Carolina Cavalry.

HDQRS. SIXTH BATTALION S. C. VOL. CAVALRY,
Chisholmville, June 14, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: I beg to report that on the night of the 12th instant I advanced in three boats with 105 men, being detachments from Captains Mulligan's, Smith's, and Davis' companies, against the north end of Hutchinson Island. From drums heard, I was confident the enemy were there. I approached the settlement and deployed as skirmishers. Before the proper positions assigned had been obtained the negro watchman gave alarm, and a general rush was made to pass the skirmishers, when, after proper halting and warning, entirely disregarded, I ordered men to fire before I discovered they were negroes. Some 10 were killed and 10 or 15 wounded. Satisfying myself they were negroes, which, from high brush, corn waist-high, and the darkness of night, was very difficult, I ordered the firing ceased. I closed up, and found some 125 negroes there, with various kinds of provisions—say corn, bacon, beef, &c.—doubtless left them by the enemy not being able to procure any transportation. I ordered fire to be applied to the houses, which before I left had destroyed about everything. A few muskets found were destroyed. The director or overseer, with his wife (the latter teaching the negroes), had left for Beaufort the day before. The enemy, some 200 in number, had left the island on Sunday previous. As gunboats were just below, and three of them moving up, and my retreat could have been cut off, I left the island so soon as all provisions, &c., were well destroyed. Three gunboats now lie between Chapman's Fort and Hutchinson Island, but seem to have no disposition to move up to the main-land. They were engaged some little time yesterday in shelling the island. I noticed planted some 250 acres of corn, 25 acres of potatoes, and 10 acres of peanuts, and was told cotton was planted in quantity higher up on the island. The fine condition of the planted crops indicates conclusively the direction of the negroes by some white person or persons. I shall make another move in a different direction in a day or two.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. J. JEFFORDS,
Major Sixth Battalion S. C. Volunteer Cavalry, Comdg.

Lieut. E. H. BARNWELL,
A. A. A. G., Third Military District, McPhersonville.

JUNE 13, 1862.—Affair at White House, near Hilton Head, S. C.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Lieut. Col. James A. Beaver, Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry.
No. 2.—Maj. Christopher Blanding, Third Rhode Island Artillery.

No. 1.

Report of Lieut. Col. James A. Beaver, Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry.

HDQRS. OUTPOSTS, *Graham's, S. C., June* 14, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of yesterday and to report the success of the expedition. In consequence of the time of the tides we were unable to commence operations until late in the evening. The gun was placed in position shortly before 6 p. m. and we immediately opened fire upon the house, throwing shells into it, all around it, and very considerably beyond. The firing was very fine, and but for the fact that the fuses were altogether unreliable, and that from some defect in the gun some of the shells were thrown "end over end," and thus fell short of the mark, every shot would have taken the effect desired. After shelling the premises for more than an hour I embarked with about 120 men in boats; effected a landing at the White House without opposition. The house is built upon an island which is connected with the main-land by two causeways. Pickets were stationed at these causeways and a search instituted for boats. But one good boat was found, which was brought off. Three or four of no particular value were destroyed, and one large flat was found with a board off the bottom and the ends broken out.

After remaining about an hour and a half—fearing that the tide would leave us—the buildings were fired, men embarked, pickets drawn in, and all safely returned.

Major Blanding, of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, had the charge and oversight of the firing and had command at Buckingham Ferry during my absence on the opposite shore. To his good judgment and soldierly qualifications I desire to bear testimony.

Officers and men behaved with remarkable coolness and circumspection, showing that dependence may be placed in them in a time of actual danger and emergency.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JAMES A. BEAVER,
Lieut. Col. Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, Comdg.

Col. W. W. BROWN,
Commanding Post, Hilton Head, S. C.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. Christopher Blanding, Third Rhode Island Artillery.

INTRENCHMENTS, *Hilton Head, S. C., June* 19, 1862.

GOVERNOR—DEAR SIR: I have the honor to inform you that a small affair occurred here a few days since which, though of itself not of

much importance, yet in its results quite so. After the departure of the Charleston expedition our force within the intrenchments of all arms did not exceed 600 effective men. Colonel Brown, in command of the post, felt quite anxious for the safety of the garrison and the immense amount of stores here, and I, as commander of the Third here and all the intrenchments, felt no less so; therefore I have been required by the colonel commanding to visit all the outposts on this island once in two or three days. Last week on one of these reconnaissances I learned the enemy had been quite active on the main land at the White House, so called. The captain commanding the outpost furnished me a boat and 8 oarsmen for the purpose of visiting Pinckney Island, the nearest point to said house, where we had a small picket distant from the house about half a mile. On landing I discovered the enemy had increased their force there; had also collected a large number of boats, sufficient to cross 600 or 700 at one time; also established new pickets, all within two days; that they were constantly firing on our men and boats from the upper windows of the house, which, being three-story, gave them a decided advantage.

On my return to camp I recommended the destruction of the boats and house by placing two 12-pounder howitzers on board of a steamer and shelling the place. But no steamer could be had, as the Charleston expedition had taken everything. I then proposed to the colonel to take a siege gun to the nearest point (which is Buckingham Ferry, distant 1½ miles) and shell them from there, under cover of which fire Lieutenant-Colonel Beaver, of the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania, who commands the outposts, could cross and destroy the boats. Colonel Beaver very heartily entered into the arrangement. So the next morning I took a 30-pounder Parrott gun, drawn by 14 horses, 2 wagons for ammunition, forage, and plank to cross poor bridges, and a detachment, consisting of 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, and 22 privates, and marched from camp.

I arrived at the scene of operations too early to commence, on account of the tide. I therefore masked my gun and wagons from the enemy until 5.30 p. m., when Colonel Beaver told me he was ready. I then opened fire. The third shell I put through the house (distant, as I said, about 2,500 yards), and the fourth and the fifth, having got the range exact, I shelled the woods and the road to Bluffton, and as the sun was about half an hour high Lieutenant-Colonel Beaver embarked in six boats from two different points with about 125 men. I continued shelling until they had nearly reached the opposite shore, when I ceased firing and awaited the result. The sun went down; there was no moon, and it shortly became very dark, as there is no twilight here. For one hour and a half I looked anxiously to the opposite shore, at the expiration of which time a glimmer of light was seen, then another, and another, and in a few minutes the White House and out-buildings were in a brilliant blaze. The sight was a beautiful one. The heavens were lit up with a lurid glare which could be seen far inland, and the enemy were admonished how they commenced their operations under our very nose. In a few moments boats were seen, and a blue light told me they were our friends, as I had told Colonel Beaver I should fire upon any boats approaching without that signal. Reverses were provided for, but none occurred. I told Colonel Beaver I should bring that gun back and did so. I waited until the buildings were consumed, then limbered up and marched back to camp, which I reached a little after midnight.

I regret that I am unable to inclose Lieutenant-Colonel Beaver's report, as it has gone to headquarters. When it returns I will forward a copy.

The Parrott gun is a beautiful arm, but the projectile is faulty and not to be depended upon. About one shot in four would turn end over end. I endeavored to remedy it, and did in a measure by greasing them and packing the base with paper. The extreme range of the piece is about 4 miles, and very accurate when the projectile does not turn. I should have mentioned that after Colonel Beaver embarked I opened fire again and continued it until he had crossed.

I have the honor to be, Governor, your obedient servant,

C. BLANDING,

Major, Comdg. Third R. I. Artillery, Hilton Head, S. C.

His Excellency Gov. WILLIAM SPRAGUE, *Providence, R. I.*

JUNE 15, 1862.—Naval descent upon Saint Mark's, Fla.

Report of Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Middle and East Florida.

TALLAHASSEE, FLA., *June* 17, 1862.

I have just returned from Saint Mark's. The enemy shelled the light-house for several hours; sent fire-boats on shore and burned the wood-work of the light-house and the keeper's house adjoining, and burned all the buildings on the beach. I had a small picket guard at the light-house. No person hurt.

The Seventh Regiment will proceed at once to Chattanooga.

JOS. FINEGAN,

Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER, *Richmond, Va.*

JUNE 16, 1862.—Engagement at Secessionville, James Island, S. C.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. David Hunter, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the South.
No. 2.—Return of Casualties in the Union forces.
No. 3.—Brig. Gen. Henry W. Benham, U. S. Army, commanding Northern District, Department of the South.
No. 4.—Brig. Gen. Horatio G. Wright, U. S. Army, commanding First Division.
No. 5.—Col. John L. Chatfield, Sixth Connecticut Infantry, commanding First Brigade, First Division.
No. 6.—Col. Henry R. Guss, Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry.
No. 7.—Col. Thomas Welsh, Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, First Division.
No. 8.—Brig. Gen. Isaac I. Stevens, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division.
No. 9.—Col. William M. Fenton, Eighth Michigan Infantry, commanding First Brigade, Second Division.
No. 10.—Lieut. Col. Joseph R. Hawley, Seventh Connecticut Infantry.
No. 11.—Lieut. Col. MacLelland Moore, Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Infantry.

No. 12.—Lieut. Col. Frank Graves, Eighth Michigan Infantry.
No. 13.—Col. Daniel Leasure, One hundredth Pennsylvania Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, Second Division.
No. 14.—Col. Rudolph Rosa, Forty-sixth New York Infantry.
No. 15.—Lieut. Col. David Morrison, Seventy-ninth New York Infantry.
No. 16.—Maj. David A. Leckey, One hundredth Pennsylvania Infantry.
No. 17.—Col. Robert Williams, First Massachusetts Cavalry, commanding Third Brigade.
No. 18.—Lieut. Col. John H. Jackson, Third New Hampshire Infantry.
No. 19.—Capt. Alfred F. Sears, First New York Engineers.
No. 20.—Capt. Alfred P. Rockwell, First Connecticut Battery.
No. 21.—Maj. Edwin Metcalf, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery.
No. 22.—Capt. Lucius M. Sargent, jr., First Massachusetts Cavalry.
No. 23.—Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina and Georgia.
No. 24.—Return of Casualties in the Confederate forces.
No. 25.—Brig. Gen. Nathan G. Evans, C. S. Army, commanding Second Military District.
No. 26.—Col. T. G. Lamar, First South Carolina Artillery.
No. 27.—Maj. David Ramsay, First South Carolina (Charleston) Battalion.
No. 28.—Col. S. D. Goodlett, Twenty-second South Carolina Infantry.
No. 29.—Col. Johnson Hagood, First South Carolina Infantry, commanding advanced forces.
No. 30.—Lieut. Col. J. McEnery, Fourth Louisiana Battalion.
No. 31.—Col. C. H. Stevens, Twenty-fourth South Carolina Infantry.
No. 32.—Lieut. Col. Charles H. Simonton, Twenty-fifth South Carolina Infantry.
No. 33.—Lieut. R. A. Blum, Twenty-fifth South Carolina Infantry.
No. 34.—Capt. J. E. Adger, Twenty-fifth South Carolina Infantry.

No. 1.

Reports of Maj. Gen. David Hunter, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the South.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 23, 1862.

SIR: On the 13th instant I had the honor of informing you that we had occupied the southwestern portion of James Island, on the Stono River, within 5 or 6 miles of Charleston, intending to make a rush for the reduction of that city as soon as re-enforcements should arrive. As we failed in being able to make a *coup de main* on Charleston in consequence of our transportation not having been returned to us from the North, the enemy had time to throw strong re-enforcements on James Island, rendering an advance with our existing force extremely hazardous. I therefore determined to make no forward movement, having satisfied myself by reconnaissances of the increase of the enemy's strength; and on leaving the Stono to return to this point, where matters affecting the safety of the command in other portions of the department called for my presence, I gave positive orders to General Benham that no advance should be made until further explicit orders had been received from these headquarters.* General Benham disobeyed these positive orders and clear instructions, and the result, I deeply regret to say, has been a disastrous repulse, only redeemed by the brilliant con-

* See Inclosure No. 3 to Hunter's report of June 27, p. 46; see also pp. 979–1015.

duct of the troops while engaged in the assault and their steadiness and patient courage when compelled to retire.

I inclose herewith a copy of General Benham's report of his assault upon the enemy's fortifications, as also of my orders forbidding that any such movement should be made. You will see that General Benham endeavors to evade the responsibility of having violated his instructions by terming his attack upon the enemy's works a "reconnaissance in force," but such a plea is too puerile to deserve consideration.

In view of these circumstances and the serious consequences which have arisen from his disobedience I have felt it my duty to arrest General Benham and order him North by the steamer conveying this letter. This step has cost me much regret, as previous to this unhappy act of rashness he has been industrious, energetic, and wholly devoted to his duties.

We still hold our former position, and shall continue to hold it so long as any hope of being enabled to make it useful by the receipt of re-enforcements shall remain. It is a most valuable *point d'appui* for operations against Charleston, and should not lightly be abandoned.

From all the evidence reaching me, however, I am satisfied that Charleston has been heavily re-enforced of late, possibly by some brigades from the Army of Corinth; and the injudicious attack of General Benham will doubtless contribute, both by its calling attention to the place and by the *éclat* of the Confederate success there, to still further swell the number of its defenders.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 27, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith letters of Brig. Gen. H. G. Wright and Brig. Gen. I. I. Stevens, with explanatory copies of the letter of Brigadier-General Benham, to which they refer, and my letter of instructions to Brigadier-General Benham, dated June 10; also copy of General Benham's report of the action of the 16th instant on James Island.

You will see from the letters of General Wright and General Stevens that, in a council of war held on the evening previous to the attack, these officers, together with Colonel Williams, also commanding a brigade, remonstrated strongly and emphatically with General Benham, and warned him that he was about to fight a battle in violation of orders.

If consistent with the interests of the service, in your judgment, the publication, by transmission to Congress or otherwise, of this correspondence would greatly aid in setting this department right before the country.

I have the honor also to transmit herewith copy of my letter of instructions to Brig. Gen. H. G. Wright, directing the withdrawal of our forces from James Island to some more healthy location. The military reasons making this course advisable are fully set forth in the letter,

and the increasing sick list from the command is another argument not to be overlooked.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
James Island, S. C., June 22, 1862.

Maj. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
A. A. G., Hdqrs. Dept. of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to inclose a communication from Brig. Gen. I. I. Stevens in reference to General Benham's letter of the 20th instant regarding our attack upon Secessionville.

I fully indorse all that is said by General Stevens in his letter, and repudiate as emphatically as he has done for himself any attempt to use my name as favoring the operations of the 16th instant.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Sub-inclosure.]

HDQRS. 1ST DIV., NORTH. DIST., DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Smith's Island, S. C., June 22, 1862.

Capt. E. W. SMITH,
A. A. A. G., Dept. of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.:

CAPTAIN: I have received a copy of General Benham's communication of the 20th instant in regard to the attack on Secessionville. I repudiate the use he attempts to make of my name. On the evening before the battle, at a conference invited by him, and at which were present General Wright, Colonel Williams, and myself, General Benham was most distinctly warned that under his orders we were going out to fight a battle. General Wright made the statement to General Benham, and it was most positively and unequivocally concurred in by both Colonel Williams and myself. I was utterly opposed to the attack on Secessionville on the morning of the 16th, and so expressed myself unequivocally in conference. I also understood unequivocally that General Wright and Colonel Williams were opposed to it. Much more might be said on this subject, but I forbear.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient,

ISAAC I. STEVENS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HILTON HEAD, S. C., *June* 20, 1862.

Capt. E. W. SMITH,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Dept. of the South:

SIR: As you did not mention the cause of my arrest last evening while notifying me thereof, yet, as I understood from my previous con-

versation with General Hunter that it would be on the ground that I had disobeyed his orders against making an advance toward Fort Johnson or Charleston, I desire to lay before him one or two considerations in relation to this matter which I think have an important bearing on the case, but which were not, I believe, brought to his notice in the conversation I had with him on the subject last evening; and while disclaiming, as it is true and my duty to myself to do, most fully and completely any other intention than that of carrying out his orders to the strictest letter, as it has always been my wish and my pleasure to do, I cannot avoid stating that it is as strongly impressed on my mind as possible that after the receipt of the written orders as to the disposition of the troops and the non-advance upon Charleston, upon the evening prior to his leaving I showed him the map (as I have it here now with a line upon it) drawn from the church (where Colonel Morrow's skirmish was) "to the north of the isthmus, where the Secessionville tower and fort are," stating that as that fort shelled our upper camp I considered it indispensable that we should have and hold those points for the security of our camps and even for the occupation of the Stono, and that I understood him distinctly as assenting to and approving of my representation. But, more than this, and what I would respectfully ask his consideration of, in addition to the explanation I offered last evening, is the fact that the battery just in front of General Stevens' advanced position was projected and being built to attack the fort at Secessionville before General Hunter left, and this was known to and as I understood approved of by him, and I could not but suppose that if I was authorized to construct such a work to disable or destroy a fort whose fire covered our camps and failed in so destroying it (a work which I feared would be a good foundation for driving us from the Stono entirely) I should be fully authorized in taking it if possible by a direct attack; or, in other words, while only holding our present camps and without an advance toward Charleston I was authorized and expected, if it were possible, to keep the front of our camps clear of the works of the enemy far beyond cannon range, and beyond that range even on the day of the action I would not allow our troops to pass as was proposed by going farther to our left, because my object was simply to make secure the present position of our camps, which I considered it my duty to protect against the fire of the enemy. The orders of General Hunter I may say were made known to General Stevens and General Wright, and neither of them ever intimated or appeared to think that the reconnaissance upon the fort upon the 16th would be contrary to those orders—orders which I most heartily approved and was most anxious to carry out.

I may say in addition that the demonstration was made only after the fullest reasons for being assured of success and with the greatest apparent necessity for it.

The deserters who arrived from Secessionville gave information separately, confirmed by prisoners taken on the day of the action and in part by our own officers who mounted the parapet, that the fort was only a common earthwork, without a stockade, and with abatis only in part; that it mounted only four to six guns, and that six or seven more, with their carriages, were at hand ready for mounting, and that the garrison was not more than two battalions there and in Secessionville. Add to this the active operations which we could see and hear going on for strengthening and perfecting the work during the two days of our ineffective artillery fire upon it, with the fear that bomb-proofs would be erected, the additional guns mounted, and probably a stockade and

abatis soon completed, it appeared indispensable to make the effort at once to take it before it should be brought to its greatest strength, and though I did not doubt that 2,000 men would have amply sufficed, the large force was brought out that no doubt of success might exist.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. BENHAM,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
On board U. S. Transport Delaware, Stono River, S. C., June 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. W. BENHAM,
Comdg. Northern District, Department of the South:

SIR: In leaving the Stono River to return to Hilton Head I desire, in any arrangements that you may make for the disposition of your forces now in this vicinity, you will make no attempt to advance on Charleston or to attack Fort Johnson until largely re-enforced or until you receive specific instructions from these headquarters to that effect. You will however provide for a secure intrenched encampment, where your front can be covered by the fire of our gunboats from the Stono on the left and the creek from Folly River on the right. After making all proper arrangements for the security of the camp, and the necessary provision for quartermaster's, commissary, and medical stores, if in your judgment you can safely leave the position you will return to your usual headquarters at Hilton Head, reporting to me verbally the state of affairs here; or, if delayed, reporting in writing by each boat that may leave here previously. You will be especially careful to have the free communication established and kept up by the repairs of the causeway between the old battery and Cole's Island.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
James Island, S. C., June 25, 1862.

Col. D. LEASURE,
Commanding Second Brigade, First Division:

COLONEL: In your report* to General Stevens of the operations of your brigade on the morning of the 16th instant, in the attack upon the enemy's works at Secessionville, I find the following:†

After I had formed my command behind the hedge, ready to move again to the attack, I rode down to the troops lying back half a mile in reserve behind a hedge, and begged them, for God's sake, to come up to the front and support me in a charge, and was very coolly told that these troops did not belong to my division and could not obey either my orders or General Stevens'. Of course this was a very distant support, and I did not feel at liberty to take the responsibility of acting without orders of General Stevens.

I desire to know to what troops you refer as lying half a mile behind and to what officer you applied for assistance, and also whether you applied to your division commander; to Acting Brigadier-General Will-

* See Report No. 13. †Not found in No. 13. Original not on file.

iams, who was acting with him, and who was seldom 150 yards behind the hedge first referred to; to myself, when near that hedge, where the One hundredth Pennsylvania Regiment was reformed, or to General Benham, who commanded the whole. You will understand, colonel, that troops on a field cannot be moved without proper orders, and that any appeal of yours, however correct, must have been useless unless made to some authority competent to give the order; hence the statement above quoted does great injustice to all the troops not of your immediate brigade, and requires that you should specify in the most distinct manner the officer in authority to whom you made the appeal to which you refer. An early reply is desired, in order that the reports of the battle may be submitted without unnecessary delay. There were no troops, that I am aware of, as far as a quarter of a mile in rear of the hedge behind which you reformed your command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. G. WRIGHT,
Commanding U. S. Forces on James Island, S. C.:

GENERAL: Hearing from Washington that there is no probability of our receiving re-enforcements, and it being all-important to provide for the health of the command in the sickly season approaching, I have determined to abandon James Island, in order that the troops may be placed where, in so far as practicable in this climate, they may be out of the way of malarious influences, and where the picket duty will not be so exhausting on our men as at present.

In making this retrograde movement you will be governed by the instructions contained in my letter of the 19th instant, so far as they are applicable to this movement. You will, however, leave two regiments at North Edisto in addition to the one now there, remaining there yourself in command. The other regiments will be ordered to this place under Brig. Gen. I. I. Stevens, and will be here distributed. All the stores brought from the Stono and needed at Edisto will be transferred to the latter place. I send you the Vanderbilt, Locust Point, Ben De Ford, Potomac, &c., all towing schooners. Take your time, and do not allow the transports to be overloaded. If you think best you can march over John's Island with the two regiments for North Edisto. After the sick and stores and your first detachment have been embarked you will transfer all the remaining portion of your command to the right bank of the Stono at Legareville. The smaller steamers will of course be used in towing in and out the schooners, and as there need be no hurry, a few days' delay for good weather will not be objectionable.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 10, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington:

SIR: I have the honor of transmitting to you herewith duplicate of a letter addressed to me by Brig. Gen. Isaac I. Stevens, giving particulars of the protest made by the council of war against General Benham's action in ordering the attack upon the enemy's fortifications on James Island.

You will see from it, in a full detail of the conversation which transpired, that all three division commanders—Generals Wright and Stevens and Colonel Williams—agreed with me in the opinion which had led me to issuing the order that no such attack should be made, and that all represented the movement as one almost impossible of accomplishment. "General Benham, however," adds General Stevens, "overruled all our objections, and peremptorily ordered the attack to be made."

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS STEVENS' DIVISION,
Hilton Head, S. C., July 8, 1862.

SIR: I desire to state briefly a few facts in relation to the operations of my division at the battle of Secessionville, fought on the 16th of June, in relation to which there is some strange misapprehension; to present some of my own views in relation to that affair, and some particulars of the conference held by General Benham with his general officers on the evening previous to the battle.

1. That conference was held with Generals Wright and Williams and myself. All were unmistakably opposed to the attempt, in the then condition of the enemy's works, to take them by a *coup de main*, and so unequivocally and unmistakably expressed themselves. When General Wright was called on for his opinion he answered that he would make his reply in the shape of certain interrogatories to me, to which he desired answers.

First interrogatory. Have you impaired the strength of the enemy's works at Secessionville by the firing of your battery?

General Stevens' answer. Not in the least. I have driven the enemy from his guns by my fire and I can do it again, but as soon as the fire ceases he returns. I have not dismounted a gun, and we shall find him in the morning as strong as ever.

Second interrogatory. Do you know of any instance where volunteer troops have successfully stormed works as strong as those which defend the approach to Secessionville?

General Stevens' answer. I know of no such instance.

Third interrogatory. Have you any reason to believe that the result in the present case will be different in its character from what it has invariably been heretofore?

General Stevens' answer. I have no reason to expect a different result. It is simply a bare possibility to take the work.

In this Generals Wright, Williams, and myself concurred.

I then proceeded to state, with all possible emphasis, my objections to his morning attack. I urged that it should be deferred to a much later period in the day; that we should first shake the *morale* of the

garrison, and endeavor to weaken its defenses by a continuous fire of the battery and of the gunboats; that in the mean time we should carefully survey the ground and prepare our troops, and make the attack when the battery and the boats had had the desired effect. I closed by saying that under such circumstances I could do more with 2,000 men than I could with 3,000 men in the way he proposed. General Wright, moreover, warned General Benham that his orders were in fact orders to fight a battle. In this General Williams and myself in express terms concurred. General Benham, however, overruled all our objections, and peremptorily ordered the attack to be made. I assured him, as did the other gentlemen, that he should rely upon my promptitude and activity in obeying his orders, but I considered myself as obeying orders to which I had expressed the strongest possible objections, and I therefore determined there should not be the least want of energy or promptitude on my part.

2. It has been charged that I was behind time. This is not true. I was exceedingly prompt and up to time. The orders were to move at 4 o'clock. My division was formed at 2 o'clock, and was at the outer pickets before 3.30 o'clock. It was a very dark and cloudy morning. I moved at 4 o'clock. It was so dark that one man could not follow another except at very short intervals. It was much darker than on usual starlight nights. My men were at the enemy's works about 4.30 o'clock, and the conflict of twenty-five minutes, so dreadful in its casualties, was over, and the men returned at 5 o'clock. Porter's section of Rockwell's battery advanced to the hedge within 500 yards of the enemy's works with the troops of Fenton's brigade; fired above 100 shots from his two guns; was joined in the midst of his fire by one piece of Seward's section (a rifled gun), which fired 26 shots, and the three guns were withdrawn to the second hedge and actually there reopened fire at 5 o'clock. The watch was actually consulted by one of Rockwell's sergeants at the very moment, and it was exactly 5 o'clock.

In my official report I have stated that the sharp conflict was from 5 to 5.30. I am perfectly satisfied that it occurred between 4.30 and 5. The men moved very rapidly from the pickets to the work—much of the time at the double-quick, and they moved that distance in about half an hour.

3. It has been stated that my regiments were not within supporting distance of each other. This is a great mistake. They followed each other closely. There was not a pause in the movement. They entered successively under fire without hesitation. They entered necessarily in the following order: Eighth Michigan, Seventh Connecticut, Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, Seventy-ninth (Highlanders), One hundredth Pennsylvania, and Forty-sixth New York. They moved at first by the flank on the road to avoid ditches and hedges and the rough cotton-furrows, and they necessarily marched one behind the other. As they came into the field before the work they pushed forward by regiments into line of battle and entered the close fire.

I have mentioned how Rockwell's battery pushed up. Quite a number of the Eighth Michigan and Seventy-ninth (Highlanders) gained the ditch and parapet of the work. All the regiments pushed close up to the work, and more or less men of each made lodgments at the marsh and abatis on either side. The Seventy-ninth Highlanders went into fire the fourth regiment. They passed by the Seventh Connecticut and

the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, and actually supported at the parapet, as every one admits, the Eighth Michigan. They passed those regiments, too, within less than 200 yards of the enemy's work.

The Highlanders have been in many battles and skirmishes, are very expert in drill, and are indeed old soldiers. If they were in supporting distance certainly the Seventh Connecticut and the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts were, but the terrible fire of grape, canister, and musketry from the front, and the rifle-fire of sharpshooters from the flanks, poured upon the several regiments as they were passing on in line to the very neck of land on which the enemy's work is situated, and which is stated by them to be only 30 yards wide. Large portions of each regiment were thus thrown on the marsh on either hand and were unable to go forward. The succeeding regiments in pushing forward became intermingled with them, and the only alternative was to retire the regiments to reform them.

The very thing happened which is to be feared in such an attempt. When it is recollected that in twenty-five minutes every one of my regiments passed the advanced hedge, pushed clear up or nearly clear up to the ditch, made the best fight they could, and were withdrawn by my positive orders to the same advanced hedge again, losing over 500 men, every regiment suffering largely and two regiments terribly, there can be no doubt but they followed each other closely. The fault is not in my orders or arrangements, but in having a fight there at all under such circumstances.

4. So rapid and prompt were the operations of my division that I was hard at work reforming my troops before Williams' advance came in sight, and I was afterwards ready with all my battalions in line of battle to move to the assault of the works the second time whenever General Benham should give the order.

This I announced to General Benham by Captain Elwell, his aide, and by officers of my own staff. At this very juncture General Benham withdrew Williams, and, as stated in my official report, at a subsequent period ordered me to withdraw.

5. All the above facts I can establish by the most incontrovertible testimony. I have entered the service with the earnest purpose of doing my duty, and submit the above statements to show that I was prompt and faithful to my orders on the day of the 16th.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient,

ISAAC I. STEVENS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Comdg. Department of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.

No. 2.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces engaged at Secessionville, James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.

[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, &c.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.		
7th Connecticut	2	7	1	68	.....	4	82	Capt. Edwin S. Hitchcock and Lieut. Thomas Hooton killed.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry (detachment).	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	3	
28th Massachusetts	.....	8	2	48	1	8	67	
8th Michigan	2	46	10	110	1	15	184	Capts. Benjamin B. Church and Simon C. Guild killed.
3d New Hampshire	1	8	5	88	.....	2	104	Capt. Ralph Carlton killed.
1st New York Engineers (detachment).	.....	1	.....	2	.....	.....	3	
46th New York	1	5	2	16	.....	9	33	Lieut. Ferdinand Sehrt killed.
79th New York	1	8	5	62	.....	34	110	Lieut. James Kinnear died of wounds June 18.
45th Pennsylvania	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
97th Pennsylvania	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	1	3	
100th Pennsylvania	1	8	2	31	.....	6	48	Lieut. Samuel J. Morrow killed.
3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery (detachment).	1	7	1	28	.....	8	45	Lieut. Erasmus S. Bartholomew died of wounds June 17.
	9	98	28	459	2	87	683	

NOTE.—Of the number reported wounded, 3 officers and 40 men fell into the hands of the Confederates.

No. 3.

Report of Brig. Gen. Henry W. Benham, U. S. Army, commanding Northern District, Department of the South.

HDQRS. NORTHERN DIST., DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Left bank of the Stono, Grimball's Plantation, June 16, 1862.

GENERAL: You will recollect that in our last intercourse upon the subject, before you left the Stono River, upon the 11th instant, you approved of my representations for the security of our present camps here on James Island; that it was indispensable that we should destroy or capture the fort and floating battery of the enemy at Secessionville. For this there appeared no alternative, as these batteries covered with their fire the whole of the position and camps of General Wright on our left and the advanced post of General Stevens on our right, and as these were the only or the lower positions that secured a footing upon the main portion of James Island and a direct route on firm land to Fort Johnson, which, when required, gave us the command of the city and harbor of Charleston.

There was, therefore, constructed within the last four or five days a battery of two Parrott and one James gun near the point in front of General Stevens' command. This opened fire upon the fort and hulk

battery at Secessionville on the 14th instant, continuing it upon the 15th, when the guns of the hulk were silenced, it having once been set on fire by our shells. As the fort appeared uninjured, however, and it was evident that extensive works were being constructed in the interior for covering the men and the guns, the fort being apparently made much stronger every day, I deemed it important that a reconnaissance should be made in force at the earliest practicable period, with the object, if it were successful and the fort not too strong, of capturing and holding the same.

For this purpose I arranged last evening that a large part of the command of General Stevens, or about 3,500 men, and four guns of Rockwell's battery should lead the advance of that reconnaissance this morning, starting at 4 o'clock from a position previously secured in our front picket line, while it was to be supported on the left with large detachments of General Wright's and Colonel Williams' command, or about 3,100 men, with six guns of Hamilton's battery. I myself accompanied the latter command, which left this place at the appointed time, between 3 and 4 o'clock a. m.

By the reports made to me I learn that the command of General Stevens were well placed in the positions assigned them with great silence and secrecy between 2 and 3 a. m., and that at about the hour appointed, 4 o'clock, they moved forward rapidly, capturing the advanced pickets, a lieutenant and 4 men, and by 5 o'clock were immediately in front of the fort, by a rapid march of nearly 2 miles. The head companies of the leading regiment, the Eighth Michigan, closely followed by those of the next, the Seventy-ninth New York (Highlanders), and the balance of those regiments then rushed up to and upon the parapet of the fort, in rear and in support of which were the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment and the Seventh Connecticut; but the destructive fire from the fort and from the large masses of infantry behind dikes and hedges on the flanks and in rear of the fort cut down the leading men and officers, and after the advance held the position close upon the fort for some fifteen or twenty minutes the order to retire and reform was given, which was done in good order, a portion of our dead being brought off, though followed by heavy discharges of musketry and grape, and the regiments all reformed behind a dike some 500 yards from the fort, and the firing continued from this point, supported here by Rockwell's Connecticut battery, which was most admirably served.

During this time the left wing, under General Wright, the advance of which was led by Colonel Williams, of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, with Hamilton's and Ransom's guns, were pushed rapidly and gallantly forward, and the enemy on our left flank with a battery of field guns were driven forward about 1 mile in advance of our line of pickets, and the left flank of General Stevens was completely covered and protected, while a portion of this force, or nearly one-half, was sent forward to support General Stevens.

After a protracted firing across the marsh on our left and the open space in front of the fort until about 9 o'clock a. m., it was found that our infantry, supported by our field pieces only, could not make any marked impression on the fort, and as any further attempt upon it in broad daylight, with several hundreds yards of this open space in front, would have caused a useless sacrifice of life, and as the main object of the reconnaissance was accomplished in ascertaining the nature of the fort and the position in front on our right, as also the character of the ground in advance of our left as far as may be necessary to secure our

camps here, I ordered the withdrawal of the troops, which was done with the greatest regularity and in most admirable order, all of our dead and wounded, except, perhaps, a few of those who fell upon the parapet and in the ditch of the fort, having been previously sent to the rear.

Throughout the whole of this affair I have great pleasure in reporting that the gallantry and good conduct of General Wright and Colonel Williams, directly under my eye, as also that of the several regiments engaged on the left wing, was most admirable; while the careful arrangement and skillful disposition of the forces of General Stevens, guided as they were by his own cool courage in action, supported as he was by some of the best troops in the service, have mainly contributed to the success of this reconnaissance and the safe and orderly return of our forces.

The details of the action with the notices of the several officers and men deserving special praise I shall submit as early as the reports can be obtained from the respective commanders.

The casualties to the command I regret to say are quite serious as to number and character. From the reports so far as obtained they are in General Stevens' command as follows: Seven officers and 46 men killed, 14 officers and 307 men wounded, and 2 officers and about 150 men missing (more than one-half of which last number it is expected will return to camp), the expected total loss being about 450. Of General Wright's and Colonel Williams' commands there are reported so far (I have not been able to get the details as yet) about 150 in all, killed, wounded, and missing. Of these many—perhaps some 40 or 50—were, I fear, duplicated, by the fact that many of the wounded of General Stevens' command are in the hospital of General Wright, so that I doubt not the entire casualties will be much within 600 as a total for killed, wounded, and missing.*

I have the honor to remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. BENHAM,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Commanding Department of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.

No. 4.

Report of Brig. Gen. Horatio G. Wright, U. S. Army, commanding First Division.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, NORTH. DIST., DEPT. SOUTH,
James Island, S. C., June 18, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to present the following report of my division in the action of the 16th instant:

Before proceeding to describe the part taken by the troops under my immediate command it is important, and indeed indispensable, that the plan of operations as determined upon by General Benham, and distinctly laid down by him, regarding the entire force brought into the field should be explained. This is essential to a complete understanding of the part taken by and the disposition made of the various commands in the action.

* See revised statement, p. 51.

According to this plan the division of General Stevens was to form the assaulting column against the enemy's works at Secessionville, and, being formed in the utmost silence at his outer pickets, was to move forward at the first break of day upon the enemy's batteries, while the remainder of the troops, comprising Williams' brigade and a part of my division, moving together from the camp at Grimball's, were to act as a support to General Stevens, protecting his left and rear from an attack of the enemy's forces from that direction. So important was the duty assigned to this covering force deemed, and so convinced was General Benham of the probability of an attack from that direction, that he ordered, in the event of the repulse of Stevens, that the covering troops should not renew the assault.

The parts to be performed by the two columns were therefore well defined and distinctly understood; that of General Stevens was to assault and carry the works at Secessionville; that composed of troops of General Williams' brigade and my division was to cover the assault and protect it from attack on the left and rear.

The organization of the left column having been left with me, I added to the brigade of Williams the Ninety-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers and one section of Hamilton's battery, and arranged the force as follows:

First. Third Rhode Island, five companies; second, Third New Hampshire, ten companies; third, Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania, six companies; fourth, Company E, Third Artillery, one section. Acting Brigadier-General Williams' brigade.

Fifth. Sixth Connecticut, two companies; seventh, Forty-seventh New York, eight companies. Colonel Chatfield's brigade.

Eighth. Forty-fifth Pennsylvania, six companies; ninth, First New York Volunteer Engineers, three companies. Colonel Welsh's brigade.

Tenth. Artillery, two sections.

Eleventh. Cavalry, two squadrons.

The remaining troops were left in camp and on picket duty, from which they could not be withdrawn without compromising the safety of the camp and depot. Orders were issued to call the men at 2 a. m. and have them in line for marching at 3 a. m. All this was accomplished, and at the appointed hour the column was in motion, and proceeded to and formed under cover of the woods, about 1 mile in advance of our camp, to await information of the advance of General Stevens' column, as had been agreed upon. Prior to receiving such intelligence, however, a few stray shots on our right and to our front indicated that General Stevens' command was advancing, and without waiting further the column was at once pushed forward.

By this time daylight was upon us, but as the morning was dark and cloudy objects could not be clearly discovered to any considerable distance. I should remark here, that just after or about the time I gave the order for the advance from camp I was joined by General Benham, who assumed the command of the column and who retained it during the action, leaving me responsible for a division only. Moving rapidly to the front, I formed my command partly behind a hedgerow parallel to the front of the enemy's works, partly a little in rear, and brought up two pieces of artillery to open upon the enemy, and then proceeded to the front to ascertain exactly the condition of affairs there.

I should have stated that soon after the column was put in motion from the woods, where it had been halted, a messenger came from General Stevens to say that he was advancing, and before we had reached our position a message from General Stevens asking immediate support

was answered by an order from General Benham to Acting General Williams to report to General Stevens with his command. This was a change in the original programme by taking from the covering column the brigade under Williams and adding it to the assaulting column.

On reaching the front I found that the command of General Stevens was falling back; that a portion had been reformed behind the advanced hedgerow; that the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania was behind the same hedge on the left of General Stevens, and that the Third New Hampshire and Third Rhode Island, which had been pushed well up to our left of the enemy's works and on the left of the marsh, were hotly engaged and under a cross-fire from the works and from a force of the enemy (artillery and infantry) on our left, in a low growth of bushes, which covered them from view. The performances of these regiments and their gallant bearing under a most destructive fire will be detailed by their immediate commander, General Williams, and I refer to them at all only with a view to their connection with the movements of the rest.

To silence the fire on our left just referred to and to be able to resist more promptly any attack from that point a section of Hamilton's battery was brought into the field to the left of the marsh and opened on the enemy, and the Forty-seventh New York Regiment, of Colonel Chatfield's brigade, was also brought forward and formed in line of battle to the left in face of the low growth of bushes to which I have alluded, a movement which was executed with the most admirable coolness and in perfect order. The fire of our battery soon silenced that of the enemy, which was not resumed. The other troops of my command maintained their original position through the entire engagement, except the Volunteer Engineers, who by my direction changed front forward to the left, to cover the approach in that direction.

Although not actually engaged with the enemy the troops of my command were constantly under the fire of the enemy's artillery, which was at times very warm, and which was borne most unflinchingly by officers and men, who were anxious to be brought up face to face with the enemy. The conduct of officers and men was deserving of all praise. To Captain Hamilton, Third Artillery, chief of artillery of the left column, I desire to express my obligations for the judicious management of the artillery, which had much influence in subduing the fire of the enemy, and to the various members of my staff, Col. E. W. Serrell, Volunteer Engineers, chief engineer; Capt. C. W. Foster, assistant adjutant-general; Captain Goodrich, assistant quartermaster; Lieut. F. A. Sawyer, acting brigade commissary; Lieutenants Hayden and Hubbell, aides-de-camp; Mr. Darlington, volunteer aide-de-camp, and Capt. J. M. Rice, of General Hunter's staff, but serving with me as a volunteer aide, I desire to acknowledge the prompt and satisfactory discharge of the various duties assigned them.

The troops of the entire column left the field in the most perfect order, the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania bringing up and covering the rear as far as our front line of pickets, where it was halted, and remained in position till all prospect of an attack on the part of the enemy had passed away. The withdrawal from the field of both columns was ordered by General Benham.

Accompanying this are the reports of Colonels Chatfield and Welsh, commanding brigades.

Very respectfully, you obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

No. 5.

Report of Col. John L. Chatfield, Sixth Connecticut Infantry, commanding First Brigade, First Division.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, FIRST DIV., U. S. FORCES,
Grimball's Plantation, S. C., June 16, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding, that, in accordance with previous instructions from the division headquarters, my brigade, composed of two companies of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment and the Forty-seventh New York Regiment (the remaining eight companies of the Sixth Connecticut being left behind on picket duty and the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Regiment being assigned to the command of General Williams), was formed in line at 3 a. m. this day, and took up the line of march, as assigned, in rear of General Williams' command. I moved forward about a fourth of a mile beyond our line of pickets, when I formed in line of battle, and in that order moved forward in support of our artillery until within about 800 yards of the enemy's position, where we lay under a galling fire from their battery for over an hour, after which I was ordered to move the Forty-seventh New York Regiment forward in support of General Williams' column, which I did, accompanying it myself, forming line of battle to the left and about 500 yards in rear of the enemy's main work, where we remained for half an hour, throwing skirmishers forward into the woods. We were then again ordered to the rear of our artillery. We remained here but a few moments, when we were once more ordered forward to the former position, which having taken and again thrown out skirmishers we were immediately ordered to the rear of our artillery, and soon after to retire and take up a position in front of our line of pickets. This being accomplished, we were soon ordered back to our old position in camp in rear of our intrenchments.

I have the honor to report that the officers and men of my command conducted themselves with the greatest coolness.

I had occasion several times to execute different movements with the Forty-seventh New York Regiment, and although done under a galling fire from the enemy, all the movements were accomplished with the greatest facility, the men acting calmly and without any excitement.

I have also the pleasure to report that there were no casualties whatever in my command.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN L. CHATFIELD,
Colonel Sixth Regiment Connecticut Vols., Comdg. Brigade.

Capt. C. W. FOSTER, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 6.

Report of Col. Henry R. Guss, Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry.

HDQRS. NINETY-SEVENTH REGT. PA. VOLS.,
James Island, S. C., June 18, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to submit for the consideration of Brigadier-General Williams the following report of the part sustained by my regiment in the reconnaissance of June 16:

On the evening of the 15th an order was received to prepare one day's cooked rations, which was accordingly done.

At 3 o'clock on the morning of the 16th the regiment was formed on

its color line and in a few minutes thereafter moved forward, followed by two pieces of Captain Ransom's battery, Third U. S. Artillery.

About 4 a. m. the line was formed in the corn field on the east of your headquarters, awaiting orders. Shortly after a heavy artillery fire opened on the right and in the advance, upon which the column of which we formed a part was ordered forward. After filing through the woods I deployed the Ninety-seventh into line of battle, and advanced steadily across an open field to a hedge, in front of which was a deep swamp. This was crossed without delay, not, however, without being exposed to a severe fire of grape and shell from the enemy's batteries and fort. Taking a position behind another hedge I awaited further orders. We were next ordered to advance and support a small force of the One hundredth Pennsylvania Volunteers, which was holding a ditch about 500 yards from the enemy's large fort. This position we occupied for about one-half hour. We were then ordered to file through an open country across a very deep and difficult morass and take up a position that would cover the retirement of the infantry that had been engaging the enemy's right. This was accomplished in good order. Skirmishers were thrown out into the woods on the left and around and beyond the houses on the right. This advanced position was maintained by the Ninety-seventh until the final order to retire, which was done in perfect order and in a deliberate manner, bringing up at the same time the rear of the whole division.

My regiment consisted of but six companies, two companies being on detached service and two others on picket and not drawn in.

The regiment, although exposed to showers of grape and canister and at one time to a converging fire from a battery on the left and the fort on the right, with a gunboat dropping shell around us, lost, I am happy to say, but one man, Gabriel Spence.* He was a member of the band, and was engaged in collecting the wounded, and is supposed to have been killed.

The officers and men of my command alike exhibited a praiseworthy coolness and courage. To mention the name of one would be doing injustice to the rest; each man did his duty.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY R. GUSS,

Colonel, Comdg. Ninety-seventh Regt. Pennsylvania Vols.

CHANNING CLAPP, *First Lieut. Mass. Cav. and A. A. A. G.*

No. 7.

Report of Col. Thomas Welsh, Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, First Division.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIG, FIRST DIV., U. S. FORCES,
James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to instructions from Brigadier-General Wright's headquarters, received last evening, the troops composing my command—consisting of six companies of the Forty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, under command of Maj. J. M. Kilbourne; five companies of Colonel Serrell's Volunteer Engineers, under the command of Major Butts, and eight companies of the Seventy-sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, commanded by

* But see revised statement, p. 51.

Colonel Power—were in readiness to move at 2 a. m. this morning. Colonel Power's battalion was then detached, by instructions of the brigadier-general commanding, and ordered to the left, for the purpose of guarding the camp near headquarters. I proceeded with the rest of my command to the field beyond the woods in front of our camp, when, receiving orders to hold my command as a reserve to the forces engaged with the enemy, I immediately directed Major Kilbourne to form line of battle facing to the enemy's works, directly in front and to the left of the road, the battalion of Volunteer Engineers under Major Butts forming line facing in the same direction and about 50 yards to the rear of the Forty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers. The position of the battalion was soon after changed, facing to the woods on our left, and, with the battalion of the Forty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, forming an angle facing to the front and to the left. We remained in this position until our forces returned to camp, Major Kilbourne's battalion marching in rear to the wood, in rear of which it took position and remained under my immediate command to check any advance they might be disposed to make. No enemy appearing, at 1 p. m. I returned with the battalion to camp.

I commend the officers and men of the entire command for their coolness and good conduct during the affair.

The only casualties in the command were Private ———, of Company ——, Volunteer Engineers, killed, and Private ———, of same company and regiment, severely wounded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. WELSH.

Colonel Forty-fifth Regt. Pennsylvania Vols., Comdg. 2d Brig.

No. 8.

Report of Brig. Gen. Isaac I. Stevens, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division.

HDQRS. 2D DIV., NORTH. DIST., DEPT. OF THE SOUTH.
James Island, S. C., June 19, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of my division in the action of the 16th instant:*

The instructions of Brig. Gen. H. W. Benham, who commanded the forces, were to form my entire division before the break of day, in secrecy and silence, at the outer pickets, and at break of day, say about 4 o'clock, to move rapidly upon the enemy's works at and about Secessionville, with the view of carrying them by *coup de main*. In this attack it was arranged that all the available forces of General Wright's division and Williams' brigade were to move to its support as soon as the fire from my attack was heard. In the event that the attack proved successful the other operations of the day were to be determined by the circumstances of the occasion.

My command was all in order of battle at 3.30 o'clock at the outer pickets, the head of my column being within rifle-range of the advance position of the enemy. The First Brigade, Colonel Fenton commanding, consisting of the Eighth Michigan, Lieut. Col. Frank Graves commanding; the Seventh Connecticut, Lieut. Col. J. R. Hawley commanding, and the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, Lieut. Col. M. Moore commanding, being in front, and the brigade of Colonel Leasure, consisting of the Seventy-ninth Highlanders, Lieut. Col. David Morrison com-

* See also enclosure to Stevens' report, July 30, p. 42.

manding; the One hundredth Pennsylvania, Maj. David A. Leckey commanding, and the Forty-sixth New York, Col. Rudolph Rosa commanding, being in support. A storming party, consisting of Companies C and F, commanded by Capts. Ralph Ely and Richard N. Doyle, of the Eighth Michigan Regiment, was in the advance, followed by Company E, Serrell's Engineers, Capt. Alfred F. Sears commanding. Four guns of the Connecticut Light Battery, Capt. A. P. Rockwell commanding, followed the First Brigade, and Company H, First Massachusetts Cavalry, Capt. L. M. Sargent commanding, followed in rear.

The strictest orders were given to maintain the most perfect silence; for each regiment to follow the preceding regiment within supporting distance, and to rely exclusively upon the bayonet in encountering the enemy, resorting to firing only in case of manifest necessity.

At the break of day, or about 4 o'clock, it being a dark and cloudy morning, the entire command was in motion. My aide-de-camp, Lieut. Benjamin R. Lyons, with a negro guide, was at the head of the storming column. My aide-de-camp, Capt. W. T. Lusk, guided the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts. The command pushed forward, surprised and captured the pickets at the house occupied by them, entered the fields beyond, and as they came within the effective range of grape and musketry pushed forward into line of battle, and the entire Eighth Michigan Regiment, at about 100 yards from the enemy's works, the main body being preceded only about 40 feet by the two storming companies, received his fire of grape, musketry, and canister.

At this period of time the entire three regiments of Fenton had passed the hedge some 300 yards from the enemy's works, and I was engaged in directing the attacking and supporting force of Colonel Leasure. They were ordered to keep to the left and push up to the work, regiment following regiment, as in the case of Colonel Fenton. Up to this period not a shot had been fired, although 5 men of the Eighth Michigan had been wounded by the pickets, who were surprised and captured.

The firing now became general and continuous in front. The advance of the Eighth Michigan was on the parapet. The light battery of Rockwell's was immediately pushed to the front, and took its position at the second hedge, and the Highlanders, led by Morrison, seeing the hot fire to which the Eighth Michigan was exposed, pushed forward at the double-quick, and moving from the left to the right of the field entered a narrow opening, gained the parapet to the right of the point reached by the Eighth Michigan, and shot down the enemy whilst serving the guns.

The front on which the attack was made was narrow, not over 300 yards in extent, stretching from the marsh on the one side to the marsh on the other. It was at the saddle of the peninsula, the ground narrowing very suddenly at this point from our advance. On either hand were bushes on the edge of the marsh for some little distance. The whole space at the saddle was occupied by the enemy's work, impracticable abattis on either hand, with carefully prepared *fraise de loup* on our left and in front a ditch 7 feet deep, with a parapet of hard-packed earth, having a relief of some 9 feet above the general surface of the ground. On the face were mounted six guns, covering the field of our approach. The whole interior of the work was swept by fire from the rifle pits and defenses in the rear, and the flanks of the work itself and the bushes lining the marsh on either hand were under the fire of riflemen and sharpshooters stationed in the woods and defenses lying between the work and the village of Secessionville.

It will thus be seen that the whole front was scarcely enough to deploy a single regiment. Colonel Fenton, in command of the First Brigade, used every exertion to throw the Eighth Michigan as far to the right as possible and to bring on in support the Seventh Connecticut and Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, but the terrible fire of grape and musketry cut the two former regiments in two, the right going to the right and the left to the left, whither finally the whole of the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts took position, and where they were joined with scarcely an interval of time by the One hundredth Pennsylvania and Forty-sixth New York, of Leasure's brigade. These regiments had been brought up with great promptness and energy by Colonel Leasure, and the right of the One hundredth had pushed up to and joined the Seventy-ninth in their charge.

It was during this brief period of less than one half hour, from 5 to 5.30 o'clock, that the greater portion of the casualties occurred. The Eighth Michigan made the most heroic exertion and suffered the most terrible losses. Captains Pratt, Church, Guild, and Lieutenant Cottrell, commanding companies, were killed, and Captains Doyle and Lewis and Lieutenant Bates, commanding companies, were wounded on or near the parapet of the work. My aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Lyons, who led the storming party and the first man to cross the ditch, was severely wounded on the berme of the work, and was obliged to retire. Of 22 officers of that regiment who went into action 13 were killed or wounded.

Seeing that without supports and reforming the line it was useless to continue the contest, I ordered the troops to be reformed on the hedge nearest the works, and the regiments which had suffered most, viz, The Eighth Michigan, the Seventy-ninth Highlanders, and the Seventh Connecticut, to be withdrawn to the second hedge to be reformed.

It was not till, in the execution of this order, the line at the advanced hedge had been formed and the regiments at the second hedge were forming, that Colonel Williams' advance was to be seen to our left, and soon afterward his aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Adams, reported to me for orders. My orders to Colonel Williams were to maintain the position he had taken on that flank, and to do the best, in concert with our attack, the circumstances of the ground permitted. The movement of Colonel Williams was in my judgment the best thing that could be done, and he executed it in a manner worthy of all admiration.

Some time was occupied in establishing the whole line at the advanced hedge. The remains of two or three companies of the Eighth Michigan and of several companies of the Highlanders never once abandoned the advance positions on the right and left of the enemy's works till ordered so to do at a subsequent period of the action, and the remainder of the regiments were gallantly led, that of the Eighth Michigan by Captain Ely, twice wounded, and the only officer of the storming party not killed or disabled, and that of the Highlanders by their gallant lieutenant-colonel, Morrison, who, wounded in the head on the parapet, seemed only the more eager and determined to lead on to the assault. The Seventh Connecticut also moved up in a beautiful and sustained line of battle; for it must be borne in mind there had not been the least panic or running from the field on the part of a single regiment. Commands—in consequence of the roughness of the ground, the unexpected abrupt narrowing of the front at the neck of the peninsula, the destructive fire of grape and musketry from the enemy, and the rapidity with which regiment followed regiment—were divided, became

somewhat intermingled, and it was simply a necessity to disentangle and reform them. Not a fugitive did I observe passing from the battle-field. The battery which had been temporarily withdrawn to the road was again advanced to the hedge and opened a destructive fire upon the enemy. Of my entire command all were thus advanced except the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, which had withdrawn, and now occupied a position on the left of the road. The command was in excellent spirits and in a position enabling them clearly to discern the effect of our fire, and were prepared and eager to be led to the assault. The flank movement of Williams was having a very marked effect. I sent word to Brigadier-General Benham, commanding the forces, through his staff officer, Captain Elwell, that my troops were in line of battle, my guns in position at the hedge, and that I was preparing to move upon the enemy's works.

At this stage of the action Williams' troops were withdrawn, and I learned from staff officers who reported to General Benham in person that they were withdrawn by his orders. I still maintained my advanced position, nor did I withdraw a regiment till, by the orders of General Benham, Williams had been entirely withdrawn, and every regiment of Wright's except the Ninety-seventh had passed to the rear of the road, and until I received his positive orders to that effect. My troops were then withdrawn in good order and were returned to their several encampments.

I must express my profound sense of the intrepid bearing and soldierly conduct of my brigade commanders, Colonels Leasure and Fenton, who did everything that commanders could do to lead their respective brigades to the attack, and it is mainly due to their exertions that their line of battle was maintained throughout the action. Colonel Fenton left a sick bed to command his brigade, and the bold, well-sustained charge of the Eighth Michigan Regiment was made under his direction, as was that of the Seventy-ninth Highlanders, led by Morrison, under the direction of Colonel Leasure. All which these officers have to say in commendation of their staff I know from personal observation to be their simple due.

To my own staff I am under the greatest obligations, and it is owing to the great harmony and concert of action between myself and brigade and regimental commanders and their respective staffs that exact information was had in regard to the field, and that the command was not longer exposed, without purpose, to a destructive fire. My assistant adjutant-general, Capt. Hazard Stevens, was in all parts of the field, carrying my orders and bringing me information to the great exposure of his life, as was my aide, Capt. William T. Lusk, Seventy-ninth Highlanders, and my acting aide, Lieut. O. M. Dearborn, Third New Hampshire Volunteers. Lieutenant Lyons, my junior aide, led the storming column, was the first man to cross the ditch and make the ascent of the parapet. My division quartermaster, Lieut. Jefferson Justice, One hundredth Pennsylvania Volunteers, volunteered his most acceptable services at the outer pickets and served on my staff throughout the action. He communicated with me and Leasure's brigade, and I call attention to his services, so conspicuous for their gallantry, and to the mention made of him in Colonel Leasure's report. My signal officers, Lieutenants Tafft and Howard, are worthy of honorable mention. Lieutenant Tafft took his station in an advanced and exposed part of the field, kept constantly in communication with Lieutenant Howard at the gunboats and Lieut. E. H. Hickok, Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania, at the battery, and was perfectly efficient and self-possessed under the

heavy discharges of grape from the enemy. In the latter part of the action he carried my orders and aided in the formations and movements.

The staff officers of Colonel Leasure were Lieut. S. G. Leasure, One hundredth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, acting assistant adjutant-general.

The staff officers of Colonel Fenton were Lieut. L. C. Brackett, Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, acting assistant adjutant-general; Lieut. H. G. Belcher, Eighth Michigan Volunteers, aide-de-camp; Lieut. Joseph B. Fenton, Eighth Michigan Volunteers, aide-de-camp.

Lieutenant Belcher, though early and severely wounded, continued actively on duty throughout the action, and was the last man to leave the field.

Capt. A. P. Rockwell, of the Connecticut battery, deserves particular mention for his gallant bearing and skillful handling of his guns on that field. His senior lieutenant, S. E. Porter, was remarkable for his energy, daring, and persistency throughout.

Captain Sears, following with his engineer company the storming party, did most excellent service; first at the advanced hedge, under circumstances of great exposure, preparing embrasures for Rockwell's battery, and afterwards at the road, removing obstructions therefrom, and arranging the openings in the hedge both for infantry and artillery. There was no opportunity for cavalry movements proper, but the orderlies furnished from Captain Sargent's company did most gallant service, and the remainder of his company served effectively as vedettes and pickets. Two men of his company were severely wounded and two horses were killed. The firing from the batteries at the point by Company I, Third Rhode Island Volunteers, Capt. Charles G. Strahan commanding, was commenced immediately after the unsuccessful charge of our troops had been made upon the works of the enemy. Although having every gun but one disabled very soon after the commencement of the action the firing was conducted with great precision and regularity, nearly every shot taking effect in the fort or the woods in the rear of the work where the large force of the enemy were lying. The single gun was worked with as much rapidity as possible during the entire engagement, in the course of which 1 sergeant was killed. The gunboats Ellen and Hale came into action at a later hour, but by their excellent range, obtained by the assistance of Signal Officer Howard, who had been upon the Ellen for several successive days, did very great execution among the ranks of the enemy. Although the gunboats did not advance up the river as far as could have been desired in order to give a more effective flanking fire upon the fort, still much credit is due them for the precision with which their fire was directed at such long range.

The whole force which went into action was as follows:

First Brigade, Colonel Fenton commanding: Eighth Michigan, 4 field officers, 21 officers, 509 men; total, 534. Seventh Connecticut, 7 field officers, 18 officers, 573 men; total, 598. Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, 6 field officers, 18 officers, 520 men; total, 544. Two companies of the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts were on fatigue duty and did not join their regiment.

Second Brigade, Colonel Leasure commanding: Seventy-ninth Highlanders, 3 field officers, 21 officers, 460 men; total, 474. One hundredth Pennsylvania, 3 field officers, 18 officers, 400 men (including 130 out of 300, who were on picket duty, which 130 joined the advance under the

fire of grape and musketry); total, 421. Forty-sixth New York, 3 field officers, 19 officers, 452 men; total, 474.

Rockwell's artillery, 4 officers, 73 men; total, 77. Strahan's artillery, 3 officers, 80 men; total, 83. Sears' Corps of Engineers, 2 officers, 59 men; total, 61. Sargent's company of cavalry, 2 officers, 28 men; total, 30. Total of special arms, 11 officers, 240 men; total, 251. General staff, 9 officers, 6 men; total, 15.

Total force in action, 3,562.

Moreover, the Seventh Connecticut had been on very severe fatigue duty the three previous nights. I desire in this official report to place on record my objections to these early morning attacks. They are justifiable, in my humble judgment, only under extraordinary circumstances. The troops get necessarily but little rest the night before, and they go to the work fatigued and excited. An attack at a more advanced period of the day I consider vastly preferable. These views I presented with all possible cogency and earnestness to General Benham on the evening of the 15th in stating my objections to his proposed attack at daylight on the morning of the 16th.

I must confess that the coolness and mobility of all the troops engaged on the 16th instant surprised me, and I cannot but believe, had proper use been made of the artillery guns from the Navy, and our own batteries, fixed and field; had the position been gradually approached and carefully examined and the attack made much later in the day, when our batteries had had their full effect—all which you will recollect were strongly urged by me upon General Benham the evening of the conference—the result might have been very different.

From the best information I can get I am satisfied the force of the enemy on the peninsula at Secessionville and in immediate defense of his works was five regiments, or about 3,000 effective men. It was the headquarters of his advance forces on James Island, and was in command of a general officer.

The casualties in the action of the 16th are as follows:

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Prisoners.				Missing.		Total.		
					Wounded.		Unwounded.						
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Aggregate.
First Brigade:													
7th Connecticut	2	7	2	64	.....	3	.....	1	....	3	4	78	82
28th Massachusetts	.....	8	2	40	1	4	.....	6	....	6	3	64	67
8th Michigan	1	11	8	93	2	20	1	13	1	35	13	172	185
Total	3	26	12	197	3	27	1	20	1	44	20	314	334
Second Brigade:													
46th New York	1	5	2	15	.....	.....	.....	1	....	9	3	30	33
79th New York	1	8	5	51	.....	17	.....	9	....	19	6	104	110
100th Pennsylvania	1	8	2	30	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	6	3	45	48
Total	3	21	9	96	.....	18	.....	10	....	34	12	179	191

Special arms:
Company 1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Capt. L. M. Sargent, 2 wounded.
Company I, 3d Rhode Island Volunteers, Capt. C. G. Strahan, 1 killed.
Company Volunteer Engineers, Capt. A. F. Sears, 1 wounded.

The missing are unquestionably killed, and the total loss is as follows:

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Prisoners.		Total.		Aggregate.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	
1st Brigade	4	70	15	224	1	20	20	314	334
2d Brigade	3	55	9	114	.....	10	12	179	191
Special arms	.....	1	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	4	4
Total*	7	126	24	341	1	30	32	497	529

The medical officers of the division were and have been unwearied in their exertions and attendance upon the wounded both in the battle-field and in the hospital. The medical director of my division, Dr. George S. Kemble, is especially entitled to commendation for his good arrangements and activity.

I herewith submit the reports of brigade and regimental commanders and of commanders of special arms. I call special attention to the mention made therein of gallant conduct on the part of officers and men. Where so much intrepidity and devotion were exhibited I cannot do more than to refer to the sub-reports, with the expression of my judgment that every case noted is well deserved.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient,

ISAAC I. STEVENS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. H. G. WRIGHT,
Commanding U. S. Forces, James Island, S. C.

No. 9.

Report of Col. William M. Fenton, Eighth Michigan Infantry, commanding First Brigade, Second Division.

HDQRS. 1ST BRIG., 2D DIV., NORTH. DIST., DEPT. SOUTH,
James Island, S. C., June 17, 1862.

SIR: I have to report, for the information of the brigadier-general commanding Second Division, the part taken by this brigade in the attack of yesterday on the enemy's batteries. Agreeably to orders this brigade was in readiness to move at 1 o'clock a. m., 16th, and at 2 o'clock in line, and moved to the second houses. After specific orders were received from Brigadier-General Stevens, who advanced with us and at the head of the line, the brigade was put in march by the right flank in perfect quiet and stillness; Lieutenant Lyons, aide to General Stevens, in advance with guide.

1. Two companies—C, Captain Ely, and H, Captain Doyle—of Eighth Michigan Volunteers, for the advance skirmishers and attacking party.

2. The remaining eight companies of the Eighth Michigan, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Graves.

* But see revised statement, p. 51.

3. The Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Hawley, followed by a section of Connecticut battery.

4. The Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Moore.

On passing the house beyond the marsh the advance was fired on by the enemy's pickets and 2, at least, of Company H, Eighth Michigan, wounded. Silence was still preserved, no shots returned, but the 4 men of the enemy's pickets captured and sent to the rear. The two advanced companies were deployed into line beyond the main hedge and marched toward the enemy's works, followed by the Eighth Michigan, which came up into line on the march. Advancing with this regiment as they formed into line in the open field, in view of the enemy's works, and observing as well as practicable his position, I deemed it desirable to gain ground to the right for the purpose of flanking his left in the assault, and advancing the other regiments into position for effective fire on his infantry supporting the works, and ordered an oblique march, which was executed promptly and in good order. I then dispatched Lieutenant Belcher, acting aide, to bring up the Seventh Connecticut to form on the left of the Eighth Michigan, and Lieutenant Brackett, acting assistant adjutant-general, to bring up the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts to the support of the two former, taking my position on the front and center, to receive and direct the other regiments as they advanced.

The order not to fire, but to use the bayonet, was obeyed, and the advanced companies reached the parapet of the works at the angle on our right and in front, engaging the enemy at the point of the bayonet. They were closely followed by the remaining companies of the regiment. During this advance the enemy opened upon our lines an exceedingly destructive fire of grape, canister, and musketry, and yet the regiment pushed on as veterans, divided only to the right and left by a sweeping torrent from the enemy's main gun in front. This brought a portion of the regiment to the left near the tower or lookout, and a brisk fire of musketry was soon opened on both sides. The enemy's fire proved so galling and destructive that our troops on the parapet were compelled to retire under its cover, and that of the ditch and slope on our right at the marsh, slope and trees on our left. They maintained their position, partially covered, doing good execution as sharpshooters. Further details and honorable mention of gallant officers will be found in Lieutenant-Colonel Graves' report.

The Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Hawley, formed into line as they advanced, reaching a point in the open field in front of the tower, with their left resting on the bushes skirting the marsh, when I ordered their march by the right flank across the field and up to the support of the troops on the right. I personally directed the movement, which was executed in good order under a continual shower of grape and canister as well as musketry on nearing the work. In the mean time one section of the Connecticut battery had opened on the enemy from our left, and the march of this regiment at first was between two fires. I refer for further particulars of the action of this regiment and honorable mention of names to the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Hawley, commanding.

The Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers filed through the first hedge and came rapidly up after the advance of artillery which preceded them, forming column of companies and then coming into line,

and arriving near the Seventh Connecticut filed up to the left by the flank. For a short time the left of the two regiments were clustered together in the bushes, but the march of the Seventh Connecticut cleared them. The Twenty-eighth then filed up to the obstructions a short distance from the enemy's intrenchments near the tower, opening fire upon them. Lieutenant-Colonel Moore's report embraces further particulars of the action, to which I respectfully refer.

All the regiments behaved well, subjected as they were to a most galling and raking fire until they retired. The storm of grape and canister, as well as musketry, continuing, and many of our officers and men being disabled, orders were received to withdraw the troops. My command was then withdrawn, and reformed behind the main hedge, from which an advance was again made to the cover of the ditch or second hedge in support of a field battery which was pushed forward.

In the woods on our right, near the angle of the fort, were posted some of the enemy's sharpshooters. They were also in rifle pits, and under cover in the rear as well as in the house, which was filled with them. From these and other covers in and about the fort and on its right a constant fire of musketry was kept up by the enemy, who were in considerable force. The Second Brigade of this Second Division was promptly pushed forward to our support, and from all accessible points the enemy was vigorously replied to.

I have no doubt they suffered a severe loss in killed and wounded. From the enemy's floating battery or hulk to our right and front at least four shots were fired. When the order to withdraw was given I sent Lieutenant Fenton, acting aide, to our extreme right and front to recall the men there. At this time he found them near the angle of the fort and directed them to fall back, which was done by most of the troops; but after the regiments were reforming behind the hedge 100 or more of the Eighth Michigan still remained at the angle and were recalled by Lieutenant Belcher, who rode over the field to bring in all who remained able to move. The field of battle was furrowed across with cotton ridges, and many of the men lay there loading and firing as deliberately as though on their hunting grounds at home.

All the horses connected with my command were either killed or wounded, and all my aides and orderlies hit in some way. During the engagement the Eighth Michigan colors were carried on the parapet, and after the men first withdrew were unfurled to protect from shots of friends in rear.

While the firing was hottest and during the day's action, through the efficient attention of Surg. Francis Bacon and Asst. Surg. Horace Porter, of Seventh Connecticut, Surgeon Wilson, of Eighth Michigan, and Surgeon O'Connell and Assistant Surgeon Snow, of Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, with their respective corps, speedy relief was afforded the wounded who were accessible.

Orders having been given to that effect, about 9 a. m. this command was withdrawn, and returned to camp in good order. The conduct of all the officers of this command who came under my notice was gallant without exception. The men behaved with admirable bravery and coolness. I regret to report the heavy loss in the command, which is not yet precisely ascertained, but as last reported amounts to 341 killed, wounded, and missing, of which 182 are in the Eighth Michigan Volunteers, 85 in the Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, and 74 in the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers.* I will transmit at the

* See revised statement, p. 51.

earliest practicable moment a correct list of names, &c., which is in preparation.

Lieutenant Brackett, acting assistant adjutant-general, and Lieutenants Belcher and Fenton, acting aides, were efficient and active. Lieutenant Belcher was wounded slightly, as he supposed at the time, and continued through the entire affair on duty, although on his return to quarters he had a ball extracted from his shoulder. His wound, however, is not dangerous.

The forces engaged were as follows: Eighth Michigan—4 field and staff, 21 line officers, 509 rank and file; Seventh Connecticut—7 field and staff, 18 line officers, 573 rank and file; Twenty-eighth Massachusetts (two companies on fatigue duty)—6 field and staff, 18 line officers, 520 rank and file.

Accompanying this are copies of reports of regimental commanders and a rough sketch of the scene of action not claimed to be entirely correct, but as near as can be made from the view had under fire on the field of battle.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. M. FENTON,
Colonel Eighth Michigan Volunteers, Comdg. First Brigade.

Capt. HAZARD STEVENS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Division.

No. 10.

Report of Lieut. Col. Joseph R. Hawley, Seventh Connecticut Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH CONNECTICUT VOLUNTEERS,
James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.

COLONEL: I submit a brief report of the part taken by this regiment in the assault upon the enemy's earthworks this morning.

Our line was formed promptly at 1 o'clock, as ordered. There were 2 field, 5 staff, 2 non-commissioned staff, and 18 line officers, 76 non-commissioned officers, and 497 privates; total, 600. In addition 10 or 12 musicians, and more accompanied the surgeons.

We were assigned to the center of your brigade, the First Brigade, Second Division, and as we approached the enemy were ordered to move forward into line on the left of the leading regiment, the Eighth Michigan. As our right passed the building afterwards used as a hospital, and through the heavy hedge entered the first of the two fields between us and the earthworks, it formed into line and continued to march on at a rapid step. It was impossible for all of the left to get forward into line on the run across the high ridges of the cotton fields, encumbered as they were and worn down by night fatigues. I halted the right for one single minute, the left still running, and the completed line moved on in excellent order over the hedge between the two fields and steadily advanced upon the enemy, whose grape and rifle shots came in showers. When within 200 or 300 yards of the earthwork the left wing came obliquely upon an unforeseen ditch and morass, so that in advancing it must crowd by its right flank toward the center. At this moment a terrible fire of grape and musketry opened on us. The line was inevitably broken. The colors stood fast, protected by Captain Palmer's company (E). Captain Hitchcock, with part of Company G,

and Lieutenant Atwell, with part of Company C, advanced within 130 yards of the parapet. These and a portion of the right wing, conceiving that the time had come when the order not to fire might be waived, opened a lively discharge upon the parapet. The men stood bravely, but the line could not be formed until the colors were brought into the open field. As soon as this was done the regiment moved by the right flank under the heaviest fire, the left wing rapidly closing up, and under your orders, when well across the field toward the marsh, filed to the left and advanced upon the enemy.

After moving a short distance Captain Stevens brought me an order from General Stevens to call the men off. They could not resist the temptation offered by the enemy's men at the guns, and a portion of the right was slow to get the order and fall back, preferring to pick off gunners and riflemen. Faced by the rear rank the battalion marched to the hedge and lay behind it until an order from General Stevens brought it back to the hedge in front of the hospital. In a few moments the general again sent us forward to the hedge across the fields, where we lay, while three pieces (two howitzers and a rifle) of the Connecticut light battery came up and carried on a rapid and for the most part a very well directed fire. Several times my men assisted with the utmost eagerness in moving the guns and giving other aid. A portion of the best marksmen were permitted to fire at the enemy's parapets. When the pieces had retired beyond danger, by order from General Stevens we were again moved in regular line to the rear, the enemy's rifled cannon and howitzers playing upon us.

After standing behind the hospital hedge a short time General Stevens ordered us to camp, whither we returned in good order. An immediate inquiry showed very few missing men, and the number absent not positively known to have been left on the field dead or severely wounded does not exceed 3 or 4.

I find it impossible to select individuals for praise. Captain Edwin S. Hitchcock, of Company G, among the foremost, and enthusiastically cheering on his men, was severely wounded in the thigh. He continued to call out cheerfully and to fire rifles handed him by his men until he received a rifle-ball straight from the front through his upper lip. Four of his men then undertook to carry him to the rear. While they were doing this two of them, Sergeant Haynes and Private J. N. Dexter, were wounded by rifle-balls, and they were obliged to leave the gallant captain dying there. Lieutenant Hooton, of Company D, was doing his whole duty nobly, rallying and regulating his company, when a heavy grape-shot passed entirely through his right thigh nearly up to the body. He was carried to the rear, praising his men and urging them on, and he lived but a short time. Lieutenant Dempsey, of Company B, while in the discharge of his duty, was disabled by a ball through his left shoulder, inflicting a painful but not dangerous wound. Sergeant (Acting Second Lieutenant) Upson, of Company F, was heroically at work when a grape-shot took off three fingers and dashed through his right shoulder. There are but very slight hopes of his recovery. Major (Acting Lieutenant-Colonel) Gardiner, Captain (Acting Major) Rodman, Adjutant Mills, and Quartermaster Terry and Sergeant-Major Sawyer, of the field and staff, did all that could be asked of the bravest soldiers. They were entirely fearless and constantly active and near me every moment. The same I may say, from personal observation, of nearly every line officer, and for aught I know it is true of all. At a most critical moment, when we were rearranging the line for the second

advance, nothing could have been better than the conduct of Captains Gray, Palmer, and Skinner, and Lieutenants Chamberlain, Atwell, Thompson, Townsend, and Greene. Formidable as were the obstacles, I cannot help believing that had we possessed a better knowledge of the ground the highest success would have crowned our efforts.

This regiment was most actively engaged in the reduction of Fort Pulaski, but this was the first time it had encountered a heavy direct infantry fire. To meet that discharge of grape and musketry was a severe test. When the ditch broke up our line the men did not leave the ground; they stood patiently until the line was formed, and our advances and retreats were in regular line and time. Surgeon Bacon and Assistant Surgeon Porter and their assistants were very industrious in bringing off the wounded, to which I attribute our small number of missing.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. R. HAWLEY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Seventh Regt. Conn. Vols.

Col. WILLIAM M. FENTON,
Commanding First Brigade, Second Division.

No. 11.

Report of Lieut. Col. MacLelland Moore, Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Infantry.

HDQRS. TWENTY-EIGHTH REGT. MASSACHUSETTS VOLS.,
James Island, June 17, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to your orders of this date I have the honor to transmit the following report of this regiment in the action of yesterday:

The line was formed with eight companies (two, A and F, having been detailed previously for fatigue at batteries) at 1 o'clock on morning of the 16th instant, with 60 rounds of ammunition, canteens filled with water, and twenty-four hours' rations in haversacks to each man, as per order. When we arrived we found two regiments engaged; marched the regiment by the flank through a gap in the hedge into a large field in front of the enemy's work; forward in column by company, and formed into line of battle on first company as soon as clear of hedge. While this latter movement was being executed one regiment that was in front fell back and broke through our regiment, throwing it into confusion. Forward again; marched by the flank through a dense bush on our left, and followed the edge of the bushes, which formed one side of a marsh to within 40 yards of the enemy's work. Here our progress was interrupted by a large fallen tree, between which and the enemy's work was an impassable marsh. On our right was an abatis of dense brush and on our left and front marsh. Here we lost many of the men who were killed and wounded in the regiment. Seeing that we could be of no possible use in this place with less than a platoon front to retaliate by fire on the enemy, and this position being raked by the fire of the gun on the corner of the enemy's work nearest the observatory, I ordered the regiment to retire. After getting back into the field I again formed line, and soon after was

ordered to retire, which we did in good order. The officers and men behaved very well.

Herewith I have the honor to transmit an account of loss—killed, wounded, and missing.*

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. MOORE,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Twenty-eighth Regt. Mass. Vols.

Col. WILLIAM M. FENTON,
Commanding First Brigade.

No. 12.

Report of Lieut. Col. Frank Graves, Eighth Michigan Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTH MICHIGAN VOLUNTEERS,
James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to present the following report of the action of the Eighth Regiment of Michigan Volunteers in the attack upon the Tower battery of the enemy near Secessionville, S. C., to-day:

The regiment marched from camp at 2 a. m. In accordance with orders from Brig. Gen. I. I. Stevens, commanding Second Division, Companies C and H (Company H in front) were advanced within supporting distance of the regiment, with positive orders from General Stevens to push rapidly forward, using only the bayonet, and not to fire a shot unless compelled to do so by an attack of a much superior force. Upon arriving at the first negro houses in advance of our camp a halt was ordered, when Major Watson, of this regiment, who was there on duty as field officer of the day, was ordered to report to me, which he did promptly, and joined the regiment, acting as lieutenant-colonel. I moved my command rapidly forward without opposition to the first houses beyond our lines, where we found a picket of the enemy, consisting of a lieutenant and 3 men, who, after firing two shots at us, wounding 5 men of Company H, ran away. Two of them were soon captured by some of Company H. The others having gained considerable distance, the men were unable to catch them, when I dashed after them, soon overtook, captured, and sent them to the rear.

The regiment soon arrived at the open field in front of the enemy's works, when I formed my advance and battalion companies forward into line, and moved forward at a charge bayonet at the battery. By this time we could see the enemy formed in his intrenchments ready to receive us. The lines advanced steadily and in good order to within good musket-range, when the enemy delivered a close and deadly fire of musketry along his whole front, accompanied with rapid and heavy discharges of grape and canister and the fire of sharpshooters from cover. Still the regiment moved rapidly on, preserving their order and leaving the ground in their rear strewn with their dead and wounded, and did not stop until they gained the parapet and delivered their fire upon the enemy in his works. But they were unable to contend against such great odds, and being entirely unsupported for a considerable time they fell back slowly, contesting every inch of ground a short distance, where they maintained ground until ordered to retreat, which

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 51.

they did in good order, although under fire. The regiment, however, had become much scattered, owing to the great number of officers who had fallen. A portion of the regiment was again formed upon the colors, and took up position in support of a section of the First Connecticut Battery.

The veteran coolness with which the Eighth Michigan Volunteers moved forward upon that battery and the literal execution of their instructions under such trying circumstances were most admirable. The conduct of the men speaks much more for the bravery of their officers than anything that I can say, yet I cannot refrain from mentioning Major Watson, who so gallantly conducted the right wing; Captain Doyle, who led the van to the very parapet, and stood upon it amidst a storm of bullets, coolly "spotting" his man with each discharge of his revolver, and not quitting it until his arm fell powerless by his side, shattered by a shot; Captain Church, who fell at the feet of the enemy, sword in hand, cheering on his men; Captain Guild, who fell in the hottest of the fight bravely fighting, musket in hand; Captain Pratt, who, though wounded, still led on his men until he fell from sheer exhaustion; Captain Lewis, who was severely wounded in the first fire; the gallant conduct of Lieutenants Donohue and Cottrell, who fell severely wounded at the head of their commands; also of Lieutenant Bates, commanding Company F, and Lieutenants Hutchison and Smith. I take great pleasure in mentioning the coolness, patient attention, and skill of our surgeon, J. C. Wilson, and notwithstanding the great disadvantage of having no assistants no one was neglected, but all made as comfortable as possible. And before closing this report I wish to testify my gratitude for and admiration of the valuable services and daring bravery of Lieutenant Lyons, of the commanding general's staff, who was chosen as the guide of the Second Division owing to his superior knowledge of the route, gained by his daring personal reconnaissances, and when we arrived in front of the enemy's' works he dashed to the front, and with a "Come on, boys," he displayed his willingness and ability to guide us into as well as up to the fort.

Upon the withdrawal of the forces the regiment was ordered to bring up the rear of the division, so that the Eighth Michigan were the first in and last out. I much desire, if space were allowed, to make mention of some of the cool and daring acts of bravery on the part of some of the privates and non-commissioned officers of this regiment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK GRAVES,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. LEVI C. BRACKETT,
A. A. A. G., 1st Brig., 2d Div., North. Dist., Dept. South.

No. 13.

Report of Col. Daniel Leasure, One hundredth Pennsylvania Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, Second Division.

HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 2D DIV., NORTH. DIST., DEPT. SOUTH,
James Island, S. C., June 17, 1862.

CAPTAIN: The undersigned respectfully reports that pursuant to orders from division headquarters the Seventy-ninth New York Volunteers and that portion of the One hundredth Regiment Pennsylvania

Volunteers not on advanced picket duty were formed into line, and at 1.20 o'clock a. m. started for the rendezvous of the brigade, at the headquarters of the First Brigade, where the remaining regiment, the Forty-sixth New York Volunteers, joined, and the troops moved toward the enemy's work in good order and the most profound silence.

About 4.30 o'clock the head of the column, marching by the flank on a double-quick for at least half a mile, arrived opposite the work of the enemy, about a mile in front of them, with an open field, traversed by two hedges, formed by cutting deep ditches, one on either side of an embarkment 6 feet in height, extending up to the breastworks. The First Brigade, under Colonel Fenton, had meanwhile advanced upon the work, and the fort had opened fire.

I now received the order from the brigadier-general commanding the division to form the column to support the attack of Colonel Fenton. I immediately ordered the regiment on the right, the Seventy-ninth New York Volunteers, into line of battle, and when about two companies on its right had got into line an urgent message came from Colonel Fenton to hasten to his support, and General Stevens gave me the order to advance at a double-quick, and the companies then in line started off at that step, which made it extremely difficult for the left to get into line, which indeed it never did until it reached the fort, where the right, or about two companies of the right, under charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Morrison, in command, gained a position alongside of and upon the embankment. The left, having encountered a perfect storm of grape and canister, was obliged to seek shelter either by obliquing to the left under cover of a small ravine, or by dropping amongst the cotton ridges in front of the fort, where they kept up a steady fire on the enemy's gunners.

Immediately following the advance of the Seventy-ninth New York Regiment the One hundredth Pennsylvania Regiment, under command of Major Leckey, formed, while marching at a double-quick, to support the advance of the Seventy-ninth New York Regiment. The line of battle of the One hundredth was so formed as to cover with its right that portion of the left of the Seventy-ninth which I saw was not likely to perfect its formation before reaching the breastworks. The Forty-sixth New York Volunteers, Colonel Rosa commanding, were formed in a like manner to cover the left of the One hundredth Pennsylvania Volunteers, thus forming three lines of battle in echelon.

Pending these movements of the One hundredth Pennsylvania and Forty-sixth New York Regiments I advanced to hasten up the left of the Seventy-ninth New York and lead the assault in person. On arriving at the intrenchment or hedge, 300 yards in front of the fort, I found I could not get my horse over, and dismounting, as did also my assistant adjutant-general, Lieutenant Leasure, we proceeded on foot. At this point, together with the left wing of the Seventy-ninth New York Volunteers, we entered the range of a perfect storm of grape, canister, nails, broken glass, and pieces of chains fired from three very large pieces on the fort, which completely swept every foot of ground within the range, and either cut the men down or drove them to the shelter of the ravine on the left. I now turned to look after and lead up the One hundredth Pennsylvania Regiment, and found its center just entering the fatal line of fire, which completely cut it in two, and the right, under Major Leckey, obliqued to the right and advanced to support the right of the Seventy-ninth New York, and many of the men reached the foot of the embankment, and some succeeded in mounting it, with a

few brave men of the Seventy-ninth, who were there with a portion of the Eighth Michigan.

It was here that Lieutenant-Colonel Morrison was wounded, and many of the Seventy-ninth either killed or wounded, as were also some of the One hundredth Pennsylvania. The principal casualties to the Seventy-ninth New York occurred at this point from the enemy's musketry, while the principal casualties to the One hundredth Pennsylvania occurred during the few minutes that the center of the regiment was under fire of the guns of the fort, throwing every conceivable kind of missile, and that portion of the left which remained with a portion of the Seventy-ninth New York under partial cover of the ravine before spoken of.

The One hundredth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers went into the battle a fragmentary command. Three hundred and odd privates, with the necessary officers, were on the advanced picket posts, not more than 130 of whom could rejoin before we went into battle. The previous morning report, as shown by Major Leckey's report, verified by the official report, shows 583 privates present for duty. This would leave 283 privates to go to battle, added to which the fragmentary portions of companies that were able to join from the pickets, amounting to not more than 130 men, would make the whole number of that command in battle not more than 400 men, with the necessary complement of officers, and of these 130 men who joined from pickets three companies did not arrive in time to join the regiment till it was under the thickest of the fire, when they joined on the left, and suffered severely. It was of these that Lieutenant Morrow was mortally and Lieutenants Blair and Galliland seriously wounded. During the formation of the column of attack 1 mile from the fort the Forty-sixth New York Volunteers, by orders of General Stevens, had proceeded to the left along the road toward Secessionville, to form, if possible, a junction with General Wright's troops on that side, but on my plan of advance being represented by my assistant adjutant-general the general directed that the regiment should be recalled and support the One hundredth Pennsylvania Regiment. This caused some delay, which was no disadvantage under the circumstances, as it enabled that corps to form in good line of battle, which it did, and marched steadily to the front until ordered to halt and remain in reserve. This regiment afterward advanced and took its position in the brigade, when it was rallied at the hedge 300 yards in front of the fort.

As soon as the advance had been checked, and it was found impracticable for the few troops on the embankment to take the fort, Captain Stevens, as I am informed, ordered them to fall back to let the artillery play upon the works, which was accordingly done in very good order. Meantime about two companies of the One hundredth Pennsylvania Regiment Volunteers had rallied to their colors at the hedge 300 yards in front of the fort, and on these, with the assistance of Lieutenant Leasure, assistant adjutant-general, and Lieutenant Justice, acting post and division quartermaster, I soon succeeded in rallying the whole of my command, and formed it in regular order for attack where we lay, until orders came for us to fall back to the hedge in the rear, which we did in good order, bringing off our wounded and leaving our dead. During the battle two of my mounted orderlies were wounded and one had his horse shot under him.

I may be permitted to report further that at the time I arrived in front of the hedge near the fort I saw nothing of any part of the supporting regiments of the First Brigade between the advancing High-

landers and the fort, and only a portion of the Eighth Michigan, who led the attack in front of the fort, that regiment having already been decimated by the murderous fire through which we all had to pass. The troops under my command behaved with much intrepidity and coolness, and did not shrink from exposing themselves, as the list of casualties will show, and did not at any time evince any tendency to panic, though to maintain a position for two and a half hours under a constant stream of fire was an affair calculated to try the disposition of soldiers pretty thoroughly.

Accompanying this report please find the reports of the several regimental commanders, together with their lists of casualties. I must return to the officers of the several regiments my thanks for their steadiness and coolness and for their ready and prompt obedience to my orders. Lieut. S. George Leasure, assistant adjutant-general, and Lieut. Jefferson Justice, quartermaster of the One hundredth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, acting post and division quartermaster, deserve my marked approbation for most effective assistance and for setting an example of coolness and disregard of personal danger that aided materially in preserving coolness and intrepidity throughout the command.

All of which is very respectfully reported.

DANIEL LEASURE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HAZARD STEVENS,
Capt., A. A. A. G., Second Div. North. Dist., Dept. South.

No. 14.

Report of Col. Rudolph Rosa, Forty-sixth New York Infantry.

HDQRS. FORTY-SIXTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLS.,
James Island, S. C., June 17, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to your orders I have the honor to report that the Forty-sixth Regiment New York Volunteers left the camp on the morning of June 16, numbering 452 enlisted men and 22 commissioned officers. It was the last regiment in the brigade under your command. About three-fourths of a mile from the place of action the order was given to advance in double-quick time. The regiment was conducted to the right of the road, over a very uneven field, and over a deep ditch with hedge, which runs in front of the fort at a distance of about one thousand paces. The regiment was then formed in line on the left wing of the brigade under your command, and then advanced to about 400 paces of the fort, where a very marshy ravine covered with bushes to the left seemingly offered the means of approaching the fort under cover. At this moment parts of the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment and Seventh Connecticut Regiment in retreating from this ravine threw themselves on our left wing, taking with them about 50 of our men. At the same time the fort, which till then had fired with solid shot, began to fire at us with heavy grape. The line of the brigade fell back in general and the order for retreating was given. Nearly all our losses occurred in these movements from the heavy grape of the fort. The regiment retreated behind the ditch with hedge before mentioned, formed behind, and stood there for about fifteen

minutes, when a general retreat took place, and the regiment went back about 400 paces from this ditch, where it halted. Colonel Leasure then ordered the regiment to again take position at this ditch to the right of the Seventy-ninth Regiment, which was done. At a later period the whole brigade was again formed at this ditch, and our regiment took position at its left wing, covered by the ditch. During all this time our own artillery fired over our heads from enormous distances and burst several shells right over our heads. The fire of our gunboats was also very disagreeable until they finally succeeded in getting a better range. At about 9.30 o'clock the order was given to fall back on the road, which was executed in good order, and the troops were afterwards marched back to their quarters.

I have the honor to annex a correct list of casualties.*

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

RUDOLPH ROSA,

Colonel, Comdg. Forty-sixth Regiment N. Y. State Vols.

No. 15.

Report of Lieut. Col. David Morrison, Seventy-ninth New York Infantry.

HDQRS. SEVENTY-NINTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLS.,
James Island, S. C., June 17, 1862.

GENERAL: In compliance with your orders I have the honor to report the part which the Seventy-ninth (Highlanders) took in the action of yesterday.

Between the hours of 9 and 10 o'clock p. m. (Sabbath), June 15, I received your orders for twenty-four hours' cooked rations and to be ready for the march at 1 o'clock a. m. Having made the necessary preparations we moved at the time appointed. On arriving at the camp of the Eighth Michigan I halted my command for half an hour. I then received orders to move forward, preceded by a section of light artillery, and in this order we advanced until within range of the enemy's guns, where I received orders from General Stevens to file past the battery and advance on the double-quick. Having proceeded about half a mile we entered a large cotton field, where I was ordered to form line of battle and charge upon the enemy's works, and notwithstanding the ground was very unfavorable, good order was preserved. When at a distance of about 1,000 yards the guns of the fort opened upon us with canister, grape, and shell with fearful effect, and although many of my men fell, yet the regiment never faltered or wavered, but kept steadily on. Their bearing was worthy of veterans. Gallantly did they withstand the shock of musketry, and onward they pushed until they reached the ramparts.

As I mounted the parapet I received a wound in the head, which, though slight, stunned me for the time being, but still I was able to retain command. With me many mounted the works, but only to fall or receive their wounds from the enemy posted in the rifle pits in rear of the fort. I ordered the right wing of the regiment to post itself behind the intrenchments at the left of the fort, which drove them back and held them in check.

From the ramparts I had a full view of their works. They were

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 51.

intrenched in a position well selected for defensive purposes, and upon which our artillery seemed to have little effect, save driving them into their retreats, and in attempting to dislodge them we were met with a fierce and determined opposition; but with equal, if not superior, determination and courage were they met by our forces, and had I been supported, could have carried their works. One man came out from the fort and surrendered himself, and at that time had the reserve force come up could have held the fort, for we virtually had it in our possession.

After remaining in this position for some considerable time and not being supported by the other regiments I received orders to fall back, which I did in good order, leaving behind about 40 killed or badly wounded, many of whom fell upon the ramparts, and brought back with me 6 killed and about 60 wounded.

I was again ordered to form the regiment and advance the second time, supported by the Seventh Connecticut on the right and the One hundredth Pennsylvania on the left. We advanced in perfect order within the distance of about 600 yards, when we were ordered to halt, and the Connecticut battery on the right opened a galling fire with shot and shell, which told with wonderful effect on the enemy's works.

At this time I selected a number of my best riflemen, some of whom volunteered to advance in front of my line for the purpose of annoying the gunners inside the fort, many of whom were picked off by our men. The battery having expended their ammunition we were again ordered to fall back, which we did slowly and in good order. Nobly did the regiment sustain its former reputation and character. Many of our brave are fallen, and fallen too upon the parapets of the fort; others wounded severely, among whom are Lieutenants Kinnear and Robertson. Their example in encouraging their men is worthy of all praise.

I inclose also a report of the killed, wounded, and missing.*

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID MORRISON,

Lieut. Col., Comdg. Seventy-ninth Regt. (Highlanders) N. Y. Vols.

Col. D. LEASURE,

Actg. Brig. Gen., 2d Brig., 2d Div., North. Dist., Dept. South.

No. 16.

Report of Maj. David A. Leckey, One hundredth Pennsylvania Infantry.

HDQRS. ONE HUNDREDTH REGIMENT PA. VOLS.,
James Island, S. C., June 17, 1862.

COLONEL: Pursuant to your order I have the honor to report that on yesterday morning, the 16th instant, a portion of the One hundredth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers participated in the battle at the Tower Fort, near Secessionville. It is proper that you should know the exact force which we took into the field. The morning report of the 15th instant showed 583 privates present for duty. Of these 300 and some odd, with the necessary officers, went on advance picket duty at 4 o'clock on the evening of the 15th, which left me about 280 men, with the necessary officers, to go into the field.

On arriving at the picket headquarters, about 3 o'clock on the morn-

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 51.

ing of the 16th, I found that two companies of the picket reserve had been sent by somebody to drag a heavy piece of ordnance to the new battery and bring a correspondingly heavy piece that was damaged back again, and ordering them to follow as rapidly as possible, together with all the other pickets that could be collected on the march, and proceed with the column to the attack of the enemy's works with the brigade. About 130 men of the picket, including the two companies of the reserve alluded to as being on fatigue duty, joined me on the march or after we had got under fire. Some three-quarters of a mile before reaching the point opposite the fort from which the charge was made we marched at a double-quick, and immediately on entering the field, about a mile in front of the fort, we were ordered into line and also to advance to support the Seventy-ninth New York, already moving at a double-quick upon the enemy's works. Of course to prove of any service as a support we must also move at that pace, and it was extremely difficult to maintain even the semblance of a line when the men on the left were falling breathless from the great exertions they were obliged to make to get forward into line.

On passing the hedge about 300 yards in front of the fort our center at once entered the line of a discharge of grape and canister which completely cut the command in two, the part on the right obliquing over to the right to support the Highlanders, who were up to and some of them upon the breastworks of the fort. The other part advanced steadily till, when within about 30 or 40 yards of the fort, an order came from one of General Stevens' aides to fall back, which they did in good order, to the hedge, and there halted till ordered by Captain Stevens to fall back still farther to permit the artillery to fire over our heads. Afterward Lieutenant Leasure, acting assistant adjutant-general, brought me your cheering order to advance and rally on our colors, which we did with alacrity. Here we soon found the whole brigade in good order, good spirits, and ready to advance, and after remaining till 7.30 o'clock Captain Stevens brought up the order to fall back to the road, which, as you are aware, was done slowly and in good order.

Of the earlier operations of the left wing of my command, after we were separated by the fearful storm of grape and canister that we encountered in front of the fort, I cannot speak from personal observation, but as that part of the regiment was on the extreme left, under your own eye, and where our chief losses occurred, you will be able to judge of the conduct of that portion of my command for yourself. I may say, however, that so far as I could observe the conduct of the men was cool and brave, and the officers discharged their duties regardless of personal danger.

Accompanying this report I send a report of our casualties.*

I cannot permit this opportunity to pass without bearing testimony to the great personal worth, coolness, and bravery of the lamented Lieutenant Morrow, of Company I, mortally wounded, and since dead.

D. A. LECKEY,
Major, Commanding.

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 51.

No. 17.

Report of Col. Robert Williams, First Massachusetts Cavalry, commanding Third Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS,
Hilton Head, S. C., July 13, 1862.

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to inclose herewith the official copy of Maj. Edwin Metcalf's report of the part taken by his battalion, Third Rhode Island Artillery, in the battle of Secessionville, James Island, S. C., June 16.

Major Metcalf's command was thrown forward into the position of which he first speaks with the Third New Hampshire Regiment, and supported by the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania and Forty-seventh New York Regiments, for the purpose of keeping down the fire of the enemy's main works while General Stevens made his second advance. This was so well done by the Third New Hampshire Regiment and by Major Metcalf's battalion while with the New Hampshire Regiment, that the enemy were wholly unable to man their guns, and General Stevens succeeded in bringing forward his command to a small embankment about 400 yards from the work without the loss, I believe, of a man while crossing a large open space before reaching the embankment.

I desire to express to Your Excellency my extreme admiration of the courage and soldierly conduct of Major Metcalf's battalion, and particularly of the major himself. It is my belief that no officers or men could have behaved better under fire than they did, and certainly no officer could have led his command with more skill and bravery than did Major Metcalf.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBT. WILLIAMS,
Colonel First Massachusetts Cavalry, Commanding Post.

To His Excellency Governor SPRAGUE,
Providence, R. I.

No. 18.

Report of Lieut. Col. John H. Jackson, Third New Hampshire Infantry.

HDQRS. THIRD NEW HAMPSHIRE VOLUNTEERS,
James Island, S. C., June 19, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to present the following report:

On the morning of the 16th instant I received orders to form the six companies of my regiment remaining in camp (four companies being on picket) and fall in the rear of the Third Rhode Island, which I did at 3 o'clock. After the line had been formed a short time I received orders to march forward. When I came up with our pickets I was joined by the remaining four companies of my regiment. I soon received orders to again advance, which I did until I reached some wooden buildings near the enemy's earthworks, and as I had then got in advance of those I was ordered to support I halted my command and waited for further orders. Orders soon came for me to move on and support the advance. Thinking I had made some mistake, and that there was some of our forces in advance, I threw forward my two flank

companies as skirmishers under cover of some shanties that were very near the earthworks, and gave them a fine opportunity to operate against the enemy. Company A was commanded by Captain Clark, and Company E by First Lieutenant Maxwell. I then moved the remainder of the regiment to within 40 yards of the side of the earthworks and opened fire, driving therefrom three guns. which appeared to me to be facing the southwest. I found there was no artillery facing the side I was on, and it would have been very easy for me to have gone into the fort, provided I could have crossed a stream between me and the earthworks about 20 yards in width, with apparently 4 or 5 feet of water and the mud very soft; the men therefore could not cross. After getting into this position the enemy soon opened on me from a battery that was about 200 yards in our rear, throwing grape into the ranks, from which we suffered severely. In a short time they opened fire with rifles and infantry. At the same time a battery about a mile north of us opened on us with round shot and shell, one shot from which killed a captain and non-commissioned officer, yet the men stood all these fires and obeyed orders promptly. There soon appeared on our left a body of the enemy, forming in three battalions, in which form they marched to re-enforce the earthwork in front of us. During this time I had informed the general of our position and of the above-mentioned re-enforcements. At this time the Third Rhode Island made an attack on the force in my rear, materially assisting me in my position.

Meanwhile the re-enforcements of the enemy had come in range of our fire, and I opened fire on them with good effect, but they were so well covered that they succeeded in throwing a portion of the force into the fort, and there, being well covered, their fire on us was very severe, and detracted our fire from the re-enforcements and gave them an opportunity to throw them all into the fort. Their number was so large we could not cope with them to any advantage, and by this time the other batteries, both in our rear and the one at the north of us, opened a fresh fire on us with more effect than ever. Some of my men by this time had fired over 50 rounds and many of the guns were very foul, some even having to shoot away their rammers, being unable to draw them.

Finding at this time that I was far in advance of all our forces and seeing some of the forces retiring from the field, and as it appeared of no advantage to hold my position any longer, I gave the order to retire, which the regiment did in good order, to the old buildings from which we started. I soon received orders to fall back in the rear of some of our forces, and in a short time after reaching that position orders to return to camp.

All my command, with one exception, behaved so well that it is hard to discriminate in favor of any few, but a number of cases coming under my personal observation, I will take this opportunity to mention them.

The field officers—Major Bedel, acting lieutenant-colonel; Captain Plimpton, acting major—rendered me great assistance, coolly performing all their duties and encouraging officers and men by their example.

Adjutant Libby and Sergeant-Major Copp rendered me great assistance. The adjutant was several times much exposed in carrying orders, but came out of the fight unscarred.

Of the captains I would particularly mention for meritorious conduct Captains Donohoe, of Company C; Wilbur, of Company B, and Randlett, of Company F. His (Captain Donohoe's) company was sta-

tioned on the left and received the first fire of the enemy's re-enforcements, which wounded his lieutenant and orderly-sergeant and many of his men. Captain Wilbur, with his company, was next in line and much exposed to the enemy's fire. He was cool and continually encouraging his men. Captain Randlett's company was under a severe fire, during which the captain kept his men in order and set them a good example.

First Lieutenant [H. C.] Handerson, commanding Company G, was in position near Company C, and handled his company finely, with the assistance of Second Lieutenant Cody, detailed from Company C to assist him. Lieutenant Cody was shot through the thigh and Lieutenant Handerson was shot in the arm.

Captain Dow, of Company H, although he carried his company on the field in good shape, behaved very imprudently while there, making remarks about the impossibility of our sustaining our position and the impropriety of our remaining in that position; all this in the hearing of his men discouraging the men, taking their attention from the enemy in front of us.

Among the non-commissioned officers and privates who are worthy of special mention are Orderly-Sergeants [Jonah] Libby, of Company B; [Joseph J.] Donohoe, of Company C; [M. P.] Hawkins, of Company I, and [W. H.] Trickey, of Company G, who came under my personal observation; also Second Sergeant [N. J.] Campbell, of Company K. Captain Clark, of Company A, reports that First Sergeant [R. W.] Houghton deserves mention for the faithful manner in which he performed his duty on that day, but my space will not allow me to mention all who are worthy of mention for their good conduct.

We went into the fight with 26 officers and 597 enlisted men, and 104 were killed and wounded.

Surgeon Moulton was absent from the regiment from Sunday morning, the 15th instant, until Wednesday morning, the 18th, without my consent, and therefore the whole duty of the hospital department devolved upon Asst. Surg. B. F. Eaton, who faithfully performed his duties to the sick and wounded soldiers.

With great respect, this report is respectfully submitted.

JOHN H. JACKSON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Third New Hampshire Vols.

Actg. Brig. Gen. ROBERT WILLIAMS.

No. 19.

Report of Capt. Alfred F. Sears, First New York Engineers.

CAMP OF COMPANY E, NEW YORK VOL. ENGINEERS,
Second Div., Northern Dist., Department of the South,
James Island, S. C., June 17, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit, in accordance with to-day's circular, the following report of our part in the action of yesterday:

By order of General Stevens my company was constituted the pioneer corps of the attacking column, and moved forward in the rear of the forlorn hope, provided with engineering implements to remove obstructions, the men having their muskets slung upon their backs.

When the line charged upon the enemy's battery we withdrew to the rear of the right, as directed, to await orders, and before reaching the

fort were ordered to render the artillery such assistance as they needed in crossing the field. Accordingly I marched to the left and proceeded to open a road through the dike to the left and front of our field battery then nearest the fort. The enemy discovered the proceeding, and, determined to prevent the passage, distributed his favors between the battery and my little company. The fire was dreadful for a time, but by keeping the unemployed under cover of the dike, and carefully watching the enemy to protect those at work, we succeeded in filling both ditches and making a good road.

While engaged in the operation at this point the half-completed opening was adopted as an embrasure for one field piece, and the enemy became more severe in his fire, holding the two corps in range.

Having remained with the artillery to assist them to the rear I was ordered to clear the causeway on the right in rear. We found large timber of pine and live oak thrown across the road at various points, which were cleared away, and we returned to near the position occupied by the artillery to await orders, our labor ending with widening the road by which the battle-field was entered and left.

Some of my men having received the order to unsling muskets and fix bayonets just before the charge, and supposing they were to have part in that movement, dropped axes and shovels and rushed forward to charge with the advancing column. I thus lost the use of some implements.

I respectfully submit that our efficiency would have been increased if we had entered the field unencumbered with arms and accouterments—unless indeed we could have been provided with pistols and sabers for our defense in case of need. The sabers would form a useful implement also in clearing entanglements, abatis, and hedges. As it was, we found it impossible to move with the horses of the artillery without great exhaustion. Nothwithstanding their fatigue the men worked with zeal and energy.

I find it difficult to name separately any man of my company when so many of them did their whole duty; but a striking instance of bravery occurred in the conduct of Corpl. George D. Hughes, who on two occasions, when the men for a moment shrank under the galling fire of grape, sprang upon the dike nearest the enemy and worked till exhausted, thus inciting the men by his example and securing the rapid completion of the work in hand. Corporals Mandeville and Duggan were also examples of bravery to the men. I have especial pleasure in mentioning the conduct of my first lieutenant, Hiram Farrand, whose singular coolness and efficiency in the midst of the worst fire have increased my appreciation of his character and made him the pride of his company. I have already reported 1 wounded. The casualty occurred on the dike above mentioned, where Cartright was earnestly at work in discharge of his duty. Mr. Farrand and myself had occasion to notice that the enemy's sharpshooters were not confined to the fort and that our standing together drew their favors.

On our return from the field with the artillery my men found and captured a rebel outlier hidden in a ditch. He was sent to the rear and given in proper charge.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED F. SEARS,
Captain Company E, New York Volunteer Engineers.

Capt. HAZARD STEVENS,
A. A. G., Second Div., North. Dist., Dept. South, U. S. A.

No. 20.

Report of Capt. Alfred P. Rockwell, First Connecticut Battery.

JAMES ISLAND, *June* 17, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the commanding general, the part taken by the First Light Battery, Connecticut Volunteers, in the attack yesterday upon the enemy at Secessionville, S. C.

In compliance with orders received from Brigadier-General Stevens, commanding Second Division, the two sections of the First Connecticut Battery were ready to move at 2.30 o'clock in the morning. The section of 12-pounder howitzers, under command of Lieut. S. E. Porter, took its place in the First Brigade immediately in rear of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment; the remaining section, under command of Lieut. William T. Seward, immediately in rear of the First Brigade, and all moved forward with the column. On reaching the causeway the rifled section was halted by order to allow the Second Brigade to pass by. It then moved forward in the rear of this brigade. The howitzer section on reaching the field moved obliquely across the field in rear of the two advancing regiments as rapidly as the extremely uneven surface of the ground would admit, and took up a position on the left of the Eighth Michigan Regiment at a point about 500 yards from the Tower, and opened fire upon the enemy's earthwork very soon after the enemy had commenced firing. In the mean time the rifled section had arrived upon the field and was advancing to the support of the pieces already in position, when orders were received to send forward one piece only, and that I should plant the other piece in the road to protect the left flank. I accordingly sent the one piece, under command of Lieutenant Seward, to support Lieutenant Porter. He joined him, and the three pieces kept up a constant fire until after the infantry had fallen back to the hedge. The pieces were then withdrawn in good order to the road. Here the two sections took position and opened fire upon the enemy's works at a distance of about 1,500 yards, firing constantly and regularly until after the enemy's guns had ceased to answer.

When the infantry were again moved forward on our right the howitzer section, in obedience to orders, advanced to support them, with instructions to fire canister. They took up a position and maintained it under a heavy fire of grape, canister, and solid shot from the enemy's earthworks, at a distance of from 400 to 500 yards, until the retreat was ordered. The rifled section was soon ordered up to support the howitzers, and accordingly moved rapidly forward.

Finding upon examination that I had fired away nearly all my ammunition I sent Lieutenant Seward back to camp for a fresh supply, which arrived on the ground just after the retreat to the wood had been effected.

The four pieces continued firing from the advanced positions which they held until the retreat was ordered. It was here that I had 4 horses killed. The retreat was effected in good order, one piece at a time, so as not to give the enemy a point to concentrate his fire, to the corn field in the rear of the wood, where the battery was ready to move in any direction ordered.

While preparation was being made to plant the pieces on the line of the road a further retreat was ordered, and the battery moved off and took up a position near the causeway, supported by cavalry, to cover the retreat should the enemy advance. Subsequently we moved back to camp, leaving one section at the headquarters of the reserve pickets.

It remained there all day until 10 o'clock at night, when in compliance with orders it moved back to camp.

It gives me pleasure to notice the cool courage and good judgment of Lieutenant Porter and Lieutenant Seward, the former of whom had command during the action of the howitzers, and was more particularly exposed to the enemy's fire; and I would also call attention to the admirable behavior and unflinching courage shown by the non-commissioned officers and privates of my command as well as to their ready and prompt obedience of orders.

After leaving the field I found that there were still remaining 31 rounds to each one of the four pieces, of which, however, ten only were shell and spherical case, the balance being canister. During the action, therefore, more than 500 rounds, almost entirely of shell and spherical case shot, were fired. I have to add that I suffered no loss in killed, wounded, or missing.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED P. ROCKWELL,
Captain, Commanding First Light Battery, Connecticut Vols.

Capt. HAZARD STEVENS,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., 2d Div., North. Dist., Dept. of the South.

P. S.—Having no wounded of the battery to attend to, Assistant Surgeon Hurlbut rendered most efficient service in bringing in the wounded from the field and assisting in the care of the wounded of other regiments.

No. 21.

Report of Maj. Edwin Metcalf, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery.

JAMES ISLAND, S. C., *June* 18, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with the instructions received on the evening of the 15th instant from the acting brigadier-general commanding the First Division, headquarters brigade, my battalion was held in readiness to move at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 16th. Company I, Captain Strahan, being detailed for duty at the battery in advance of the First Brigade, and a detachment under Lieutenant Metcalf, of Company K, remaining in charge of the battery at this point, my command comprised but five companies—B, E, F, H, and K—numbering 360 enlisted men, with 2 field, 3 staff, and 14 company officers.

Leading the brigade, three companies—B, F, and K—of my battalion were deployed as skirmishers, under the direction of Major Sisson, at the entrance of the wood covering the approach to the rebel battery. The other companies marched steadily to the front, halting in a position to support the troops of the First Brigade, who had fallen back, and being joined at this point by the parties thrown out as skirmishers. After again advancing in line, under orders to support the Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, the battalion for this purpose crossed the marshy ground flanking the enemy's battery. We had hardly formed in line of battle and commenced firing when an order came to capture a field battery in their rear, which was firing with a fatal effect on the Third New Hampshire Regiment. The battalion was immediately

ordered to about-face, and advanced upon the thicket behind which the enemy's field guns were concealed. In effecting this object we encountered a galling fire from the enemy's sharpshooters in the thicket at our front and left, and many were wounded in our ranks; but all pressed forward, the men cheering and firing with spirit. I urged them to the cover of the wood as rapidly as possible, and with great difficulty they forced their way in, encountering small parties of rebels, many of whom were shot and bayoneted, 1 prisoner being secured. A few of my men succeeded in reaching the inner edge of the thicket and gaining sight of the field guns, 3 in number, without horses, and supported apparently by only two or three companies of infantry. I felt confident of securing them, but the Third New Hampshire Regiment having fallen back, I deemed it my duty to order my men to retire, which they did in good order, but slowly and reluctantly, bringing off such of our dead and wounded as could be seen on our way.

Feeling my utter want of experience, I have great hesitation in speaking of the conduct of those under my command, some of whom were, not like myself, for the first time under fire. I keenly appreciate the honor of leading such men into battle, and cannot too highly praise their coolness, steadiness, and courage. If any faltered, I was spared the shame of seeing it.

Where all did their duty so well I mention a few whose bearing was conspicuous, without detracting from the merits of others: Maj. H. T. Sisson deserves much credit for his successful management in the skirmishes during the advance and for his constant efforts to aid me in carrying out the various orders received in the course of the morning.

I take great pleasure in speaking of the adjutant of the battalion, First Lieut. J. Lanahan, of Company I, always prompt and cool, and sustaining me in every difficulty by his good judgment and long experience as a soldier. First Lieut. A. E. Greene, commanding Company B, was especially energetic and active. Second Lieut. E. S. Bartholomew, of Company E, nobly proved himself deserving the commission he had received since our departure from Hilton Head, falling mortally wounded while cheering on his men into the thicket from which the enemy so severely annoyed us. Capt. H. Rogers, jr., and First Lieut. C. R. Brayton, of Company H, were untiring in their exertions and zealously supported me. First Lieut. A. W. Colwell, of Company F, and Second Lieut. D. B. Churchill, of Company K, particularly attracted my notice by their coolness and energy.

I am pleased to name First Sergt. G. W. Greene and Sergt. J. B. Batchelder, of Company B; First Sergt. O. A. Thompson, of Company E, and First Sergt. W. Wheeler, jr., of Company K, as distinguished for gallant conduct. I shall feel justified in recommending them to the Governor of Rhode Island for promotion.

It is with a bitter feeling of regret, though with no sense of shame, that I have to report the serious loss sustained by my battalion: One sergeant and 6 privates killed; 2 officers, 4 corporals, and 24 privates wounded; 1 corporal and 7 privates missing. Total, 45.

I have the honor to be, lieutenant, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EDWIN METCALF,
Major, Comdg. Second Battalion, Third R. I. Artillery.

Lieut. CHANNING CLAPP,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 22.

Report of Capt. Lucius M. Sargent, Jr., First Massachusetts Cavalry.

JAMES ISLAND, S. C., *June* 17, 1862.

At 10 o'clock p. m., June 15, 1862, ordered by General Stevens to have my command ready to march at 1 o'clock a. m. with 60 rounds cartridges and twenty-four hours' rations. Ready at 1 o'clock, with 1 lieutenant and 27 men, including non-commissioned officers and 1 bugler. Immediately ordered by Captain Stevens, assistant adjutant-general, to get my men into line, leave them in camp, and report myself to the general. Did so. Ordered by the general to detail 4 orderlies for Colonel Fenton, of the Michigan Eighth, to return to camp, to follow the main body at dawn and then act according to circumstances. Let the men sleep until nearly dawn, and then took them across the causeway, and placed them in a tolerably safe position behind a wooded ridge by the road-side. Told orderlies as they passed to report my position to the general. Remained there about two hours. The rebels then got the range of the causeway. I led the men across it again at a walk and drew up behind the woods. Immediately I received orders from General Stevens to resume, as I understood, my former position and await orders. Did so, crossing the causeway at a trot. Leaving the troop with the lieutenant, rode forward to the general, who ordered me to bring my men on at once and form them in the corn field in the most protected situation and to charge if the retreat became disordered by the enemy's advance. After placing the men in the corn field, ordered by the general to reconnoiter toward the left with 6 men. Did so pretty thoroughly, and discovered no signs of the enemy's advance. Ordered to return and follow up the retreat by Captain Stevens, assistant adjutant-general. Did so at a walk. Presently informed by Captain Stevens that the rebel sharpshooters were close upon us and advised to move more rapidly. Closed up with the column at a trot. Ordered by the general to post vedettes and reconnoiter generally till fresh infantry pickets should arrive. We were utterly unable to discover any trace of the enemy's advance. Soon received orders from Captain Stevens to withdraw the vedettes. Did so, the infantry pickets being posted.

During the action 2 of my horses were killed—1 being shot in the head, the other in the body; and 2 of my men were wounded severely—1 in the hand, groin, and thigh, the other in the leg. Another, whose horse's head was blown to pieces, was stunned and considerably bruised by his fall. The men's conduct excellent.

LUCIUS M. SARGENT, JR.,
Captain, Company H, First Massachusetts Volunteer Cavalry.

No. 23.

Reports of Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina and Georgia.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 16, 1862.

The loss of the enemy this morning in killed left on the field is not less than 150. We have taken wounded prisoners not less than 65;

prisoners not wounded, 42. The number of dead is probably greater. They removed some dead and wounded. Our killed about 20; wounded, perhaps 30.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

GEORGE W. RANDOLPH, *Secretary of War.*

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June —, 1862.

GENERAL: I trust it will not be considered irrelevant, in officially reporting the action of June 16 between our forces and those of the United States on James Island, to refer briefly to the connection which this affair had with certain alterations I had adopted in the plan of defense established prior to my assignment to the command of this department.

After a thorough personal examination of Cole's Island, its defenses and approaches, I was convinced that, however desirable in many respects it might be to continue its occupation, there were disadvantages not to be overcome with the means at my disposal. I deemed it therefore essential to the safety of Charleston that the batteries on Cole's and Battery Islands should be transferred to a more defensible position on the James Island side of the Stono River. This change would draw in our lines to the best supporting distance, and compel a land attack upon our intrenched position across James Island, flanked on the right by the proposed fort on the Stono and on the left by the advanced work at Secessionville. This design was carried into execution. A strong and commanding work was erected on the Stono, completely controlling that river in the direction of the inlet of the same name, as well as the approach through North Edisto Inlet and the mouth of Wappoo Cut. The intrenched lines to the east of James Island Creek were also greatly strengthened by a system of interior redoubts and redans. Early in May the guns were removed from Cole's and Battery Islands. On the 13th of the same month the abduction of the steamer Planter by her negro crew gave the enemy information of the abandonment of Cole's Island. The services of skillful pilots among these negroes were immediately availed of, and the enemy's gunboats entered the river about the 17th. Under cover of their fire he commenced landing his troops on James Island on June 2. His force was gradually increased until it was believed to have amounted to from 10,000 to 12,000 of all arms. Between June 2 and 15 several skirmishes occurred, the results of which were duly reported by the immediate commander and the reports forwarded to the War Department. The enemy kept up at intervals a heavy fire from his gunboats, varying from five to eight in number, against Secessionville, from positions on the Stono and a branch of Folly River, as also from a land battery, established under cover of his boats, on a point distant about a mile from our own battery at Secessionville. No injury was, however, done to our works; 1 man was killed in his tent and several wounded. A few shell were thrown in the direction of the new fort on the Stono at long range, but no attempt was made to engage the fort at a less distance than 2½ miles.

About 4 a. m. on the 16th the enemy drove in or captured our pickets some 800 yards in front of the battery at Secessionville, and advancing rapidly upon this work in line of battle arrived within a few hundred yards of it before our guns could open upon him.

To the culpable negligence of the pickets is to be attributed the near approach of the enemy before he was discovered. The men, however, were at their guns, which were at once well and rapidly served. Lieutenant-Colonels Gaillard's and Smith's battalions (Charleston and Pee Dee) were moved promptly into position, under the orders of Col. T. G. Lamar, the heroic commander of the post. The enemy was driven back in confusion and with great loss. A second attempt after he had received re-enforcements met with a similar result, and a third was equally unsuccessful. A flank movement was then attempted against the right of the battery, but was repulsed by the Charleston Battalion, aided by the Louisiana Battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel McEnery, which had been promptly dispatched by Col. Johnson Hagood, the immediate commander, to the support of Secessionville on the first intimation of the enemy's advance upon that position, and which arrived in time to participate fully in the dangers and glory of this admirable repulse.

On the evening of the 15th I directed Brigadier-General Evans to send sufficient re-enforcements to Secessionville to relieve the Louisiana [Battalion] of the arduous duties in which it had been engaged for a number of days previous. A detachment of 4 officers (Capt. J. Jamison commanding) and 100 men of Colonel Goodlett's Twenty-second South Carolina Volunteers came up just in time to meet the first onset of the enemy, performing most excellent service and sustaining a loss of 10 killed and 7 wounded. For further details of the action immediately in front of Secessionville I respectfully refer to the reports herewith, of Brigadier-General Evans, Col. T. G. Lamar, and his subordinate commanders; and for those details resulting from the enemy's flank movement upon Secessionville to Brigadier-General Evans' report, to that of Col. Johnson Hagood, First South Carolina Volunteers, who had been assigned to the command of an advanced corps, composed of his own regiment, the Twenty-fourth South Carolina, Col. C. H. Stevens, the Eutaw Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Simonton, and the Louisiana Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel McEnery—the latter, as before stated, was early dispatched to the support of Secessionville, the remaining corps greatly aiding in the first and complete defeat of the enemy. The report of each of the above-named subordinate commanders is respectfully forwarded herewith.

Not having been an eye-witness of this well-fought combat, it is impossible for me perhaps to commend where commendation is most due. Many of the best and bravest have fallen, among them Capt. S. J. Reed, Louisiana Regiment; Capt. Henry King, Charleston Battalion; First Lieut. John Edwards, of the same command, and Second Lieut. R. W. Greer, Eutaw Battalion, and First Sergt. James M. Baggott, who fell while serving his piece as No. 1, and was immediately succeeded by his company commander, the gallant and lamented Reed.

My estimation of the conduct of Col. T. G. Lamar is fully expressed in my General Orders, No. 30, of June 17. His undaunted courage was an example well followed by those who surrounded him. Lieutenant-Colonels P. C. Gaillard, A. D. Smith, and J. McEnery, Maj. D. Ramsay, Capt. J. Jamison, were each in command of their respective corps during the whole or a part of the action, and are highly commended in the report of Colonel Lamar. I refer to his and to the reports of the officers above named for records of further instances of individual gallantry. In like manner I refer to the reports of Brigadier-General Evans, to Colonel Hagood, and to his subordinate commanders, Col. C. H. Stevens and Lieutenant-Colonel Simonton and to Colonel Goodlett,

who, all deserving high praise themselves, have doubtless bestowed it where it is best deserved.

I inclose herewith a list of killed, wounded, and missing, amounting in the aggregate to 204.* Many of those reported as wounded were but slightly so. I also inclose a list of those most highly commended by commanders.

From the best information I have received I estimate the loss of the enemy to have been between 700 and 800.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure.]

In the report of Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans.

Col. T. G. Lamar, Lamar's regiment South Carolina Artillery, for gallant and meritorious conduct. Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard, Charleston Battalion South Carolina Volunteers (mentioned particularly in report of Col. T. G. Lamar), gallant conduct. Lieut. Col. A. D. Smith, Smith's battalion South Carolina Volunteers (mentioned particularly in report of Col. T. G. Lamar), gallant conduct. Capt. Samuel J. Reed, Company B, Lamar's regiment artillery, fell gallantly fighting one of his guns (again mentioned in report of Col. T. G. Lamar).

Personal staff.—First Lieut. W. H. Rogers, special aide-de-camp, rendered valuable service in transmitting orders under fire. Capts. R. E. Elliott, Samuel J. Corrie, and H. W. Carr, volunteer aides-de-camp, rendered valuable services in transmitting orders under fire. Assist. Surg. James Evans rendered material aid to the wounded.

In the report of Col. T. G. Lamar.

Lieut. Col. A. D. Smith, Smith's battalion South Carolina Volunteers, gallant and meritorious conduct (mentioned in report of Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans). Lieut. Col. P. C. Gaillard, Charleston Battalion, gallant conduct (mentioned in report of Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans), stationed in the center and on the right of the battery at Secessionville and subsequently in command of the battery. Maj. David Ramsay, Charleston Battalion, meritorious conduct, on the right of the battery at Secessionville. Major Hudson, Smith's battalion, meritorious conduct, on the left of the battery at Secessionville. Capt. Samuel J. Reed, Company B, Lamar's regiment artillery, fell fighting one of his guns in the battery at Secessionville (mentioned in Brigadier-General Evans' report). Capt. F. T. Miles, Calhoun Guard, Charleston Battalion, gallant conduct, stationed in battery at Secessionville. Capt. G. D. Keitt, Lamar's regiment artillery, great bravery. Lieutenants Barton, Oliver, and Moseley, same regiment, great bravery. Senior First Lieut. J. B. Humbert, Company I, Lamar's regiment artillery, specially mentioned for great bravery and valuable services, stationed in battery at Secessionville, 8-inch columbiad. Lieutenants Lancaster and Johnson, Company B, Lamar's regiment, and Lieutenant Bellinger, of same company, gallant conduct, in battery at Secessionville. Lieut.

* Not found.

J. B. Kitching, Company H, Lamar's regiment, gallant conduct, Reed's battery, Clarke's house. Adjt. E. J. Frederick, Lamar's regiment, gallant conduct, battery at Secessionville and Reed's battery at Clarke's house. Capt. W. W. McCreery, Ordnance Department, C. S. Army, rendered valuable service at the 8-inch columbiad in the battery at Secessionville. Captain Bonneau, Lieutenants Matthews and Hall, C. S. Navy, rendered valuable service at the 8-inch columbiad in the battery at Secessionville.

In the report of Col. S. D. Goodlett, Twenty-second Regiment South Carolina Volunteers.

Capt. Joshua Jamison, Lieuts. L. S. Hill, H. H. Sally, and J. B. Cobb, valuable service and gallant conduct in sustaining the battery at Clarke's house.

In the report of Col. C. H. Stevens, Twenty-fourth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers.

Lieutenant-Colonel Capers, Twenty-fourth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, gallant conduct in defending advanced battery of 24-pounder guns. Captain Tompkins, Company K, and Lieutenant Beckham, Company G, gallant conduct in holding advanced position until ordered to withdraw.

In the report of Lieut. Col. A. D. Smith, Smith's battalion South Carolina Volunteers.

Lieutenant Campbell, Company F, gallant conduct in personally repulsing an assaulting party on the left of the battery at Secessionville. Capt. W. H. Ryan, valuable service in battery at Secessionville. Lieut. George Brown, Company F, and Lieut. Alexander A. Allemong, Irish Volunteers, valuable service in carrying ammunition through fire of artillery and infantry. Sergeant Hendricks, valuable service in carrying ammunition under heavy fire in battery at Secessionville. Private Joseph Tennent, of the Calhoun Guard, gallant conduct on the left of the battery at Secessionville.

In report of Lieut. Col. C. H. Simonton, Eutaw Battalion.

Lieutenant Blum, Washington Light Infantry, Company B, gallant conduct; advanced position on right flank. Privates J. Campbell Martin and T. Grange Simons, jr., gallant conduct; both severely wounded, but still fought until exhausted and carried off (mentioned in report of Lieutenant Blum).

In the report of Lieut. R. A. Blum, commanding detachment of Eutaw Battalion.

Private J. Campbell Martin and T. Grange Simons, jr., gallant conduct (mentioned in report of Colonel Simonton).

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 30. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., June 17, 1862.*

The major-general commanding the department tenders his heartfelt

thanks to every officer and soldier of this command whose happy fortune it was to participate in the glorious work of Monday, the 16th instant.

To the gallant and indefatigable Col. T. G. Lamar and to the brave men who so steadfastly supported him special thanks are due, and to the noble dead a debt of deep and lasting gratitude.

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 24.

Return of Casualties in the Confederate forces in the engagement at Secessionville, James Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.

[Compiled from the reports.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.		
47th Georgia	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	Lieut. B. A. Graham killed.
51st Georgia	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	(No report.)
4th Louisiana Battalion	.....	6	1	21	.....	.....	28	Captain Walker wounded.
1st South Carolina Artillery.*	1	14	.....	39	.....	1	55	Capt. Samuel J. Reed killed.
1st South Carolina Volunteers.	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
1st South Carolina Battalion.†	2	8	8	22	.....	2	42	Capt. Henry C. King and Lieut. John J. Edwards killed; Lieut. Col. P. C. Gaillard and Capts. Julius A. Blake, F. T. Miles, and R. P. Smith, and Lieuts. J. W. Axson, George Brown, John Burke, and F. R. Lynch wounded.
9th South Carolina Battalion.‡	.....	3	1	22	1	2	29	Lieut. J. G. Beaty wounded.
22d South Carolina	.....	10	.....	8	.....	.....	18	
24th South Carolina	.....	3	1	6	.....	2	12	Lieut. F. W. Andrews wounded.
25th South Carolina	1	3	1	13	.....	.....	18	Lieut. Richard W. Greer killed, and Lieut. Samuel J. Burger wounded.
Total	5	47	12	132	1	7	204	

* Afterward known as 2d South Carolina Artillery.
† Called the Charleston Battalion.
‡ Smith's Pee Dee Battalion.

No. 25.

Report of Brig. Gen. Nathan G. Evans, C. S. Army, commanding Second Military District of South Carolina.

HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DIST. SOUTH CAROLINA,
Adams Run, June 19, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the action of the troops under my command on James Island on the 16th instant:

On the afternoon of the 15th instant I was informed by Col. T. G. Lamar, First Artillery, that from his observation of the movements of the enemy he was convinced that Secessionville would doubtless be attacked either on that night or on the morning of the 16th. I directed him, to hold his position; that he would be re-enforced if necessary. At 2 o'clock on the morning of the 16th instant I received a note from him informing me that the enemy were advancing. I repaired to Clarke's house as soon as possible, where I arrived at 4.15 a. m., when I found Col. Johnson Hagood, First South Carolina Volunteers, had, in his untiring vigilance, ordered three regiments to be in readiness for an immediate attack, and had already sent a detachment of Colonel Goodlett's regiment to the support of Colonel Lamar, watching closely the movements of the enemy in front of Secessionville. I determined to re-enforce the place to 2,000 strong, and immediately ordered the Fourth Louisiana Battalion and Colonel Goodlett's regiment to repair at double-quick and report to Colonel Lamar at Secessionville. Lieutenant-Colonel McEnery with his battalion arrived just in time to receive the second assault of the enemy and to materially aid in repulsing him. At this time I received a message from Colonel Hagood that the enemy were approaching on our right, and asking re-enforcements. I directed him to attack the enemy, and immediately ordered the Fifty-first Georgia and Colonel Williams' regiment to repair to his assistance.

The engagment now became general on both wings. Col. C. H. Stevens, who was with Colonel Hagood, seeing that the 24-pounder battery near Clarke's house was not being fired, directed Lieutenant-Colonel Capers, of his regiment, to take command of his battery and to fire on the enemy, with which, though one piece was dismounted, he did gallant and effective service, firing constantly into the flank of the enemy. On the third assault of the enemy Lieutenant-Colonel Capers was very successful with his piece, piercing the columns of the enemy eleven times.

For the details of the gallant defense of the works at Secessionville I would respectfully refer the major-general commanding to the official reports of the immediate commanders, herewith submitted. Three times did that heroic band repulse (often at the point of the bayonet) a force thrice their strength, under the fire of their gunboats and four stationary or land batteries.

About 10 o'clock the enemy retreated in great confusion, leaving their dead and wounded on the field, a number lying in our trenches. The loss of the enemy I have been unable to ascertain, but from what I saw was at least 400 in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The dead of the enemy immediately in front of the Secessionville works numbered 168, while 42 wounded had been brought within the work. The dead I directed to be immediately buried and the wounded to be removed to the hospital. A considerable number of arms and accouterments were captured, a partial return of which will be found in the paper marked G.* A full report of these arms I directed Captain McCreery, ordnance officer, to make to the chief of ordnance in Charleston.

At 12 m. I received a note from the major-general commanding that he was at Brigadier-General Gist's headquarters, asking if I wished re-enforcements; that they were ready. I replied through my aide-de-camp that I thought the enemy was leaving his position, as he was burning the houses he had first occupied. I then joined the major-

* See Report No. 34, p. 104.

general commanding and accompanied him to Secessionville to inspect the works, as well as to ascertain our loss and the situation and condition of our troops. After giving instructions relative to the wounded and dead, also as to the arms captured, I returned to my headquarters, and in accordance with instructions from the major-general commanding ordered Col. P. H. Colquitt to repair with his regiment of Georgia Volunteers as soon as possible and relieve Colonel Goodlett, in command of Secessionville. Colonel Goodlett and his command were completely worn down and exhausted. I would here state that I had before directed Colonel Lamar to send all his exhausted men to the rear on the arrival of Colonel Goodlett's command, which order left him but 150 men for duty. The troops at Secessionville on the morning of the 16th were much fatigued, as they had been engaged at work in the intrenchments during the entire night, and many were entirely worn-out when the action commenced in the morning.

In reference to the action on our right I would respectfully refer for particulars to the reports of Colonels Hagood and C. H. Stevens, herewith inclosed.

To my personal staff—First Lieut. W. H. Rogers, special aide-de-camp; Capts. R. E. Elliott, Samuel J. Corrie, and H. W. Carr—I am much indebted for their untiring exertions in transmitting my orders under fire. Asst. Surg. James Evans, of my staff, rendered material aid to the wounded who were brought to the rear.

In conclusion, I would add that at 8 a. m. Brig. Gen. W. D. Smith joined me at Clarke's house, where I directed him to take command of the right wing and attack the enemy vigorously. I have received no report from him, but take it for granted the reports of Colonels Hagood and Stevens cover the action of the troops on the right.

To the dauntless Lamar and the troops under his command at the commencement of the assault, the Charleston Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard; Lieutenant-Colonel Smith's battalion, and companies of Lamar's regiment engaged, the country, and South Carolina in particular, owe a debt of gratitude and thanks which I know a grateful people will acknowledge. For the gallant dead the country will ever mourn. The intrepid Reed fell while cheering his men to victory, just as the enemy were repulsed.

The reports herewith inclosed will give casualties on our side: 39 killed, 93 wounded, and 2 missing; total, 134.*

No report has been received from Lieutenant-Colonel Smith's battalion. Col. T. G. Lamar's report will be forwarded as soon as received.

Herewith I also inclose you a copy of a letter from Brigadier-General Stevens, commanding the Federal forces, and also of my reply.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. J. R. WADDY, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Charleston, S. C.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
James Island, S. C., June 18, 1862.

To the COMMANDING GENERAL
Of the Confederate Forces on James Island, S. C.:

SIR: In the action of the 16th it is known that some of our dead,

* But see Report No. 24. The discrepancy is not explained by the records.

and it is probable that a few of our wounded, were left at or in rear of your works. In compliance with the urgent wishes of friends and in accordance with my own convictions of propriety and of duty I have determined to send a flag of truce to ascertain the names of the killed and of the wounded, and if practicable to recover the bodies of the dead. It will ever be my determination to conform in the most ample manner to the usages of civilized and Christian warfare, and I have seen to it that all of your men who are now prisoners in our hands have been treated with courtesy and respect. I am glad to learn that on your part the same course has been taken toward the prisoners recently taken by you. The bearers of the flag I now send to you are my division surgeon, Dr. George S. Kemble, and my aide-de-camp, Capt. William T. Lusk, and I trust you will find it consistent with your duty to extend to them every proper facility to procure information in regard to their missing comrades, and if possible to recover the remains of the dead. We shall be glad to send money and clothing to our prisoners in your hands, and in return will see that all articles of necessity and comfort which their friends desire to send safely reach your men prisoners with us.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient,

ISAAC I. STEVENS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS,
James Island, S. C., June 18, 1862.

Brigadier-General STEVENS,
Commanding Federal Forces, &c.:

GENERAL: Your communication, through a flag of truce borne by Dr. George S. Kemble and Capt. William T. Lusk, has just been received, and in reply thereto I have the honor to state that the information desired as to the names and condition of your wounded in the engagement of the 16th instant will be cheerfully furnished you at an early hour. The wounded having been sent to the city of Charleston it is necessary to communicate with that place first. I have also to state that your dead as far as found have been decently interred.

It has ever been the custom of our armies to conform to the "usages of civilized and Christian warfare," and our [your] wounded and prisoners have been and are being well cared for in all respects.

I send this by my aide-de-camp, Capt. W. H. Rogers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Confederate Forces.

No. 26.

*Report of Col. T. G. Lamar, First South Carolina Artillery.**

GENERAL: Through the interposition of Providence it becomes my duty to report to you that the forces under my command gained a complete victory over the enemy on the 16th instant at Secessionville Neck.

* It appears that up to August 31, 1862, there were two First Regiments South Carolina Artillery. Lamar's regiment became the Second.

On the morning of June 16 about 4 o'clock my pickets were driven in, and reported to me that the enemy were advancing in force and had already passed Rivers' house, distant from my batteries about three-fourths of a mile. I immediately dispached a courier to Lieutenant-Colonels Gaillard and Smith, ordering them to move up their battalions at once and to General Evans to inform him of the advance of the foe, and I then proceeded to my batteries, where I found a detachment at each gun (having ordered such to be the case day and night). When I arrived at the batteries I found that the enemy were within 700 yards, in line of battle, and advancing on me at the double-quick. I ordered the 8-inch columbiad to be loaded with grape, which order was promptly obeyed by Lieut. J. W. Moseley, of Company I, whom I found at the battery on my arrival. I mounted the chassis and pointed the gun myself. In the mean time Sergt. James M. Baggott, of Captain Reed's company (B), fired upon the advancing line from the rifled 24-pounder gun to the left of the columbiad, and of which he was the gunner. My reason for pointing the columbiad myself was to fire at the center of the line and thereby break it, in order to cause confusion and delay, so that I might get my infantry into position previous to their reaching my lines. The shot had the desired effect; they immediately flanked to the right and left. I then ordered the columbiad to be loaded with canister, which was promptly done, and I again pointed it. I then left the battery to get my infantry into position. On leaving the battery I met Lieut. J. B. Humbert, of Company I (under whose command the columbiad was), within two or three paces of the battery, and directed him to give them canister freely, which he did. I then ordered Capt. T. Y. Simons to go to Lieutenant-Colonels Gaillard and Smith and tell them to hurry up their battalions.

Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, of the Pee Dee Battalion, first attracted my attention, whereupon I ordered him to take position on the left. Although the enemy had then reached the left flank and were pouring in a murderous fire on my men at the guns, Lieutenant-Colonel Smith obeyed with promptness and soon drove them from their position. I then ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard to take position on my right and center, which was promptly done.

It was not long after getting my infantry into position that the enemy were driven back in confusion. They were soon, however, re-enforced and made another desperate charge, when I again drove them back; a third time they came, but only to meet with a most determined repulse. They then made a flank movement on my right, on the west of Secessionville, and on the other side of the creek, where they were gallantly met by the Charleston Battalion, which was soon re-enforced by the Louisiana Battalion, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel McEnery, who also gallantly met them with a cheer.

At this time I was so much exhausted from loss of blood, from having been wounded in the head by a Minie ball on the second charge, that the command was turned over to Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard, and afterward to Lieutenant-Colonel Wagner, although I never ceased to give orders to my batteries.

We achieved a great victory, yet it was at a considerable loss both in numbers and personal worth. Capt. Samuel J. Reed, of Barnwell District, and commanding Company B, fell while gallantly fighting at his gun. I may safely say that his place cannot be filled. He was everything that could be desired in an officer, and as brave, true, and gallant a man as ever sacrificed his life on a field of battle. Peace to his ashes.

Lieuts. J. W. Lancaster and William Johnson, of Company B, who were in command of the two rifled 24-pounders, did great execution, although not having grape or canister. Lieut. J. A. Bellinger, of the same company, who commanded the 18-pounders, poured a murderous fire into the approaching line, and in connection with the columbiad did more than anything else for the fortunes of the day. These gallant officers deserve the thanks of the country and I commend them to your notice. Capt. G. D. Keitt and Lieutenants Humbert, W. S. Barton, T. P. Oliver, and Moseley all acted with great bravery and determination.

I cannot close this report without bringing to further notice Senior First Lieut. J. B. Humbert, of Company 1, who acted with so much gallantry and determination in managing his gun, to which may be mainly attributed the fortunes of the day, not only on account of its caliber and weight of metal but to its well-directed fire and to the skill with which it was managed, and also Second Lieuts. T. P. Oliver and J. W. Moseley, of the same company, who rendered valuable assistance to Lieutenant Humbert. First Lieut. Barton, of the same company, displayed great skill and coolness in the management of the mortar, which had considerable effect upon the enemy. Too much praise cannot be given to these gallant officers and to the detachments under their command.

Capt. F. T. Miles, of the Calhoun Guard, Charleston Battalion, who was stationed at my batteries during the previous night and whose command was the first placed in position, has my sincere thanks. He and his men fought like heroes and did all that men could do.

Lieut. Col. P. C. Gaillard and Maj. David Ramsay conducted themselves with the utmost coolness and were as gallant as officers could be. They both, as well as their entire command, acted with commendable courage and determination and deserve the thanks of the country.

Lieut. Col. A. D. Smith, commanding the Pee Dee Battalion and a most gallant officer, was the first that attracted my attention when the infantry were coming up to the engagement, and to him I am indebted for having relieved my left flank at a very critical time. I noticed that several of his men were shot down before he could get into position, and that, after the enemy had been driven back the first time and while they were on their second charge, Lieutenant-Colonel Smith went out upon the field in front of the battery, gathered up as many of the small-arms of the enemy as he could carry and gave them to his own men, whose guns had refused to fire. I commend him to your favorable notice. His command acted with great courage.

My thanks are also due to Major Hudson, who acted with decided gallantry.

I must also speak in high terms of the actions of Lieut. J. B. Kitching, of Company H, who was in command of the Reed Battery at Clarke's house, which battery consisted of two smooth-bore 24-pounder guns, and also of my adjutant, Lieut. E. J. Frederick, who, seeing that the enemy's sharpshooters were concealed on my right flank over the marsh and were picking off my men, proceeded immediately to the above battery, when he and Lieutenant Kitchings soon dislodged them and poured well-directed shots into them as they retreated.

To Captain McCreery, of the Ordnance Department, as well as to Captain Bonneau and Lieutenants Matthews and Hall, of our gunboat, I return my sincere thanks for their valuable services at the columbiad battery.

The casualties in the two companies of my regiment that were engaged are as follows.*

I estimate the loss of the enemy as near as I can at from 600 to 800; 341 of their dead are buried in front of my batteries; 107 were taken prisoners; many wounded and who have since died, and I conjecture that some were drowned. Large quantities of their wounded were carried off by their ambulances. About 400 stand of small-arms fell into our hands, together with one horse wounded in the mouth, and numerous smaller articles.

For the casualties in the Charleston Battalion (Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard) and the Pee Dee Battalion (Lieutenant-Colonel Smith),* together with their reports concerning the behavior of officers and men, I beg leave to refer you to the accompanying documents, marked respectively A and B.†

It is proper to state that the forces under my command did not amount to more than 500 men until the arrival of the Louisiana Battalion, but this small force manfully stood their ground against an assaulting force of from 1,000 to 5,000 men, among whom were the picked regiments of the enemy, the Seventy-ninth New York (Highlanders) and the Eighth Michigan, notwithstanding that they had for fourteen days and nights been subjected to the most arduous duties.

On Sunday night, the 15th instant, I received orders from Brigadier-General Evans to the effect that, although it might require superhuman exertions, he expected me to take the guns off of the gunboat and place them in battery on land. This was impossible unless I had had a force and the means under my control that were necessary to move these guns. I therefore had to have the gunboat moved up to Secessionville, where there was a wharf. In the mean time I, with the two companies of my own regiment, proceeded to throw up the earthworks of the batteries, which was not completed until 3 o'clock the next morning. My men were so much fatigued, not only from the night work but from a very spirited engagement the day previous, which lasted several hours, against the gunboats and land batteries of the enemy, that I allowed them to lie down to rest. They had hardly fallen asleep when the alarm was given, and this was the first time that any man was allowed to sleep without his arms in his hands and at the spot that he would have to use them during the time that I had been in command of the post.

In conclusion, I would state that the great victory achieved on June 16 over such a superior force of the enemy is owing entirely to the patriotism, love of freedom, and indomitable courage of the officers and men under my command. Every man did his duty.

I have the honor to be, with sentiments of high regard, your obedient servant,

T. G. LAMAR,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Maj. Gen. JOHN C. PEMBERTON,
Comdg. Department of South Carolina and Georgia.

---

*Nominal list omitted. Losses tabulated in Report No. 24, p. 90.
†Embodied in inclosures, pp. 88–89, to Pemberton's report.

[Correction.]

HAMBURG, S. C., *July* 15, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: In my report to you I only estimated the loss of the enemy to be from 600 to 800; I now find that it is nearer 1,000 to 1,500.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

T. G. LAMAR,
Colonel First Regiment Artillery, S. C. Volunteers.

No. 27.

Report of Maj. David Ramsay, First South Carolina (Charleston) Battalion.

SECESSIONVILLE, JAMES ISLAND, S. C.,
June 21, 1862.

COLONEL: I beg leave to forward to you a list of casualties in the Charleston Battalion in the engagement of the 16th instant.*

It is hardly possible to enumerate the individual instances of valor and good conduct. All did their duty, and the list of dead and wounded will testify with what devotion. Out of about 100 men 40, besides the 2 of the field and staff, were killed or wounded. You are aware of the distinguished conduct and skill of Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard, in command after you were wounded until the arrival of Lieutenant-Colonel McEnery, and I only mention as peculiarly noticeable Lieutenant Campbell, of Company F, who repulsed personally a storming party, using a handspike until he seized a rifle; also Mr. Josiah Tennent, of the Calhoun Guard, who felled no less than 6 of the enemy. Capt. William Ryan's good service at a gun you can appreciate yourself. Lieut. George Brown and Sergeant Hendricks, of Company F, deserve mention for bringing ammunition through a heavy fire, and most particularly Lieut. Alexander A. Allemong, of the Irish Volunteers, who passed and repassed a severe fire of musketry and cannon several times with ammunition in his arms. I have mentioned those especially noticeable, but can only repeat that I refrain from enumerating others simply because it would be to furnish a roll of those engaged.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID RAMSAY,
Major, Commanding Charleston Battalion.

Col. T. G. LAMAR.

No. 28.

Report of Col. S. D. Goodlett, Twenty-second South Carolina Infantry.

HDQRS. TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT S. C. VOLS.,
Camp on James Island, S. C., June 18, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to make the following report of the casualties in my command originating from the fight of the 16th instant:

* Nominal list omitted. Losses embodied in Report No. 24, p. 90.

In obedience to an order from headquarters I detailed 100 picked men, 10 from each company, to go as a fatigue party about 1 a. m. of the 16th instant to Secessionville. I placed Capt. Joshua Jamison in command of the detail, and Lieuts. L. S. Hill, H. H. Sally, and J. B. Cobb were detailed as lieutenants, thus completing a command of one company. This detail arrived at Secessionville in time to meet the first onset of the enemy. Captain Jamison and Lieutenants Hill, Sally, and Cobb acted with great coolness, courage, and determination, and sustained and supported Captain Reed's battery to the last. The ranks of this detail, as will be seen by Exhibit A,* accompanying this report, were decimated. Killed, 10; wounded, 7.

The balance of my command were ordered to support the battery to the right of Secessionville, where a galling fire was opened upon us from the enemy's artillery without damage. We were then ordered to the support of Secessionville and arrived there at the close of the engagement.

I am happy to state that my command throughout acted with coolness and determination, and that too much praise cannot be bestowed upon Captain Jamison and the lieutenants and detail before alluded to, for the manner in which they demeaned themselves in the fight.

I would state one fact before bringing this report to a close, that according to the numbers actively engaged the detail of 100 men made from my command under Captain Jamison suffered more in proportion than any of the forces engaged on our side.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. D. GOODLETT,

Colonel, Comdg. Twenty-second Regt., South Carolina Vols.

General EVANS, *James Island, S. C.*

No. 29.

Report of Col. Johnson Hagood, First South Carolina Infantry, commanding advanced forces.

HEADQUARTERS ADVANCED FORCES,
James Island, S. C., June 18, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I am required to report the operations of the troops under my command on the 16th instant:

Some days previously I had had the honor to be placed in command of a corps composed of the First and Twenty-fourth South Carolina Volunteers, the Eutaw Battalion, and McEnery's Louisiana Battalion, to which were assigned the duties of the advanced guard. The force at Secessionville, however, continued to keep out in front of that position its own outposts, which were not under my command, and made no direct report to me. This has since been changed.

On the night of the 15th and 16th the troops on outpost duty under my command consisted of seven companies of Stevens' Twenty-fourth South Carolina Regiment, six companies of Hagood's First South Carolina Volunteers, and one company of the Forty-seventh Georgia Volunteers, Colonel Williams, all under the immediate charge of Colonel Stevens. They covered the whole front of our lines from the Secessionville road to Newtown Cut. The picket from Secessionville covered

* Not found.

the space from the Secessionville road to the marsh on the left of our lines.

At 4.30 a. m. on the 16th I received a dispatch from Colonel Stevens that the Secessionville pickets had been driven in and that the enemy were advancing in force upon that position. I immediately ordered under arms the portion of the First Regiment not on picket and Colonel Simonton's Eutaw Battalion, directing them to proceed down the Battery Island road in front of our intrenchments to the flank of the enemy's advance, and ordered Colonel McEnery's Louisiana Battalion to proceed in rear by the bridge to Secessionville, delivering these orders in person.

Proceeding in advance down the Battery Island road, I ordered forward one of the two 6-pounders of Boyce's battery stationed at the crossing of the Fort Johnson road, and arriving at the scene of action found the enemy making their second advance upon the post at Secessionville. A thicket of felled trees ran parallel with their line of advance and about 400 yards west of it, on the edge of which next the enemy Colonel Stevens had deployed about 100 men, who had been on picket duty near that point. These men were from the companies of Captains Tompkins, Pearson (Lieutenant Hamiter commanding), and Gooding (Lieutenant Beckham commanding), of the Twenty-fourth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers. The Battery Island road, so obstructed as to be impassable by troops or vehicles, ran between this felled thicket and a dense wood stretching toward Grimball's, on the Stono. Simonton's battalion coming up was placed behind the felled thicket in line of battle, its right resting near the Battery Island road, and the detachment of the First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers was placed in reserve in the Battery Island road, throwing out a strong line of skirmishers toward the Stono (which runs nearly parallel with this road) to guard against an advance from that point. Boyce's piece, under Lieutenant Jeter, was placed on Simonton's left at the extremity of the felled thicket. The object of this disposition was chiefly defensive, as a general advance upon our lines seemed imminent. Three regiments of infantry advanced in front of us, but beyond musket-range, to attack the west flank of the work at Secessionville, being supported by a battery of field artillery near the Battery Island road, in front of and beyond Simonton's right. Lieutenant Jeter was directed to open upon these regiments, which he did with effect. I immediately sent to the general commanding, asking to be supported in making an attack upon the rear and flank of these regiments. When the permission to attack and the assurance of support arrived the enemy had retreated.

In the mean while the fire of Jeter's piece drew upon us a heavy fire from the enemy's field battery, which, from the sheltered position of our troops, did but little damage, and four companies of the Third Rhode Island Regiment were sent in as skirmishers to seize the felled woods and capture the piece. Stevens' skirmishers gallantly repelled them. A portion of the enemy, however, penetrated to Simonton's line of battle, and one of his companies and a platoon of another were for a few minutes engaged in driving them back. A few casualties in other portions of his line occurred from the random fire of the enemy engaged with our skirmishers, and one man in the detachment from the First Regiment was wounded in the same way. The enemy in retiring were seen carrying off their wounded. Six men were left dead in front of our skirmishers; 12 were left dead farther on toward Secessionville, where the three regiments spoken of were fired upon by Lieutenant Jeter, making their loss in this part of the field 18 killed; 11 prisoners were

captured, of whom 8 were wounded; 68 small-arms, mostly Enfield rifles, were abandoned by them and recovered by this command. Our loss was 8 killed, 22 wounded, and 2 missing.

Appended is a detailed list of casualties.*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JOHNSON HAGOOD,
Colonel First South Carolina Vols., Comdg. Advanced Forces.

Capt. MALLORY P. KING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS JAMES ISLAND,
June 22, 1862.

Colonel HAGOOD,
Commanding Advanced Line, &c.:

COLONEL: In the absence of General Evans, first in command on the 16th instant, allow me to thank you for your distinguished services on that day, and through you to thank Colonel Stevens and the other gallant officers and men under your command for their noble and gallant service at that time. Please make known my views to your command.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

WM. DUNCAN SMITH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

No. 30.

Report of Lieut. Col. J. McEnery, Fourth Louisiana Battalion.

SECESSIONVILLE, JAMES ISLAND, S. C.,
June 20, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken in the battle of the 16th instant near Secessionville by my battalion:

A little after dawn on the morning of the 16th instant Colonel Hagood, commanding First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, came in person to my quarters, about 2½ miles distant from this place, and ordered me to have my battalion under arms and march immediately to the Secessionville battery, at which place an engagement with the enemy was being had. With promptness the battalion was formed, and the march, at double-quick, was begun in the direction of Secessionville. When arrived at the first cross-roads some little delay ensued arising from my ignorance of the road leading to Secessionville. After the lapse of a few moments I was assured as to the right road, and instantly the battalion was moved off at double-quick for the scene of action.

Arriving at Secessionville, I was informed that the enemy in force were advancing on the right of the battery on the opposite side of the marsh, directly up the marsh to the bridge. I hastened my command at a run through an open ground to the woods on the marsh. In cross-

* Embodied in Report No. 24, p. 90. Nominal list omitted.

ing this open marsh, and while placing the battalion in position on the outer edge of the woods, it was exposed to a terrific fire from the enemy's gunboats, siege battery, fixed batteries, and small-arms. I then ordered the men to advance in the skirt of woods, the better to view the enemy and afford it protection from the incessant fire of the enemy. At this point for half an hour the fire on both sides was indeed terrific. Finally the enemy wavered, fell back, and then began his precipitate retreat on the right and in front. The gallant Lamar being struck down, and being the senior officer present I caused an incessant volley of grape and canister to be poured into the broken and retreating columns of the enemy until they passed beyond view. Colonel Goodlett, my senior officer, arriving about 12 m., assumed command.

I cannot speak in terms of too high praise of the coolness, bravery, and gallantry of the officers and men of my little command. I went into the action with 250 men and succeeded in putting to route twice that force of the enemy on the right. I think that this force of the enemy would undoubtedly have completely flanked the battery but for our timely arrival. The small band of brave men in the fort, exhausted and broken down in their almost superhuman exertions in repelling the foe in front, must have been unequal to the task of successfully engaging the enemy in front and on the right.

It is impossible to arrive at a correct list of the slain and wounded of the enemy, as in his retreat he bore off the field many of his dead and wounded; 168 of the enemy were buried on the field.

My battalion brought from the battle-field in front the following arms and accouterments, which have been delivered to the ordnance officer, viz:

Enfield rifles (in good condition)	27
Enfield rifles (damaged)	4
Rifled muskets (in good condition)	83
Springfield muskets (in good condition)	62
Springfield muskets (damaged)	6
Total	182
Cartridge boxes	78
Saddles	2

These arms and accouterments were gathered on that part of the field in front. Troops belonging to other commands, I understand, picked up a great many arms and accouterments on the height across the marsh. I suppose the above arms are about one-third of the number captured.

The following is a list of casualties in my battalion, to wit:*

This report would have been made earlier, but now is the first opportunity since the battle that I have had to write it.

I am, captain, your obedient servant,

J. McENERY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Fourth Louisiana Battalion.

Capt. MALLORY P. KING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

*Embodied in Report No. 24, p. 90.

No. 31.

Report of Col. C. H. Stevens, Twenty-fourth South Carolina Infantry

HDQRS. TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT S. C. VOLS.,
James Island, S. C., June 18, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to orders I beg to submit the following report of the part taken by my regiment in the battle of Secessionville on the morning of the 16th instant:

Seven companies of the Twenty-fourth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, with six companies of First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers and one from the Forty-seventh Georgia Regiment, constituted the picket force placed under my command, and with which I went on duty on Sunday, 15th instant. This force covered our whole picket line except that in front of Secessionville, which was guarded by pickets from the force stationed at that post. All remained quiet along the line during the day and night, and at daylight I rode to Newtown Cut with a view to visit and inspect the pickets. On reaching that point I distinctly heard the guns of the enemy in front of Secessionville, and started on my return to that point. On my way I encountered a courier with the intelligence that the enemy had advanced in large force to storm our works at Secessionville. This information I immediately forwarded to yourself and to the headquarters of the brigadier-general commanding, proceeding myself to the front to verify the statement. In passing I took portions of four companies of my regiment, which happened to be on duty in that vicinity, and moved them in the direction of the abatis of felled timber extending on the left of the Battery Island road. I ordered Captain Wever (Company I) to occupy this abatis to prevent the enemy from penetrating it with his skirmishers. The detachment of my other three companies, viz, Company D, Captain Gooding; Company G, Lieutenant Hamiter, and Company K, Captain Tompkins, numbering less than 100 men, were posted in a heavy thicket extending from the abatis to the marsh on the left. On taking this position I found the enemy drawn up in line of battle at Hill's houses, to my right and front. With my weak force this position could only be defensive, and I rode back to ask for artillery and support, which were brought up by you.

As all of the subsequent events passed under your own observation it is unnecessary to report them, except that I would especially mention Captain Tompkins, Co. K, Lieutenant Beckham, of Co. G, and the detachments from these two companies, who held their position gallantly in the front and did excellent service until ordered to withdraw.

Lieutenant-Colonel Capers, my second in command, having been sent by you to order fire to be opened from the new 24-pounder battery in advance of our lines, was retained by General Evans at that post, and directed the fire of the battery with his usual gallantry and efficiency. Major Hammond remained at his post in charge of the picket on the Gill road and Newtown Cut. After the enemy had left the field I returned to my picket duties until regularly relieved.

I append a list of the casualties in my own regiment.*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

C. H. STEVENS,
Colonel Twenty-fourth South Carolina Volunteer Regiment.

Col. JOHNSON HAGOOD,
First South Carolina Vol. Regt., Comdg. Advanced Forces.

* Nominal list omitted. Losses embodied in Report No. 24, p. 90.

No. 32.

Report of Lieut. Col. Charles H. Simonton, Twenty-fifth South Carolina Infantry.

HDQRS. EUTAW REGIMENT, TWENTY-FIFTH S. C. VOLS.,
June 17, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to make the following report of the results of the engagement of yesterday to my regiment:

Having been ordered to move at reveille, I formed and marched my regiment to the field in rear of Hill's house, and having then reported to Colonel Hagood, was placed by him in position behind a hedge. Upon being placed in position I was informed that Colonel Stevens had a portion of his regiment deployed as skirmishers in our front, and was ordered to take all precautions to prevent our men firing into them. Shortly after we took position we were put under a heavy fire of small-arms, directed principally against my left wing. In obedience to orders I kept my men under restraint and prevented any firing until feeling satisfied that the enemy were actually in my front. I then gave orders to fire. After a brisk fire of about a half hour they were driven off. During their retreat we were exposed to an enfilading fire from a field battery on our flank. Below I append a list of casualties.*

The behavior of my regiment was such as I could have wished. Lieutenant Blum, of the Washington Light Infantry, Company B, whose company was chiefly under fire, distinguished himself by his extreme coolness, encouraging his men. He rendered most efficient aid in restraining their natural desire to return the fire of the enemy. The conduct of his men could not be surpassed. They were under my eye all the time, Two of his men, Privates J. Campbell Martin and T. Grange Simons, jr., the first wounded in the head and leg, and the other in three places, with his clothing riddled, continued to fire until taken from the field.

A large number of arms and accouterments were recovered from the field and several prisoners were captured. With this I inclose the reports of Lieutenant Blum and of Captain Adger, quartermaster. The arms and accouterments are in the hands of the latter, subject to your order.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
CHARLES H. SIMONTON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. JOSEPH WALKER,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 33.

Report of Lieut. R. A. Blum, Twenty-fifth South Carolina Infantry.

CAMP PETTIGREW, JAMES ISLAND, S. C.,
June 16, 1862.

I beg leave to report the following casualties and incidents of this morning's engagement:

* Nominal list omitted. Losses embodied in Report No. 24, p. 90.

Shortly after our regiment had taken its position my company was subjected to repeated volleys discharged from the thicket immediately in our front, which we had been informed was held by a company from Colonel Stevens' regiment. On this account, in obedience to orders from Colonel Hagood, we did not reply for several minutes.

It is impossible for me to single out individual instances when all behaved with the utmost coolness and bravery, but I feel that it is but just to report the conduct of John Campbell Martin and T. Grange Simons, jr., as worthy of special notice. After being severely wounded they persisted in reloading and firing until overcome by exhaustion.*

I am, yours, respectfully,

R. A. BLUM,
Lieutenant, Comdg. W. L. I., Company B, Eutaw Regiment.

Lieutenant-Colonel SIMONTON.

No. 34.

Report of Capt. J. E. Adger, Twenty-fifth South Carolina Infantry.

CAMP PETTIGREW, JAMES ISLAND, S. C.,
June 16, 1862.

COLONEL: I beg leave to make the following return of arms and accouterments, &c., recovered from the field during and subsequent to this morning's engagement with the enemy:

Enfield rifles (in order)	54
Enfield rifles (needing repair)	3
Enfield rifles (not repairable)	3
Minie rifles (in order)	8
Total number of arms	68
Cartridge boxes	44
Cartridge boxes and belts	26
Total	70
Waist belts	28
Waist belts (clasps wanting)	9
Total	37
Bayonet scabbards	38
Cap boxes	24
Cartridges (Enfield)	950

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. ADGER,
Quartermaster and Acting Ordnance Officer, Eutaw Regt.

Lieutenant-Colonel SIMONTON,
Comdg. Eutaw Regiment (Twenty-fifth S. C. Volunteers).

---

*Nominal list omitted. Losses embodied in Report No. 24, p. 90.

JUNE 21, 1862.—Engagement at Simmons' Bluff, S. C.

*Report of Capt. Edward L. Parker, C. S. Army, Marion (S. C.) Artillery.**

HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DIST. SOUTH CAROLINA,
Adams Run, June 23, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Charleston, S. C.:

MAJOR: Herewith I have the honor to inclose the official report of Captain Parker, Marion Artillery, of the affair with the gunboats at Simmons' Bluff on the 21st instant. Owing to the absence of the regiment of Colonel McCullough the rifle pits were not complete when the attack commenced. I am having them arranged and have strengthened the position with two additional companies. I would here state that I will forward the report of the engagement on James Island on the 16th instant as soon as I can collect the reports of the immediate commanders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

SIMMONS' BLUFF, S. C., *June* 21, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that at about 11 a. m. this day the alarm was given of two gunboats approaching. I was at Colonel Whaling's place, on a visit to pickets there stationed, and caused the alarm to be given also from that point. My guns were in the road and wagons parked before I could get to camp, nothing having been lost. The boats approached rapidly—one large three-masted propeller and a side-wheel, probably the Planter.

I ordered the companies of Captains McJunkin and Barnett into the incomplete pits in process of construction for riflemen, directing them if driven from the pits to fall back and skirmish (if they landed) along the road and in the corn back of Simmons' negro settlement. The battery I ordered to the bluff, where I am erecting batteries for my guns about 800 yards above the point. The road through the corn was so miry from the recent rains that my guns could not use them, and I had to take a circuit and approach it from the north. When we cleared the road we found the large vessels just below the point, the Planter on the south side of said point. To reach the bluff I would have had my battery exposed to fire from both ships for 400 or 500 yards, and then would only be able to reach the large vessel at the range before named, say 800 yards. I deemed it wiser, as I could inflict no injury, to run no risk.

The fire of shot, shell, case-shot, and canister was very heavy from both ships. I kept my men and guns under cover, anticipating a landing. The riflemen kept up a continuous and steady fire until their position was enfiladed, when they retreated to the road, straggling far ahead of their officers up it. I halted them and deployed them to the left of road, directing a gradual advance, under cover of woods, hedges, and corn, to the negro settlement. The men were very much fatigued and I could not get the movement properly executed. A few men were

* The report of Lieut. A. C. Rhind, U. S. Navy, appears in the Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 1, 1862.

landed from the Planter, I think, who got as far as the infantry tents and burned them. My pieces I had withdrawn to the causeway, as both boats, shelling vigorously, moved up as though to land above our position.

One of the scouts reported to Major O'Neill that the enemy had landed and were marching up. My guns were then thrown forward, and I detailed scouts from my own men, who proceeded to a point between the two camps, under charge of Lieutenant Lowndes. Two of my pieces were to take position near the bluff on left of road, two in our drill ground on the right; Colonel McCullough, who had arrived, to advance under cover of the hedges to the point where my scouts were with four companies; Major O'Neill, with the other companies, to advance through the corn—and thus I hoped, had they landed, to attack them in front and flank. They, however, had not landed any force, and I can only conjecture that they landed at all. Had the original intention been carried out, and the riflemen on leaving the pits occupied the road and the corn, I think we might have been able to bring our guns into play; as it was, I thought my best plan was to keep prepared for what I expected—a landing. Before we could reach the boats, however, immediately after burning the tents they turned and went rapidly off. The buildings at the point were much injured by shell, grape, canister, &c., and some very narrow escapes were run.

The conduct of the men while in the pits was very good, and they all say that cries were heard after several shots. The men kept very close on deck. Had rifle pits been dug all along the banks I believe that the enemy would have suffered very much; as it was, it was very difficult to rally the men after leaving the pits. Very little time was given for a proper disposition of the troops. I do not think that over twenty minutes elapsed between the alarm and the first shot. Some system of signals is necessary by which we may be notified of the entrance of a vessel into the river while out of our sight. The lookout on the mast of the steamer enables her to direct her fire at objects not seen from her hull. Captains McJunkin's and Barnett's companies have both some baggage.

I have no casualties to report. One shot passed through my commissary room, but our stores were out of it. Lieut. [James] Salvo, of the Washington Artillery, came over, offering Capt. [George H.] Walter's battery, and was of much service to me. I declined sending for the battery, as under the circumstances I did not think it could be advantageously used.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

EDWARD L. PARKER,
Captain Marion Artillery, Commanding Post.

Capt. A. L. EVANS, C. S. Army,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., Adams Run.

JUNE 28–JULY 7, 1862.—Evacuation of James Island, S. C.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. David Hunter, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the South.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. Horatio G. Wright, U. S. Army.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. David Hunter, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the South.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 10, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the delicate operation of withdrawing our forces from James Island, the reasons for which step were given in my letter dated the 27th ultimo,* has been successfully accomplished, without injury to a single man or the abandonment of one pound of public property. The main portion of our forces are now aggregated at this point, North Edisto, and Beaufort, all possible precautions being taken to secure their health and comfort, and with results fully meeting my most sanguine expectations. No epidemic fevers have yet appeared in any portion of the command, though the great number of men prostrated on James Island by bilious and low typhoid fevers and the increasing sick list, attributed to malarial debility, gave warning of what we might have expected had the occupation of our position there been continued.

I have concluded to retain for the present at Beaufort the 2,000 troops under Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan, originally brought up from Key West and the Tortugas to take part in the attack on Charleston. Garrisons of abundant strength were left behind under my direction by Brigadier-General Brannan, and as the health of the troops retained at Beaufort stood undoubtedly in need of renovation, and as there are better opportunities for regimental and more especially brigade drill at that point, the advantages of this course are obvious. Should there be any serious threatening of foreign intervention, however, these troops will be immediately returned to their respective stations; but in the absence of any pressing cause for their return to Key West and the Tortugas the climate of Beaufort, salubrious *par excellence*, recommends it during the sickly months now approaching. It is, moreover, a central point, from which, if necessary, the troops can be transported in any direction with the facilities of water transit.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

No. 2.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Horatio G. Wright, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
James Island, S. C., June 29, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the letter

* See p. 43.

of the major-general commanding, dated the 27th instant,* instructing me to abandon James Island with the forces under my command, and in obedience thereto have already sent off such of the sick as could not march with their regiments, and have been to-day shipping stores and the horses of the cavalry, which will be the first of the command to leave. I hope to be able to accomplish the whole movement successfully, removing everything without loss. The movement to Legareville, with the balance of the command left after the first detachment is sent away, will occasion much labor and I fear loss of time, as the difficulties of approach to that place by steamers are serious. It might be well to leave it to my judgment whether to make the transfer or not. On this point I would ask early instructions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. Dept., Hilton Head, S. C.

—

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
James Island, S. C., July 4, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that two regiments of the Second Brigade of General Stevens' division—the One hundredth Pennsylvania Regiment and the Seventy-ninth New York Regiment—under their brigade commander, Colonel Leasure, will leave this morning for Hilton Head, and that the third regiment of that brigade will be sent by the Cosmopolitan, now expected momentarily, as soon as she arrives. Rockwell's battery also goes to-day. I am very much embarrassed in the embarkation of the troops for the want of a sufficiency of transportation, and would most urgently request that everything that can be spared in the way of steamers which can enter the Stono be sent here at once. The Staten Islander and the Mayflower would help me out very much. So far the weather has been such as to preclude the use of the Vanderbilt, as it has been impossible to transfer troops to her outside, and the propellers Potomac and Locust Point have been of no service. They will be sent down as soon as orders can be got to them, and as their draught is not too great for the waters about Hilton Head, it is suggested they might for two or three days take the place of the steamers asked for above.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Comdg. Department of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.

—

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
James Island, S. C., July 5, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the steamer Cosmopolitan leaves for Hilton Head at 10 a. m. to-day with four pieces of artillery, the Forty-sixth New York Regiment, belonging to Second Brigade, of

*See Inclosure No. 5 to Hunter's report of June 27, p. 47.

Stevens' division, Colonel Leasure commanding, and the Eighth Michigan, of the First Brigade, Colonel Fenton commanding. There now remain here two regiments of Fenton's brigade (the Seventh Connecticut and Twenty-eighth Massachusetts) and the two regiments designated for Edisto (Sixth Connecticut and Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania), and four pieces of artillery, with quartermaster's horses, wagons, ambulances, and some stores. If the two steamers for which I wrote urgently yesterday are sent and the schooners capable of carrying horses and wagons are returned we shall be able to get off everything by the next move, and I think successfully. So far everything has been quiet along the lines, though the enemy has reoccupied as we have withdrawn.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Comdg. Department of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.

—

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
James Island, S. C., July 6, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general commanding, that the Ben De Ford leaves this morning with quartermaster's stores, horses, and the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment, which regiment belongs to the brigade of Colonel Fenton. Our present position is a strong one, and I do not anticipate any trouble from the enemy; yet I am of course anxious to get off the remainder of the command with the least possible delay. I would therefore most urgently request that the Ben De Ford be discharged to-night and sent back to-morrow morning, and that the Cosmopolitan and Delaware, if not already started, be sent here at the same time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
A. A. G., Dept. of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.

—

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Edisto Island, S. C., July 9, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that I arrived here about 8 p. m. on the evening of the 7th instant with the Sixth and Seventh Connecticut and Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Regiments, and that all the troops were landed by 6 a. m. the next morning.

For the present I have established the camps in the vicinity of the landing near the place marked on the Coast Survey map as the "Pt. of Pines House," deeming this as the most eligible position on account of the facilities for receiving supplies, as well as for the health of the command. A position at Eddingsville or on Botany Bay Island, immediately upon the sea shore, would no doubt be more healthy and comfortable; but as military positions they are less desirable. Edisto Island, as you are probably aware, bears the reputation of being very unhealthy in summer, and it was the custom of the resident planters to

abandon it as early as June and go to Eddingsville, which is a small collection of summer houses upon a sand ridge immediately upon the sea; yet so far there is nothing to indicate that it is not as healthy as any of the other islands along the coast. The actual sickly season has not, however, I presume, fairly been entered upon.

If the island is to be permanently occupied it would be a matter of proper precaution to erect certain defenses and arm them with heavy guns, with which we could act effectively upon any field batteries the enemy might easily land for the purpose of attack. At present we have to rely upon the artillery of the gunboats for this. The fast land upon the opposite side of the Edisto River is about 2 miles distant, and a battery of heavy guns would seriously annoy us. I should like a few heavy guns to reply to such an attempt; but upon this point I will write again in a day or two.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
A. A. G., Hdqrs. Dept. of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.

JUNE 30–JULY 1, 1862.—Bombardment of Tampa, Fla.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Middle and East Florida.

No. 2.—Capt. J. W. Pearson, C. S. Army, Osceola Rangers.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Middle and East Florida.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MIDDLE AND EAST FLORIDA,
Tallahassee, Fla., July 8, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the enemy commenced shelling the town of Tampa with one vessel on the 30th ultimo. There are two companies (Pearson's and Chambers') stationed at Tampa, and my advices are that our batteries are replying deliberately and regularly to the fire of the enemy. I apprehend no attempt on the part of the Federals to capture Tampa. The force engaged (one vessel) forbids such an idea. I presume they intend to annoy us for killing and capturing their men on our coast.

I have the honor to be, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. J. W. Pearson, C. S. Army, Osceola Rangers.

TAMPA BAY, FLA., *July* 2, 1862.

DEAR SIR: I now have the honor to report to you a spirited little battle between my command and a Federal gunboat, commanded by Captain Drake, in which God has given us a victory:

On Monday morning, June 30, the gunboat hove in sight in the bay, and after sounding and maneuvering to get a favorable position came to anchor, turned her broadside to us and opened her ports, and then started a launch, with a lieutenant and 20 men, bearing a flag of truce, toward our shore. I immediately manned one of my boats with 18 men and met them in the bay, determined that they should not land on my shore, and on meeting the boat the lieutenant in command reported he had been sent by Captain Drake to demand an unconditional surrender of the town. My reply to him was that we did not understand the meaning of the word surrender; there was no such letter in our book; we don't surrender. He then said they would commence shelling the town at 6 o'clock, and I told him to pitch in. We then gave three hearty cheers for the Southern Confederacy and the Federal boat crew said nothing. Each party then returned to their respective places to prepare for action. I had a part of my ammunition, &c., moved 1 mile in the rear and placed a guard over them. In the mean time the women and children moved out a mile or so, and at 6 o'clock they promptly opened fire on us with heavy shell and shot, and after two shots from them we opened from our batteries, consisting of three 24-pounder cannon. Both parties then kept up a regular fire until 7 p. m., about one hour, when they lowered their flag and ceased to fire. We fired three guns after they stopped. We fired twenty-two shots and they fired twenty. They struck our batteries several times. They threw rifle shot and 11-inch shell. This we know, as we now have one of these shells in our yard that did not explode. They lay out of the range of our guns (the vessel) by from 2¼ to 2½ miles from our batteries, but we put our guns up to the utmost capacity. It is said by outsiders who were close lookers-on that we struck their vessel.

I am proud to say that my men behaved handsomely on the occasion, though some of them had never before fired a cannon. I had them drilled in ten minutes so they were as old veterans, and I would here mention the name of Captain Gettis in the highest terms. He took command of one of the batteries manned by a green squad of my men who had never fired a cannon before, his own company having left a few days previous for Tennessee. Captain Gettis acted with that cool firmness which characterizes the man in all his various spheres at the bar and legislative councils; and I would also remark here that the citizens behaved handsomely, showing loyalty to the backbone.

As I before remarked, the firing ceased at 7 p. m., each party remaining on the field ready to renew the conflict at daylight.

The next morning at daylight I repaired to my batteries, but the vessel seemed to be repairing damages or fixing something and did not get ready for action until about 10 a. m., at which time she opened fire on us with heavy shell and shot and kept it up until 12 o'clock—two hours. We kept our ground, but did not fire in consequence of their being out of the range of our guns and ammunition too scarce to be wasted foolishly.

At 12 o'clock they stopped firing, for dinner I supposed, and we

rested upon our ground until 2 o'clock, when I sent up our flag, and it seemed to float so proudly and beautifully, showing its broad side to them, it made them furious. They then fired at us two powerful shots in rapid succession, then weighed anchor, and in a few minutes showed us her stern, and left us in peaceful possession of the town that they had the evening before demanded unconditional surrender of in such *furioso-gusto* manner.

Nobody hurt on our side; we cannot tell what damage was done to them.

My son, the bearer of this, will answer you all questions you desire to ask, as he was at one of the batteries.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. PEARSON,
Captain Osceola Rangers and Commander of Post.

General JOSEPH FINEGAN, *Tallahassee, Fla.*

JULY 4, 1862.—Affair at Port Royal Ferry, S. C.

Report of Col. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,
McPhersonville, S. C., July 5, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that on yesterday, July 4, I drove in the enemy's pickets at Port Royal Ferry with a section of the Beaufort Artillery, Capt. Stephen Elliott commanding, supported by 15 men of Company I, Eleventh Regiment South Carolina Volunteers. One piece was taken to the bulkhead, and under cover of its fire a boat, manned with 12 men of the artillery, under command of Sergeant Barnwell, landed at the ferry-house with a barrel of turpentine. Inside the house was found a barricade, from which they had annoyed my pickets with long-range rifles. The whole was burned to the ground. A very large coil of rope, which it is supposed they had used in crossing the ferry the night previous to the attack on the railroad, was brought away. At the conclusion of our operations, which lasted about thirty minutes, the enemy brought up a 12-pounder and made some rather wild firing, by which nobody was hurt.

All the movements were marked with coolness and precision.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Maj. J. R. WADDY, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

JULY 9, 1862.—Expedition to Fenwick's Island, S. C.

Report of Maj. R. J. Jeffords, C. S. Army, Sixth South Carolina Battalion Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,
McPhersonville, S. C., July 16, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of South Carolina and Georgia:

MAJOR: I have the honor to inclose the report of operations by Maj.

R. J. Jeffords, commanding Sixth Battalion Cavalry, upon the night of the 9th July, made under my order, to effect a diversion in favor of General Evans, who expected to attack the enemy at daylight of the same date. Though nothing was effected, owing to the failure of the attack by General Evans, I think it proper to call your attention to the characteristic activity and enterprise shown by Major Jeffords on the occasion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. SIXTH BATTALION CAVALRY, S. C. VOLS.,
Chisolmville, S. C., July 9, 1862.

COLONEL: I beg to report that I left Chapman's Fort on evening of the 7th with 130 commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates, and proceeded to Fenwick's Island, landing on rear in Mosquito Creek. I sent out a small reconnaissance to Major Murray's plantation, they soon after returning, seeing no signs of the enemy. I proceeded down the island to Seabrook's place, on Pon Pon River. I took from this point a general survey of Otter Island, Saint Helena Sound, Pon Pon River, and the neighborhood around. On Otter Island I saw two of the enemy's flags flying, one very large; in mouth of Ashepoo one sloop of war, and just at entrance of river one gunboat (steam). There were no vessels on South Edisto or Pon Pon River. The boats in Ashepoo could not reach Pon Pon without passing through Mosquito or going 25 miles around, so I delayed, awaiting attack of General Evans, until after sunrise. Hearing no guns (which was a necessity, should he have fired, as only the Pon Pon River divided me) I returned to boats, 3 miles off, first showing myself in force plainly to the sloop of war in Ashepoo. She promptly had the long roll beaten, but as tide was against her I apprehended no danger. I proceeded to Hutchinson's Island, found no enemy, they only visiting there from time to time. I was informed by an old negro the enemy had removed most of the young negroes to Hilton Head, stating they were unable to protect them from our attacks where they were. At flood tide the enemy advanced up Ashepoo, shelling Hutchinson's Island, and coming up to within 2 miles of Chapman's Fort. I immediately manned boats and had them removed 25 miles up Ashepoo to Heyward's plantation.

I am sorry the diversion has not met with some success. It was one of great danger, as I could have been easily and completely cut off. The fatigue was very severe, rowing heavily-laden boats near 100 miles mostly against a swift current. The men behaved splendidly, and I only wish I had a better field for operation.

The gun with detachment arrived in good time; it was fired once from boat with great ease.

Your obedient servant,

R. J. JEFFORDS,
Major, Commanding.

Col. W. S. WALKER.

P. S.—I destroyed four boats, one fine one, on Hutchinson's Island.

JULY 9–10, 1862.—Demonstration against Pocotaligo, S. C.

Reports of Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina and Georgia.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., July 10, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

I have just received the following dispatch from Colonel Walker, commanding at Pocotaligo, S. C.:

Four flat-boat loads of troops landed at Port Royal Ferry; two gunboats shelling; troops continue landing. Enemy advancing with heavy force—artillery and infantry.

W. S. WALKER,
Colonel, Commanding.

I have sent troops to meet them.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

—

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 10, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

The following telegram just received from General Evans:

ADAMS RUN, S. C., *July* 10, 1862.

I have reconnoitered the enemy on Edisto. He is in large force and still landing troops and provisions. Yesterday he attacked my pickets on Dawho and Wadmalaw. I have sent one regiment to the assistance of Colonel Walker at Pocotaligo.

N. G. EVANS.

I do not believe the enemy have many troops on the coast. Colonel Walker reports they have recrossed at Port Royal Ferry. Pickets generally exaggerate

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

AUGUST 13, 1862.—Engagement on Black River, S. C.

Report of Maj. W. P. Emanuel, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry.

CAMP MARION,
Near Georgetown, S. C., August 15, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report to you an engagement with the Federals, which is as follows:

On Wednesday, the 13th instant, about noon, the enemy's gunboats and a small tug made their appearance in Winyaw Bay, in front of Georgetown, and anchored. They remained there until about 3 a. m. of the 14th, when they moved off very cautiously up Black River to Mrs. Sparkman's plantation, some 20 miles above Georgetown. I immediately took all the forces on the south side of the river and arrived there as soon as possible. Before getting there, however, I heard heavy firing in the direction of the section of artillery belonging to Captain Ward's battery, but not being able to get any communica-

tion with them, cannot as yet give you any of the particulars, but supposed they had an engagement, but owing to a deserter being with them I fear they took the battery in the rear. I, with my forces on this side, arrived just in time to see them land at Mrs. Sparkman's. We then deployed our men on both sides, above and below, and drove them back to their boats, and when they tried to get off they found the boat aground, and it took the tug about two hours to get it off, we giving them a pretty brisk fire from the bank all the while. She ran up the river a few hundred yards and turned to come back and gave us a few shell and a heavy fire with their small-arms, which we returned as she passed by. I then threw the forces at every favorable place on the river below and fired on them as they passed.

We were engaged about five hours. I don't think the enemy's loss could have been less then 50 killed and wounded. Our casualties are 2 wounded, both slightly. I will report from the other side as early as possible.

I take great pleasure in saying that the troops with me on this side acted with great promptness and bravery.

Yours, very respectfully,

W. P. EMANUEL,
Major, Commanding.

General S. R. GIST.

AUGUST 21, 1862.—Affair on Pinckney Island, S. C.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Lieut. Col. John H. Jackson, Third New Hampshire Infantry.
No. 2.—Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina and Georgia.
No. 3.—Col. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District.
No. 4.—Capt. Stephen Elliott, jr., Beaufort (S. C.) Artillery.

No. 1.

Reports of Lieut. Col. John H. Jackson, Third New Hampshire Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Graham's Plantation, August 21, 1862—7.30 a. m.

SIR: I have just received reports from Pinckney Island that the company posted on the eastern end of the island was surprised this morning by apparently three companies of the rebels. The lieutenant in command was taken prisoner and about 40 men; 1 sergeant and 5 privates escaped and are reported on their way to these headquarters. They report the rebels at 6 o'clock this morning on the island in some force, and wearing a blue uniform similar to our own. I have notified all my officers to have their commands in readiness to move on to Pinckney Island. As you have been notified from Seabrook I wait further orders, thinking you may think proper to send a gunboat to cut off the retreat of the rebels.

Yours, with respect,

JOHN H. JACKSON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

H. W. CARRUTHERS, *Post Adjutant.*

HDQRS. THIRD NEW HAMPSHIRE VOLUNTEERS,
Graham's Plantation, Hilton Head, S. C., Aug. 21, 1862—10.45.

SIR: Yours in reply to my communication of this morning is received. After sending my report I learned from some of those who escaped from the island that Lieutenant Wiggin was left on the island either killed or wounded badly, and that a number of our men were left there either killed or wounded.

Major Plimpton, with a detachment from each of the four companies on the river, immediately landed on Pinckney Island to investigate the whole affair as far as possible and to recover those of our men who were killed or wounded. Lieutenant Wiggin and 1 private, killed in resisting the attack, have been sent to Seabrook's Wharf, with some wounded men, who need the attendance of a surgeon. I gave Captain Emmons orders to send to Hilton Head for a surgeon, which I suppose he has done ere this. I have a report at this moment from the captain commanding the picket on the western end of the island, who has visited his posts, and they report all quiet during the night; heard no guns, cries, or anything of the kind, and also report that the enemy's pickets present no unusual appearance. They have fired however on our pickets a number of times this morning.

I shall be able to send 40 men to-night to occupy Company H's former position. On Pinckney Island there are a large number of contrabands and several well-cultivated plantations. The contrabands need protection and the plantations are valuable for their produce.

I have been all over the island lately, and came to the conclusion that it needs five or six companies on the island to prevent these raids on our pickets. Please inform me if I shall continue to post pickets on that end of the island.

Respectfully, yours,

JOHN H. JACKSON,
Commanding Third New Hampshire Volunteers.

—

HDQRS. THIRD NEW HAMPSHIRE VOLUNTEERS,
Hilton Head, S. C., September 1, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to present the following report respecting an attack on the picket of this regiment stationed on Pinckney Island. The attack took place just before daylight on the morning of Thursday, August 21. The enemy landed on the island from six boats, five of them landing above the pickets, and approached the camp from the side where no guard was stationed and fired a volley before they were discovered. The other boat came around the point to where one of our pickets was stationed very near the camp. The sentinel challenged twice and the lieutenant stepped from his tent and approached him. He had gone but a short distance when a volley was fired from the enemy, they being then in the camp.

Lieutenant Wiggin was found dead a short distance from his tent, with eight or nine wounds on his body. The rebels remained but a short time on the island, and took but little of the company property and did not destroy the tents. The enemy have presented no unusual appearance since the attack. Our loss was: Killed, 1 lieutenant, 3 privates; total, 4. Wounded, 2 privates; total 2. Missing, 3 sergeants, 4 corporals, 29 privates; total, 36. One of the wounded men has since died, and the other was severely wounded and may not recover.

A number of the rebels were either killed or wounded, according to the report of one of the corporals who was taken prisoner, but the

squad having him in charge was fired upon, probably by their own men in the darkness, and the fire was returned. In the confusion the corporal escaped, the guard at his side being shot dead.

On the 6th of August 3 men of Company H deserted from Pinckney Island, and a new disposition of the pickets was immediately made and the utmost vigilance urged upon the lieutenant (Wiggin) commanding that post. At different times two detachments of fresh men were sent to Pinckney Island to prevent the old pickets from relaxing their vigilance from great fatigue. At the time when the last detachment was sent I accompanied it, and examined all the picket posts, and pointed out particularly the necessity of great vigilance at the very point where the enemy landed on the 21st ultimo, and called the particular attention of the lieutenant to the importance of the post.

Since the surprise of the company (H) I have learned that the lieutenant (most unaccountably to me) removed entirely the guard at that post and the patrol from that point along the road to their camp. Lieutenant Wiggin proved himself a brave man at the battle on James Island, June 16, and nothing previous to this unfortunate affair has ever happened to shake my confidence in his ability as an officer.

It was a great lack of vigilance and judgment on his part, and his too strong sense of security cost him the loss of his life and the regiment the loss of nearly an entire company. Every precaution was taken on my part to prevent any surprise of that post.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

JOHN H. JACKSON,
Colonel, Commanding Third New Hampshire Volunteers.

Major-General HUNTER, *Comdg. Department of the South.*

No. 2.

Report of Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina and Georgia.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., August 27, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant and Inspector General:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward the reports of Col. W. S. Walker and Capt. S. Elliott, Beaufort Light Artillery, of an expedition against the enemy stationed on Pinckney Island. In forwarding these reports I would respectfully call your attention to the gallantry and good conduct of Captains S. Elliott and Mickler, who conducted the expedition with complete success to our arms.

Very respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

No. 3.

Report of Col. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,
McPhersonville, S. C., August 22, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that, from the reconnaissance of

Lieutenant-Colonel Colcock, of the Second Battalion Cavalry, and Capt. J. H. Mickler, Eleventh Infantry, and the information obtained from 3 deserters, I was persuaded that a force of the enemy stationed in the northeastern point of Pinckney Island, and believed not to exceed 100 men, could be surprised and captured. For this purpose I ordered Capt. Stephen Elliott, of the Beaufort Artillery, with Capt. J. H. Mickler, Eleventh Infantry, to organize a boat expedition. I refer you to the inclosed report of Captain Elliott for a clear and unreserved statement of his operations.

For a due understanding of the hazardous nature of the undertaking it is necessary to state that a gunboat cruises in that immediate neighborhood, and that her masts were seen through the trees from the enemy's encampment. There was not only the danger attending an attack upon an enemy nearly equal in force, but the still greater risk of being intercepted by the powerful batteries of a war steamer. The conception of the expedition required daring and great rapidity of execution. A prolonged contest, even if successful, would have been fatal in its results. I knew that the high qualities of the leaders and their men would secure the prompt execution, and the result has amply justified my confidence. While great credit is due to every officer and man engaged, I must specially mention the conspicuous services of Captains Elliott and Mickler. My position in front of an enemy occupying islands and commanding their approach with powerful war steamers, as well as the character of my force, consisting mainly of cavalry armed with shot-guns, has disabled me from undertaking any large operations against the enemy. I believe, however, I have succeeded in impressing him with an exaggerated estimate of my force by means of repeated attacks upon his pickets at various points, which would seem to indicate the confidence and audacity of a strong and threatening force.

I have been indebted to Capt. Stephen Elliott, who is a sailor as well as a soldier, for the organization and largely for the execution of these affairs. With great zeal and enterprise he has contributed a sagacity and prudence which have invariably secured success. His officers and men have proved worthy of their commander. They have borne exposure, fatigue, and hunger with unshrinking courage and alacrity. Captain Mickler has but recently been under my command, but in that short time his boldness as a scout and his gallantry as a leader have sustained his well-earned reputation. I would commend all the officers and men engaged in the expedition to the most favorable notice of the general commanding.

I inclose a copy of the only order of special interest among those captured. I will send the prisoners to Charleston as soon as I have examined them.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Maj. J. R. WADDY, *A. A. G., Dept. of South Carolina and Georgia.*

No. 4.

Report of Capt. Stephen Elliott, jr., Beaufort (S. C.) Artillery.

MCPHERSONVILLE, S. C., *August* 22, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of an expedi-

tion to Pinckney Island, organized in pursuance to orders from district headquarters:

On the 18th, in company with Captain Mickler, I made a careful reconnaissance of the island and formed my plan of attack. I extended orders to Captain Mickler to transport four boats from Horton's to Bear Island and to join me on the evening of the 21st with 100 men. I also directed that 50 men of the Beaufort Artillery, with muskets and a 4-pounder boat gun, should meet me at Boyd's Landing on the 19th, in order to take six boats to Foot Point and Bear Island by the way of Broad River. The dispositions were successfully accomplished within the required time.

On the 21st, at 3 a. m., I left Bear Island with detachments of Captains Mickler's, Leadbetter's, and Wescoat's companies, under the command of their captains, and of the Beaufort Artillery, under Lieutenant Stuart, amounting in all to 120 men, 36 of whom acted as oarsmen, and remained in the boats, nine in number.

Passing down a creek 10 miles in length, I landed at early dawn on Pinckney Island, 300 yards in rear of the dwelling-house, which is situated at the apex of an angle whose sides include [incline] about 40°. Deploying rapidly across the base, I moved forward toward the point over ground on one side open and on the other covered by a dense thicket up to the camp of Company H, Third Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, surprising them, killing, according to the most careful estimate, 15 and capturing 36, 4 of whom were wounded. Six were seen to escape and 5 are known to have been absent. These, with the previous numbers named, give 62; the number on their morning report book. The lieutenant in command, the only officer present, either escaped or was killed. There is good reason to believe the latter. To avoid delay in so exposed a position I forbade the men to touch an article, and we returned, bringing off the company records and two fine boats, having remained on the island fifteen minutes.

Eight of my men were wounded, 6 of them, I regret to say, by their own men. This is the more provoking, as I earnestly and repeatedly warned both officers and men against this very danger. Some palliation may exist in the fact that some of the men were engaged for the first time; that the disaster sprung from an excess of zeal and courage, and that there was not light enough to distinguish persons at any distance. The mixture of small detachments too, at all times an element of confusion, is especially so in surprises at night, when the necessity of silence demands the most rigid discipline and uniformity of action.

I take pleasure in saying that the whole command acted with great spirit and determination. It is a just tribute to a gallant officer to say that Captain Mickler, by his ceaseless energy and labor for days and nights previously, as well as by his valuable suggestions, contributed in no small degree to the success of the enterprise, while by his impetuous courage he rendered complete the surprise of the enemy.

Inclosed are lists of our wounded* and of the prisoners. I send also the books and papers captured.†

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STEPHEN ELLIOTT, JR.,
Captain Beaufort Artillery, Commanding Expedition.

Lieut. E. H. BARNWELL,
A. A. G., Third Military District, Department S. C.

---

*Nominal list shows 8 men wounded.

†Not found.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., August 27, 1862.

Capt. S. ELLIOTT,
(*Commanding Beaufort Artillery*),
Captain MICKLER:

CAPTAIN: I am directed by the major-general commanding to express his sincere thanks to you and the troops under your command for their gallant conduct in the late successful expedition against the enemy on Pinckney Island. The designing and successful carrying out of such expedition, as attested by the rout and complete annihilation of the enemy, prove irresistibly the foresight of the designer and the gallantry of his troops. To you therefore and to your command are tendered by the major-general commanding the thanks of the department under his command.

R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SEPTEMBER 10, 1862.—Skirmish on the Kilkenny River, S. C.

Congratulatory letter of J. R. Waddy, C. S. Army, Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of South Carolina and Georgia.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., September 14, 1862.

Capt. J. L. MCALLISTER, *H. M. Rifles:*

CAPTAIN: I am instructed by the major-general commanding to say to you that he is highly gratified at the gallant conduct of yourself and the officers and men of your company engaged in the skirmish on the Kilkenny River with the enemy on September 10, 1862. The major-general commanding wishes you to return his heartfelt thanks to all concerned for their gallantry on the occasion above referred to.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SEPTEMBER 11, 1862.—Engagement at Saint John's Bluff, Fla.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Middle and East Florida.

BALDWIN, FLA., *September* 12, 1862.

I have placed a battery of six guns on Saint John's Bluff, which was not discovered by the enemy until completed. Soon after it was engaged for four and a half hours by two gunboats. We crippled one of the boats and drove the other off. Loss on our side, 1 man killed and 8 slightly wounded. I have sent down to-day four large guns to strengthen the battery.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER.

HDQRS. PROV. FORCES, DEPT. EAST AND MIDDLE FLA.,
Tallahassee, Fla., September 15, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on Saturday morning, the 6th instant, I moved from this place with a detachment of Captain Gamble's light artillery and two 12-pounder rifle guns, under command of Lieutenant Villepigue, and two 8-inch howitzers, removed from the battery at Saint Mark's. At Lake City I took with me two 32-pounder rifle guns, previously sent there, and proceeded to the Saint John's River at Jacksonville. There I ordered a detachment of Captain Dunham's company—the Milton Artillery—to accompany me to work the two 32-pounder rifle guns and the two 8-inch howitzers, and placed the whole force under the command of Captain Dunham. The guns and necessary ammunition were crossed over the river at Jacksonville in flats on Sunday, and the command proceeded down the east bank of the Saint John's to Saint John's Bluff, about 5 miles from its mouth, where two of the enemy's gunboats were lying at anchor. The command was supported by the three companies of Captain Brevard, by Captain Westcott's company of Partisan Rangers, by Captain Stephens' company of cavalry, and by Captain Richard's company of the First Florida Special Battalion, ordered to accompany it to guard against a land attack. I remained with the expedition to give it my personal supervision.

On Tuesday night [9th] the six guns were placed in position on Saint John's Bluff, where the ammunition supplies and the whole force had been concentrated without the observation of the enemy.

At 10 o'clock Wednesday morning, finding that our movement was still undiscovered by the enemy, I went back to Jacksonville, to have two 8-inch columbiads and two 8-inch howitzers, which I had brought from the Upper Saint John's in contemplation of this movement, brought down to the bluff, hoping to place them in position before we were discovered by the enemy.

On Wednesday, about 8 p. m., one of the gunboats approached within three-fourths of a mile of the bluff, as was usual with her, and threw nine shells on the point. Our men did not reply, but remained quiet.

At daylight [11th] our guns opened on her, when she immediately moved out of range; not, however, before she was struck several times. Signals were immediately made by her to the other gunboat and they both moved up and attacked the batteries. The engagement continued for four and a half hours, resulting in the crippling of one of the boats and driving the other off. Little or no damage was done to the batteries, and the loss of life on our side was 1 man killed and 8 slightly wounded.

I regret to report that Capt. J. H. McRory, acting engineer officer, who rendered valuable services, was seriously injured by an accidental bayonet wound while sliding down an embankment.

Captain Dunham, in command, behaved with great coolness and bravery, as did also Captain Richard, commanding a section of the heavy guns; Lieutenant Villepigue, commanding a section of Gamble's battery; Lieutenant Stevens, of Milton Artillery, commanding section of heavy guns, and Lieut. T. E. Buckman, ordnance officer, acting adjutant of the command, to whom much credit is due.

The large guns have been sent down, and I hope the battery is by this time strong enough to resist any attack that may be made.

The officers report their several commands to have behaved with gallantry while under fire.

If I can hold the Saint John's Bluff, as I hope to do, it will relieve the valley of the Saint John's from the marauding incursions of the enemy and afford a base for operations against Saint Augustine. Could I have one regiment of infantry for service in East Florida I think I could take Saint Augustine and hold it. I respectfully ask, if a regiment can be spared, that it be ordered to report to me.

My assistant adjutant-general, Captain Call, who accompanied the expedition, rendered efficient service throughout.

I have the honor to be, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER,
Adjt. and Insp. Gen. C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.

[Indorsement.]

If General Beauregard can spare a regiment from Savannah temporarily, request him to order it to report to General Finegan.

G. W. R.

SEPTEMBER 17, 1862.—Engagement at Saint John's Bluff, Fla.

Report of Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army.

LAKE CITY, FLA., *September* 19, 1862.

On the morning of the 17th five gunboats engaged the battery at Saint John's Bluff and continued the engagement for five hours, when they retired. Our loss, 2 killed and 3 wounded. The enemy, having failed to pass our batteries, may attempt a land attack. I am preparing for it and will be there to-night. Can you send me one regiment of infantry from the coast of Georgia or Carolina? I need them very much. Answer by telegraph.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

SEPTEMBER 24, 1862.—Affair on Skull Creek, S. C.

Report of Col. William B. Barton, Forty-eighth New York Infantry.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES ON THE SAVANNAH RIVER,
Fort Pulaski, Ga., September 25, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general commanding the department, that yesterday, having received information that a squad of the enemy's cavalry, some 10 or 15 in number, were visible on the shore of the main-land opposite the northwest

end of Pinckney Island, with 35 men of the Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, under command of Lieutenant Miller, and a detachment of Company G, Third Rhode Island Volunteer Artillery, in charge of Lieutenant Fry, on board steamer Planter, I proceeded through Calibogue Sound to Skull Creek, opposite the point referred to. When the steamer was yet some 4 miles distant the greater portion of the party retired, leaving only a picket of some 3 or 4 men, who fled in the greatest haste at the first discharge from our guns. I continued shelling them until they were out of range, when, by my direction, Lieutenant Miller, with his party, landed, securing saddles, bridles, holsters, pistols, rifles, coats, blankets, ammunition, rations, &c., belonging to the picket and bringing them on board the steamer. The picket at this point were formerly very annoying to the troops on outpost duty on Hilton Head, and were once or twice shelled out by direction of General Hunter and the buildings burned, since which they have appeared only at intervals. I have reason to believe that if the tug Starlight was placed at my disposal for a few days I could greatly injure, and perhaps destroy, two of the enemy's steamers which are daily anchored in the Savannah River just inside Four-Mile Point. These boats come down from Savannah every morning at about 7 o'clock to convey laborers, who are employed upon the obstructions in the river, come to anchor, and lie without steam until 7 p. m. This I know from personal observation and the statements of deserters, contrabands, &c., who have recently come within our lines. With the Planter and Starlight I could take a position out of range of the enemy's batteries and, I think, inflict serious damage upon the boats referred to.

May I respectfully request that the Starlight be sent to report to me temporarily, and that the permission of the major-general commanding be given me to make the attempt as above? With the same boats and five companies of my own regiment (which would leave five companies in the fort) I could greatly annoy the enemy by proceeding up the Bluffton River to the village of that name, and shelling a considerable rebel force now encamped there and destroying extensive salt-works 2 miles above. Neither of these little expeditions would involve much, if any, risk, and would necessitate the weakening of the garrison at Pulaski for only a few hours, and that in the day-time. I would like very much to undertake them. I send herewith several statements* received from deserters, contrabands, &c., recently taken here, as well as the deserters themselves. The report of the latter as to the number of men in and around Savannah I deem entirely unreliable, as on being closely questioned they fail to show more than from 3,000 to 5,000 troops there.

I have the honor to be, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,
Colonel Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, Comdg. Post.

Maj. W. P. PRENTICE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

*Not found.

SEPTEMBER 30–OCTOBER 3, 1862,—Reconnaissances on May and Savannah Rivers, Ga.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. Ormsby M. Mitchel, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the South.

No. 2.—Col. William B. Barton, Forty-eighth New York Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Ormsby M. Mitchel, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the South.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., October 5, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the result of several minor expeditions which have been ordered out in this department since my last communication:

On the morning of the 30th ultimo Col. W. B. Barton, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, left Fort Pulaski with two transports, the Planter and Starlight, which have been temporarily armed, and with a force of about 500 infantry from his own regiment. The object was to surprise the enemy at Bluffton, on May River, and to destroy extensive salt-works in the vicinity of the town. The troops were successfully landed, but the enemy's pickets, giving intelligence of our approach, the enemy hastily evacuated the place, but did not succeed in escaping the shot and shell which were thrown into their ranks from two 30 and two 20 pounder Parrott guns with which the Planter was armed. Very extensive salt-works, the range of vats reaching more than a quarter of a mile, with all their kettles and furnaces, were completely demolished, while a most valuable reconnaissance was made of the region in the direction of Hardeeville, on the Savannah and Charleston Railroad.

On the morning of the 1st [3d] instant Colonel Barton, in command of the same steamers, moved from Fort Pulaski up the Savannah River to a point a short distance beyond the second Coast Survey station on Elba Island. The object intended to be gained was to make a reconnaissance up the river in the direction of Fort Jackson, and to destroy, if possible, some of the rebel steamers in use upon the obstructions now being placed in the river. On reaching the point above indicated fire was opened upon the steamers of the enemy, which got up steam and retreated as rapidly as possible under cover of Fort Jackson. After a short time three of the steamers again came out and attempted to make fast to the iron-clad battery, which is anchored about 500 yards below the fort. The rapidity and accuracy of our fire drove the boats from the floating battery back to the fort, while some of our shells reached and exploded in or over the fort itself. While our boats were engaged in firing upon the steamers of the enemy a rebel battery, upon Carston's Bluff, opened fire upon them, but a few shots from our long guns silenced them, and, it is supposed, inflicted some damage upon a regiment of infantry encamped near and in the earthwork. This reconnaissance seems to have produced great commotion in the city of Savannah, as the house-tops were soon covered with a multitude of spectators. From the facts developed by Colonel Barton I am inclined to believe that a joint attack upon Savannah by the Army and Navy would be crowned with success.

At the request of Admiral DuPont, commanding the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, an expedition was formed, under the command of Brigadier-General Brannan, to co-operate with the Navy in the capture of a fort at Saint John's Bluff, about 7 miles above the mouth of Saint John's River. One of the transports engaged in the expedition has just come in for a supply of coal, bringing a report from General Brannan announcing the capture of the fort, which was evacuated by the enemy after an attack by our gunboats. The rebels seemed to have left the work in very great haste, as their guns were all mounted, loaded, and in good condition, the ammunition served, and everything in excellent fighting order. The magazine will be blown up and the works will be utterly destroyed. It is intended to bring off the guns, namely, two 8-inch columbiads, two 8-inch guns, smooth bore, two 8-inch howitzers, and two 4.6-inch rifled guns. The gunboats had proceeded up the river some distance, and report a large amount of corn on the river, which will be either brought away or destroyed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. M. MITCHEL,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.

No. 2.

Report of Col. William B. Barton, Forty-eighth New York Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
On the Savannah River, Fort Pulaski, Ga., October 4, 1862.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding, that in accordance with the permission granted in his communication of September 26 I left this post at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 30th ultimo, with armed steamers Planter and Starlight, having on board five companies Forty-eighth New York State Volunteers, under command of Capt. D. W. Strickland, and a detachment of Company G, Third Rhode Island Artillery, in charge of Capt. John H. Gould. We arrived at the mouth of May—commonly called Bluffton—River, about three-quarters of an hour before daybreak, and proceeded as rapidly as possible up the river. My original design was to land the infantry force at a point 1½ miles this side of Bluffton, and by making a rapid march gain a point in the rear of the village to which all the roads leading from it converge, and thus cutting off a squadron of cavalry I knew to be stationed there. Unfortunately, however, when within half a mile of this point, in the thick fog which prevailed the Planter ran aground, and the noise of the engines in getting her off revealed us to the enemy's pickets, and rendered anything like a surprise impossible. I however landed the troops as soon after the steamer got afloat as possible, and directing Captain Strickland to skirmish and scout the country thoroughly and to keep up constant communication with me through his signal officer, proceeded with the steamers directly up to Bluffton, keeping some half a mile ahead of the troops on shore. This village is one of the most defensible possible against an attack by water, as the river makes a sharp turn a short distance from it and the bluffs entirely command the narrow channel through which vessels necessarily approach bows on. We

found the town entirely deserted, however, although there was every evidence that a portion of the inhabitants and the enemy's cavalry had just left. I remained here only long enough for the infantry to come up, but pushed on up the river to Crowell's plantation and Gadsden's Bluff, where I had learned there were extensive salt-works. Immediately after leaving the wharf we discovered some 200 cavalry and a body of infantry rapidly retreating down the Hardeeville road, which was skirted on the opposite side by impassable woods, but entirely open on the side toward us. We opened fire upon them from all our guns, and I am convinced most effectively; our shell exploded very frequently directly among them, and there was soon a perfect stampede. I feel certain that their loss in killed and wounded must have been very considerable. We continued firing until they were entirely out of sight and range, by which time we had reached Crowell's plantation, which had been left by its owner half an hour before.

The salt-works here we completely demolished, tearing down the furnaces and vats and destroying the kettles. Some contrabands made their appearance, who pointed out the location of other salt-works just above, which we also destroyed. These last were very extensive, the vats extending for more than a quarter of a mile. The yield of salt must have been very great. Meanwhile the enemy again made his appearance on a high bluff a mile distant with a piece of artillery drawn by four horses, but upon the first discharge of our guns they beat a most precipitate retreat. As we had fully accomplished the object of our expedition, and nothing more remained to be done, we returned to Fort Pulaski.

On our way down we stopped again at Bluffton, and carried off a considerable quantity of furniture from the deserted houses, which is now at this post, subject to the disposal of the general commanding.

In behalf of my officers and myself I would respectfully request that we be permitted to retain these articles for our use while at this post. The reconnaissance made of the roads to and beyond Bluffton was most complete and perfect, and I trust at some future time may prove useful in future operations toward Savannah. All the roads bore evidence of the confused retreat of the enemy. I learned among other things that the force at Hardeeville does not consist of over three regiments, and that there are two not very formidable batteries between Bluffton and that place, both on the main road.

It affords me pleasure to add that the officers and men of my command conducted themselves during the day in the most commendable manner, embarking and disembarking in perfect order and with great promptness. They were only disappointed that they did not get a nearer view of the enemy.

I would mention as especially deserving of commendation Captain Strickland, who commanded the land forces, and Captain Coan, in charge of skirmishers, both of Forty-eighth New York State Volunteers; also Captain Gould and Lieutenant Fry, Third Rhode Island Artillery, for their excellent gunnery. Adjt. A. W. Goodell, of my regiment, also rendered me efficient aid.

I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,
Colonel Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, Comdg. Post.

Lieutenant-Colonel PRENTICE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Chief of Staff.

SEPTEMBER 30–OCTOBER 13, 1862.—Expedition from Hilton Head, S. C., to Saint John's Bluff, Fla.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.

October 1, 1862.—Engagement at Saint John's Bluff.
2, 1862.—Skirmishes between Mayport Mills and Saint John's Bluff.
3, 1862.—Capture of Saint John's Bluff.
5, 1862.—Recapture of Jacksonville.
6–9, 1862.—Expedition from Jacksonville to Lake Beresford.
7, 1862.—Capture of the Governor Milton.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. John M. Brannan, U. S. Army, commanding expedition.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. Tilghman H. Good, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry.
No. 3.—First Lieut. George H. Hill, Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry, Acting Signal Officer, including expedition from Hilton Head to Pocotaligo River, S. C., October 21–23, 1862.
No. 4.—Lieut. Franklin E. Town, Forty-second New York Infantry, Acting Signal Officer, of recapture of Jacksonville.
No. 5.—Lieut. George W. Bacon, Aide-de-Camp, of capture of the Governor Milton.
No. 6.—Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Middle and East Florida.
No. 7.—Lieut. Col. C. F. Hopkins, C. S. Army, and resulting correspondence.

No. 1.

Reports of Brig. Gen. John M. Brannan, U. S. Army, commanding expedition.

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,
U. S. TRANSPORT BEN DE FORD,
Saint John's River, Fla., October 4, 1862.

GENERAL: In accordance with your instructions I arrived within the bar of this river on the afternoon of the 1st of the present month, and the same night effected a landing at a place known as Mayport Mills. I afterward established a position on Mount Pleasant Creek, though with great difficulty, owing to the swampy nature of the country and the number of unfordable creeks intersecting it. On our first arrival in the river the rebels, as far as I could ascertain, received re-enforcements, making their garrison in Saint John's Bluff batteries about 1,200 infantry and cavalry, with a light battery of eight guns, in addition to the heavy armament of the batteries. I further learned that they were momentarily expecting re-enforcements from Georgia.

On the 1st instant the gunboats made a reconnaissance on the river, and were immediately and warmly engaged by the batteries on Saint John's Bluff, on which they withdrew.

However yesterday, the 3d instant, on making a further reconnaissance, the batteries were found to have been evacuated by the rebels. I immediately advanced from my position on Mount Pleasant Creek and occupied the batteries and late camps of the enemy. The batteries, which are skillfully constructed, well armed, and well supplied with ammunition, appear to have been deserted in great haste, the guns being all mounted, loaded, and in good condition, the ammunition served, and everything in excellent fighting order. I am in fact utterly at a

loss to account for this sudden evacuation on the part of the rebels, as, in addition to a most skillfully constructed line of defense, the position possesses natural advantages which render it almost impregnable, and, with the number of men which I know to have occupied it, the position might have been maintained for a considerable time and the task of reducing it rendered one of extreme difficulty and danger to a much larger force than I had at my disposal. In advancing to Mount Pleasant Creek our pickets had some skirmishing with the rebels; indeed, during our entire advance to Saint John's Bluff the guerrillas continued to show themselves in the woods, and occasionally to fire at us, even after the evacuation of the batteries. They, however, did us no injury.

On the 2d instant a scouting party of the Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, under Captain Keck, of that regiment, surprised a camp of the rebels, taking some camp equipage and about sixty stand of arms of all descriptions, but chiefly rifles. The men effected their escape, having horses and being much favored by the intricate nature of the ground.

I am much indebted to the gunboats, Captain Steedman, U. S. Navy, in command, for the prompt and energetic manner in which they assisted at the disembarkation of the troops, and the valuable assistance rendered by their howitzers in covering the landing and advance of the infantry.

On leaving this point it is my intention to blow up the magazines and utterly destroy the works on Saint John's Bluff, and I am at present engaged in removing the guns, which I propose to take with me, they being of considerable value, their number and caliber as follows, viz: Two 8-inch columbiads, two 8-inch guns, smooth bore, two 8-inch howitzers, and two 4.6-inch rifled guns. I return the transport Cosmopolitan, and respectfully request that I may receive by her rations for my command for ten days from the 10th instant, as it will yet take me some time to complete my work on this river.

Owing to information received yesterday, the 3d instant, as to the strength of the enemy, I deemed it expedient, on consultation with Captain Steedman, U. S. Navy, commanding gunboats, to send the Cosmopolitan to Fernandina, Fla., and to call on that garrison for reenforcements to my command. This call Colonel Rich, Ninth Regiment Maine Volunteers, commanding, promptly answered to, by sending 300 men, who arrived early this morning. The occasion for which they were required, however, having passed, I sent them back per this ship. The gunboats proceeded up the river yesterday and will return this afternoon. Captain Steedman, who has just returned, states that there is much corn on the bank of the river. This I propose to take with me, if possible; if not, to destroy it. He (Captain Steedman) was informed that three Georgia regiments were to have arrived at Jacksonville this morning; but in consequence of the evacuation were ordered back.

I have the honor to be, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. BRANNAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. O. M. Mitchel,
Comdg. Department of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.

Hdqrs. Expedition to Saint John's River,
Steamship Ben De Ford, October 13, 1862.

Colonel: In accordance with orders received from headquarters Department of the South, I assumed command of the following forces in-

tended to operate against the rebel batteries at Saint John's Bluff and such other parts of the Saint John's River as should contain rebel works: The Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Col. T. H. Good, effective strength 825; Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, Col. Joseph R. Hawley, effective strength 647; section of First Connecticut Light Battery, Lieutenant Cannon, effective strength 41; detachment of First Massachusetts Cavalry, Captain Case, effective strength 60. Total, 1,573.

The expedition left Hilton Head, S. C., on the afternoon of September 30, on the transports Ben De Ford, Boston, Cosmopolitan, and Neptune, and arrived off the bar of Saint John's River early on the following morning (October 1), but was unable to enter the river until 2 p. m. the same day, owing to the shallowness of the channel.

This expedition was joined by the following fleet of gunboats, Capt. Charles Steedman, U. S. Navy, commanding, ordered to co-operate with it: Paul Jones, flag-ship; Cimarron, Captain Woodhull; Water Witch, Lieutenant-Commander Pendergrast; Hale, Lieutenant-Commander Snell; Uncas, Lieutenant-Commander Crane; Patroon, Lieutenant-Commander Uran.

On the expedition coming within the river three gunboats were sent up to feel the position of the enemy and were immediately and warmly engaged by the batteries, apparently of heavy armament, on Saint John's Bluff. A landing was effected at a place known as Mayport Mills, a short distance from the entrance of the river, and the entire troops, with their arms, horses, and rations, were on shore by 9 o'clock on the night of the 1st. The country between this point and Saint John's Bluff presented great difficulties in the transportation of troops, being intersected with impassable swamps and unfordable creeks, and presenting the alternative of a march, without land transportation, of nearly 40 miles, to turn the head of the creek, or to reland up the river at a strongly-guarded position of the enemy. On further investigation of the locality a landing was effected for the infantry about 2 o'clock on the morning of the 2d at a place known as Buckhorn Creek, between Pablo and Mount Pleasant Creeks; but, owing to the swampy nature of the ground, it was found impracticable to land the cavalry and artillery at that point. Here the gunboats rendered most valuable assistance, by transporting the troops in their boats and in sending their light howitzers to cover their landing. Col. T. H. Good, with the entire infantry and the marine howitzers, was ordered to proceed immediately to the head of Mount Pleasant Creek, and there establish a position to cover the landing of the cavalry and artillery. This movement was executed with great promptness and skill, surprising and putting to flight the rebel pickets on that creek. Indeed, the landing of the troops at Buckhorn Creek and their rapid movements on Mount Pleasant Creek proved to be most fortunate for us, such a proceeding being so unexpected on the part of the enemy as entirely to disarrange any plans they may have formed to prevent our landing. The pickets retired in such haste and trepidation as to leave their camps standing, their arms, and even a great portion of their wearing apparel behind them, and the men themselves may thank the intricate nature of the ground, together with their superior knowledge of a country almost impracticable to a stranger, that they effected their escape.

On the afternoon of the 3d the command of artillery and infantry was in position at the head of Mount Pleasant Creek, distant about

2 miles from the enemy's works on Saint John's Bluff. Here the statements of those belonging to the locality, though conflicting and unreliable in the extreme, appeared to agree in placing the strength of the rebels at 1,200 cavalry and infantry, in addition to the heavy batteries, which they represented as containing nine heavy pieces, two of them being columbiads. Under these circumstances I deemed it expedient, on consultation with Captain Steedman, U. S. Navy, commanding naval forces, to call upon the garrison of Fernandina for re-enforcements. To this call Colonel Rich, Ninth Regiment Maine Volunteers, commanding that garrison, responded promptly by sending 300 men early on the following morning. Later on that day, from further information received, Captain Steedman, at my request, sent three gunboats to feel the position of the rebels, shelling them as they advanced, when the batteries were found to be evacuated; after which Lieutenant Snell, U. S. Navy, sent a boat ashore and raised the American flag, finding the rebel flag in the battery. The U. S. steamer Water Witch retaining possession of the batteries until the arrival of the land forces, the command immediately advanced from the position on Mount Pleasant Creek and occupied the batteries and late camp of the enemy. At about 8 o'clock on the evening of the 3d the cavalry, not having landed with the portion of the troops, were here disembarked. I found the late position of the enemy on Saint John's Bluff to be one of great strength, and possessing a heavy and effective armament, with a good supply of ammunition, as will be seen by the accompanying inventory of ordnance captured—the works being most skillfully and carefully constructed and the position greatly enhanced by the natural advantages of the ground, it being approachable from the land by but one route, which would lead the attacking party through a winding ravine immediately under the guns of the position, and from the narrowness of the channel at this point and the elevation of the bluff rendering the fighting of the gunboats most difficult and dangerous. Most of the guns were mounted on a complete traverse circle, and indeed, taking everything into consideration, I have no doubt but that a small party of determined men could have maintained this position for a considerable time against even a larger force than was at my disposal.

On the day following my occupation of these works (October 4) I proceeded to dismount the guns and to remove them and the ammunition on board the transport Neptune, which work was completed on the 7th, when I forwarded them to Hilton Head, and caused the magazines to be blown up, and otherwise destroyed the entire works on the bluff. On first occupying the bluff Captain Steedman, with his gunboat, proceeded immediately to Jacksonville, for the purpose of destroying all boats and otherwise intercepting the passage of the rebel troops across the river.

On the 5th, leaving the work of removing the guns from Saint John's Bluff to Col. T. H. Good, Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, my second in command, I proceeded up the river as far as Jacksonville in the transport Ben De Ford with 785 infantry. I observed a large quantity of corn and other crops on the banks of the river, which it was at first my intention either to remove or destroy. This purpose I afterward abandoned as impracticable, not having either forces or transportation sufficient to remove it and seeing from the communication of the major-general commanding that he did not desire the delay necessary to destroy it. The rebels had a light battery of eight pieces and a position in readiness to receive seven heavy guns at a place called

Yellow Bluff, which they appear to have lately evacuated. Jacksonville I found to be nearly deserted, there being but a small portion of its inhabitants left—chiefly old men, women, and children. On our first arrival some few rebel cavalry were hovering around the town, but they immediately retired on my establishing a picket line. From this town and its neighborhood I bring with me several refugees and about 276 contrabands, including men, women, and children.

On the 6th, hearing that some rebel steamers were secreted in the creeks up the river, I sent the Darlington, with 100 men of the Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, in charge of Captain Yard, with two 24-pounder light howitzers and a crew of 25 men, all under the command of Lieutenant Williams, U. S. Navy, and a convoy of gunboats, to cut them out. This party returned on the morning of the 9th with a rebel steamer, Governor Milton, which they captured in a creek about 230 miles up the river and about 27 miles from the town of Enterprise. Lieutenant Bacon, my aide-de-camp, accompanied the expedition. Finding that the Cosmopolitan, which had been sent to Hilton Head for provisions, had so injured herself in returning across the bar as to be temporarily unfit for service, I sent the Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers to Hilton Head by the steamer Boston on the afternoon of the 7th instant, with the request that she might be returned, to assist in the transportation to Hilton Head of the remaining portion of my command.

On the return of the successful expedition after the rebel steamers, on the 9th I proceeded with that portion of my command to Saint John's Bluff, awaiting the return of the Boston.

On the 11th instant I embarked the section of the First Connecticut Light Battery, with their guns, horses, &c., and one company of the Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, on board the steamer Darlington, sending them to Hilton Head via Fernandina, Fla. On the 11th, the Boston having returned, I embarked myself, with the last remaining portion of my command, except one company of the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, left to assist and protect the Cosmopolitan, for Hilton Head, S. C., on the 12th instant, and arrived at that place on the 13th instant. The captured steamer Governor Milton I left in charge of Captain Steedman, U. S. Navy.

It is evident that the troops in this portion of the country, from their being in separate and distinct companies, have not sufficient organization or determination to attempt to sustain any one position; but seem rather to devote themselves to a system of guerrilla warfare, as was exemplified in our advance on Saint John's Bluff, where, even after the evacuation of the fort, they continued to appear on our flank and in our front; but, as they seemed to fear a too near approach, their fire was never effective.

The gunboats rendered great and valuable assistance during this expedition, and high praise is due to their commander, Capt. Charles Steedman, U. S. Navy, for the prompt and energetic manner in which he entered into every scheme for the reduction of the enemy and the destruction of their works and the zeal and activity with which he personally superintended every detail of his portion of the duties; and, further, for his generous assistance in relieving the transport Cosmopolitan.

I ascertained at Jacksonville that the enemy commenced evacuating the Bluff immediately after the surprise of their pickets near Mount Pleasant Creek, on the 3d instant.

It affords me pleasure to state that the most perfect harmony and

good feeling existed between the two branches of the service in every respect, doubtless owing to the gallant and gentlemanly conduct of the commander of the naval forces.

The troops under my command showed great energy, zeal, and activity, and a desire to meet the enemy; but the latter were too fleet for them. I doubt not they will give a good account of themselves when the opportunity affords.

I am much indebted to my staff, Capt. L. J. Lambert, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. I. Coryell, assistant quartermaster, and Lieuts. I. V. Germain and G. W. Bacon, aides-de-camp, for their zeal, energy, and attention to their duties during the entire expedition, particularly the three latter officers, who were always ready at all times for any duty. To Captain Coryell, assistant quartermaster, the Quartermaster's Department owes much for his untiring energy and activity in giving his valuable assistance to the transport Cosmopolitan after her accident. I am also under obligation to Capt. A. P. Rockwell, First Connecticut Light Battery, who acted as additional aide-de-camp, and to the officers of the Signal Corps, Lieuts. G. H. Hill and F. E. Town, who performed their duties with great satisfaction to me and the expedition.

I have the honor to be, colonel, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. BRANNAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Lieut. Col. W. P. PRENTICE,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.

No. 2.

Reports of Lieut. Col. Tilghman H. Good, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Mount Pleasant Landing, Fla., October 2, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the information of the general commanding:

In accordance with orders received I landed my regiment on the bank of Buckhorn Creek at 7 o'clock yesterday morning. After landing I moved forward in the direction of Parker's plantation, about 1 mile, being then within about 1¼ miles of said plantation. Here I halted to await the arrival of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. I advanced two companies of skirmishers toward the house, with instructions to halt in case of meeting any of the enemy and report the fact to me. After they had advanced about three-quarters of a mile they halted and reported some of the enemy ahead. I immediately went forward to the line and saw some 5 or 6 mounted men about 700 or 800 yards ahead. I then ascended a tree, so that I might have a distinct view of the house, and from this elevated position I distinctly saw one company of infantry close by the house, which I supposed to number about 30 or 40 men, and also some 60 or 70 mounted men. After waiting for the arrival of the Seventh Connecticut Volunteers until 10 o'clock, and it not appearing, I dispatched a squad of men back to the landing for a 6-pounder field howitzer which had been kindly offered to my service by Lieutenant Boutelle, of the Paul Jones. This howitzer had been

stationed on a flat-boat to protect our landing. The party, however, did not arrive with the piece until 12 o'clock, in consequence of the difficulty of dragging it through the swamp. Being anxious to have as little delay as possible, I did not await the arrival of the howitzer, but at 11 a. m. moved forward, and as I advanced the enemy fled. After reaching the house I awaited the arrival of the Seventh Connecticut and the howitzer. After they arrived I moved forward to the head of Mount Pleasant Creek to a bridge, at which place I arrived at 2 p. m. Here I found the bridge destroyed, but which I had repaired in a short time. I then crossed it and moved down on the south bank toward Mount Pleasant Landing. After moving about 1 mile down the bank of the creek my skirmishing companies came upon a camp, which evidently had been very hastily evacuated, from the fact that the occupants had left a table standing with a sumptuous meal already prepared for eating. On the center of the table was placed a fine, large meat pie still warm, from which one of the party had already served his plate. The skirmishers also saw 3 mounted men leave the place in hot haste. I also found a small quantity of commissary and quartermaster's stores, with 23 tents, which, for want of transportation, I was obliged to destroy. After moving about a mile farther on I came across another camp, which also indicated the same sudden evacuation. In it I found the following articles, viz: Eighteen Hall's breech-loading carbines, 12 double-barreled shot-guns, 8 breech-loading Maynard rifles, 11 Enfield rifles, and 96 knapsacks. These articles I brought along by having the men carry them. There were, besides, a small quantity of commissary and quartermaster's stores, including 16 tents, which, for the same reason as stated, I ordered to be destroyed. I then pushed forward to the landing, where I arrived at 7 p. m.

We drove the enemy's skirmishers in small parties along the entire march. The march was a difficult one, in consequence of meeting so many swamps almost knee-deep.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

T. H. GOOD,
Colonel Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.

Captain LAMBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Saint John's Bluff, Fla., October 3, 1862.

SIR: For the information of the general commanding I have the honor to make the following report:

At 9 o'clock last night Lieutenant Cannon reported to me that his command, consisting of one section of the First Connecticut Battery, was then coming up the creek on flat-boats with a view of landing. At 4 o'clock this morning a safe landing was effected and the command was ready to move. The order to move to Saint John's Bluff reached me at 4 p. m. yesterday. In accordance with it I put the column in motion immediately and moved cautiously up the bank of the Saint John's River, the skirmishing companies occasionally seeing small parties of the enemy's cavalry retiring in our front as we advanced. When about 2 miles from the bluff the left wing of the skirmishing line came upon another camp of the enemy, which, however, in consequence of the lateness of the hour, I did not take time to examine, it being then already dark.

After my arrival at the bluff, it being then 7.30 o'clock, I dispatched Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander with two companies back to the last-named camp (which I found, from a number of papers left behind, to have been called Camp Hopkins and occupied by the Milton Artillery, of Florida) to reconnoiter and ascertain its condition. Upon his return he reported that from every appearance the skedaddling of the enemy was as sudden as in the other instances already mentioned, leaving their trunks and all the camp equipage behind; also a small quantity of commissary stores, sugar, rice, half barrel of flour, one bag of salt, &c., including 60 tents, which I have brought in this morning. The commissary stores were used by the troops of my command.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

T. H. GOOD,
Colonel Forty-seventh Regiment Pa. Vols., Comdg.

Captain LAMBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 3.

Report of First Lieut. George H. Hill, Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry, Acting Signal Officer, including expedition from Hilton Head to Pocotaligo River, S. C., October 21–23, 1862.

HILTON HEAD, S. C., *November* 1, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report: October 1 I was at Mayport Mills, Saint John's River, Florida, on duty with the expedition under command of Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan, Lieutenant Town, acting signal officer, being on board the flag-ship Paul Jones, of the naval squadron, Captain Steedman commanding. We kept constant communication open between the land and naval forces. The signals were very extensively used, both day and night, until the evening of the 3d, after the retreat of the enemy from the battery on Saint John's Bluff. The signals were also of some service in advancing up the river to Jacksonville on the 5th; and upon our arrival at Jacksonville on the afternoon of the 5th, our pickets being attacked by the enemy's cavalry, and Lieutenant Town having gone on board the gunboat Cimarron that vessel was ordered to shell the enemy. The firing being regulated by the signals, the enemy were soon driven back some miles from our lines. While at Jacksonville Lieutenant Town and myself kept communication open between the Navy and the force on shore. On the morning of the 12th we left the Saint John's River, and on the morning of the 13th, we having arrived here, I was directed by General Brannan to report to Lieutenant Keenan, chief acting signal officer Department of the South, for duty. From the 13th to the 21st I remained on duty at the station at Hilton Head, S. C., when, having received orders from Lieutenant Keenan, I reported to Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan, on board the U. S. transport Ben De Ford, to accompany an expedition up the Coosawhatchie River. The fleet consisted of 15 vessels (gunboats and transports). There being six other signal officers on the gunboats and transports we successfully kept communication open between General Brannan, commanding the troops, Captain Steedman, commanding the naval forces, General Terry, on board the U. S. transport Bos-

ton, and the other commanders of the different gunboats and transports. At about 12 o'clock midnight of the 21st on board the Paul Jones were displayed three red lights (the signal previously agreed on), and the expedition started up the Broad and Coosawhatchie Rivers, the Paul Jones leading off. At daylight on the morning of the 22d we anchored in the Coosawhatchie River, off the mouth of the Pocotaligo River, at a place known as Mackay's Point, and as the different vessels came up their troops were at once landed. Lieutenant Cross accompanied General Terry ashore and opened communication with me. From 6 a. m. till about 11.30 a. m., during the debarkation of the troops, the signals were extensively used, so much so in fact that there was at no time an interval of five minutes that I was not engaged in either sending or receiving messages, orders, and reports of the operations of the force on the land. At about 11.30 a. m., October 22, most of the troops being landed and having pushed forward, General Brannan and staff landed, and we soon reached the head of the column. When about 6 miles from the place of landing we came in sight of the enemy's cavalry at a place known as Caston. We opened on them with the artillery, advancing as we fired. We were soon received with a heavy fire from the enemy's artillery posted in a thick wood. As the country was low and thickly wooded, and the troops not being able to act in concert with the gunboats, our services as signal officers were rendered useless. Lieutenant Cross acted as aide to General Terry and I acted as aide to General Brannan throughout the day, the other signal officers remaining on board the gunboats. After an engagement of nearly an hour the enemy fell back to the north side of a creek, destroying the bridge in their retreat. Here the enemy made another stand at a place known as Frampton, but after a resistance of about two hours they were again compelled to retreat. They fell back to the east side of Pocotaligo River, where they seemed to have rifle pits. They destroyed the bridge across the Pocotaligo River, rendering it impossible for us to reconstruct the bridge in front of their battery of field pieces and the river was not fordable. At this point it is believed the enemy received re-enforcements. We engaged the enemy here until dark, when, our ammunition being nearly exhausted, we fell back to the place of landing (Mackay's Point) in the morning, a distance of about 10 miles, and by 4 a. m. October 23 the whole command had reached Mackay's Point, and during the day embarked on board the transports and returned to Hilton Head. I learn that our loss in killed, wounded, and missing was 419.* That of the enemy must have also been severe, besides having lost several prisoners. During the embarkation of the troops and until we arrived at Hilton Head the signal detachments were kept employed and of some service. On the morning of the 24th I received orders from General Brannan to report to Lieut. E. J. Keenan, chief acting signal officer Department of the South, for duty, and I have since been on duty at this station at Hilton Head.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. H. HILL,

First Lieut., Fifty-fifth Regt. Pa. Vols., Acting Signal Officer.

Maj. ALBERT J. MYER,
Signal Officer, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.

---

* But see revised statement, p. 148.

No. 4.

Report of Second Lieut. Franklin E. Town, Forty-second New York Infantry, Acting Signal Officer, of recapture of Jacksonville.

OFFICE OF THE SIGNAL OFFICE,
Beaufort, S. C., October 13, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report to you that on the 23d of September, in obedience to an order from Lieut. E. J. Keenan, chief signal officer Department of the South, I reported to Brigadier-General Brannan for special service, to accompany an expedition being organized under his command to proceed to Saint John's Bluff, Fla. In obedience to General Brannan's orders I embarked on the 25th of September, and the expedition proceeded as far as Hilton Head, S. C., from whence we returned to Beaufort and disembarked the same afternoon, the prevalence of a severe storm preventing the sailing of the expedition. On the 30th of September we again embarked, and arrived at Saint John's River early the following morning (October 1). I was then stationed on board the gunboat Paul Jones, by order of Lieut. G. H. Hill, senior signal officer of the expedition. Before the landing of the troops was completed it was discovered that the enemy had abandoned their battery on Saint John's Bluff, and on the 3d of October the Paul Jones went up the river to Jacksonville. The Paul Jones returned to the Bluff the following morning, and on the 5th she accompanied General Brannan to Jacksonville, General Brannan being on the steamer Boston with part of a regiment. That afternoon our forces, who had been sent out as skirmishers, met a party of the enemy who were behind the town, and the gunboat Cimarron opened a fire of shell upon the enemy. During the firing I was stationed on the Cimarron to assist in directing the fire by signal. After the firing ceased I returned to the Paul Jones. On the 12th of October I embarked to return on the steamer Boston, General Brannan being on the Ben De Ford. Lieutenant Hill and myself kept the steamers in communication with each other until our arrival at Hilton Head this morning (October 13). There being no resistance by the enemy, our signals were used only as a means of communication between General Brannan, whose headquarters were on board the steamer Ben De Ford, and Captain Steedman, commanding the gunboat fleet at Saint John's, and were not used on shore. The signals were very extensively used, and I am happy to say to the gratification of General Brannan, who testifies in his report of the expedition to their efficiency and usefulness.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANKLIN E. TOWN,
Second Lieut. Forty-second N. Y. Vols., and Acting Signal Officer.

Maj. A. J. MYER, *Signal Officer, U. S. Army, Washington.*

No. 5.

Report of Lieut. George W. Bacon, Aide-de-Camp, of capture of the Governor Milton.

HEADQUARTERS TENTH ARMY CORPS,
Hilton Head, S. C., December 30, 1862.

CAPTAIN: For the information of the general commanding I have

the honor to report the facts in regard to the case of the captured steamer Governor Milton.

On October 6 last, in obedience to orders, I proceeded with the expedition sent from Jacksonville, Fla., up the Saint John's River, in search of rebel steamers.

At 9 p. m. the next day, October 7, discovered the steamer Governor Milton in a small creek, 2 miles above Hawkinsville; boarded her in a small boat, and found that she had been run in there but a short time before, as her fires were not yet out. Her engineer and mate, then in charge, were asleep on board at the time of her capture. They informed us that owing to the weakness of the steamer's boiler we found her where we did, as they had intended to take her up as far as Enterprise. We returned with our prize the next day.

When the expedition returned from the Saint John's River the Governor Milton was left with Captain Steedman, who was in command of the naval forces in the Saint John's, and was used by him for nearly two weeks, after making some repairs to her boiler and machinery, when she was sent to Hilton Head, and there appraised by the Navy at $2,000, and turned over to the Quartermaster's Department, in whose employ she has been ever since. The Governor Milton is now at Beaufort, S. C., for the purpose of having her boiler and machinery repaired, she being entirely unfit for use in her present condition.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. BACON,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

Capt. LOUIS J. LAMBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.

No. 6.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army, commanding Department of Middle and East Florida.

LAKE CITY, FLA., *October* 2, 1862.

I am hard pressed on the Saint John's River; 3,000 men reported by the commanding officer at Saint John's Bluff as having landed at Mayport Mills. The enemy engaged our batteries again and were repulsed. Please send me one regiment of infantry as soon as possible. I asked for a regiment some ten days since, but have not heard from you on the subject.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

—

LAKE CITY, FLA., *October* 2, 1862.

GENTLEMEN: I am hard pressed on the Saint John's River. The commanding officer at Saint John's Bluff reports 3,000 Federals are being landed at Mayport Mills. The enemy engaged our batteries again yesterday for the third time and were repulsed. I have not sufficient men to resist a land attack if made in force. Do go at once to the Secretary and get one or two regiments of infantry from the coast of

Georgia. If I had them for a few days it might save the Saint John's River and perhaps East Florida.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General.

Hon. JAMES S. BAKER,
Hon. A. E. MAXWELL,
Hon. JAMES B. DAWKINS,
Hon. R. B. HILTON.

HDQRS. PROV. FORCES, DEPT. EAST AND MIDDLE FLA.,
Jacksonville, Fla., October 3, 1862.

On my arrival on the river last night I found that the post at Saint John's Bluff had been evacuated. The enemy made a landing some 5 miles in the rear of the battery, but in what force I am unable to say. As at present advised I think we had sufficient force to hold the place, and that its abandonment by Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, the commanding officer, was a gross military blunder, that may require investigation.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER.

No. 7.

Reports of Lieut. Col. C. F. Hopkins, C. S. Army, and resulting correspondence.

CAMP DUNHAM, FLA., *October* 8, 1862.

GENERAL: Below I have the honor to submit such a statement as the circumstances will permit of my proceedings at the post of Saint John's Bluff from September 26 to October 3:

On taking command of the post I proceeded to examine the condition of the magazines, batteries, &c., and set at work fatigue details to strengthen and put them in thorough repair. When I arrived there were five gunboats in the river; on September 29 another came over the bar, and on the 30th another, making in all seven gunboats. They made no movement toward attacking the batteries. From this fact, together with reports from our pickets that heavy work was being done on board the boats, I became apprehensive that forces would be landed and the batteries attacked by land troops in reverse. Acting upon this suspicion I immediately dispatched you a communication, from which I copy the following expressions:

> I deem it necessary that at least one regiment of infantry should be sent to this point without delay to protect our rear. * * * The force of infantry now here is not sufficient to repel an attack made in force, and in addition to the limited number for rear defense we have not ammunition sufficient for small-arms for more than one hour's fight closely contested.

Later on the same day I wrote you a communication, in which the following expressions occur:

> I am fully impressed with the belief that the enemy contemplate a land attack, as they will and have found it impracticable to succeed by water. I cannot urge upon you too strongly, general, the necessity for sending as soon as practicable re-enforcements of infantry.

In the same letter I advised you that—

Sergeant Floyd, of Captain [J.] Westcott's company, reported that from the old light-house he could distinctly see a very large number of men on both decks of a large transport steamer, which was anchored not more than half a mile from where he was.

On the 1st instant three large transports entered the river, and at 2 p. m. three gunboats engaged our batteries and were repulsed after an hour's fight. I then dispatched an order to Captain Dunham, commanding at Yellow Bluff, from which I copy the following expressions:

Three large transports have just come into the river, all crowded with troops. There are also seven gunboats, making in all ten vessels. The fact of their concentrating here so many vessels and troops is sufficient evidence of their intention to land a large force. You will therefore dismount the three cavalry companies under your command and send them over to-night by the steamer.

During the engagement between the gunboats and our batteries the enemy commenced landing infantry and artillery at Mayport Mills. Of this fact I informed you in the same telegram reporting the engagement. I also dispatched an order to Captain [Joseph L.] Dunham, from which I copy the material portion:

The enemy landed this afternoon at Mayport Mills about 3,000 men; also artillery. You will repair without delay to these headquarters with your whole command. We need your artillery immediately.

The cavalry companies dismounted, numbering about 110 men, were sent without delay; the artillery was not sent. It is proper, however, to add that his horses were at a distance and his caissons not with his pieces, and both time and means of transportation were very limited. Of these facts I was not aware when the order was sent. When I became aware—through a letter from Captain Dunham—that the artillery could not be obtained, I then wrote him a further order, which was sent him by the messenger bringing his letter, directing him to send over immediately all the men he could spare, and that I would do my utmost to arm them, so that they might act as infantry. To this I received no reply. This was written at 3 a. m. on the 2d instant.

At an early hour on the 2d instant intelligence was received from Captain [W. E.] Chambers, commanding a squadron of cavalry, that during the preceding night the enemy had landed in considerable force at Greenfield and were still rapidly landing. I immediately informed Major [T. W.] Brevard, commanding the infantry in rear of the batteries, of the intelligence received, and directed him to place his forces in line of battle upon the position previously pointed out to him and so to remain until further orders. I could distinctly see from my position at the battery the landing of the enemy. The troops were transferred from Mayport Mills to Greenfield, as the transports were plying between the mill and the mouth of Pablo Creek and thence up the creek in launches. I immediately directed Captain Chambers to annoy them as much as possible when they commenced advancing, and, if possible, to hold them in check, it being impossible to prevent the landing without field artillery, as they were under cover of their guns.

Captain Chambers proceeded to deploy his men as skirmishers as advantageously as the circumstances would permit. After some time he informed me that the enemy had commenced their advance in the following order, viz: Two hundred skirmishers in front, with a reserve; then their advance of three companies, and in rear their main column of 2,500 men; also artillery. Captain Chambers, after holding his position as long as he considered he could do so without being flanked, informed me that

he had commenced falling back. This was about 1 p. m. From my position at the batteries I perceived that the landing still rapidly progressed after Captain Chambers fell back and continued for several hours, so that Captain Chambers could not have seen the full number, as men were landed in large numbers after he left the position from which his estimate was made. I communicated constantly with Captain Chambers and Major Brevard, receiving information from the former and conveying to the latter the result of my observations and sending such directions as were considered necessary from time to time. Captain Chambers was compelled to fall back steadily before the enemy, and finding that his camp would soon fall into their hands, burned his tents and other property. He still kept me informed of his position and that of the enemy, and his couriers informed me that the enemy were bringing field artillery with them.

About this time a messenger came from Major Brevard, asking leave to proceed with his command in the direction of the enemy and contest his passage through the swamps, of which there were a few between them and the batteries. I perceived that this was our best chance to annoy the enemy with any effect and granted the leave asked. Before Major Brevard could move, however, intelligence was received from Captain Chambers that the enemy were now coming in two columns—one on the road as heretofore and the other much farther to the right. This second column had crossed Mount Pleasant Creek, and both columns moved apace with each other, guided by signal sounds. Major Brevard was now directed to remain in his present position. Shortly after this further intelligence came from Captain Chambers that the enemy had passed through his camp and were within a few miles of the infantry, in rear of the batteries under Major Brevard. It was now growing late, and Captain Chambers was directed to fall back nearer to Major Brevard's position, as there was every indication that the enemy would make no halt, and it was desired to have his men in sufficient proximity to place them as circumstances should require when the enemy came up. I also sent out from the batteries a detachment of 45 men, leaving only four gun detachments at the bluff. Deeming it necessary to strengthen the infantry, Captain [W.] Stephens, with his own company and this detachment, was directed to take position considerably to the left of Major Brevard's line, as it was now tolerably certain that one of the columns of the enemy would follow the river as nearly as possible, in order that the advantage to them of their guns upon their shipping would be greater. The enemy now ceased their march.

I now perceived that with the greatly superior forces brought against us it would be impossible to successfully, or with any hope of success, make a stand against them. Our forces in rear did not number more than 500 men, including the detachment sent from the batteries. This detachment was partially armed with the almost useless arms turned over by Captain Dickison. Captain [W. H.] Milton was, in effect, unprovided with ammunition, and Captain Chambers reported the ammunition of his squadron damaged by the rain, which fell constantly during the day. This was not, therefore, an efficient force. I had only four gun detachments at the batteries. The enemy had, by report of Mr. Haynes (in every respect a reliable man), 3,000 men; also artillery. By the estimate of Captain Chambers they had 2,500 men in their main column (also artillery) at the time he was forced to fall back from Greenfield, and for four hours after Captain Chambers had fallen back from my position at the batteries I could distinctly perceive that rapid landing was still in progress. From the number of boats used and the

rapidity with which they plied between the vessels and the landing I estimated that they could not have landed less after Captain Chambers had fallen back than 300 men per hour. Therefore, at the very smallest estimate, not less than 1,000 men were landed after Captain Chambers had left the ground. Against this force it was simply impossible to hold the batteries. I therefore called a conference of the officers at the batteries. Captain [John C.] Richard, Lieutenant Stuart, and myself were present, and the question of the practicability of holding the place was discussed. The opinion was unanimous that our forces were not sufficient to resist those against us in our rear. I then sent a courier to Major Brevard, informing him of our conference at the batteries, and requesting him to procure an expression of opinion from himself and the officers commanding companies outside the batteries. In the mean time, however, I understood a conference had been held by the several captains under Major Brevard, sustaining unanimously the opinion that the forces there were insufficient to repel the enemy in front. At 9 p. m. the post was reluctantly abandoned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. F. HOPKINS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,
Comdg. Department of Middle and Eastern Florida.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully referred for the information of the commanding general. While I impute no want of courage to the officer in command, I consider that he mistook his duty as an officer in not making a personal reconnaissance of the enemy, their strength, position, &c., and in not resisting with the whole force at his command their approach to his works. If overpowered by actual conflict with the enemy it was then the duty of Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins to have spiked his guns and destroyed his ammunition and retire in the best order he could. Neither of these seems to have been done. The evacuation seems to have taken place some eighteen or twenty hours before the approach of the enemy by land. The guns were not spiked, nor the ammunition, of which there was a large quantity, destroyed.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

—

HEADQUARTERS APALACHICOLA RIVER DEFENSES,
Alum Bluff, Fla., December 24, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to state, for the information of the commanding general, that his communication of November 3, through General Finegan, has been received. In reply, I inclose my demand for a court of inquiry and the decision of the court. Brigadier-General Finegan says in his report to you that I mistook my "duty as an officer in not making a personal reconnaissance of the enemy, their strength, position," &c. In reply to this I assert that I did make a personal reconnaissance of the enemy with a glass from the batteries, and could plainly and distinctly see the men as they disembarked from the transports into smaller boats and were conveyed up to the landing in Pablo Creek; and from the number that I saw land I was convinced that unless I made a retreat my small command would be captured, as the guns from the bat-

teries afforded no protection to the rear. In regard to not spiking the guns and destroying the ammunition, I did save as much of the ammunition as I could get transportation for, which was only one wagon load. I did not break the trunnions of the guns because the noise made in doing so would have exposed our designs to the enemy. I did not spike them because I had nothing to do it with and did not consider it important, as they did not bear upon the rear or the direction which we retreated.

Hoping that this short explanation may meet with your approbation, I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

CHAS. F. HOPKINS,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff, Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

CAMP FINEGAN, *October* 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN, *Comdg. Dept. East. and Mid. Florida:*

GENERAL: As there have been expressions of opinion, and reports put in circulation based upon them, prejudicial to myself and the volunteers under my command in the evacuation of Saint John's Bluff on the night of October 2, I respectfully demand that a court of inquiry be called at the earliest day practicable, to examine into the facts of the case and the policy of the course pursued by myself upon that occasion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. F. HOPKINS,
Lieutenent-Colonel, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —.

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,
DEPT. EAST AND MIDDLE FLORIDA,
Camp Finegan, October 8, 1862.

At the request of Lieut. Col. C. F. Hopkins, late commander at Saint John's Bluff, a court of inquiry is hereby ordered, to convene at this post at 10 a. m. on to-morrow, to take evidence of the facts relating to the evacuation of post at Saint John's Bluff, with its armament and stores. The court will be composed of the following officers: Lieutenant-Colonel Mitchell, Twenty-ninth Georgia Regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel [T. W.] Mangham, Thirtieth Georgia Regiment, and Lieutenant [H. F.] Abell, Milton Artillery, as judge-advocate.

By order of Brigadier-General Finegan:

W. CALL,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

CAMP FINEGAN, *October* 11, 1862.

At the solicitation of Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins the court convened by Brigadier-General Finegan to investigate the necessity and policy of evacuating the batteries on Saint John's Bluff hereby append its decision, inasmuch as it was contemplated by Colonel Hopkins' demand for a court to investigate the circumstances relating to the said evacuation that the court should give an expression of its opinion:

The court, after patiently hearing the testimony adduced by the several witnesses, and after mature deliberation, give it as their opinion

that Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, with the effective force at his command, could not, under the existing circumstances, have made a successful defense of the batteries; and, further, from the evidence the court is of the opinion that the evacuation of the batteries was positively necessary for the safety of the men under his command, as an attempt to have held it against the greatly [superior] land force of the enemy would have inevitably resulted in the complete reduction of the batteries and the capture of the command. We therefore consider Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins wholly justifiable in the course he pursued in abandoning the batteries on the Saint John's.

WILLIAM D. MITCHELL,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Twenty-ninth Georgia, President of the Court.

OCTOBER 18, 1862.—Affair at Kirk's Bluff, S. C.

Report of Col. William B. Barton, Forty-eighth New York Infantry.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES ON THE SAVANNAH RIVER,
Fort Pulaski, Ga., October 19, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to state, for the information of the general commanding, that in compliance with his instructions I yesterday went up May River with steamer Planter, having on board one company Forty-eighth New York State Volunteers, Lieutenant Elfwing, and a detachment of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, Captain Gould, to Crowell's plantation, for the purpose of meeting the scout who had been sent up to New Bridge. Owing to the head wind and adverse tide, and the fact that the steamer did not reach the fort the night before until long after midnight, I did not arrive at Crowell's until 2.30 p. m. After taking the scout on board we started on our return, stopping for a few moments at Bluffton to secure a boat and to learn what we could as to the recent presence of the enemy there.

We found indications that a company of cavalry had been in the town during the day. On our way down, after leaving Bluffton, while passing Kirk's Bluff, where the channel is within half musket-range of the shore, a considerable force of the enemy, concealed in the dense thicket on the bluff, opened a musketry fire upon the Planter. The fire was instantly returned by both infantry and artillery on board the steamer, and I judge effectively also, as we fired a number of rounds of shell with one-second fuses (which exploded directly among them) and of grape and canister.

Meanwhile (as the boat, having been under full headway when the firing first commenced, had passed beyond the bluff) I directed her to be put about, and running back took a favorable position and continued shelling the enemy, who were now retreating in great confusion, gradually increasing the fuses as the distance widened, until they were entirely out of range. By this time night had come on, and as the tide was falling I returned to this post. The enemy's fire at times was very heavy, shots striking the steamer in almost every part, and two passing through and through her. It is very remarkable, considering the advantage the enemy possessed in being in a great measure concealed and above us and the exposure of our men, that not more injury was inflicted upon us.*

It affords me pleasure to state all the troops on board the Planter, as

*Nominal list shows 4 men wounded.

well as the officers and crew of the boat, behaved in the most commendable manner during this little affair.

I have the honor to be, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,

Colonel Forty-eighth New York State Vols., Comdg. Post.

Lieut. Col. W. P. PRENTICE, *A. A. G. and Chief of Staff.*

OCTOBER 22-23, 1862.—Skirmish at Coosawhatchie and engagements at the Caston and Frampton Plantations, near Pocotaligo, S. C.

REPORTS, ETC.*

No. 1.—Maj. Gen. O. M. Mitchel, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the South.
No. 2.—Return of Casualties in the Union forces.
No. 3.—First Lieut. Edward J. Keenan, Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserves (Infantry), Acting Chief Signal Officer Department of the South.
No. 4.—Brig. Gen. John M. Brannan, U. S. Army, commanding expedition.
No. 5.—Col. Edward W. Serrell, First New York Engineers.
No. 6.—Lieut. Col. James F. Hall, First New York Engineers.
No. 7.—Col. Tilghman H. Good, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry, commanding First Brigade, Tenth Army Corps.
No. 8.—Maj. Lorenzo Meeker, Sixth Connecticut Infantry.
No. 9.—Col. Louis Bell, Fourth New Hampshire Infantry.
No. 10.—Col. Tilghman H. Good, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry.
No. 11.—Col. Richard White, Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry.
No. 12.—Brig. Gen. Alfred H. Terry, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade, Tenth Army Corps.
No. 13.—Col. Joseph R. Hawley, Seventh Connecticut Infantry.
No. 14.—Col. John H. Jackson, Third New Hampshire Infantry.
No. 15.—Col. De Witt C. Strawbridge, Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry.
No. 16.—Col. William B. Barton, Forty-eighth New York Infantry.
No. 17.—Capt. Samuel C. Eaton, First New York Engineers.
No. 18.—General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.
No. 19.—Return of Casualties in the Confederate forces.
No. 20.—Brig. Gen. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District of South Carolina.
No. 21.—Capt. W. W. Elliott, C. S. Army, Ordnance Officer, Third Military District of South Carolina.
No. 22.—Col. C. J. Colcock, C. S. Army, Third South Carolina Cavalry.
No. 23.—Col. Claudius C. Wilson, C. S. Army, Twenty-fifth Georgia Infantry.
No. 24.—Lieut. E. E. Jefferson, C. S. Army, Nelson Light Artillery, Virginia.

No. 1.

Report of Maj. Gen. Ormsby M. Mitchel, U. S. Army, commanding Department of the South.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., October 24, 1862.

GENERAL: My third expedition to the main-land returned last night. The expedition was designed to accomplish the following objects:

* For reports of Commander Steedman and Lieutenant Phœnix, U. S. Navy, see Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 1, 1862.

First, to make a complete reconnaissance of the Broad River and its three tributaries, Coosawhatchie, Tulifiny, and Pocotaligo; second, to test practically the rapidity and safety with which a landing could be effected; third, to learn the strength of the enemy on the main-land, now guarding the Charleston and Savannah Railroad; and, fourth, to accomplish the destruction of so much of the road as could be effected in one day. At this season of the year I did not deem it prudent to expose the troops upon the main-land for a longer period.

The troops composing the expedition were the following: Forty-seventh Pennsylvania, 600 men; Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania, 400 men; Fourth New Hampshire, 600 men; Seventh Connecticut, 500 men; Third New Hampshire, 480 men; Sixth Connecticut, 500 men; Third Rhode Island, 300 men; Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania, 430 men; New York Mechanics and Engineers, 250 men; Forty-eighth New York, 300 men; one section of Hamilton's battery and 40 men; one section of the First Regiment Artillery, Company M, battery and 40 men, and the First Massachusetts Cavalry, 100 men. Making an entire force of 4,500 men.

Every pains had been taken to secure as far as possible success for the expedition. Scouts and spies had been sent to the main-land to all the most important points between the Savannah River railroad bridge and the bridge across the Salkehatchie. A small party was sent out to cut, if possible, the telegraph wires. Scouts had been sent in boats up the tributaries of the Broad River. All the landings had been examined, and the depth of water in the several rivers ascertained as far as practicable. Two of our light-draught transports have been converted into formidable gunboats and are now heavily armed, to wit, The Planter and the George Washington. By my orders the New York Mechanics and Engineers, Colonel Serrell, had constructed two very large flat-boats, or scows, each capable of transporting half a battery of artillery, exclusive of the caissons, with the horses. They were provided with hinged aprons, to facilitate the landing not only of artillery but of troops from the transports.

Owing to an accident which occurred to the transport Cosmopolitan during the expedition to the Saint John's River I found myself deficient in transportation, and applied to the commanding officer, Commodore Godon, of the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, who promptly placed under my orders a number of light-draught gunboats for the double purpose of transportation and military protection.

On the evening of the 21st, under the command of Captain Steedman, U. S. Navy, the gunboats and transports were arranged in the following order for sailing: The Paul Jones, Captain Steedman, without troops; the Ben De Ford, Conemaugh, Wissahickon, Boston, Patroon, Darlington, steam-tug Relief, with schooner in tow; Marblehead, Vixen, Flora, Water Witch, George Washington, and Planter. The flat-boats, with artillery, were towed by the Ben De Ford and Boston. The best negro pilots which could be found were placed on the principal vessels, as well as signal officers, for the purpose of intercommunication. The night proved to be smoky and hazy, which produced some confusion in the sailing of the vessels, as signal lights could not be seen by those most remote from the leading ship. The larger vessels, however, got under way about 12 o'clock at night.

After a careful examination of the map I ordered a landing to be effected at the mouth of the Pocotaligo River, at a place known as Mackay's Point. This is really a narrow neck of land made by the Broad River and the Pocotaligo, in both of which rivers gunboats could lie and furnish a perfect protection for the debarkation and embar-

kation of the troops. There is a good country road leading from the Point to the old town of Pocotaligo, then entering a turnpike, which leads from the town of Coosawhatchie to the principal ferry on the Salkehatchie River. The distance to the railroad was only about 7 or 8 miles, thus rendering it possible to effect a landing, cut the railroad and telegraph wires, and return to the boats in the same day. I saw that it would be impossible for the troops to be attacked by the enemy either in flank or rear, as the two flanks were protected by the Pocotaligo River on the one hand and by the Broad and by the Tulifiny, its tributary, on the other. Presuming that the enemy would make his principal defense at or near Pocotaligo, I directed that a detachment of the Forty-eighth New York, under command of Colonel Barton, with the armed transport Planter, accompanied by one or two light-draught gunboats, should ascend the Coosawhatchie River, for the purpose of making a diversion; and, in case no considerable force of the enemy was met, to destroy the railroad at and near the town of Coosawhatchie.

In addition to our land forces we were furnished by the Navy with several transports, armed with howitzers, three of which were landed with the artillery, and thus gave us a battery of seven pieces. All the troops were furnished with 100 rounds of ammunition. Two light ambulances and one wagon, with its team, accompanied the expedition.

I have no official report from Brigadier-General Brannan, the officer in command, but, having had an interview with Generals Brannan and Terry and with several regimental commanders, I am enabled to give you a general outline of the facts and of the results obtained.

First, we have learned the navigation of the Broad River, and have also ascended the Pocotaligo and Coosawhatchie Rivers, so as to obtain a complete knowledge of these two streams; second, a landing was effected rapidly and in perfect safety, but, owing to the ignorance of our pilots one of the large transports ran aground not far from Mackay's Point, which delayed the moving of the expedition three or four hours and gave the enemy full opportunity to make every disposition of his available troops for defensive purposes, and also to telegraph to Charleston and Savannah for re-enforcements; and, third, we encountered the enemy, as I anticipated, about 3 miles from Pocotaligo, and in two successive engagements drove him from his strong positions, and finally compelled his retreat across the Pocotaligo River, destroying the bridge behind him.

The march and fight continued from about 1 o'clock until between 5 and 6 o'clock in the afternoon. The officers and troops behaved in the most gallant manner. One bayonet charge was made over causeways with the most determined courage and with veteran firmness. The advance was made with caution, but with persistent steadiness, driving the enemy over a distance of more than 3 miles, and finally compelling him to seek safety by crossing the Pocotaligo River and the destruction of its bridge. The fight was continued on the banks of the Pocotaligo, but the coming on of night and the exhaustion of our ammunition, as well as the impossibility of crossing the river, rendered it necessary for the troops to return to their boats. This was done in perfect order and with great deliberation. It was impossible for the enemy to harass our troops, as they were on the opposite side of the river and the bridge was destroyed.

So far as I know all the dead and wounded were brought off.

Nothing whatever fell into the hands of the enemy, while they were compelled to abandon two of their caissons, with ammunition, which

was returned to them (the ammunition) on the banks of the Pocotaligo from our naval howitzers.

While these events were in progress the detachment under the command of Colonel Barton, of the Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, ascended the Coosawhatchie River to within 1½ miles of the village. A landing was effected, and the troops of Colonel Barton, accompanied by a detachment of Engineers and Mechanics, marched upon the village. When within about 100 yards of the railroad a train of eight or ten cars came up at high speed, and was received by a volley from our infantry and a discharge from one of the naval howitzers. As the troops were mostly upon platform cars, and very much crowded, this fire must have been very destructive. The engineer was killed, but the train was stopped in the village, and these troops were added to those already guarding the bridge, and this force made it necessary to draw off the Engineers, who were engaged in tearing up the track, having taken with them the tools required for this purpose, and the entire detachment fell back, under the protection of the armed transport and the gunboat. The enemy pursued, supposing the Planter to be an unarmed transport, but her heavy guns soon drove them back in disorder, and Colonel Barton, having determined, in his dash upon the village, the position of the bridge and of the depot, shelled them both with his 30-pounder Parrotts for nearly two hours during the afternoon. Before dark he returned to Mackay's Point, with no loss except the wounding of Lieutenant Blanding, of the Third Rhode Island, whose arm was shattered and his side pierced by a Minie ball.

I regret to say that the main body, under the command of Brigadier-General Brannan, suffered severely in killed and wounded in the three fights, which constituted almost one continuous battle during the entire afternoon.

I desire to acknowledge the deep obligations I am under to Commodore Godon, as well as to Captain Steedman and the other officers and sailors of the Navy, who accompanied the expedition, and to the officers and soldiers composing the expedition, who fought with distinguished gallantry and with signal success, and have earned the thanks of the Government and of the country.

I inclose a list of casualties, which I think is nearly complete, and from which it appears that our loss amounts to about 50 killed and 300 wounded.* The loss of the enemy it was of course impossible for us to ascertain.

A few prisoners have fallen into our hands, and we have every reason to believe that the enemy suffered severely.

The greatest activity prevailed on the railroad, and trains of cars with troops appear to have been sent from both Charleston and Savannah.

I have planned three other expeditions, but am so deficient in troops that I am compelled to recruit my forces after each expedition, and this delay is disastrous. I most earnestly beg for re-enforcements, that our blows may fall with far greater rapidity, and thus secure more perfect success.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

O. M. MITCHEL,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.*

* But see revised statement, p. 148.

No. 2.

Return of Casualties in the Union forces in the skirmish at Coosawhatchie and engagements at the Caston and Frampton Plantations, near Pocotaligo, S. C., October 22, 1862.

[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, &c.]

Command.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or missing.		Aggregate.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Officers.	Enlisted men.		
6th Connecticut	.....	5	4	25	.....	.....	34	
7th Connecticut	.....	2	.....	27	.....	.....	29	
1st Massachusetts Cavalry (detachment).	.....	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	2	
3d New Hampshire	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	3	
4th New Hampshire	.....	.....	2	25	.....	.....	27	
47th Pennsylvania	1	17	3	91	.....	.....	112	Capt. Charles Mickley killed; Capt. George Junker died of wounds October 23.
55th Pennsylvania	1	3	.....	25	.....	1	30	Capt. Horace C. Bennett killed.
76th Pennsylvania	2	10	2	64	.....	1	79	Capts. Arthur Hamilton and Henry Wayne killed.
3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery (detachment).	.....	.....	1	2	.....	.....	3	
1st U. S. Artillery, Battery M (detachment).	.....	1	.....	9	.....	.....	10	
3d U. S. Artillery, Battery E (detachment).	.....	1	1	8	.....	1	11	
	4	39	13	281	.....	3	340	

No. 3.

Report of First Lieut. Edward J. Keenan, Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserves (Infantry), Acting Chief Signal Officer Department of the South.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., October —, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that on the 18th instant I was informed by Major-General Mitchel, commanding Department of the South, that an expedition was being prepared to undertake offensive operations upon the main-land of South Carolina, and was directed to have a sufficient number of signal officers prepared to accompany it.

On the 20th instant, after another consultation with General Mitchel, I made the following assignments of signal officers and directed them to report accordingly:

First Lieut. G. H. Hill to report on board steamer Ben De Ford to General Brannan.

First Lieut. J. R. Findley to report on board gunboat Water Witch.

Second Lieut. F. E. Town to report on board gunboat Paul Jones.

Second Lieut. T. L. Hatfield to report on board gunboat Marblehead.

Second Lieut. W. H. Hamner to report on board gunboat Conemaugh.

Second Lieut. T. C. Vidal to report on board steamer Planter.

Second Lieut. C. F. Cross to report on board steamer Boston.

At midnight of the 21st instant the expedition got under way and proceeded up Broad and Coosawhatchie Rivers. At daylight on the morning of 22d the vessels anchored in the Coosawhatchie River, off the mouth of Pocotaligo, and the troops were ordered to disembark, which having been accomplished, they were pushed forward toward the railroad running between Charleston and Savannah, without, until they had marched 6 miles, encountering any opposition; here, however, the enemy made a stand; fire was opened by our artillery and briskly replied to by that of the enemy, who were posted in a thick wood. After an engagement of nearly an hour the enemy fell back to the north side of the creek, destroying the bridge in their retreat. Here they made another stand at a place called Frampton, but after a resistance of about two hours retreated to the east side of Pocotaligo, 10 miles from where our forces had landed, destroying also this bridge. At this point they had prepared rifle pits and were heavily re-enforced, and the engagement was renewed with great energy upon both sides. Night coming on our troops were ordered to retire, reaching the landing at the mouth of the Pocotaligo at about 4 o'clock on the morning of the 23d. The nature of the ground, thickly wooded, prevented any use of signals in the battles, but they were extensively and with much advantage used in the debarkation and embarkation of the troops and while on the way between the gunboats. Lieutenants Hill and Cross accompanied the column upon shore, the former in the action acting as aide to Brigadier-General Brannan, who acknowledges Lieutenant Hill's services in his official report; the latter to Brigadier-General Terry. Lieutenant Vidal accompanied Col. W. B. Barton, with the Forty-eighth Regiment New York Volunteers and a detachment of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, up the Coosawhatchie on board the Planter, and when that force landed accompanied it on shore. Near the railroad they were met and fired upon by a heavy force of the enemy, when they fell back and embarked again upon the Planter. The other signal officers remained under orders upon the gunboats. Our loss in killed, wounded, and missing was 419.* Lieuts. G. H. Hill and J. R. Findley, acting signal officers, have received communications from the commanding officers of their respective regiments informing them that their names have been presented to the Governor of Pennsylvania for promotion to captaincies, their former captains having both been killed in the engagement; they have made application to be relieved from signal duty. By the death of Major-General Mitchel, Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan is now in command of this department. By his direction I have placed a signal officer, Lieut. Paul Brodie, upon the flag-ship Wabash for the purpose of facilitating communication between Admiral DuPont and General Brannan. By Special Orders, No. 345, Private Charles D. Chamberlain, Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers, was relieved from signal duty and has rejoined his company, and Private William Morford, of Company G, Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers, has been detailed in his stead. Lieut. T. P. Rushby is in general hospital, and Lieut. Gustavus Dana has been assigned to duty at Kane Island.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. J. KEENAN,

1st Lieut., 11*th P. R. C., and Actg. Chief Signal Officer D. S.*

Maj. A. J. MYER,
Signal Officer, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.

* But see revised statement, p. 148.

No. 4.

Reports of Brig. Gen. John M. Brannan, U. S. Army, commanding expedition.

HEADQUARTERS EXPEDITIONARY FORCES,
U. S. Transport Ben De Ford, October 24, 1862.

COLONEL: In accordance with instructions received from Headquarters Department of the South, I assumed command of the following forces, ordered to destroy the railroad and railroad bridges on the Charleston and Savannah line:

A portion of the First Brigade (Brannan's), Col. J. L. Chatfield, Sixth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, commanding, effective strength 2,000; a portion of Second Brigade, Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry commanding, effective strength 1,410; detachment of Third Regiment Rhode Island Volunteers, Colonel Brown commanding, effective strength 300; detachment of Forty-eighth Regiment New York State Volunteers, Colonel Barton commanding, effective strength 300; detachment of First Massachusetts Cavalry, Capt. L. Richmond commanding, effective strength 108; section of First U. S. Artillery, Lieut. G. V. Henry commanding, effective strength 40; section of Third U. S. Artillery, Lieut. E. Gittings commanding, effective strength 40; detachment of New York Volunteer Engineers, Lieutenant-Colonel Hall commanding, effective strength 250. Total effective strength, 4,448 men.

With this command I left Hilton Head, S. C., on the evening of October 21, and, proceeding up Broad River, arrived off Pocotaligo Creek at 4.30 a. m. with the transport Ben De Ford and the gunboat Paul Jones. Col. William B. Barton, Forty-eighth Regiment New York State Volunteers, 50 men of the Volunteer Engineer Corps, and 50 men of the Third Rhode Island Volunteers, in accordance with my order, delivered early that morning, proceeded direct to the Coosawhatchie River, to destroy the railroad and railroad bridges in that vicinity. The other gunboats and transports did not all arrive until about 8 a. m. on October 22. I immediately effected a landing of my artillery and infantry at Mackay's Point, at the junction of Pocotaligo and Tulifiny Rivers. I advanced without delay in the direction of Pocotaligo Bridge, sending back the transports Flora and Darlington to Port Royal Island for the cavalry, the First Brigade being in advance, with a section from the First U. S. Artillery, followed by the Second Brigade, with Colonel Brown's command, the section of the Third U. S. Artillery and three boat howitzers, which Captain Steedman, commanding the naval forces, kindly furnished for this occasion, and a detachment of 45 men from the Third Rhode Island Volunteer Artillery, under Captain Comstock, of that regiment.

On advancing about 5½ miles and debouching upon an open rolling country the rebels opened upon us with a field battery from a position on the plantation known as Caston's. I immediately caused the First Brigade to deploy, and, bringing my artillery to the front, drove the rebels from this position. They, however, destroyed all small bridges in the vicinity, causing much delay in my advance. These, with the aid of the Engineer Corps, were reconstructed as we advanced, and I followed up the retreat of the rebels with all the haste practicable. I had advanced about 1¼ miles farther, when a battery again opened on us from a position on the plantation called Frampton. The rebels here had every advantage of ground, being ensconced in a wood, with a deep

swamp in front, passable only by a narrow causeway, on which the bridge had been destroyed, while, on our side of the swamp and along the entire front and flanks of the enemy (extending to the swamps), was an impervious thicket, intersected by a deep water-ditch, and passable only by a narrow road. Into this wood the rebels threw a most terrific fire of grape, shot, shell, canister, and musket balls, killing and wounding great numbers of my command. Here the ammunition for the field pieces fell short, and, though the infantry acted with great courage and determination, they were twice driven out of the woods with great slaughter by the overwhelming fire of the enemy, whose missiles tore through the woods like hail. I had warmly responded to this fire with the sections of First and Third U. S. Artillery and the boat howitzers until, finding my ammunition about to fail, and seeing that any flank movement was impossible, I pressed the First Brigade forward through the thicket to the verge of the swamp, and sent the section of First U. S. Artillery, well supported, to the causeway of the wood on the farther side, leaving the Second Brigade, with Colonel Brown's command, the section of Third U. S. Artillery, and the boat howitzers as a line of defense in my rear. The effect of this bold movement was immediately evident in the precipitate retreat of the rebels, who disappeared in the woods with amazing rapidity. The infantry of the First Brigade immediately plunged through the swamp (parts of which were nearly up to their arm-pits) and started in pursuit. Some delay was caused by the bridge having been destroyed, impeding the passage of the artillery. This difficulty was overcome, and with my full force I pressed forward on the retreating rebels. At this point (apprehending, from the facility which the rebels possessed of heading Pocotaligo Creek, that they would attempt to turn my left flank) I sent an infantry regiment, with a boat howitzer, to my left, to strike the Coosawhatchie road.

The position which I had found proved, as I had supposed, to be one of great natural advantage to the rebels, the ground being higher on that side of the swamp, and having a firm, open field for the working of their artillery, which latter they formed in a half circle, throwing a concentrated fire on the entrance to the wood we had first passed.

The rebels left in their retreat a caisson full of ammunition, which latter, fortunately, fitting the boat howitzers, enabled us, at a later period of the day, to keep up our fire when all other ammunition had failed.

Still pursuing the flying rebels, I arrived at that point where the Coosawhatchie road (joining that from Mackay's Landing) runs through a swamp to Pocotaligo Bridge. Here the rebels opened a murderous fire upon us from batteries of siege guns and field pieces on the farther side of the creek. Our skirmishers, however, advanced boldly to the edge of the swamp, and, from what cover they could obtain, did considerable execution among the enemy. The rebels, as I had anticipated, attempted a flank movement on our left, but for some reason abandoned it. The ammunition of the artillery here entirely failed, owing to the caissons not having been brought on, for the want of transportation from Port Royal, and the pieces had to be sent back to Mackay's Point, a distance of 10 miles, to renew it.

The bridge across the Pocotaligo was destroyed, and the rebels from behind their earthworks continued on the only approach to it, through the swamp. Night was now closing fast, and seeing the utter hopelessness of attempting anything further against the force which the enemy had concentrated at this point from Savannah and Charleston, with an army of much inferior force, unprovided with ammunition, and

not having even sufficient transportation to remove the wounded, who were lying writhing along our entire route, I deemed it expedient to retire to Mackay's Point, which I did in successive lines of defenses, burying my dead and carrying our wounded with us on such stretchers as we could manufacture from branches of trees, blankets, &c., and receiving no molestation from the rebels, embarked and returned to Hilton Head on the 23d instant.

Facts tend to show that the rebels were perfectly acquainted with all our plans, as they had evidently studied our purpose with care, and had two lines of defense, Caston and Frampton, before falling back on Pocotaligo, where, aided by their field works and favored by the nature of the ground and the facility of concentrating troops, they evidently purposed making a determined stand; and indeed the accounts gathered from prisoners leave no doubt but that the rebels had very accurate information of our movements.

I greatly felt the want of the cavalry, which, in consequence of the transports having grounded in the Broad River, did not arrive till nearly 4 p. m., and which in the early part of the day would perhaps have captured some field pieces in the open country we were then in, and would at all events have prevented the destruction of the bridge in the rear of the rebels. Great praise is due to the brigade and regimental commanders for their calm and determined courage during the entire day and for the able manner in which they handled their several commands. Colonel Barton, Forty-eighth Regiment New York State Volunteers, as will be seen from the accompanying copy of his report, partially effected the object of his movement on Coosawhatchie; but, meeting with too strong a force of the rebels, was obliged to re-embark.

I desire to call the attention of the major-general commanding the department to the gallant and distinguished conduct of First Lieut. Guy V. Henry, First U. S. Artillery, commanding a section of light artillery. His pieces were served admirably throughout the entire engagement. He had two horses shot. The section of Third U. S. Artillery, commanded by First Lieut. E. Gittings, was also well served. He being wounded in the latter part of the day, his section was commanded by Lieutenant Henry.

The three boat howitzers furnished by Captain Steedman, U. S. Navy, commanding the naval forces, were served well, and the officers commanding them, with the crews, as also the detachment of the Third Rhode Island Volunteers, deserve great credit for their coolness, skill, and gallantry. The officers commanding these guns are as follows: Lieut. Lloyd Phœnix and Ensigns James Wallace, La Rue P. Adams, and Frederick Pearson.

The conduct of my entire staff—Capt. Louis J. Lambert, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. I. Coryell, assistant quartermaster, and Lieuts. Ira V. Germain and George W. Bacon, aides-de-camp—gave me great pleasure and satisfaction. My orders were transmitted by them in the hottest of the battle with great rapidity and correctness. To Col. E. W. Serrell, New York Volunteer Engineers, who acted as an additional aide-de-camp, I am much indebted. His energy, perfect coolness, and bravery were a source of gratification to me. Orders from me were executed by him in a very satisfactory manner. Lieut G. H. Hill, signal officer, performed his duties with great promptness. He acted also as additional aide-de-camp, and gave me much assistance in carrying my orders during the entire day. Col. T. H. Good, Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers (Colonel Chatfield being wounded early in the day), commanded the First Brigade during the latter

part of the engagement with much ability. Nothing could be more satisfactory than the promptness and skill with which the wounded were attended to by Surg. E. W. Bailey, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, medical director, and the entire medical staff of the command.

The troops of the command behaved with great gallantry, advancing against a remarkably heavy fire of musketry, canister, grape, round shot, and shell, driving the enemy before them with much determination. I was perfectly satisfied with their conduct.

It affords me much pleasure again to report the perfect cordiality existing between the two branches of the service, and I was much indebted to Capt. Charles Steedman, U. S. Navy, for his valuable aid and assistance in disembarking and re-embarking the troops; also in sending launches, with howitzers, to prevent an attack on our pickets while we were embarking to return to Hilton Head.

The fitting out of the expedition, as relates to its organization, supplies, transportation, and ammunition, was done entirely by the major-general commanding the department, who at first purposed to command it. I was not assigned to the command till a few hours previous to the sailing of the expedition from Hilton Head.

The reports of the brigade and other commanders, together with a list of the officers and men who rendered themselves personally worthy of notice during the engagement, I will forward as soon as received.

I have the honor to be, colonel, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. BRANNAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Lieut. Col. W. P. PRENTICE,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., November 6, 1862.

GENERAL: I herewith transmit the reports of Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry and Col. T. H. Good, Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, who commanded brigades during the late expedition, under my command, to Pocotaligo, S. C., and would beg respectfully to bring them to the favorable notice of the department for their gallant and meritorious conduct during the engagement of October 22; as also Col. J. L. Chatfield, Sixth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, who commanded the First Brigade until severely wounded, in the early part of the engagement, while gallantly leading it to the charge. Great praise is also due to General Terry for his care and unremitting exertions during the night of the 22d in superintending the removal of the wounded to the transports.

I also forward the report of Col. E. W. Serrell, First New York Volunteer Engineers, chief engineer of the department, of the part taken by their several commands.

Accompanying General Terry's report is the report of the success of Lieut. S. M. Smith, Third Regiment Rhode Island Volunteer Artillery,* who was sent up before daylight on the 22d to Cuthbert's Island, on the Pocotaligo Creek, to capture the rebel pickets there stationed.

In addition to those officers mentioned in my report of the expedition I have great pleasure, on the recommendation of their respective

* General Terry's reports say Third New Hampshire Volunteers.

commanders, in bringing to the favorable consideration of the department the following officers and men, who rendered themselves specially worthy of notice by their bravery and praiseworthy conduct during the entire expedition and the engagements attending it: First Lieut. E. Gittings, wounded, lieutenant Company E, Third U. S. Artillery, commanding section, who served his pieces with great coolness and judgment under the heavy fire of a rebel battery; Lieut. Col. G. W. Alexander, Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; Maj. J. H. Filler, Fifty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; Capt. Theodore Bacon, Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, acting assistant adjutant-general Second Brigade; First Lieut. Adrian Terry, Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, and Second Lieut. Martin S. James, Third Regiment Rhode Island Volunteer Artillery, staff of Brigadier-General Terry; Capt. J. P. Shindel Gobin, Company C, Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; Capt. George Junker, killed, Company K, Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; Captain Mickley, killed, Company G, Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; First Lieut. W. H. R. Hangen, adjutant, wounded, Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; First Lieutenant Minnich, Company B, Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; First Lieut. W. W. Geety, severely wounded, commanding Company H, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers; Second Lieutenant Breneman, Company H, Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; Private Michael Larkins, wounded, Company C, Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; Captain Bennett, Company E, Fifty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; First Lieut. D. W. Fox, commanding Company A, Fifty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; First Lieutenant Metzger, adjutant Fifty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; First Sergt. H. W. Fox, Company K, Fifty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; Private Peter McGuire, Company A, Fifty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; Lieut. S. S. Stevens, Sixth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, acting assistant adjutant-general First Brigade; Commissary Sergt. William H. Johnson, Sixth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers; Sergeant [Charles H.] Grogan, Private G. Platt, and Private A. B. Beers, Company I, Sixth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers; Private R. Wilson, Company D, Sixth Connecticut Volunteers; First Lieut. Edward S. Perry and Private William Crabbe, Company H, Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers; Artificer Patrick Walsh, Company B, First U. S. Artillery; Sergt. Michael Mannon, Light Company E, Third U. S. Artillery; Sergt. N. M. Edwards, First New York Volunteer Engineers, and Sergts. Henry Mehles, Lionel Auyan, and Fisher, First New York Volunteer Engineers.

I would also mention that I am much indebted to Mr. Cooley, sutler of the Sixth Connecticut Volunteers, for his care and attention to the wounded and his exertions in carrying them off the field and placing them on the transports.

I inclose a complete and accurate list* of the killed, wounded, and missing during the entire expedition, giving their names, rank, companies, and regiments, with a description of the nature of their wounds.

I have the honor to be, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. BRANNAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Department.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS, *Adjutant-General U. S. Army.*

---

*Embodied in revised statement, p. 148.

No. 5.

Reports of Col. Edward W. Serrell, First New York Engineers.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Broad River, S. C., October 22, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding the forces, that, agreeably to the orders of the major-general commanding the department, I reported to Brigadier-General Brannan this morning at 8 o'clock with 250 enlisted men of the Volunteer Engineers and 15 officers, constituting the engineer force. Fifty-four men and two officers were assigned to duty with Colonel Barton, of the Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, and furnished with tools and the proper appliances for destroying railroad structures. This detachment was placed under the orders of Capt. Samuel C. Eaton, of the Volunteer Engineers, and has not yet been heard from. The remaining forces of the Engineers were placed under the immediate orders of Lieut. Col. James F. Hall, of the Volunteer Engineers. I was assigned to duty on the commanding general's staff.

The line of march was from Mackay's Point, on Broad River, on the direct road toward Old Pocotaligo. The general direction is about north from the Point, and the road is on the right bank of the Pocotaligo River, and begins at the confluence of the Pocotaligo and Broad Rivers, and lies from one to three-quarters of a mile from this stream. The country through which the road runs is a rolling sandy plain, except at two points, where it crosses marshes and small streams, the first of which is about 5½ miles from the Point, and is on Caston's plantation; the second is about 6¼ miles, and the plantation is called Frampton. At both of these points serious engagements took place with the rebels. The Engineer troops were engaged from about 10 o'clock until after sunset in making and repairing several small bridges and keeping the road in order.

Lieutenant-Colonel Hall reports Sergt. N. M. Edwards, acting lieutenant, as especially worthy of notice for his efforts in repairing the bridge at Frampton under heavy fire and for his general efficiency.

The point reached by the troops was within a few yards of the road bridge over the Pocotaligo, on the road leading from Old Pocotaligo to Coosawhatchie. This bridge was destroyed by the rebels as they retreated over it into their earthworks on the easterly side. Timber for the purpose of rebuilding this bridge was prepared by the Engineers, and was ready to be put together when the retreat was ordered. This point is within about 1½ miles of the Charleston and Savannah Railroad. Officers in the advance report having seen the cars passing. A small lunette, that had been abandoned, was observed on the southerly side of the marsh on the high ground near Caston's.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,
EDWARD W. SERRELL,
Col. of Vol. Engineers, and Chief Engineer Dept. of the South.

Capt. LOUIS J. LAMBERT,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., U. S. Forces, Broad River, S. C.

—

OCTOBER 23, 1862.

I cannot too highly compliment Lieutenant-Colonel Hall for his zeal and efficiency in caring for the wounded of the whole army during the night.

Captain Eaton has just reported that the detachment commanded by him, under the orders of Colonel Barton, of the Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, destroyed a portion of the railroad at Coosawhatchie, and covered the return of the Forty-eighth New York by tearing up and destroying the bridge on the road back.

Your obedient servant,

EDWARD W. SERRELL,
Colonel Volunteer Engineers.

Capt. LOUIS J. LAMBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 6.

Reports of Lieut. Col. James F. Hall, First New York Engineers.

NEW YORK REGIMENT VOLUNTEER ENGINEERS,
Hilton Head, S. C., October 23, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report to General Terry concerning the part taken by the battalion under my command in the late fight at Pocotaligo, a copy of which has been forwarded to your headquarters. In addition to this report I would respectfully call your attention to the inclosed letter from Acting Adjutant Dalrymple and my indorsement thereon.* Lieutenant Dalrymple's services were most valuable, and he has proved himself worthy of the advancement he has received. It would perhaps be unjust to others to speak of any officer in particular where all did their duty so well.

In addition to the duties in the field I would call your attention to the voluntary labors in caring for the wounded. This duty was performed almost entirely by the men of our regiment. Sergeant Collins, of Company A, had the immediate charge of the men, and was untiring in his labors until the last wounded man was cared for. This work was done in an orderly and proper manner.

I know that many a blessing has been asked for the Engineers, who, notwithstanding the extreme fatigue of the day, gave the whole night to assisting their wounded fellow-soldiers. In this labor Acting Adjutant Dalrymple was ever present and most efficient.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES F. HALL,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

E. W. SERRELL,
Colonel of Volunteer Engineers.

NEW YORK REGIMENT VOLUNTEER ENGINEERS,
Hilton Head, S. C., October 24, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the safe arrival of the battalion under my command.

The missing man was found in the detachment under command of Captain Eaton. One man was slightly hurt by splinters, not, however, unfitting him for duty.

I would respectfully report that my battalion repaired the roads,

*Not found.

bridges, &c., and pressed forward with all the dispatch that was possible with the engineering tools and implements, which, in addition to their arms and equipments, had to be carried by the men. The bridges at the several points where they had been destroyed by the enemy were rebuilt and made passable. The putting down of the bridge at Frampton's plantation by Actg. Lieut. N. M. Edwards was done under heavy fire. By direction of Colonel Serrell, chief engineer, I prepared materials for rebuilding the Pocotaligo Bridge, the preparations for which were complete.

I have to report that the officers and men did their duty well, and after the arrival in camp they assisted during the entire night in caring for the dead and wounded.

The necessity of leaving detachments at various points for road repairs necessarily kept our force separated; but both in the advance and retreat these detachments rapidly closed up to the main body.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES F. HALL,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Battalion of N. Y. Vol. Engineers.

Brigadier-General TERRY.

No. 7.

Report of Col. Tilghman H. Good, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry, commanding First Brigade, Tenth Army Corps.

HDQRS. FORTY-SEVENTH REGT. PA. VOLS.,
Beaufort, S. C., October 25, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the First Brigade in the battles of October 22:

After meeting the enemy in his first position he was driven back by the skirmishing line, consisting of two companies of the Sixth Connecticut, one of the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania, and one of the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania, under my command. Here the enemy only fired a few rounds of shot and shell. He then retreated and assumed another position, and immediately opened fire. Colonel Chatfield, then in command of the brigade, ordered the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania forward to me, with orders to charge. I immediately charged and drove the enemy from the second position. The Sixth Connecticut was deployed in my rear and left; the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania on my right, and the Fourth New Hampshire in the rear of the Fifty-fifth, both in close column by divisions, all under a heavy fire of shell and canister. These regiments then crossed the causeway by the flank and moved close up to the woods. Here they were halted, with orders to support the artillery. After the enemy had ceased firing the Fourth New Hampshire was ordered to move up the road in the rear of the artillery and two companies of the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania to follow this regiment. The Sixth Connecticut followed up, and the Fifty-fifth moved up through the woods. At this juncture Colonel Chatfield fell, seriously wounded, and Lieutenant-Colonel Speidel was also wounded.

The casualties in the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania amounted to 96 men. As yet I am unable to learn the loss of the entire brigade.

The enemy having fled, the Fourth New Hampshire and the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania followed in close pursuit. During this time the

Forty-seventh Pennsylvania and the Sixth Connecticut halted and again organized, after which they followed. On coming up to the engagement I assumed command of the brigade, and found the forces arranged in the following order: The Fourth New Hampshire was deployed as skirmishers along the entire front, and the Fifty-fifth deployed in line of battle on the left side of the road, immediately in the rear of the Fourth New Hampshire. I then ordered the Sixth Connecticut to deploy in the rear of the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania and the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania to deploy on the right side of the road in line of battle and relieve the Seventh Connecticut. I then ordered the Fourth New Hampshire, which had spent all its ammunition, back under cover on the road in the woods. The enemy meantime kept up a terrific fire of grape and musketry, to which we replied with terrible effect. At this point the orders were given to retire, and the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania and Seventh Connecticut formed the rear guard. I then ordered the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania to keep its position and the Sixth Connecticut to march by the flank into the road and to the rear, the Fourth New Hampshire and Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania to follow. The troops of the Second Brigade were meanwhile retiring. After the whole column was in motion and a line of battle established by the Seventh Connecticut about 1,000 yards in the rear of the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania I ordered the Forty-seventh to retire by the flank and establish a line of battle 1,000 yards in the rear of the Seventh Connecticut; after which the Seventh Connecticut moved by the flank to the rear and established a line of battle 1,000 yards in the rear of the Forty-seventh, and thus retiring, alternately establishing lines, until we reached Frampton Creek, where we were relieved from this duty by the Fourth New Hampshire. We arrived at the landing at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 23d instant.

The casualties of the Sixth Connecticut are 34 in killed and wounded and the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania 112 in killed and wounded. As to the remaining regiments I have as yet received no report.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. H. GOOD,
Colonel Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, Commanding.

Captain LAMBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 8.

Report of Maj. Lorenzo Meeker, Sixth Connecticut Infantry.

HDQRS. SIXTH REGT. CONNECTICUT VOLUNTEERS,
Beaufort, S. C., October 24, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with previous orders, the Sixth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, about 450 strong, embarked from Beaufort at 1.30 p. m. October 21, and proceeded to Mackay's Point, where a landing was effected early on the morning of October 22, and the regiment placed under the command of Lieut. Col. John Speidel, Colonel Chatfield being assigned to the command of the brigade. We marched several miles into the interior, with Companies D and H in advance as skirmishers, until the enemy were met and the first engagement commenced.

The regiment, within a few minutes of the opening of the battle, was

ordered to the front on the left of the line, and soon after deployed, and advanced in line of battle into the woods to support a skirmishing party, where we were met by a terrific shower of shell, grape, and canister. The greatest portion of the casualties sustained by the regiment throughout the day was occasioned here. At this point Colonel Chatfield was severely wounded, and almost at the same moment Lieutenant-Colonel Speidel, while bravely leading the regiment forward, was also severely wounded, and consequently obliged to retire from the field. The regiment, shortly before the enemy abandoned his position, was ordered to move back and reformed in line of battle in the cotton field to the rear, when it again moved forward with the column to the front. On reaching the second battle ground we were ordered into line in the woods to support the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and remained in this position until the order was given to the command to retire, when we gradually fell back in line until withdrawn.

The casualties sustained were 5 enlisted men killed, 4 commissioned officers wounded, and 25 enlisted men wounded, several mortally.

All, both officers and men, performed their duty coolly, faithfully, and bravely, with scarcely an exception, and where all did so well it were invidious to mention individual instances.

The whole strength of the regiment was not engaged, owing to a portion being on picket duty on Ladies Island and at Capers' plantation, Port Royal Island, and not relieved in season to embark on the expedition.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LORENZO MEEKER,
Major, Commanding Regiment.

Col. T. H. GOOD,
Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, Comdg. Brigade.

No. 9.

Report of Col. Louis Bell, Fourth New Hampshire Infantry.

CAMP OF FOURTH NEW HAMPSHIRE VOLUNTEERS,
October 24, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit a report of the part taken by the Fourth New Hampshire Volunteers in the action of the 22d:

On coming under fire I was ordered to form close column by division, which I did, and the regiment remained in close column for some fifteen minutes, exposed to a very annoying fire of spherical-case shot. We then deployed on the left of the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. The enemy having been driven from his first position, I was ordered to form column by company in the wood on the right of the causeway and be ready to charge. The wood proved so thick that we could not move in it, and the ground in front being utterly impassable I deployed my regiment on the edge of the woods.

At about 2 o'clock I received an order to drive the enemy from the position he then occupied. I deployed five companies on the left of the road and four on the right and advanced in line of battle. After sharp firing on the left for a few minutes the enemy retired. Finding the ground impassable in front, I moved across the causeway by the flank. Three companies passed and formed in line on the solid ground,

while the fourth company (G) was ordered to halt and repair the bridge (which the enemy had partially destroyed), so that it should be passable for artillery. The artillery having passed over I deployed the whole regiment as skirmishers, and we acted as the support of the artillery from this place to the place where the artillery finally halted. After firing as skirmishers for a few minutes at the most advanced post occupied by the forces we were relieved by some other regiment, and I sent orders to have the regiment reformed in line. At this time I was temporarily disabled. Lieutenant-Colonel Sleeper moved the regiment to the front on the left of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment, where it remained for some half an hour, when Lieutenant-Colonel Sleeper was ordered to move the regiment into the road, where it remained a few minutes and was again ordered into the wood at the left.

At about 5 o'clock Lieutenant-Colonel Sleeper received the order to retire. I rejoined and resumed command of the regiment at the causeway. My regiment passed the causeway and took up a position in the wood on the right. Being ordered to act as rear guard, we moved (after the other troops had passed) to the ground used as a hospital. I caused all the scattered arms and accouterments to be collected as we retired and all other property I destroyed.

Owing to the large number of wounded in front our march was very slow. Before we reached the shore more than half of my regiment were at work conveying the wounded. I cannot refrain from mentioning that in many instances we found wounded men by the road-side with only one or two men with them, the rest of the men detailed to carry them having deserted them. No wounded man was left behind. My regiment arrived in camp at 4 o'clock in the morning.

I am proud to be able to say that I had no stragglers from my regiment and that no officer or soldier flinched.

I have the honor to inclose a list* of the killed and wounded in the Fourth New Hampshire Regiment, and also a list of arms and accouterments left on the field and now in our possession.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

LOUIS BELL,
Colonel Fourth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers.

Capt. LOUIS J. LAMBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 10.

Report of Col. Tilghman H. Good, Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry.

HDQRS. FORTY-SEVENTH PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS,
Beaufort, S. C., October 24, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers in the action of October 22:

Eight companies, comprising 480 men, embarked on the steamship Ben De Ford, and two companies, of 120 men, on the Marblehead, at 2 p. m. October 21. With this force I arrived at Mackay's Landing before daylight the following morning. At daylight I was ordered to dis-

* Embodied in revised statement, p. 148.

embark my regiment and move forward across the first causeway and take a position, and there await the arrival of the other forces. The two companies of my regiment on board of the Marblehead had not yet arrived, consequently I had but eight companies of my regiment with me at this juncture.

At 12 m. I was ordered to take the advance with four companies, one of the Forty-seventh and one of the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and two of the Sixth Connecticut, and to deploy two of them as skirmishers and move forward. After moving forward about 2 miles I discerned some 30 or 40 of the enemy's cavalry ahead, but they fled as we advanced. About 2 miles farther on I discovered two pieces of artillery and some cavalry, occupying a position about three-quarters of a mile ahead in the road. I immediately called for a regiment, but seeing that the position was not a strong one I made a charge with the skirmishing line. The enemy, after firing a few rounds of shell, fled. I followed up as rapidly as possible to within about 1 mile of Frampton Creek. In front of this stream is a strip of woods about 500 yards wide, and in front of the woods a marsh of about 200 yards, with a small stream running through it parallel with the woods. A causeway also extends across the swamp, to the right of which the swamp is impassable. Here the enemy opened a terrible fire of shell from the rear of the woods. I again called for a regiment, and my regiment came forward very promptly. I immediately deployed in line of battle and charged forward to the woods, three companies on the right and the other five on the left of the road. I moved forward in quick-time, and when within about 500 yards of the woods the enemy opened a galling fire of infantry from it. I ordered double-quick and raised a cheer, and with a grand yell the officers and men moved forward in splendid order and glorious determination, driving the enemy from this position.

On reaching the woods I halted and reorganized my line. The three companies on the right of the road (in consequence of not being able to get through the marsh) did not reach the woods, and were moved by Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander by the flank on the causeway. During this time a terrible fire of grape and canister was opened by the enemy through the woods, hence I did not wait for the three companies, but immediately charged with the five at hand directly through the woods; but in consequence of the denseness of the woods, which was a perfect matting of vines and brush, it was almost impossible to get through, but by dint of untiring assiduity the men worked their way through nobly. At this point I was called out of the woods by Lieutenant Bacon, aide-de-camp, who gave the order, "The general wants you to charge through the woods." I replied that I was then charging, and that the men were working their way through as fast as possible. Just then I saw the two companies of my regiment which embarked on the Marblehead coming up to one of the companies that was unable to get through the swamp on the right. I went out to meet them, hastening them forward, with a view of re-enforcing the five already engaged on the left of the road in the woods; but the latter having worked their way successfully through and driven the enemy from his position, I moved the two companies up the road through the woods until I came up with the advance. The two companies on the right side of the road, under Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander, had also worked their way up through the woods and opened fire on the retreating enemy. At this point I halted and reorganized my regiment, by forming close column by companies.

I then detailed Lieutenant Minnich, of Company B, and Lieutenant

Breneman, of Company H, with a squad of men, to collect the killed and wounded. They promptly and faithfully attended to this important duty, deserving much praise for the efficiency and coolness they displayed during the fight and in the discharge of this humane and worthy trust.

The casualties in this engagement were 96. Captain Junker, of Company K; Captain Mickley, of Company G, and Lieutenant Geety, of Company H, fell mortally wounded while gallantly leading their respective companies on.

I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of both officers and men. They all performed deeds of valor, and rushed forward to duty and danger with a spirit and energy worthy of veterans.

The rear forces coming up passed my regiment and pursued the enemy. When I had my regiment again placed in order, and hearing the boom of cannon, I immediately followed up, and, upon reaching the scene of action, I was ordered to deploy my regiment on the right side of the wood, move forward along the edge of it, and relieve the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. This I promptly obeyed. The position here occupied by the enemy was on the opposite side of the Pocotaligo Creek, with a marsh on either side of it, and about 800 yards distant from the opposite wood, where the enemy had thrown up rifle pits all along its edge.

On my arrival the enemy had ceased firing; but after the lapse of a few minutes they commenced to cheer and hurrah for the Twenty-sixth South Carolina. We distinctly saw this regiment come up in double-quick and the men rapidly jumping into the pits. We immediately opened fire upon them with terrible effect, and saw their men falling by scores. In return they opened a galling fire upon us. I ordered the men under cover and to keep up the fire. During this time our forces commenced to retire. I kept my position until all our forces were on the march, and then gave one volley and retired by flank in the road at double-quick about 1,000 yards in the rear of the Seventh Connecticut. This regiment was formed about 1,000 yards in the rear of my former position. We jointly formed the rear guard of our forces and alternately retired in the above manner.

My casualties here amounted to 15 men.

We arrived at Frampton (our first battle ground) at 8 p. m. Here my regiment was relieved from further rear-guard duty by the Fourth New Hampshire Regiment. This gave me the desired opportunity to carry my dead and wounded from the field and convey them back to the landing. I arrived at the above place at 3 o'clock the following morning.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. H. GOOD,
Colonel.

Captain LAMBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 11.

Report of Col. Richard White, Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Infantry.

CAMP FIFTY-FIFTH PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS,
Beaufort, S. C., October 26, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to orders from your headquarters, in regard to the

action of my command in the battles of October 22, I would respectfully report that after disembarking at Mackay's Landing my command was assigned its place, being on the left of the First Brigade, Colonel Chatfield in command. In this order it marched for some miles, companies being detailed from time to time, with orders to report to Colonel Good, commanding the advance. Near Frampton the command was ordered up on double-quick, which was promptly obeyed. At this point it came under a very heavy and destructive fire of shell and canister from the enemy's batteries. The order was received to form in column and advance; and, although the most of the command had never been exposed to a cannonade so severe and so sustained and men were falling rapidly from its effects, yet the order was executed with admirable promptitude and precision, the officers, with one exception, setting a noble example, which was imitated by the rank and file. The order was then received to get under cover for a time, while our artillery operated against the enemy's guns. Then the order was sent to charge. Together with the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers and Sixth Connecticut my command rushed in, and although the ground was exceedingly difficult, covered with a dense thicket, with a swamp in front, our men, with remarkable energy, at once overcame these obstacles, swept over the hostile position, and rapidly pursued the fleeing enemy. The pursuit was continued to Pocotaligo, where the enemy had again taken up a strong position, broken the bridge over the creek in his front, and while re-enforcements were arriving to his support opened a heavy fire of cannon and musketry. My command, having come up at the double-quick, was ordered into position on our left. In obedience to an order for two companies of sharpshooters to operate against the enemy's batteries, Company A, under command of Lieut. D. W. Fox, and Company B, Captain Shearer, were thrown forward. These companies, well armed with good weapons, went in with the greatest enthusiasm and their deadly fire soon caused the enemy's cannonade to slacken, and more than held their own in the contest with the enemy's sharpshooters. This, being carried on at short range, was quite bloody.

Company A lost among others Sergeant [Samuel] Herter, who was shot dead while taking aim, and its remaining sergeants, [Abram] Alstead, [Patrick F.] Hodge, and [Harry] Marlett, were wounded. These companies, having exhausted their ammunition, had to be relieved. First Lieut. D. W. Fox distinguished himself by the efficient manner in which he fought his men.

Company K, armed with the Springfield musket, was sent up to relieve. It was well led by Lieutenant Saupp and Acting Second Lieut. H. W. Fox. The latter in particular behaved well. The loss in this company is one that will be felt. It includes First Sergt. William L. Martin, who was shot dead, and Sergt. [G. E.] Leech, who was severely wounded.

Company D, Captain Lyons, and Company E, Captain Bennett, were also ordered forward to support our battery, but being armed with altered smooth-bore muskets their fire could not compete with that of the enemy's splendidly armed sharpshooters. They were brought off. These gallant men fulfilled every duty practicable to men in their situation. Company D fired as long as they could load their muskets, which after a few rounds became so foul that a cartridge could hardly be rammed down, and even then many of the cones were blown out of the seats. The experience of Company E in the matter of arms is the same as that of Company D. In the latter company the captain received a ball through his sleeve and four of his men were wounded. Captain

Bennett, of Company E, a noble, chivalric young officer, beloved by his men, was killed on the spot, and two of his sergeants, W. Benseman and [George P.] Parry, were severely wounded.

I trust that I am within the line of duty in respectfully claiming the attention of the general commanding to the fact that the usefulness of my command was limited by its armament. So far as it was equipped with rifles and Springfield muskets so far was it of account. I was compelled to withdraw gallant men and capital marksmen because the weapons they carried were worse than useless. True our bayonets might have counted for something, but that was the fault of the enemy, not ours. He did not wait to give us an opportunity to handle them.

Late in the evening I was ordered to withdraw my command beyond the second line of defense and from there to Mackay's Landing. This was accomplished in the best of order. My command remained there until all the troops had embarked, being the last to quit the spot.

I think I would fail in my duty did I not express the gratitude of the command to the general commanding the whole expedition for the gentle and provident care exercised by him toward the wounded. The hardy soldiers have found a new tie of attachment to their leader.

My second in command, Major Filler, manifested much bravery. Adjutant Metzger and Lieutenant George, regimental quartermaster, were of much use to me during the action. Adjutant Metzger manifested the qualities which should characterize the accomplished field officer, and both he and Lieutenant George were especially active in the transmission of orders and bringing off the wounded.

With much respect, I have the honor to be, colonel, your most obedient servant,

RICHARD WHITE,
Colonel, Commanding Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers.

Col. T. H. GOOD,
Commanding First Brigade, Tenth Army Corps.

No. 12.

Report of Brig. Gen. Alfred H. Terry, U. S. Army, commanding Second Brigade, Tenth Army Corps.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Hilton Head, S. C., November 3, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the troops under my command in the expedition to Pocotaligo on the 21st, 22d, and 23d ultimo:

My force consisted of 514 officers and men of the Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, under Col. Joseph R. Hawley, temporarily organized as six companies; 480 officers and men of the Third Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, under Col. John H. Jackson, organized as six companies; 420 officers and men of the Seventy-sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, under Col. D. C. Strawbridge, also organized as six companies; four companies of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, under Maj. H. Rogers, jr., and a section of Hamilton's battery (E), of the Third Artillery, U. S. Army. A detachment of the Volunteer Engineer Regiment, 250 strong, under the command of Col. E. W. Serrell, also accompanied the troops from this post. On arriving at

Mackay's Point Colonel Serrell was attached to the staff of the general commanding, and Lieut. Col. James F. Hall, upon whom the command of the detachment devolved, was ordered to report to me.

The embarkation from this point was effected during the afternoon of the 21st and was completed at dusk, the troops being distributed on the transports as follows: The Seventh Connecticut on the transport Boston; the Third New Hampshire on the Boston and the gunboats Patroon and Uncas; the Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers on the transport Flora and the gunboat Water Witch; the Third Rhode Island Artillery on the gunboats Marblehead and Vixen; the Volunteer Engineers on the armed transport George Washington, and the section of artillery on one of the flats constructed for that purpose. After the embarkation the vessels of the expedition moved in their places prescribed by the order of sailing.

Between 9 and 10 o'clock in the evening I received a verbal order from the brigadier-general commanding to detail 107 officers and men to embark in the boats of the men-of-war, and proceed to and beyond Mackay's Point and endeavor to capture the enemy's outposts in that vicinity. In accordance with this order I detailed for this service 2 officers and 75 men from the Seventh Connecticut Volunteers and 2 officers and 32 men of the Third New Hampshire Volunteers. Captain Gray, of the Seventh Connecticut, with 95 men, was directed to proceed up Broad River, beyond Mackay's Point, and land in the rear of the pickets and cut off their retreat in the direction of Pocotaligo. The remaining 12 men, under command of Lieut. S. M. Smith, of the Third Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, were directed to proceed up the Pocotaligo River and capture the pickets upon Cuthbert's Island. I have received no written report from Captain Gray, but I learned from him verbally that, under the guidance of the negro guide furnished to him, he ascended Broad River some 3 miles above Mackay's Point, a distance much beyond the proper point for a landing, and when the error was discovered it was too late to effect his object. Lieutenant Smith was more fortunate; he landed undiscovered, and by a judicious disposition of his men succeeded in capturing 1 lieutenant and 3 men of the enemy, together with their horses. I inclose you Lieutenant Smith's report.*

Owing to the sailing signal being unobserved or misunderstood much confusion and delay occurred in the movements of the vessels on which my command was embarked, and they did not arrive at the point of debarkation until long after the anticipated time. The Boston, on which were my own headquarters, did not arrive until nearly 8 a. m. of the 22d, and the gunboats Marblehead and Water Witch were delayed until a very late period of the day.

Upon my arrival I found that the debarkation of the troops already arrived was proceeding, and I immediately commenced landing the men upon my own vessel.

I here received orders from the general commanding to form my own brigade in columns, right in front, immediately in rear of the First Brigade, and to put the whole force in motion toward Pocotaligo. On landing I found that the First Brigade, under Colonel Chatfield, with the exception of the Fourth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, had already moved forward, and that the battery of my brigade and the one company of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, which had arrived, had accompanied them. Lieutenant Henry, with the battery of the First

* Not found.

Brigade, and Lieut. Lloyd Phœnix, U. S. Navy, with three boat howitzers, here reported to me.

I immediately directed Colonel Bell, of the Fourth New Hampshire Volunteers, to move his regiment forward, and, as soon as my own brigade was formed, put them in march, the battery and boat howitzers leading, followed by the Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania, the Seventh Connecticut, the Third New Hampshire, and the Engineers. Finding that the First Brigade was some distance in advance, I sent orders to Colonel Chatfield to halt his command until my own men should come up. The whole force being united, Lieutenant Henry's section of artillery joined the First Brigade; Lieutenant's Gittings' section joined my own, and the company of Rhode Island Artillery, under Capt. J. J. Comstock, was assigned to duty with the battery of boat howitzers. The column was then put in motion, but immediately thereafter I received orders from the general commanding to halt, throw out pickets, and await his arrival. The point at which this halt was made was some 2½ or 3 miles from the landing. On the general's arrival the whole force advanced, marching by the flank. Approaching Frampton's, the sound of artillery was heard at the front, and I soon received orders to form column and move forward at the double-quick to support the First Brigade, then engaged with the enemy. I here detailed half a company of the Seventh Connecticut Volunteers as a hospital guard, and the remainder of the same company, under Captain Tourtellotte, to assist the boat howitzers.

In obedience to further orders from the commanding general my leading regiment (the Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania) was thrown into the woods, 200 yards to the left of the road, to protect the left flank of the first line, and the Seventh Connecticut and Third New Hampshire were deployed on the right and left, immediately in the rear of the batteries, which were maintaining a rapid fire. The brigade remained in this position for some time, the men lying down and thus escaping serious damage from the enemy's fire. Having received orders to that effect, I moved forward a short distance beyond the guns, while a charge upon the battery in our front was executed by troops of the First Brigade. The enemy being driven from their position, I was ordered to again advance, and I attempted to do so in line; but finding the ground in front densely wooded, and intersected by a marsh that could only be crossed by a causeway, the regiments were brought into the road by the flank. After passing the causeway and reaching the firm and open ground beyond I threw them again into column, the Third New Hampshire and Seventh Connecticut on the right of the road and the Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania on the left.

Having advanced some distance in this formation the ground again became broken by woods and marshes, and I was again obliged to bring my men into the road and advance by the flank. Soon after coming into the road I received orders from the general commanding to send one regiment to the front on the double-quick, and to post another regiment, with one piece of artillery, on an obscure road, running into the Pocotaligo road from the Coosawhatchie road, so as to protect the left of our forces from any attack from that direction. I sent forward the Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania, and went personally to post the Third New Hampshire and one boat howitzer in the directed position. Having accomplished this and coming to the front, I found the Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers and Seventh Connecticut already deployed on the left and right of the road, just within the edge of the wood which borders the marshy banks of the Pocotaligo River, beyond

which the enemy had taken position, the batteries being on the road a little in advance of the line. Soon after my arrival our artillery fire was much diminished, owing to the exhaustion of the ammunition, and the fire of the enemy correspondingly increased. I therefore ordered forward the flank companies of the Seventh Connecticut, armed with Sharps breech-loading rifles, to open upon them. This order was obeyed with alacrity, and such was the accuracy and tremendous rapidity of their fire that the opposing battery was completely silenced and the enemy's infantry were able to make only a feeble reply. At about this time the two companies of the Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers, under command of Captain Hicks, which were embarked on the gun-boat Water Witch, came up, and were formed on the left of the artillery, between it and their own regiment, where they did good service. When the enemy's fire slackened I gave the order to cease firing. As soon as this was done the enemy's again sprang up. I then commenced firing from the whole line, ceasing from time to time as theirs was controlled and again renewing it as theirs revived in consequence of the cessation of ours or of the arrival of their re-enforcements. During this time a considerable body of cavalry appeared on this side of the river, threatening our left flank. Colonel Strawbridge, whose regiment formed our left, promptly wheeled up two companies, opened fire, and drove them back. They did not again advance during the day.

Shortly after the fire was first opened I endeavored to ascertain whether the river was fordable, and for this purpose directed Colonel Hawley, of the Seventh Connecticut, to call for volunteers to examine it, and First Lieut. E. S. Perry and Private Crabbe, of Company H, gallantly offered to perform this duty. Advancing under the fire of both parties they reached the banks, and ascertained that it is one of the narrow, but deep and muddy, streams common in this region, and that there was no possibility of fording it.

At about 5 o'clock I learned from the general commanding that, in consequence of the breaking down of the bridge and the resulting impossibility of effecting a passage across the stream behind which the enemy had retreated, he had determined to withdraw his forces, and I received directions from him to cover the movement, maintaining my position until dusk and until all the wounded should be carried to the rear. The general at the same time directed the Fourth New Hampshire Regiment, then in the road, somewhat in the rear of the front, to form a line on the left and retire slowly. In pursuance of these orders I remained in position till quite dark, and until the wounded were brought in and I received orders to retire.

Prior to the reception of these orders I had relieved the Seventh Connecticut, whose ammunition was nearly exhausted, by the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania; and the Third New Hampshire, which was still at some distance to the left and rear, in the position where I had posted it, was brought back to the road, its right resting upon it; and the boat howitzer, under command of Midshipman Wallace, was brought to the front, when it fired the last discharge of artillery of the day. The regiments were withdrawn one after the other, successively forming lines to the rear to cover the withdrawal of each other, the cavalry occupying the road at charging distance behind the lines thus formed. On arriving at the first causeway I found the general commanding with the troops first withdrawn, and received from him orders to proceed at once with my brigade to Mackay's Point and put the regiments in bivouac as they should arrive. On my way to this place, while still between 2 and 3 miles from it, I met coming up that portion of the Third Rhode Island

Artillery, under Major Rogers, which had been on the gunboat Marblehead, and directed him to halt his command and report his arrival to the general commanding. As fast as the regiments came in at the point they were placed in bivouac, in brigade lines, at right angles to the road, and a fresh supply of ammunition was served out. At midnight, in accordance with directions received from the general commanding, Major Rogers' detachment of the Third Rhode Island and the cavalry were thrown forward as pickets, with instructions to fire rockets as signals to the gunboats whose guns bore upon the approaches to our position, in case of the appearance of the enemy.

After my arrival I made details from the regiments of my own brigade to aid similar details from the First Brigade, who, under the immediate direction of the general commanding, were bringing in the wounded. As fast as they were brought in they were placed upon the transports, both officers and men, although very weary, working with great zeal and cheerfulness to succor their disabled comrades. The reembarkation of the troops commenced at about 8 a. m. of the 23d and was completed at sunset, the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, three companies of which had been substituted for the Rhode Island detachment as pickets in the afternoon, being the last to leave the point.

In the afternoon several pickets and vedettes of the enemy were seen by our outposts, but they remained at a respectful distance and made no effort to annoy them.

During the whole of the 22d nothing could surpass the coolness and firmness of both officers and men of my command. Where all have done their duty so manfully it is difficult to single out individuals for special commendation, but I desire to express my thanks to Colonels Hawley, Jackson, and Strawbridge, to Lieutenant-Colonel Hall, and to Lieut. E. Gittings, wounded, of the battery. The courage and good conduct of all these gentlemen deserve the highest approbation of the commanding general.

The Forty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers was for a short time under my immediate command, and, although they are not a portion of my brigade, I cannot forbear mentioning the steadiness and discipline displayed by this admirable regiment during our movements to the rear.

I desire also to bring to the notice of the commanding general the gallant manner in which Lieutenant Phœnix, U. S. Navy, and the officers and men under his command, and the officers and men detailed to assist them, served the boat howitzers during the day.

My thanks are due also to a civilian, Mr. S. A. Cooley, the sutler of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment, who, under no obligations of duty, but prompted solely by motives of humanity, labored most energetically and effectively throughout the night, superintending the boats used in carrying the wounded on board the transports.

I am under great obligations to Dr. D. J. McKibbin, surgeon of volunteers, acting as brigade surgeon to the Second Brigade, for his unwearied efforts in behalf of the wounded, and to the members of my personal staff, Capt. Theodore Bacon, Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, acting assistant adjutant-general, and Lieuts. Adrian Terry, Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, and Martin S. James, Third Rhode Island Artillery, aides-de-camp, who conveyed my orders under the heaviest fire with a zeal, activity, and courage that left nothing to be desired.

I inclose the reports of the commanders of the regiments of my brigade.

I have the honor to be, Captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED H. TERRY,
Brigadier-General, Volunteers.

Capt. LOUIS J. LAMBERT, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hilton Head, S. C.*

No. 13.

Report of Col. Joseph R. Hawley, Seventh Connecticut Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH CONNECTICUT VOLUNTEERS,
Camp Hitchcock, Hilton Head, S. C., October 25, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I submit, for the consideration of the brigadier-general commanding, a report of the part taken by this regiment in the late expedition and the actions which took place near Pocotaligo on the 22d instant:

General Terry ordered me to furnish a force of 500 men, including officers, and, in accordance with verbal instructions, I organized them into six companies, commanded by Captains Chamberlain (first company), Skinner (second company), Gray (third company), Dennis (fourth company), Tourtellotte (fifth company), and Burdick (sixth company). Captain Dennis being unable to walk, the command of his company fell to Lieut. E. S. Perry. Capt. O. S. Sanford acted as major, Lieutenant-Colonel Gardiner being ill and Major Rodman absent on recruiting service. Capt. James A. Burns, acting quartermaster, and Capt. C. C. Mills, who returned from recruiting service after the force was organized, both waived all questions of etiquette and went upon my staff, the latter as adjutant, and rendered indispensable and constant aid in the field and elsewhere. Assist. Surg. Horace P. Porter, acting surgeon, accompanied us, Dr. Hine remaining in charge of the sick in camp. The other officers were Chaplain H. L. Wayland, First Lieuts. John Thompson, William E. Phillips, Edward S. Perry, and S. S. Atwell; and Second Lieutenants Wilson, Wildman, Hutchinson, Van Keuren, Barker, and Marble.

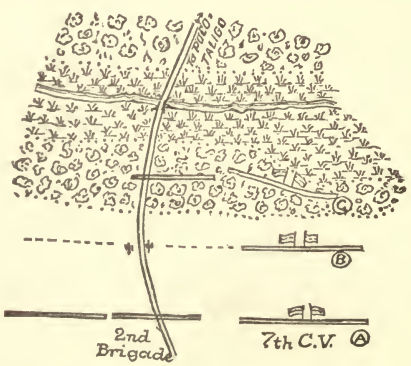
The entire force that left Hilton Head was: Field and acting staff officers, 6; non-commissioned staff, 3; company officers, 16; musicians and others (hospital attendants), 17; color bearers, 2; enlisted men bearing arms, 470. Aggregate, 514. This excludes a corporal and 5 men without arms, put in charge of our stores on the Boston.

We embarked on the Boston on the afternoon of the 21st. At 11 p. m., on the passage up Broad River, by General Terry's order, I detailed Captain Gray, Lieutenant Hutchinson, and 74 men, to whom were added about 20 men of the Third New Hampshire, under Lieutenant Head, to proceed up the river in boats, manned by the Navy and guided by two negroes, past Mackay's Point, and then landing on the main-land to cut off and capture the rebel picket, said to number about 60, on duty at that point. A barge with a howitzer from the Paul Jones accompanied them. They safely passed the point apparently without being noticed; but the negro in the leading boat with Captain Gray conducted them 2 or 3 miles beyond the proper landing place, where a causeway might have been reached and the rebels intercepted. This fact was ascertained by inquiring of the other negro in Lieutenant Hutchinson's boat

and the party turned about, but the favorable moment had passed. Daylight appeared before they got back to the spot and they kept on to Mackay's Point, where they found our troops debarking, the enemy of course having fled.

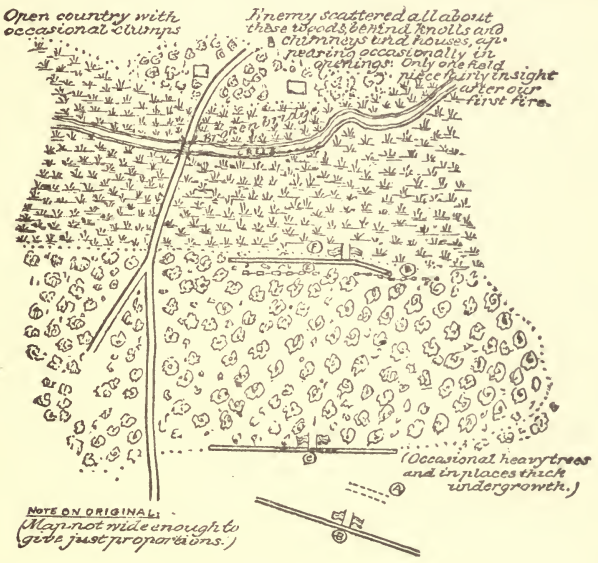
Lieutenant Smith, of the Third New Hampshire, who accompanied Captain Gray as far as the tug boat Relief towed the party, and then went up the Pocotaligo with 12 men, is reported to have been more successful, and to have captured several of the enemy.

The Boston reached Mackay's Point about 8 a. m. on the 22d, and the regiment promptly debarked and formed line. The Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania, Colonel Strawbridge, of this brigade, being already on shore, took the lead, following the First Brigade, Colonel Chatfield commanding. After the delays and halts, arising from causes of which I know nothing, the two brigades marched on. At about 12.30 o'clock we heard artillery firing in advance of the column, and moving on rapidly at double-quick we passed evidences of the commencing conflict, and by General Terry's order I detailed half of my fifth company, under Lieutenant Greene, as a guard for the field hospital being established. They did their duty faithfully for fifteen hours, and rendered great aid to the wounded, constructing temporary litters with saplings and strips of their own blankets, bringing off the disabled, &c., there being no occasion to resist the enemy. A few minutes after, by the general's order, I detailed the remainder of the fifth company, under Captain Tourtellotte and Lieutenant Phillips, to guard and help to draw the three boat howitzers. They did not fail in their duty for a moment. The remaining five companies, by the general's order, formed column by company and continued advancing. Approaching the two strips of thick wood, divided by a marsh and crossed by the road nearly at right angles, General Terry ordered us into line on the right of the brigade, and we halted. Advancing a few paces the brigade again halted (see A on sketch), and the men lay down, the enemy's artillery and infantry keeping up a lively fire, which more particularly endangered the regiments (Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania and Third New Hampshire) on our left. Some minutes passed, our artillery working fiercely, and the First Brigade, which had been hotly engaged, reforming its lines. A general advance followed, there being one brief halt (B) after jumping the ditch.



The thick and almost impassable wood was entered and the marsh soon reached (C), but the enemy had left the opposite bank. As the general ordered, we moved by the left flank until we touched the road, then counter-marched to bring my right to cross the causeway, which

after a halt we did at a lively pace, following the Sixth Regiment of Connecticut Volunteers. A rapid march of 2 or 3 miles followed, much of it at double-quick; but the men endured it remarkably well. The sounds of a renewed fight reached us, and we hurried along the narrow road through a heavy wood toward the front, where I was ordered to file to the right into the wood. I obeyed, changing direction a little to the right to go behind the reserve of the Fourth New Hampshire (A, second sketch), halted (B), reported, and was instructed that my duty was to hold the position and the marsh in front at all hazards. Moving by the left flank a little, and throwing forward my right, so as to bring my line more nearly perpendicular to the road, I dressed the line, halted



(C), and ordered the men to lie down, the artillery of the enemy sending occasional missiles in our direction, one of which instantly killed Private James Cook, of Company I, and wounded one or two others. I found near me a small reserve of the Fourth New Hampshire, and sending forward to the edge of the wood skirting the marsh I learned that more of that regiment were there deployed as skirmishers and maintaining a dropping fire. They returned word that they could hold their position if well supported. I informed their commanding officer, Colonel Bell, and rested, having no instructions to transmit to any other regiment.

General Terry soon ordered me to send forward our Sharps riflemen to the edge of the wood to work upon the enemy's battery across the marsh. I ordered forward Companies A and B, Captains Chamberlain and Burdick (Captain Sanford, acting major, superintending the movement), the men to be deployed at short intervals (E and E). There were nearly 100 of them, and they opened a fire of astonishing rapidity, with sights ranging from 400 to 600 yards, and I must believe with accuracy, for the enemy's field pieces, and even his infantry fire, were silenced in a very few moments. Again receiving General Terry's instructions the regiment rose up and moved in good line to join Companies A and B at the edge of the wood (F), and commenced firing

by file with the greatest satisfaction to the men. The officers cautioned them to elevate the sights properly and to fire deliberately. The Sharps riflemen were ordered to cease firing, that they might reserve some ammunition. After a time (the enemy being nearly quiet) I caused the bugle to sound "Cease firing," and the men promptly obeyed and were ordered to lie down. The moment any groups of the enemy appeared on the edge of the not very thick woods opposite or about the buildings or near the one field piece which we could see (the other had been drawn out of sight) our fire was opened for a short time and the Sharps riflemen were permitted to work at intervals. At one time I had 6 men from each company detailed to maintain such a fire as would keep down the enemy. Again and again the regiment opened and ceased firing, obeying the bugle calls as promptly as if simply on drill.

General Terry at one time desired us to charge across the marsh if it was practicable, and to send some one to examine the ground. I called for half a dozen volunteers, and thrice the number sprang up immediately. I selected 5, and after exploring they reported that as far as I ordered them to go (150 or 200 yards) the footing was very fair and they could see no creek. Satisfied that there was one I called again for volunteers, and Lieutenant Perry and Private Crabbe, eagerly offering, were accepted, and ordered to keep low and find the creek. Our men were notified and cautioned not to hit them. They went, stooping under the fire of both parties, two-thirds of the way across, and reported a deep creek, of the character common here, with muddy banks and low water. I sent the lieutenant to General Terry.

Though we prolonged the expenditure of ammunition as much as possible, I was obliged to report that (if any was to be reserved for future contingencies) it would soon be necessary to relieve us. We had some time previously heard a locomotive whistle during a lull, and there was repeatedly great cheering among the rebels, for which (their fire having been repeatedly silenced) there was no apparent cause, unless their re-enforcements had come up through the woods in their rear. Such must have been the case, for it required more constant work to keep their fire quiet and their rifles were getting a better range of our position; but they never showed any disposition to cross to us. The Forty-seventh Pennsylvania was ordered to take our places after a time, and as we moved, by the right of companies to the rear they promptly advanced and opened a hot fire.

By General Terry's order we again formed in line a few hundred yards back, and when the Forty-seventh Pennsylvania had taken a position back of us we filed into the road, and perhaps 1,000 yards to the rear filed to the left, and again formed a line perpendicular to the road, faced by the rear rank, our right resting on the road, while the Third New Hampshire, Colonel Jackson, occupied a corresponding position across the way.

After all the wounded and stragglers had passed, by the general's orders we took the road and proceeded to Mackay's Point, 5 or 6 miles distant, reaching it in about seven hours from the time we ceased firing. Our frequent halts were owing to regiments ahead and to the necessity of caring for the wounded. Upon reaching the field hospital all our wounded were attended to, and, weary as our men were, about 20 cheerfully volunteered to go back and assist in bringing along others.

We bivouacked at the Point, and during the night obtained a fresh supply of ammunition. In the morning (October 23) we embarked on the Boston, on which were also about 120 dead and wounded of various regiments, and returned to Hilton Head.

General Terry has already received a substantially accurate statement of our losses; but I append the official report of Dr. Porter.* A number of slight contusions and grazes were not entered on the list.

For every officer and non-commissioned officer (save possibly one of the latter) I have none but words of unqualified praise. The captains have made written reports by name of all privates who failed to keep the ranks throughout. The list is very small, and those against whom the suspicion of cowardice or desertion arises are very few indeed. Of the regiment as a body it is precisely true that it was regular, steady, promptly obedient, and fully under control every moment. I do not know what more I could have asked of it or asking could have obtained.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. R. HAWLEY,
Colonel Seventh Connecticut Volunteers.

Capt. THEODORE BACON,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Second Brigade, Tenth Army Corps.

No. 14.

Report of Col. John H. Jackson, Third New Hampshire Infantry.

HDQRS. THIRD NEW HAMPSHIRE VOLUNTEERS,
Hilton Head, S. C., October 26, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to present the following report:

Agreeably to Special Orders, No. 5, from Headquarters Second Brigade, dated October 21, 1862, I reported with 480 men at the head of the wharf at 1 p. m., and received orders to embark 100 men on board the Patroon and Uncas. The remainder of my command embarked on board the steamer Boston.

Between 10 and 11 o'clock at night I was ordered to detail 2 officers and 32 men to cut off some pickets of the enemy. One of the officers, with 20 men, reported to Captain Gray, of the Seventh Connecticut Volunteers. The remaining officer, with 12 men, with an officer and boat's crew from the Paul Jones, went in another direction and captured a picket. The report of Lieutenant Smith, commanding this detachment, please find inclosed, marked A.†

In the morning about 8 o'clock I disembarked, and soon after received orders to advance. A short time after our advance had engaged the enemy I received orders to form in line of battle in the rear of and a little to the left of one of our batteries, which position I took under a severe fire of the enemy. Most of their fire, however, was too high, and passed over our heads.

I soon received orders to again advance, and after advancing some distance was ordered to position on the left of our forces, with one piece of marine artillery, to guard against any attempt of the enemy to turn our left flank.

I remained in this position some time, and received orders to send forward the piece of artillery then with me. About dark I received orders to draw in my advance and retire from my position and take a new position, with my right resting on the main road, and remain there till our forces had all passed me.

---

*Embodied in revised statement, p. 148. †Not found.

After all had passed me and a company of cavalry, with one piece of artillery, had taken position in the road I had orders to retire. After retiring and taking a new position near the river I sent out, by order, a number of details, one of 100 men, to assist in removing the wounded. During the day 3 of my command were wounded.*

During the forenoon of Thursday, the 23d, the men of my command were embarked, according to orders received, and arrived at this camp during that night and Friday morning, when the last were landed.

During the expedition the officers and the men generally did their duty faithfully. I returned with three companies of my regiment on the Paul Jones; and would take this opportunity to present my thanks and those of my officers and men who were with me to the commander of the Paul Jones, also to his officers and men, for the kind treatment we all received while on board. All my officers and men who were in this expedition speak highly of the treatment they received while on board the gunboats.

Dr. Buzzell, of my regiment, was untiring in his efforts to make the wounded as comfortable as possible. My command is now all in camp, and ready and willing to move again at short notice.

The property captured by Lieutenant Smith is mentioned in his report. One of the fowling-pieces was taken by Serg. Nathaniel J. Campbell, of his company, who expressed a strong desire to have the piece. If it can be done, I hope his wish will be gratified.

With respect, your obedient servant,

JOHN H. JACKSON,
Colonel Third New Hampshire Volunteers.

Captain BACON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Brigade.

No. 15.

Report of Col. De Witt C. Strawbridge, Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTY-SIXTH REGT. PA. VOLS.,
Hilton Head, S. C., October —, 1862.

CAPTAIN: In accordance with Special Orders, No. 5, received from Headquarters Second Brigade, Tenth Army Corps, I embarked on board of the steamer Flora and Water Witch (gunboat) on the 21st instant, with 420 men and the proper number of officers, and proceeded up Broad River to Mackay's Point, where we disembarked, with about 280 men, on the morning of the 22d, and thence proceeded toward Pocotaligo Creek, and about 5 or 6 miles out.

By your order my command was deployed into the wood on the left of the road and remained there until ordered forward, when I proceeded through the wood in line, and, crossing quite a swamp, proceeded forward, in column of company, until ordered into the road; then receiving orders to push forward at double-quick to support the First Artillery, and occupied the extreme left, where my regiment was properly formed across the road leading to Pocotaligo, and there opened up a brisk fire, in support of the artillery, and, finding a large number of rebel cavalry were verging around on my left, I immediately prolonged my

* Nominal list omitted. See p. 148.

line and opened up a brisk fire on them, when they fell back. The two other companies then came up and were properly formed on the left of the artillery and commenced firing and continued doing so until the ammunition was exhausted, when I reported the case, and was ordered to fall back slowly and proceed back to the landing.

The officers and men performed their parts well, obeying promptly every order; our loss being 75 in killed, wounded, and missing. Of this number 12 were killed (2 captains), 62 were wounded, and 1 missing.

Upon arriving at the landing I immediately supplied my command with ammunition and then bivouacked for the night.

At 12 o'clock on the 23d I re-embarked on board of the gunboat Water Witch, and arrived at Hilton Head, S. C., at 6 p. m., and then disembarked and proceeded to camp. The men were considerably worn-out, but were feeling well in consequence of the victory.

I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. C. STRAWBRIDGE,
Colonel, Commanding Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers.

Capt. THEODORE BACON,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Second Brigade, Tenth Army Corps.

No. 16.

Report of Col. William B. Barton, Forty-eighth New York Infantry.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES ON THE SAVANNAH RIVER,
Fort Pulaski, Ga., October 23, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report my share in the recent operations against the Charleston and Savannah Railroad:

In accordance with orders from General Mitchel, received on the evening of the 20th instant, I left this post at 8 a. m. on the 21st instant with 300 men of the Forty-eighth New York Volunteers and 50 men of the Third Rhode Island Artillery (the latter under command of Capt. John H. Gould), with three days' cooked and seven days' uncooked rations, on board the armed transport Planter.

On arriving at Hilton Head I received instructions as to my number in the line of the fleet, and also directions to report to Brigadier-General Brannan, who commanded the expedition, on reaching Mackay's Point, for further orders.

Soon after daylight on the morning of the 22d I reported to General Brannan, on board the Ben De Ford, and was directed by him to proceed with my command up the Coosawhatchie River, as near to the town of that name as I might deem practicable, and, disembarking under cover of the gunboats, which were to accompany me, to move toward the town, and, if possible, reach the Charleston and Savannah Railroad, and destroy it at that point, and the bridge on it, over the Coosawhatchie. I was fully instructed, however, not to hazard too much in order to accomplish the above; but, if opposed by a force at all superior, to fall back under cover of the fleet.

There was some delay in starting, arising from the gunboats being well to the rear, which I improved in borrowing from Commander Steedman, on board the flag-ship Paul Jones, a 12-pounder Dahlgren boat howitzer and 52 rounds of ammunition, which proved of great

service to me, and for which I desire to return my thanks. I was also furnished, by General Brannan's order, with 50 men from the New York State Volunteer Engineers, under command of Captain Eaton, provided with the necessary implements for cutting the railroad, &c. We were soon under way, and had proceeded some 3 miles up the river when the gunboats turned around and came back, in compliance, as I was informed, with an order from the flag-ship. I, however, continued on my course in the Planter, meanwhile signaling to the flag-officer for at least one gunboat, in reply to which he kindly sent two, viz, the Patroon and the Marblehead, which followed after the lapse of a few minutes. The river at this point was very narrow and winding, but the water in most places was over 12 feet in depth at low tide. I found no difficulty, therefore, in reaching a point 2 miles distant from Coosawhatchie; but, it now being almost dead low tide, farther progress by water was rendered impossible by the Planter running aground. Throwing a few shells into the woods, I disembarked with my infantry and engineers as expeditiously as possible, taking with me the boat howitzer referred to above, in charge of Captain Gould, Third Rhode Island Artillery, and a detachment of 12 of his men. The swampy nature of the ground rendered landing difficult; but, losing no time, I advanced toward the main road, sending a request to the officer in command of the Patroon (the gunboat nearest to me and about 1½ miles astern), to cover the road in my rear as I advanced. I should state here that both gunboats were unfortunately aground, and were thus prevented from taking a position nearer to the Planter.

My advance reported squads of cavalry in sight as the main body entered the road, which it did at right angles to the point of disembarkation. The road proved to be an excellent one, hard and firm, and evidently repaired but an hour or two before, the dirt being still fresh, and the tracks upon it showed plainly that artillery, infantry, and cavalry had just passed over it.

I continued my advance toward the town, driving in the enemy's pickets and skirmishing the country as thoroughly as possible. When about 1 mile from the village the whistle of a locomotive was heard. I was informed by the contraband who had been furnished as a guide that it was the dirt train, which always passed at that hour, and which, he said, was well on its way to Savannah. A few moments, however, proved that he had misinformed me; for when the main body had arrived at a point within a few hundred yards of the town, and when the skirmishers had already reached the railroad track and telegraph line, the train was heard and seen rapidly coming down the road. I quickly placed my battalion in position, and as the train approached I directed a heavy and rapid fire upon it with grape and canister and musketry. This fire was very destructive. The train consisted of eight cars, six of which were platform, crowded with men, and two box cars, filled with officers. There were also two light field pieces on board. Many were seen to fall at the first fire (among them the engineer) and 25 or 30 jumped from the train. Most of them were maimed or killed, and the rest (with one exception) betook themselves to the woods and swamp on the other side of the track. We carried away or destroyed here about 30 stand of arms, mostly rifles, and secured one officer's sword and cap, and a stand of silk colors, belonging to the Whippy Swamp Guards. We left a number of the enemy's dead and wounded on the track.

I have since learned, from the Savannah papers of the 24th and 25th, that among the killed at this point was Major Harrison, of the Eleventh Georgia [South Carolina] Regiment, which regiment, with the guards named above, were on the train.

Immediately after the train had passed Captain Eaton, by my directions, set vigorously at work tearing up the railroad track, and continued thus until the retreat was sounded. After this occurrence I concluded, if possible, to push rapidly into the town and attack the troops while in the confusion of disembarking, and marched forward for that purpose. I had proceeded but a short distance, however, before I came in full view of the enemy's forces advantageously posted on the other side of the public road bridge, between that and the railroad bridge. They were flanked on their left by the river and on their right by a thick swamp, with three pieces of artillery commanding the bridge. They immediately opened fire upon us with their artillery and infantry, fortunately, however, for us, firing too high. I fired a few rounds in return, when (as it was now nearly night and the enemy's re-enforcements alone were double my entire force) I marched slowly back to my boats. During my retreat the skirmishers frequently observed and encountered small bodies of the enemy's cavalry, who were, however, easily driven off.

I directed Captain Eaton, of the Engineers, to destroy the bridges on the road in my rear, which he did thoroughly, thus, in a measure, hindering the pursuit. The enemy, however, made his appearance and attacked us with infantry and artillery several times during our embarkation, but in each instance we drove them off with serious loss, as they were directly under the guns of the Planter and Patroon. As soon as the steamer again floated we returned to Mackay's Point by order of General Brannan, and thence by way of Hilton Head to this post.

I regret to report that during the last attack of the enemy Lieut. J. B. Blanding, of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, at that time in charge of the Planter, was dangerously wounded in the left arm and side. He is, however, doing well. This was the only casualty on our side during the day.

It affords me great pleasure to state that every officer and man of my command behaved during the entire day in the most commendable manner, evincing only a desire to meet the enemy and regret at the necessity of retreat.

Major Green, acting lieutenant-colonel of the Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, and Captain Strickland, acting major Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, were especially useful. Captain Gould, of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, also rendered me most efficient service, as did also Captain Eaton, Serrell's Volunteer Engineers, all of whom displayed the utmost zeal, energy, and ability in all they were called upon to perform.

I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,
Colonel Forty-eighth New York Vols., Commanding Post.

Capt. LOUIS J. LAMBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 17.

Report of Capt. Samuel C. Eaton, First New York Engineers.

HEADQUARTERS CAMP VOLUNTEER ENGINEERS,
Hilton Head, S. C., October 25, 1862.

In compliance with orders from Col. E. W. Serrell, chief engineer, I have the honor to report that, by your orders, I reported to Colonel Barton, of the Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, on board the Planter, at Mackay's Point, on the morning of the 22d instant, with 32 men of my company (F) and 13 men of Company G, Lieutenant McKenna, of Company G, and Acting Lieutenant Browning, of my company, taking our arms, tools, and faggots, for destroying railroads and bridges.

My detachment was taken in tow by the Planter, and steamed slowly up the Coosawhatchie River, accompanied by three gunboats, until within about 2 miles of the town, where two negroes were taken on board, near a large plantation house, on the left bank of the stream. Within about 500 yards of this house the Planter ran aground near the middle of the stream, at this point about 75 yards wide. The last gunboat had stopped, and lay about one-half to three-quarters of a mile below. The tide was running out, and our boat being fast aground, we were ordered to land at about 2 p. m. The infantry were first landed and skirmishers thrown out, a boat howitzer, with a detachment of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, under Captain Gould, and the Engineers following. The landing was made on a miry bank, about 4 feet above the water at that time, and covered with tall sedge-grass, about 100 yards of which lay between us and the solid ground.

The Engineers were ordered to the front to open a passage to the main road, which was about 500 yards in a direct line from the point of our landing, and we followed it in a northerly direction nearly parallel to the general course of the stream. The road had been newly repaired that morning; low bushes and trees lined it on either side, with occasional open fields beyond. After marching about 1¼ miles a locomotive whistle was heard immediately on our left and front, and we were halted and brought to the front in line of battle just in time to see the engine unmasked from the trees and bushes that covered its approach from the south. The Engineers were on the right, and, at the command, delivered their fire with the other forces as the train passed loaded with troops.

I was immediately ordered forward with my first platoon to destroy the railroad and telegraph at that point. The remaining portion of the Engineer detachment moved on up the road, under Lieutenant McKenna, with the main body, a small party of skirmishers remaining at the railroad with me. As we reached the track a rebel jumped up from the opposite ditch and gave himself up. We had succeeded in tearing out two rails entirely from the track and five or six others partially, kindled a fire for burning the ties and warping the rails, cut down two of the large telegraph poles and cut the wire in several places, when cavalry was reported in our rear, infantry and artillery in our front, and we were ordered to fall back, taking our tools and arms, besides two muskets and one rifle belonging to the enemy. We fell back onto the road, and as the column filed past, marching in retreat, fell in with the balance of the Engineer detachment, and were ordered to destroy the bridges in the rear of the retreating forces.

Four bridges were destroyed by throwing off the plank and cutting the spans, only two of which were of sufficient width to detain cavalry and artillery. The largest was about 12 or 15 feet in width, with banks of about 4 feet in height. No further engineering duties were performed except to assist in repelling an attack made by the enemy as we were re-embarking.

We were all safely back at the Planter about 5.30 p. m., and as the tide soon floated her, got under way for Mackay's Point, where I reported on board the steamer George Washington; but finding that steamer about leaving on picket duty reported back to the Planter, and remained on board until morning, when I reported to yourself and Colonel Serrell on shore, receiving orders from him to report back with my detachment on board the George Washington if she should arrive before the Planter left; if not, to remain with the latter and be towed back to this post. In compliance with this order I arrived here at or about 3 p. m. of the 23d instant.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. C. EATON,
Captain, Commanding Detachment of Volunteer Engineers.

Lieut. Col. JAMES F. HALL,
Commanding Volunteer Engineers.

No. 18.

Report of General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.

SAVANNAH, GA., *October* 23, 1862—8 a. m.

The Abolitionists attacked in force Pocotaligo and Coosawhatchie yesterday. They were gallantly repulsed to their gunboats at Mackay's Point and Bee's Creek Landing by Col. W. S. Walker, commanding district, and Col. G. P. Harrison, commanding troops sent from here. Enemy had come in thirteen transports and gunboats. Charleston Railroad uninjured. Abolitionists left dead and wounded on the field. Our cavalry in hot pursuit.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[General] S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.

No. 19.

Casualties in the Confederate forces October 22–23, 1862.

[Compiled from the reports.]

Command.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Total.	Remarks.
Rutledge Mounted Riflemen	.....	2	.....	2	
1st Battalion South Carolina Cavalry:					
Company A	.....	1	.....	1	
Company B	1	9	.....	10	
Company C	.....	1	12	13	Eleven captured on picket.
Company D	1	2	.....	3	
11th South Carolina Infantry	4	15	2	21	One report has 8 wounded.
Company B, 1st Battalion South Carolina Sharpshooters (Captain Allston's).	1	7	2	10	Strength, 42.
Nelson's Battalion (Captain Sligh)	4	17	.....	21	
Beaufort Light Artillery	1	13	.....	14	One report has 14 wounded.
Nelson Light Artillery (Virginia, Captain [J. N.] Lamkin).	4	14	.....	18	One report has 15 wounded.
Charleston Light Dragoons	.....	8	.....	8	
Partisan Rangers (Kirk's)	1	2	.....	3	
7th South Carolina Battalion (Infantry).	3	22	.....	25	
3d South Carolina Cavalry	.....	5	1	6	
Company B (Marion Men of Combahee, Captain Heyward).	1	4	1	6	(Whether the numbers reported in the regiment are intended to cover casualties of Companies B and D does not appear from the sheets on file.) Strength Company B, 55.
Company D (Captain Howard)	.....	2	.....	2	
Total	21	124	18	163	

No. 20.

Report of Brig. Gen. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District of South Carolina.

HDQRS. THIRD MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Pocotaligo, S. C., November 4, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that about 9 o'clock on the morning of October 22 I was informed by my pickets that the enemy were landing in force at Mackay's Point from twelve gunboats and transports. I was notified at the same time that they were ascending the Coosawhatchie River with four transports. The command was immediately ordered under arms to march to Old Pocotaligo. I moved in advance to the telegraph office and made the following disposition of my forces: The Lafayette Artillery (four pieces), under Lieutenant [L. F.] Le Bleux, and a section of the Beaufort Volunteer Artillery, under Lieut. H. M. Stuart, were ordered to Coosawhatchie, a town 10 miles distant from my headquarters in McPhersonville and 5 from Old Pocotaligo. Captain [B. F.] Wyman's company [Company F, Eleventh South Carolina Volunteers], stationed near Coosawhatchie, and five other companies of the Eleventh Regiment Infantry, from Hardeeville, were ordered to support this artillery. Colonel Colcock's command of five companies of cavalry and two companies of sharpshooters had been recently notified to expect an attack at Coosawhatchie, and in that event were instructed to move to its support. Major [R. J.] Jeffords' [of Seventeenth South Carolina Cavalry Battalion] command of three companies of cavalry was ordered from Green Pond to the Salkehatchie Bridge. With the

blessing of a good Providence these combinations of my forces, scattered over an extent of 60 miles, were effected in time to foil the enemy. I also telegraphed to General Beauregard's headquarters, to Brigadier-General Hagood, commanding Second Military District, and to Brigadier-General Mercer, at Savannah, for re-enforcements, requesting those from Charleston to disembark at Pocotaligo and those from Savannah at Coosawhatchie. Capt. W. L. Trenholm, who was in command of the outposts, consisting of two companies (his Rutledge Mounted Riflemen and Captain [M. J.] Kirk's Partisan Rangers), was ordered to withdraw the main body of the pickets, only leaving a few important posts guarded. The force with which I first engaged the enemy consisted of two sections of the Beaufort Volunteer Artillery and the Nelson Light Artillery, eight pieces, under the command of Capt. Stephen Elliott; the Charleston Light Dragoons, Capt. B. H. Rutledge First [Fourteenth on register] Battalion (cavalry), Major [J. H.] Morgan; Capt. D. B. Heyward's company of cavalry; Captain Kirk's Partisan Rangers; Captain [J. B.] Allston's company of sharpshooters, and Captain [A. C.] Izard's company (I), of the Eleventh Regiment Infantry, Lieut. W. L. Campbell commanding; number, in all, 475. As one-fourth of the cavalry were horse-holders, the force actually engaged was reduced to 405 men. The force of the enemy was represented by prisoners and confirmed by the statement of negroes who had crossed Port Royal Ferry to the main-land on that day and been captured, to be seven regiments, one of which, I judge, went to Coosawhatchie.

I sent in advance a section of the Beaufort Volunteer Artillery, supported by Captain Allston's sharpshooters and two companies of cavalry under Major Morgan, to skirmish with the enemy, while I took position on the Mackay's Point road, near Dr. Hutson's residence, at a salt marsh skirted by woods on both sides and crossed by a causeway. After a short encounter with the enemy (in which Major Morgan, while at the head of his command, was severely wounded in the ankle) my advance force retired in good order to the main position. The Beaufort Artillery was posted in and near the road commanding the causeway, and the Nelson Artillery in an open field in the rear of the line of skirmishers, and screened from the enemy by the trees in front. A dropping fire of infantry first commenced, which was soon swelled by their artillery. Owing to the close proximity of the trees fringing the other side of the swamp I found that my artillery was suffering severely in men and horses, and accordingly, after holding my ground for three-quarters of an hour, I determined to withdraw to a second position 2½ miles in rear. This was done in good order, Captain Allston's sharpshooters and part of Company I, Eleventh Infantry, covering our retreat and behaving for the most part with great spirit. At the head of the road I was joined by Captain Trenholm with the larger portion of his company and Captain Kirk's. I assigned the command of the cavalry to him, and ordered my whole force to move back across Pocotaligo bridge and take up a position among the houses andscattered trees of the hamlet. The artillery was placed in position to command the bridge and causeway, the Charleston Light Dragoons being held in reserve. The bridge was ordered to be torn up, and this was scarcely done when the enemy appeared in sight and commenced a continuous and rapid fire of musketry and rifled guns. Lieutenant [F. T.] Massie, of the Nelson Artillery, could bring only one piece of his battery into action, owing to the original smallness of his company, now greatly reduced by death and wounds. Two pieces of the Beaufort Artillery were silenced by the disabling of the gunners; the remaining two kept up a fire to the close of the fight. The enemy's

artillery was entirely silenced and withdrawn early in the action. One piece of the Beaufort Artillery was most judiciously withdrawn during the battle and posted 300 yards on my right, under Sergeant-Major Fuller. It was retired by a cross-road, unseen by the enemy, and had all the effect of a re-enforcement from its new and unexpected position. It fired spherical case and the practice was excellent. At the crisis of the fight I ordered up the Charleston Light Dragoons. That gallant corps came forward with an inspiriting shout and took position on my left, which wanted strengthening.

I had been notified by telegraph that re-enforcements were on the way from Charleston and Savannah and Adams Run. The Nelson [Seventh South Carolina] Battalion, of 200 men, Captain [W. H.] Sligh [Company C] commanding, was the only re-enforcement that arrived in time for the fight, about an hour and a half before its close. As soon as this corps made its appearance near the field I ordered one half to a position commanding a causeway some 600 yards on my right to protect my flank and the remainder was deployed to the front to relieve my exhausted men. The arrival of this battalion gave me assurance of victory. I felt perfectly certain of success. The two companies sent to my right under Captain [J. H.] Brooks [Company H, Seventh South Carolina Battalion] were well handled; one was deployed as skirmishers and was subjected to a scattering fire. Their appearance threatened the enemy's flank and no doubt hastened his retreat. The enemy continued their fire until 6 p. m., when it slackened and ceased.

I then sent a squad of 6 men of the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen over the bridge to ascertain the position of the enemy. The bridge was in so damaged a condition that it was some time before the infantry could cross. The cavalry were obliged to make a circuit of 5 miles to reach the head of the road by which the enemy had retreated. This enabled them to retire unmolested. As soon as the cavalry arrived I sent two companies—Second Lieut. L. J. Walker, commanding Rutledge Mounted Riflemen, and Captain Kirk's Partisan Rangers—to follow up the retreat. I was reluctant to send a larger force, as I did not know the result of the contest at Coosawhatchie, and, from the telegraph wire being cut, was fearful it was disastrous to our arms. A locomotive was dispatched from Pocotaligo Station by my aide, Mr. R. M. Fuller, and 2 couriers by myself, to that point to reconnoiter, while I held my force at the junction of the Mackay's Point and Coosawhatchie roads, ready to operate either way. The cavalry companies had proceeded but 5½ miles in pursuit when they were stopped by a bridge completely torn up and destroyed by the enemy in their flight. This could not be repaired until morning. There were abundant evidences that the retreat of the enemy was precipitate and disordered; 100 small-arms were picked up and a considerable amount of stores and ammunition. The road was strewn with the *débris* of the beaten foe. Forty-six of the enemy's dead were found on the battle-field and road-side. Seven fresh graves were discovered at Mackay's Point. I estimate their total killed and wounded at 300.

The fight, from the first fire of our advance to the final retreat of the enemy, lasted from 11.30 a. m. to 6 p. m. We had ample reason to believe that our small force not only fought against great odds, but against fresh troops brought up to replace those first engaged. The entire command had been earnestly warned in orders not to waste their fire. This caution was urged upon them during the action by the commanding officer, his aides, and the company officers. I am satisfied from my own observation they fired with care and judgment, and yet

some of our men expended 80 rounds of cartridges in the battle. The close vicinity of the ordnance train, under its energetic chief, Capt. W. W. Elliott, enabled me to keep up the supply.

I beg to express my admiration of the remarkable courage and tenacity with which the troops held their ground. The announcement of my determination to maintain my position until re-enforcements arrived seemed to fix them to the spot with unconquerable resolution. The rapid and continuous volleys of the enemy's musketry were only intermitted while fresh troops were being brought up and while those engaged were retired.

The Beaufort Volunteer Artillery fought with great courage and their pieces were admirably served. Capt. Stephen Elliott, whose name is identified with the history of the defense of this coast by many a daring exploit, behaved with his accustomed coolness, skill, and determination.

Captain Trenholm, in command of the cavalry, again exhibited high qualities as a soldier on the same ground where he had won his first laurels.

Captain Edwards, Company B, First Battalion (cavalry), showed good conduct in the command of his company.

Lieutenant Walker, commanding the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen, displayed judgment and daring. His company were as steady as veterans, using their rifles with great precision and effect. When the battle was hottest I ordered Lieutenant Walker to take a squad of his men and assist the Beaufort Artillery to remove one of their pieces farther to the rear. This was most gallantly done under a very severe fire.

Lieutenant Massie, of the Nelson Light Artillery, was active and energetic in the service of his guns.

Captain Rutledge, of the Charleston Light Dragoons, was cool and collected in both fights. His gallant corps was held in reserve, and when they took up their position came with a most inspiriting cheer, which the men engaged returned, thus giving the impression to the enemy of decided re-enforcements.

The Government is greatly indebted to Captain Sligh and his brave battalion for their timely aid. Captain Sligh behaved with marked coolness and courage.

Captain ——— and Lieutenant — ——,* who came immediately under my notice, showed zeal and bravery.

I have again to commend the conduct of Lieut. R. M. Skinner, acting adjutant of the First Battalion (cavalry). He was among the foremost on the field until disabled by a severe wound in the arm.

Inclosed is Colonel Colcock's report of the engagement of Coosawhatchie. It will be seen that his command behaved with spirit and success. The most important point to defend was the railroad bridge over the Coosawhatchie River. From this the enemy were very quickly driven by our artillery fire, but they succeeded in penetrating to a point on the railroad west of the bridge before the cavalry arrived, one or two rails only being torn up and the telegraph wire cut. The damage was repaired in a very few minutes.

After the enemy had retired to their gunboats the cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel [T. H.] Johnson, fired with effect upon their crowded decks.

To the following gentlemen, acting as my personal staff, I desire to

* The names of these officers, though repeatedly requested, have not yet been learned. The commanding officer of the battalion has received instructions to forward them to department headquarters.—W. S. W.

express my thanks for their zeal, gallantry, and intelligent discharge of duty: Captain [H. J.] Hartstene, C. S. Navy, naval aide; Capt. W. W. Elliott, ordnance officer; Capts. George P. Elliott and John [H.] Screven, Corpl. D. Walker, and Privates Fripp and Martin, of the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen, and E. B. Bell, of the Seventeenth Battalion (cavalry) South Carolina Volunteers.

Privates F. F. Davant and Jon. Simons, of the Charleston Light Dragoons, had their horses shot and afterwards fought with their company on foot.

My aide, Mr. R. M. Fuller, rendered valuable service by the intelligent discharge of his duty at the telegraph office. The Messrs. Cuthbert—father and son—gave me useful assistance.

Privates Fripp and Bell were seriously and Private Martin slightly wounded. Captain Hartstene's horse was wounded and Corporal Walker's killed. The judgment, coolness, and gallantry displayed by Captain Hartstene were as conspicuous on land as he has hitherto shown on sea.

I must express my indebtedness to Mr. Buckhalter, of the Charleston and Savannah Railroad, for valuable services and for the resolution and courage with which he urged a train filled with troops, after the engineer had been killed, through an ambuscade of the enemy to Coosawhatchie.

When the engagement was over ample re-enforcements arrived from Savannah and Charleston. The enemy's gunboats remained in a commanding position off Mackay's Point on the 23d, covering their embarkation. My force could not be moved nearer than 2 miles without being exposed to a destructive fire. A detachment of cavalry, under Captain Trenholm, closely watched their operations, occasionally saluted by their shells.

On the night of the 23d Sergeant Robinson, of the Rutledge Mounted Riflemen, made a reconnaissance up to the extreme point, and discovered that the enemy had abandoned the main-land. Early on the morning of the 24th their gunboats had disappeared.

I inclose a list* of the casualties and a sketch† of the positions at which the different conflicts took place.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff and Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 21.

Report of Capt. W. W. Elliott, C. S. Army, Ordnance Officer Third Military District of South Carolina.

ORDNANCE OFFICE,
Pocotaligo, S. C., November 17, 1862.

GENERAL: I respectfully beg leave to submit a report of ammunition captured from the enemy on October 22 at the battle of Yemassee and Pocotaligo:

---

* Not found, but see Report No. 19, p. 180. † Not found.

Nineteen rifle (3-inch) shells, loose; 5 boat-howitzer cases, of which No. 1 contains 14 rifle (3-inch) shells for 6-pounders; No. 2 contains 14 rounds fixed shot for 6-pounders; No. 3 contains 2 canisters (12-pound), 9 cartridges [and] 1 12-pound shot; No. 4 contains 3 canisters (12-pound), 2 6-pound shell and 1 6-pound sho'; No. 5 contains 4 canisters (12-pound), 2 12-pound spherical-case, [and] 1 6-pound shell. Also 46 rifles and muskets of different make and caliber, some of which have been issued in the place of those injured in the fight by our own men.

I certify the above to be a correct statement.

Very respectfully,

W. W. ELLIOTT,
Ordnance Officer of Third Military District.

Brig. Gen. W. S. WALKER.

No. 22.

Reports of Col. C. J. Colcock, C. S. Army, Third South Carolina Cavalry.

GRAHAMVILLE, S. C., *November* 4, 1862.

SIR: A little after 9 o'clock on the morning of October 22 it was reported to me unofficially that about daylight that morning the Abolition fleet, consisting of fourteen steamers, with numerous barges attached, had proceeded up Broad River. Prostrated by a protracted spell of fever, from which I had just begun to convalesce, I was too weak to take the field, but resumed the command of my post. I ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson to take command of the small force at my disposal, which consisted, as you are aware, of five companies of cavalry and two companies of sharpshooters, of Major [Joseph] Abney's battalion [First Battalion South Carolina Sharpshooters], who was in command, and to proceed with the least possible delay toward Coosawhatchie, to which point I was informed that a portion of the enemy's fleet was advancing.

On arriving at Bee's Creek Hill, 4 miles from Coosawhatchie, Colonel Johnson was informed that a portion of the Abolition forces was landing at Seabrook Island, in his rear, a point which indicated an attack upon this place. To meet this he had to divide his command and leave three companies in the vicinity of Bee's Creek Hill. This information was subsequently ascertained to be incorrect, but too late to make use of these forces in the defense of Coosawhatchie. Proceeding with three companies of cavalry toward that point, upon arriving within 2 miles of it he ascertained that the enemy had already landed from a gunboat and barges lying a little below the ocean landing, and was advancing his column toward the direction of Bee's Creek Hill. He immediately dismounted his men and formed them as skirmishers to meet the expected attack. This movement, however, was only a feint, as they soon about-faced and advanced toward Coosawhatchie. The ground being unfavorable for a charge—the effect of which would have necessarily been attended with severe loss to the cavalry, with a prospect of little injury to the enemy— Colonel Johnson very judiciously made a detour to the left, hoping to cut them off before they reached Coosawhatchie.

About this time the train, with a portion of Colonel [D. H.] Ellis' [Eleventh South Carolina] regiment and Captain [Robert] Chisolm's

company, of Major Abney's battalion, which had been taken up within a short distance of Coosawhatchie as they were marching along the railroad track toward that point, passed by. The enemy hearing their approach for some distance (the two roads here running parallel and very close to each other) availed themselves of the opportunity to ambuscade and fire into the train.

The particulars of this disastrous affair I will not refer to, as I suppose a full report of all the circumstances will be made by the officer in command of that detachment, who succeeded the late unfortunate Major [J. J.] Harrison.

It seems that on arriving near Coosawhatchie the enemy divided into two detachments, one of which ambuscaded the train, as above referred to, and the other advanced to the river, for the purpose of destroying the railroad and turnpike bridges. With timely forethought you had fortunately dispatched at an early hour that morning for their protection the Lafayette Artillery, Lieutenant Le Bleux commanding, and a section of Captain Elliott's battery, Lieutenant Stuart commanding. These, supported by Captain Wyman's company of infantry, most gallantly repulsed the enemy in their attack on the bridges and drove them in confusion toward their other detachment, which, beyond the range of our artillery, had succeeded in cutting the telegraph wire and displacing a couple of rails on the track.

About this time the cavalry, which had to make a considerable detour over very unfavorable ground, made its appearance, and the enemy beat a hasty retreat, the cavalry pursuing. Unfortunately the enemy had taken the precaution in advancing of destroying all the bridges, which so retarded the propress of the cavalry as to prevent their cutting off their retreat to their gunboat and barges. Disappointed in this object, Colonel Johnson dismounted his men, and deploying them as skirmishers, advanced to within about 130 yards of the gunboat, where, under the protection of a few trees, they poured three volleys from their rifles into the crowded decks and barges of the enemy, which must have done considerable execution. The companies composing this detachment consisted of Capt. J. H. Howard's [company, D], A. B. Estes [company, E], (under the immediate command of Lieutenant [W. B.] Peeples), and Capt. George C. Heyward's [company, G]. Recovering from their surprise, the enemy opened a terrific fire of grape, shell, and musketry, in which they were assisted by two of their gunboats stationed half a mile lower down the river, under whose enfilading fire our small force had to fall back.

In this affair I regret to inform you we lost Private Thomas B. Fripp, of Captain Heyward's company, who fell mortally wounded, shot in three places; as gallant a soldier and true-hearted gentleman as ever fell a martyr in defending the cause of liberty. First Lieut. T. G. Buckner, of Captain Howard's company, was also severely, but I hope not mortally, wounded in the abdomen, and Corpl. Thomas Farr, of the same company, received a flesh wound in the thigh, from which I am happy to say he is rapidly recovering. That the casualties were not greater I can only attribute to the interposition of a merciful Providence, who protects those fighting in a righteous cause. For the casualties occurring in Major Abney's command I refer you to that officer's report, which you will find herewith inclosed.*

The enemy's boats retired immediately after the skirmish, leaving in their hasty retreat one of their splendid barges, capable of transporting

*Not found.

70 or 80 men. The next morning not a sign of the Abolition fleet was to be seen in the upper waters of Broad River.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. J. COLCOCK,
Colonel, Commanding.

Lieut. E. H. BARNWELL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

GRAHAMVILLE, S. C., *November* 11, 1862.

SIR: Two hours after this train passed Grahamville another train arrived from Savannah with the Thirty-second and —— Georgia Regiments, under the command of the gallant Colonel [George P.] Harrison [jr.]. Unfortunately they arrived at Coosawhatchie after the enemy had retired, and thus were denied the pleasure, which they seemed earnestly to desire, of having a brush with the Abolitionists.

In making my official report of the incidents of October 22 last I omitted to mention the arrival of the re-enforcements from Georgia. If not too late to be embraced in General Walker's official report I will thank you to insert the above paragraph immediately after that commencing, "The particulars of this disastrous affair I will not refer to," &c.

Yours, very respectfully,

C. J. COLCOCK,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Lieut. E. H. BARNWELL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 23.

Report of Col. Claudius C. Wilson, C. S. Army, Twenty-fifth Georgia Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS FORCES NEAR CARSTON'S BLUFF,
October 24, 1862.

CAPTAIN: In accordance with orders from General Mercer the Twenty-fifth and Thirtieth Regiments were at the depot of the Charleston Railroad at 12 o'clock Wednesday night. We were detained at the depot a little time, perhaps two hours, waiting for the train to be prepared. The superintendent of transportation of the road stated that he had expected the train which had carried Colonel Harrison's command to carry us. This train having been detained caused the delay.

On arriving at Grahamville I received a note from Colonel Colcock, commanding at that point, stating that Colonel Harrison and his command were safe at Coosawhatchie and that the enemy's boats were retiring toward Broad River, and advising me to proceed to Coosawhatchie, and my trains to be prepared to move to any point where the attack might be renewed. We proceeded to Coosawhatchie accordingly, arriving about 8 o'clock a. m. on Thursday. The forces at that point were Twenty-fifth, Thirtieth, Thirty-second, and Forty-seventh Regiments; six companies of South Carolina Infantry; La Fayette Artillery, four guns; Terrell Artillery, four guns, and a section of the Beaufort Artillery. From the best information I could obtain but a small force of the Abolitionists approached Coosawhatchie, not more probably than a few

companies. This force reached the railroad about half a mile this side of Coosawhatchie on Wednesday, about 4 o'clock p. m., just as the train from Hardeeville, containing the Eleventh South Carolina Regiment, came along. They fired into this train, killing Major Harrison, Eleventh South Carolina Regiment, the fireman on the train, and wounding the engineer. This train passed on rapidly, and the Abolitionists proceeded to cut down two telegraph posts and to take up four rails of the road. Before they had time to do any further injury, however, they took fright either at the noise of Colonel Harrison's train approaching or of a few horsemen on the road in their rear, and left for their boats, tearing up all the bridges behind them on the road leading from Bee's Creek. A negro on the train of the Eleventh South Carolina Regiment jumped off at the time it was fired into, and going back on the railroad met Colonel Harrison's train and informed Colonel Harrison of the attack. Being advised of the state of affairs, Colonel Harrison advanced cautiously to the point where the rails were taken, repaired the road, and reached Coosawhatchie about 9 p. m.

On arriving at Coosawhatchie, being the senior officer present, I assumed command of the forces assembled there, and proceded at once to reconnoiter the position, to strengthen pickets already thrown out, and to cover all the approaches with small outposts. Orders were then issued prescribing the order of formation in case of attack, the point for assembling, appointing a field officer of the day, and making such dispositions as seemed necessary to prevent confusion in case of an alarm. No further demonstrations were made, however, by the Abolitionists, and on yesterday morning all the gunboats had retired from Coosawhatchie River. On receiving orders yesterday to return I turned the command over to Lieutenant-Colonel Gantt, Eleventh South Carolina Infantry, and have now the honor to report that the entire Georgia forces returned yesterday without casualty, and are now in their several camps.

I am, captain, your obedient servant,

C. C. WILSON,
Colonel, Comdg. Re-enforcements from Georgia at Coosawhatchie.

Capt. GEORGE A. MERCER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 24.

Report of Lieut. E. E. Jefferson, C. S. Army, Nelson Light Artillery (Virginia).

CAMP ASHBY, S. C., *October* 24, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Below please find report of the losses of Captain Lamkin's battery, Nelson Light Artillery, in the two battles of the 22d instant:*

We have but 17 sound horses left. We lost but one caisson, from the team running away with the limber early in the action and breaking it, the Yankees burning the rear chests and axle. One of our pieces and limber was struck sixteen times, another fourteen times. Splinter-bar of one caisson nearly broken in two by a shell, a ball through the chests,

* Nominal list shows 4 men killed and 2 officers (Lieutenants Jefferson and F. T. Massie) and 14 men wounded.

and several wheels injured. We had other men slightly injured, but as they are on duty I did not think it necessary to report them.

Very respectfully, yours,

E. E. JEFFERSON,
First Lieutenant, Comdg. Nelson Light Arty., Va. Vols.

Capt. A. G. TALLEY, *Acting Adjutant.*

OCTOBER 24, 1862.—Affair on Saint Helena Island, S. C.

Report of Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, U. S. Army.

BEAUFORT, S. C., *October* 26, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on Friday last two boat loads of rebels attempted to land on Saint Helena Island, and were fired on and driven off by the negro pickets. The people there are somewhat alarmed. I respectfully request that a picket guard of a non-commissioned officer and 12 men be sent there to give confidence to the people.

I am, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. SAXTON,
Brigadier-General, Volunteers.

Major-General MITCHEL.

NOVEMBER 3–10, 1862.—Expedition along the coasts of Georgia and East Florida.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. Oliver T. Beard, Forty-eighth New York Infantry, commanding expedition.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, U. S. Army.

BEAUFORT, S. C., *November* 12, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose, for your information, the report of an expedition which I sent on the steamer Darlington up the rivers and lagoons on the coasts of Georgia and Florida between Saint Simon's Island and Fernandina:

The expedition was composed of Col. Oliver T. Beard, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers; Rev. Mansfield French, chaplain, U. S. Army, and Captain Trowbridge, with his company (A), of the First South Carolina Volunteers (colored). I had two objects in view in sending this expedition. The first was to prove the fighting qualities of the negroes (which some have doubted), and the other was to bring away the people from the main-land, destroy all rebel salt-works, and to break up the rebel picket stations along the line of the coast.

I am happy to report that in every point of view the expedition

was a perfect success. Rarely in the progress of this war has so much mischief been done by so small a force in so short a space of time. Thirteen different landings were made. The pickets in every case were driven in, the salt-works destroyed, and all the work finished up before the enemy could collect a sufficient force to overpower our men.

It is admitted upon all hands that the negroes fought with a coolness and bravery that would have done credit to veteran soldiers. There was no excitement, no flinching, no attempt at cruelty when successful. They seemed like men who were fighting to vindicate their manhood and they did it well.

I trust that you will appreciate the importance of this little effort of the First South Carolina Volunteers. It seems to me one of the important events of the war—one that will carry terror to the hearts of the rebels. It discloses an objective point where the hardest blow can be dealt against this rebellion. This whole coast is intersected by bays, lagoons, and rivers, which are navigable by light draught steamers, in some instances, for more than 100 miles up into the heart of the richest part of the Southern country. I would propose to have a number of light-draught steamers; have them well armed and barricaded against rifle-shots, and place upon each one a company of 100 black soldiers. These are better than white soldiers for this service, on account of the greater facility with which they can effect landings through the marshes and thick woods which line the banks of the streams. Each boat should be supplied with an abundance of spare muskets and ammunition, to put in the hands of the recruits as they come in. These boats should then go up the streams, land at the different plantations, drive in the pickets, and capture them, if possible. The blowing of the steamer's whistle the negroes all understand as a signal to come in, and no sooner do they hear it than they come in from every direction. In case the enemy arrives in force at any landing we have either to keep him at a proper distance with shells or quietly move to some other point and repeat the same operation long before he can arrive with his forces by land. In this way we could very soon have complete occupation of the whole country. Indeed I can see no limit to which our successes might not be pushed up to the entire occupation of States or their occupation by a large portion of the rebel army. I consider that your instructions to me cover this whole ground; but in my present position I am utterly powerless to do anything. It was with extreme difficulty that I obtained the services of the Darlington from the military department for this one expedition, and I know not when I can again procure her services. I can procure no supplies of ordnance or medical stores without an order from the commanding general, and if he thinks differently, or does not choose to give them to me, I am helpless. I make no complaint of this; it is proper that the commanding general should control the supplies; but all this routine, nevertheless, ties my hands and renders it utterly useless for me to attempt to carry out this great plan. I am convinced that it can only be done successfully by the one who has absolute control of the means of transportation and supplies.

I therefore beg leave to recommend that this duty be assigned to the military commander of the department, and that he be instructed to carry out a plan which, in my humble opinion, will, if carried out properly, save the country a vast amount of life and treasure and do much to break down this rebellion.

I have also to report that the First Regiment of South Carolina Volunteers is filling up rapidly—550 are already enrolled. More than

1,000 able-bodied negroes are now in the employ of the Engineer and Quartermaster's Departments. Were I to enlist from these I could fill up the regiment in one day; but I have thus far abstained from any interference with these departments.

The steamer Darlington was captured from the rebels by the Navy and was subsequently transferred to the Quartermaster's Department. She returned from the expedition completely riddled with rifle balls. Fortunately but 4 of our men were wounded.

Great credit is due to Colonel Beard, Mr. French, and Captain Trowbridge for their bravery and skill in managing the expedition.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. SAXTON,
Brigadier-General.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. Oliver T. Beard, Forty-eighth New York Infantry, commanding expedition.

BEAUFORT, S. C., *November* 10, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, as directed by you, I have tried a portion of the First South Carolina Volunteers (negro regiment).

On Monday, November 3, with the steamer Darlington, having on board Captain Trowbridge's company of colored troops (62) I proceeded up Bell River, Florida, drove in the rebel pickets below Cooper's, and destroyed their place of rendezvous; thence proceeded and destroyed the salt-works, and all the salt, corn, and wagons which we could not carry away, besides killing the horses; thence we proceeded to Jolly River, and destroyed two salt-works, with a large amount of salt and corn; thence proceeded to Saint Mary's, and brought off two families of contrabands, after driving in the enemy's pickets.

On Tuesday, November 4, I proceeded to King's Bay, Georgia, and destroyed a large salt-work on a creek about a mile from the landing, together with all the property on the place. Here we were attacked by about 80 of the enemy, of whom we killed 2.

On Thursday, November 6, landed on Butler Island and brought off 80 bushels of rice; also landed at Darien and captured 3 prisoners and some arms.

Friday, November 7, accompanied by the gunboat Potomska, Lieutenant Budd commanding, proceeded up Sapello River. The gunboat could proceed no farther than King's. Lieutenant Budd came on board the Darlington and proceeded up the river with us to Fairhope. At Spaulding's we were attacked by 80 or 90 of the enemy, who were well posted on a bluff behind trees. At this point the channel runs within 50 yards of the bluff. We killed 2 of the enemy and had 1 colored man wounded. At Fairhope we destroyed the salt-works, some tan-vats, corn, and other things that might be of use to the enemy.

On return past Spaulding's we were again attacked by the enemy in greater force. We effected a landing and burned all the buildings on the place and captured some arms, &c. Five of the enemy were killed;

we lost 3 wounded. We were greatly aided here by the Potomska, which from a bend below shelled the woods. Under the guns of the Potomska we landed at Colonel Brailsford's, drove in a company of pickets from his regiment, and destroyed all the property on the place, together with the most important buildings.

I am greatly indebted to Lieutenant Budd for the success of this day. The colored men fought with astonishing coolness and bravery. For alacrity in effecting landings, for determination, and for bush fighting I found them all I could desire—more than I had hoped. They behaved bravely, gloriously, and deserve all praise.

I started from Saint Simon's with 62 colored fighting men and returned to Beaufort with 156 fighting men (all colored). As soon as we took a slave from his claimant we placed a musket in his hand and he began to fight for the freedom of others.

Besides these men we brought off 61 women and children. We destroyed nine large salt-works, together with $20,000 worth of horses, salt, corn, rice, &c., which we could not carry away.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. T. BEARD,

Lieut. Col. Forty-eighth New York Vols., Comdg. Expedition.

Brig. Gen. RUFUS SAXTON,
Military Governor, Department of the South.

NOVEMBER 13–18, 1862.—Expedition from Beaufort, S. C., to Doboy River, Ga.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. Oliver T. Beard, Forty-eighth New York Infantry, commanding expedition.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, U. S. Army.

BEAUFORT, S. C., *November* 25, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose for your information the report of our expedition to Doboy River, Georgia:

The expedition was composed of three companies of the First South Carolina Volunteers (colored), under the command of Lieut. Col. Oliver T. Beard, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, and was in every respect a success.

It gives me pleasure to bear witness to the good conduct of the negro troops. They fought with the most determined bravery. Although scarcely one month since the organization of this regiment was commenced, in that short period these untrained soldiers have captured from the enemy an amount of property equal in value to the cost of the regiment for a year. They have driven back equal numbers of rebel troops, and have destroyed the salt-works along the whole line of this coast.

Great credit is due to Lieutenant-Colonel Beard for his energy and skill in the management of this expedition.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. SAXTON,
Brigadier-General.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. Oliver T. Beard, Forty-eighth New York Infantry, commanding expedition.

BEAUFORT, S. C., *November* 22, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, as directed by you, I proceeded on the 13th instant, on the U. S. steamer Darlington, with 160 of the First South Carolina Volunteers (colored regiment), in quest of lumber and other articles needed for the department. The steamer Ben De Ford, ordered by you to report to me at Doboy Sound, did not, owing to the heavy fogs and adverse winds, reach that point until the 19th instant.

On the 18th, accompanied by the U. S. gunboat Madgie, I proceeded to the mills located on Doboy River, Georgia. On reaching the mills I found it necessary to reconnoiter the land adjacent thereto. To do this it was necessary to cross a narrow causeway, leading from the mill through a swamp to the main highland, a distance of about 450 yards. This highland was heavily wooded, except on the summit, which was cleared and occupied with houses. My men (34 in number) had no sooner passed across the causeway and through the wood to the clearing beyond than they were fired on by the enemy, who were posted in the thicket in front and on both sides. At the first fire one man was dangerously wounded and a momentary panic seized the men; but it was only momentary. They speedily rallied and opened a brisk fire on the places occupied by the concealed enemy. This fire they kept up with great regularity and coolness until ordered by me to retire to the end of the causeway. They retired, firing as they went with a slowness and deliberateness that could not have been surpassed by veteran troops. Three others were severely wounded while they were retiring. When my men reached the end of the causeway I had the bow gun of the Darlington directed on the wood, after which the fire of the enemy ceased, though numbers of them were seen during the two days and nights we remained.

I succeeded in loading the steamers Ben De Ford and Darlington with from 200,000 to 300,000 feet of superior boards and planks, besides securing a number of circular and other saws, belting, corn-mills, and other property, which I was directed by you to obtain for the use of your department.

When it is remembered that these men never had arms in their hands until four days before they started on the expedition I think you cannot fail to give them great praise for standing a galling fire from a concealed enemy so bravely and for holding the causeway referred to during the two days and nights required for loading two large steamers with valuable property in the face of an enemy. To do this, my men

worked day and night without intermission; and, though short of provisions, I heard not a murmur.

On the last expedition the fact was developed that colored men would fight behind barricades; this time they have proved, by their heroism, that they will fight in the open field.

Captain Trowbridge aided me greatly. Captain Crandel, of the Darlington, I found a trifling, childish pest. Captain Meriam, of the gunboat Madgie, rendered me valuable assistance.

I cannot forbear to make honorable mention of Captain Hallett, of the Ben De Ford. With a man of less nerve and less capacity I would not have dared to take so large a steamer to such a place, hence I could not have obtained so valuable a cargo.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. T. BEARD,
Lieutenant-Colonel Forty-eighth New York Volunteers.

Brig. Gen. RUFUS SAXTON, *U. S. Vols., Mil. Gov., Dept. of the South.*

JANUARY 23–FEBRUARY 1, 1863.—Expedition from Beaufort, S. C., up the Saint Mary's River, in Georgia and Florida.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Col. T. W. Higginson, First South Carolina Infantry (Union).

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton.

BEAUFORT, S. C., *February* 2, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to forward for your information the report of Col. T. W. Higginson, First South Carolina Volunteers, of an expedition made by a portion of his regiment up the Saint Mary's River, in Georgia and Florida.

It gives me pleasure to report that the expedition accomplished every object I had in view in sending it and was a complete success. Great credit is due to Colonel Higginson for his bravery and skill in penetrating so far into the interior of a country filled with a wary, active foe, with so small a force. It foreshadows clearly the very important advantages which might result to our cause by the extensive arming of the blacks. I am laboring diligently toward this end in this department, but the limited extent of our lines renders it impossible for them to get to me in any very great numbers. The establishment of posts on the main-land would enable them to do so. No one knows better than the traitors now in arms against our Government the great element of strength which the cause of liberty and the Union has in the hearts and muscles of these loyal blacks. In my humble opinion it would be no misapplication of the best energies of the Government should they now be directed toward the arming and disciplining of every one that can be brought within our lines.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. SAXTON,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

No. 2.

*Report of Col. T. W. Higginson, First South Carolina Infantry (Union).**

ON BOARD STEAMER BEN DE FORD,
February 1, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the safe return of the expedition under my command, consisting of 462 officers and men of the First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, who left Beaufort on January 23, on board the steamers John Adams, Planter, and Ben De Ford:

The expedition has carried the regimental flag and the President's proclamation far into the interior of Georgia and Florida. The men have been repeatedly under fire; have had infantry, cavalry, and even artillery arrayed against them, and have in every instance come off not only with unblemished honor, but with undisputed triumph.

At Township, Fla., a detachment of the expedition fought a cavalry company which met it unexpectedly on a midnight march through pine woods and which completely surrounded us. They were beaten off, with a loss on our part of 1 man killed and 7 wounded, while the opposing party admits 12 men killed, including Lieutenant Jones, in command of the company, besides many wounded. So complete was our victory that the enemy scattered and hid in the woods all night, not venturing back to his camp, which was 5 miles distant, until noon next day, a fact which was unfortunately unknown until too late to follow up our advantage. Had I listened to the urgent appeals of my men and pursued the fleeing enemy we could have destroyed his camp; but in view of the darkness, his uncertain numbers, and swifter motions, with your injunctions of caution, I judged it better to rest satisfied with the victory already gained.

On another occasion a detachment of about 250 men, on board the John Adams, fought its way 40 miles up and down a river regarded by the naval commanders as the most dangerous in the department—the Saint Mary's—a river left untraversed by our gunboats for many months, as it requires a boat built like the John Adams to ascend it successfully. The stream is narrow, swift, winding, and bordered at many places with high bluffs, which blazed with rifle-shots. With our glasses, as we approached these points, we could see mounted men by the hundred galloping through the woods from point to point to await us, and though fearful of our shot and shell, they were so daring against musketry that one rebel actually sprang from the shore upon the large boat which was towed at our stern, where he was shot down by one of my sergeants. We could see our shells scatter the rebels as they fell among them, and some terrible execution must have been done, but not a man of this regiment was killed or wounded, though the steamer is covered with bullet-marks, one of which shows where our brave Captain Clifton, commander of the vessel, fell dead beside his own pilot-house, shot through the brain by a Minie ball. Major Strong, who stood beside him, escaped as if by magic, both of them being unnecessarily exposed without my knowledge.

The secret of our safety was in keeping the regiment below, except the gunners; but this required the utmost energy of the officers, as the men were wild to come on deck, and even implored to be landed on shore and charge on the enemy.

* In February, 1864, the designation of this regiment was changed to the "Thirty-third United States Colored Infantry."

Nobody knows anything about these men who has not seen them in battle. I find that I myself knew nothing. There is a fiery energy about them beyond anything of which I have ever read, except it be the French Zouaves. It requires the strictest discipline to hold them in hand. During our first attack on the river, before I had got them all penned below, they crowded at the open ends of the steamer, loading and firing with inconceivable rapidity, and shouting to each other, "Never give it up." When collected into the hold they actually fought each other for places at the few port-holes from which they could fire on the enemy. Meanwhile the black gunners, admirably trained by Lieutenants Stockdale and O'Neil, both being accomplished artillerists, and Mr. Heron, of the gunboat, did their duty without the slightest protection and with great coolness amid a storm of shot.

This river expedition was not undertaken in mere bravado. Captain Sears, U. S. Army, the contractor of Fort Clinch, had urged upon the War Department to endeavor to obtain a large supply of valuable bricks, said to remain at the brick-yards, 30 miles up the Saint Mary's, from which Fort Clinch was originally supplied. The War Department had referred the matter to Colonel Hawley, who approved my offer to undertake the enterprise. Apart from this, it was the desire of Lieutenant Hughes, U. S. Navy, commanding U. S. steamer Mohawk, now lying at Fernandina, to obtain information regarding a rebel steamer, the Berosa, said to be lying still farther up the river, awaiting opportunity to run the blockade. Both objects were accomplished; I brought away all the bricks and ascertained the Berosa to be worthless.

I have the honor to state that I have on board the Ben De Ford 250 bars of the best new railroad iron, valued at $5,000, and much needed in this department. This was obtained on Saint Simon's and Jekyl's Islands, Georgia, from abandoned rebel forts, a portion of it having been previously blown up and collected by Captain Steedman, of the Paul Jones. I have also eight large sticks of valuable yellow-pine lumber, said to be worth $700, which came from Saint Mary's, Ga. There is also a quantity of rice, resin, cordage, oars, and other small matters suitable for army purposes. On board the John Adams there is a flock of 25 sheep from Woodstock, Fla.

I have turned over to Captain Sears about 40,000 large-sized bricks, valued at about $1,000, in view of the present high freights. I have also turned over to Judge Latta, civil provost-marshal at Fernandina, 4 horses, 4 steers, and a quantity of agricultural implements, suitable for Mr. Helper's operations at that location.

I have seen with my own eyes, and left behind for want of transportation (and because brick was considered even more valuable), enough of the choicest Southern lumber to load steamers like the Ben De Ford—an amount estimated at more than 1,000,000 feet, and probably worth at Hilton Head $50,000. I also left behind, from choice, valuable furniture by the houseful pianos, china, &c., all packed for transportation, as it was sent inland for safe-keeping. Not only were my officers and men forbidden to take any of these things for private use, but nothing was taken for public use save articles strictly contraband of war. No wanton destruction was permitted, nor were any buildings burned unless in retaliation for being fired upon, according to the usages of war. Of course no personal outrage was permitted or desired.

At Woodstock I took 6 male prisoners, whom I brought down the river as hostages, intending to land part of them before reaching Fernandina and return them on parole, but in view of the previous attack made upon us from the banks this would have seemed an absurd stretch

of magnanimity, and by the advice of Colonel Hawley I have brought them for your disposal.

At the same place we obtained a cannon and a flag, which I respectfully ask for the regiment to retain. We obtained also some trophies of a different description from a slave-jail, which I shall offer for your personal acceptance—three sets of stocks, of different structure, the chains and staples used for confining prisoners to the floor, and the key of the building. They furnish good illustrations of the infernal barbarism against which we contend.

We returned at the appointed time, although there are many other objects which I wish to effect, and our rations are not nearly exhausted; but the Ben De Ford is crowded with freight and the ammunition of the John Adams is running low. Captain Hallett has been devoted to our interests, as was also, until his lamented death, the brave Captain Clifton.

Of the Planter I have hitherto said nothing, as her worn-out machinery would have made her perfectly valueless but for the laborious efforts of Captain Eldridge and her engineer, Mr. Barker, aided by the unconquerable energy of Captain Trowbridge, of Company A, who had the command on board. Thanks to this they were enabled during our absence up the Saint Mary's to pay attention to the salt-works along the coast.

Finding that the works at King's Bay, formerly destroyed by this regiment, had never been rebuilt, they proceeded 5 miles up Crooked River, where salt-works were seen. Captain Trowbridge, with Captain Rogers' company (F) and 30 men, then marched 2 miles across a marsh, drawing a boat with them, then sailed up a creek and destroyed the works. There were 22 large boilers, 2 store-houses, a large quantity of salt, 2 canoes, with barrels, vats, and all things appertaining.

I desire to make honorable mention not only of the above officers but of Major Strong, Captain James, Company B; Captain Randolph, Company C; Captain Metcalf, Company G, and Captain Dolly, Company H. Indeed, every officer did himself credit so far as he had opportunity, while the cheerfulness and enthusiasm of the men made it a pleasure to command them.

We found no large number of slaves anywhere; yet we brought away several whole families, and obtained by this means the most valuable information. I was interested to observe that the news of the President's proclamation produced a marked effect upon them, and in one case it was of the greatest service to us in securing the hearty aid of a guide, who was timid and distrustful until he heard that he was legally free, after which he aided us gladly and came away with us.

My thanks are due for advice and information to Captain Steedman, U. S. Navy, of the steamer Paul Jones; to Acting Master Moses, U. S. Navy, of the bark Fernandina; to Acting Lieutenant Budd, U. S. Navy, of the steamer Potomska, for information and counsel, and especially to Lieutenant-Commander Hughes, U. S. Navy, of the steamer Mohawk, for 20 tons of coal, without which we could not have gone up the river.

I may state, in conclusion, that I obtained much valuable information, not necessary to make public, in regard to the location of supplies of lumber, iron, rice, resin, turpentine, and cotton, and it would afford the officers and men of this regiment great pleasure to be constantly employed in obtaining these supplies for the Government from rebel sources; but they would like still better to be permitted to occupy some advanced point in the interior with a steamer or two like the John Adams and an adequate supply of ammunition. We could obtain to a

great extent our own provisions, could rapidly enlarge our numbers, and could have information in advance of every movement against us. A chain of such posts would completely alter the whole aspect of the war in the sea-board slave States, and would accomplish what no accumulation of Northern regiments can so easily effect.

No officer in this regiment now doubts that the key to the successful prosecution of this war lies in the unlimited employment of black troops. Their superiority lies simply in the fact that they know the country, while white troops do not, and, moreover, that they have peculiarities of temperament, position, and motive which belong to them alone. Instead of leaving their homes and families to fight they are fighting for their homes and families, and they show the resolution and the sagacity which a personal purpose gives. It would have been madness to attempt, with the bravest white troops what I have successfully accomplished with black ones. Everything, even to the piloting of the vessels and the selection of the proper points for cannonading, was done by my own soldiers. Indeed, the real conductor of the whole expedition up the Saint Mary's was Corpl. Robert Sutton, of Company G, formerly a slave upon the Saint Mary's River, a man of extraordinary qualities, who needs nothing but a knowledge of the alphabet to entitle him to the most signal promotion. In every instance when I followed his advice the predicted result followed, and I never departed from it, however slightly, without finding reason for subsequent regret.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. W. HIGGINSON,
Colonel, Comdg. First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers.

Brigadier-General SAXTON,
Military Governor, &c.

JANUARY 27, 1863.—Naval attack on Fort McAllister, Ga.

Report of General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *January* 28, 1863.

Two enemy's gunboats and three steamers attacked for several hours yesterday Fort [McAllister], Genesis Point, on Great Ogeechee. Attack repulsed; nobody hurt in fort. Two steamers went out this harbor safely last night and one came in with various army supplies.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector-General.

JANUARY 29, 1863.—Expedition to Daufuskie Island, S. C.

Report of Capt. J. H. Mickler, C. S. Army, commanding Battalion.

CAMP PALMETTO,
Bluffton, S. C., January 30, 1863.

SIR: I beg leave respectfully to report to Lieut. Col. F. H. Gantt, commanding post, that, in consequence of information furnished me by

Mr. ——— Magee (a scout from district headquarters), I proceeded on yesterday, the 29th instant, to Daufuskie Island, where I succeeded in capturing 12 negroes, the only occupants of the island. As they proved to be old persons, several of them imbeciles, I did not think proper to remove them. An examination of three hours disclosed a remarkable accumulation of valuable bed furniture, clothing, provisions, dry goods, and sundries, besides silver and gold coin to the amount of $188, which latter I have turned over for the use of the people of Fredericksburg. I have also reported to the quartermaster's department 1 keg and 2 bags of nails, 172 pounds of bacon, 2 muskets and a shotgun, besides a small quantity of rope.

I was accompanied by 10 men from my company and 5 from company B, Eleventh Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, and Mr. Magee. Having only two boats of limited capacity I was able to bring off only a small proportion of the spoils. The men, however, succeeded in supplying themselves bountifully with many necessary articles of clothing, blankets, &c. For prudential reasons I did not think proper to burn what I was unable to remove.

The men all behaved well. The value of the articles removed is not less than $2,000.

J. H. MICKLER,
Captain, Commanding Battalion at Bluffton.

C. F. DAVIS, *Post Adjutant.*

JANUARY 30, 1863.—Capture of U. S. steamer Isaac Smith, Stono River S. C.

REPORTS.*

No. 1.—General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.

No. 2.—Brig. Gen. Roswell S. Ripley, C. S. Army, commanding First Military District.

No. 3.—Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Yates, First South Carolina Artillery, commanding expedition.

No. 4.—Maj. J. Welsman Brown, Second South Carolina Artillery.

No. 5.—Capt. John H. Gary, Fifteenth South Carolina Heavy Artillery.

No. 1.

Reports of General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *January* 30, 1863.

Enemy's gunboat Isaac Smith (eleven guns) surrendered to-day in the Stono to Lieutenant-Colonel Yates after a short engagement with siege rifle guns in open field.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector-General.

---

* For reports of Rear-Admiral DuPont, Lieut. Commander George Bacon, and Acting Master F. S. Conover, U. S. Navy, see Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, dated December 7, 1863.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *January* 31, 1863.

Trap laid for enemy's gunboat-steamer Isaac Smith in Stono River (nine guns, Captain Conover) succeeded perfectly yesterday. It surrendered unconditionally after a short struggle, badly crippled, having 8 killed, 14 wounded, and 95 prisoners, including 10 officers. Our loss only 1 mortally wounded.

* * * * * * *

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

General S. COOPER.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. Roswell S. Ripley, C. S. Army, commanding First Military District.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,
DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, S. C., February 4, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose copies of Special Orders, Nos. 36 and 38,* from these headquarters, and the reports of Lieutenant-Colonels Yates and Brown and Captain Gary, showing how they were executed. The successful capture of the steamer reflects the highest credit upon the officers and men engaged, and I heartily concur with the commendations of their respective commanders. A list of prisoners taken is also inclosed.* The only casualty on our side was the mortal wound of Private McQueen, of Alston's battalion of artillery.

The Isaac Smith is but slightly damaged, and I hope soon to have her and her full armament ready for service. The sword of the commanding officer and the flags of the captured steamer are also transmitted herewith.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA.,
Charleston, S. C., February 6, 1863.

On or about the 20th ultimo I ordered General Ripley to have preparations made to surprise the enemy's gunboats in the Stono by means of boats or barges with muffled oars. Shortly after he reported that probably it might be preferable to put eight or ten guns suddenly in position on the west side of the Stono during the night, so as to cut off the gunboats when they came up the river. This proposition was approved by me, provided the ground afforded cover for such a mode of attack. He offered to send Lieut. Col. J. [A.] Yates to make the necessary reconnaissances. This excellent officer went and reported favorably on his return. I then ordered the attack to be made with as many rifled siege guns and guns from the siege train as could find cover there from view, properly supported by infantry, guarding the approaches from Edisto

* Not found.

with cavalry. I ordered also three rifled 24-pounder guns to be put in position at or about Grimball's and two more at or about Battery Island (both positions situated on the east side of the Stono), to assist in the attack, taking advantage of whatever shelter those localities afforded, the expedition to take place as soon and as secretly as practicable. I left its details to General Ripley, and well has he (Colonel Yates), and all who took part in it, executed my instructions. The vessel has been secured and will be speedily repaired and ready for service as a guard-boat in this harbor. She is said to be very fast. Her armament will be much reduced, and the guns taken from her will be most usefully employed here and at Savannah.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

No. 3.

Report of Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Yates, First South Carolina Artillery, commanding expedition.

HEADQUARTERS SPECIAL EXPEDITION,
Charleston, S. C., February 1, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to instructions from district headquarters, a secret expedition was organized for the purpose of attacking the enemy's gunboats in Stono River, consisting of the following troops: The siege train—composed of Capt. B. C. Webb's company (A) and Lieut. S. W. Willson, jr., commanding Company B—commanded by Maj. Charles Alston, jr.; Capt. F. C. Schulz's company (F), Palmetto Light Artillery Battalion; light battery, manned by Capt. F. H. Harleston's company (D), First South Carolina Artillery (regulars); one Parrott gun, in charge of Lieut. T. E. Gregg, Third Howitzers (siege train); Capt. John C. Mitchel's company (I), First South Carolina Artillery (regulars). Company H, Capt. S. M. Roof, and Company I, Lieut. M. Gunter commanding (Twentieth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers), acted as sharpshooters.

On the afternoon of January 30, at 4.30 o'clock, the enemy's gunboat Isaac Smith, mounting one 30-pounder Parrott gun and eight 8-inch heavy columbiads, came up the Stono River, passing our batteries (which were masked at Legaré's Point Place and at Grimball's, on John's Island), and came to anchor a little above them. She was immediately fired upon from our guns posted at Grimball's, on James Island, when she attempted to make good her escape, fighting our batteries (which had then opened) on John's Island as she passed. She succeeded in getting as far as Legaré's Point Place, at which point she was disabled by three shots striking her machinery, when she dropped anchor and unconditionally surrendered. We took prisoners her entire crew, consisting of 11 officers, 105 men, and 3 negroes.

The enemy's loss was 25 killed and wounded; on our side 1 man wounded (since died).

Major Alston commanded the batteries at Grimball's, on John's Island; Captain Harleston those at Point Place. Captain Mitchel commanded the sharpshooters. Lieut. Charles Inglesby, First South Carolina Artillery, acted as adjutant.

The officers and men under my command behaved with great coolness and bravery, fighting their guns without breastworks, entirely exposed to the enemy's fire within 200 or 300 yards.

The Smith has been towed up the Stono and put under the guns of Fort Pemberton.

In closing my report I will not omit to mention the very signal service rendered by the Stono Scouts, and also Capt. John [B. L.] Walpole.

The members of the Signal Corps detailed to accompany the expedition discharged their duties with great efficiency.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH A. YATES,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Expedition.

Capt. W. F. NANCE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 4.

Report of Maj. J. Welsman Brown, Second South Carolina Artillery.

HEADQUARTERS,
Secessionville, S. C., February 1, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to make the following report:

Pursuant to Special Orders, No. 6, Headquarters East James Island, on the afternoon of Tuesday, the 27th ultimo, I detailed 25 men from Company B, Second South Carolina Artillery Volunteers, and the same number from Company K, under the immediate command of Lieutenants [John A.] Bellinger and [F.] Lake; and also 50 men from the Eighth Battalion Georgia Volunteers, under charge of Lieutenants [R.] Hays and [George] Johnson, to act as sharpshooters, and moved two rifled 24-pounders to Legaré's place, on Stono River. We reached the position indicated about 7 p. m. and concealed the guns in the woods. The night was exceedingly cold and wet, and this circumstance, together with the fact that the command was exhausted by the labor of hauling the guns by hand over a very bad road, prevented my placing the pieces in position that night.

The next morning, Wednesday [28th], three of the enemy's gunboats were discovered below, near Cole's Island, and so situated as to be in full view of our operations, should we have attempted to erect our platforms during daylight. I therefore kept guns and men under cover and waited until after dark. After a hard night's work the platforms were finished and every arrangement made to comply with my instructions, which were in effect to allow the enemy's vessels to pass my position unmolested on their way up the river and not to open fire until they returned or began the attack upon me.

Nothing occurred until Friday afternoon [30th], about 4 o'clock, when the approach of a three-masted gunboat was announced. I allowed her to pass my battery, which she fortunately did without suspicion, and immediately moved my guns from their concealment to the platforms, shifted them from the traveling trunnion beds, and awaited the return of the boat. In a short time a furious cannonade began up the river, but with what effect I could not see, as the trees obscured the view. Soon, however, the boat rounded the point into sight, evidently crippled, but keeping up a running fight with the shore batteries above my position on each side of the river. I was about to order my guns to open upon her when I perceived that she had a white flag flying, in token of her surrender. Just at this moment another gunboat was

observed approaching, which steamed up within 1⅛ miles of my position and fired a shot at the battery on John's Island. Finding that she did not intend going higher up, or that if she did so she might rescue or destroy the prize, as she now began to throw shot and shell at the latter, I opened my guns upon her with good effect. She replied, but without damage to us, and retreated down and across the river. I kept up fire until she got beyond range, striking her repeatedly. She continued to throw an occasional shot or shell toward the opposite side of the river until dark and during the night disappeared.

On Saturday morning [31st], at 8 o'clock, another gunboat approached and shelled the village of Legareville, also throwing several projectiles within our vicinity; but she did not come near enough to warrant my attacking her. In the afternoon she again steamed up and opened on the prize captured the night before and upon my batteries. I returned the fire, striking her several times, and she withdrew. The next morning (Sunday, 1st instant) I brought my guns back to this post in obedience to orders.

Both officers and men under my command behaved as well as possible. They were not only cool and prompt under fire, but proved themselves model soldiers by bearing without a murmur the hardships necessarily entailed by our position, for the weather, particularly during the night, was extremely severe, and the secrecy to be observed debarred the comforts of fire or shelter. I have no casualties to report.

I am, captain, yours, respectfully,

J. WELSMAN BROWN,
Major, Second South Carolina Volunteer Artillery.

Capt. W. F. NANCE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 5.

Report of Capt. John H. Gary, Fifteenth South Carolina Heavy Artillery.

BATTERY MEANS,
James Island, S. C., February 1, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to make the following report:

Pursuant to Orders, No. 38, District Headquarters, I was detailed by Major [J. J.] Lucas, commanding Western Division, James Island, to take charge of the batteries stationed at Mr. Thomas Grimball's, James Island, consisting of three 24-pounder rifled guns, manned by detachments from Companies A, B, and C, Lucas' battalion of artillery, [Fifteenth South Carolina], Confederate States Provisional Army, commanded by Lieuts. W. G. Ogier, E. B. Colhoun, and Capt. T. B. Hayne, respectively. Between the hours of 3 and 4 o'clock on the afternoon of the 30th ultimo the gunboat Isaac Smith made her appearance and anchored off Mr. Thomas Grimball's, some 500 yards distant from my batteries. After waiting some twenty minutes and the Abolitionists showing no disposition to land I ordered my batteries to open fire, which they did in handsome style and apparently with great precision. The enemy immediately returned the fire with grape, canister, shell, and Parrott shot, at the same time slipping her cable and retreating down the river. While retreating the firing was kept up on both sides briskly. A grape-shot from the enemy struck the gun commanded by Captain

Hayne, but without damage. The firing was continued by my batteries until the Smith struck her flag.

I have no casualties to report. I cannot, however, close this report without calling attention to the gallantry and spirit displayed both by the officers and men whom I had the honor to command. I would also mention Messrs. H. W. Rice and Pettigrew Mellard, of the Signal Corps, as having rendered efficient service.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN H. GARY,
Captain, Commanding Batteries at Thomas Grimball's.

Capt. W. F. NANCE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JANUARY 31, 1863.—Attack on Blockading Squadron off Charleston, S. C.

REPORTS, ETC.*

No. 1.—General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, with correspondence and proclamation.
No. 2.—Flag-Officer Duncan N. Ingraham, C. S. Navy.
No. 3.—Commander John R. Tucker, C. S. Navy.
No. 4.—Col. Ambrose A. Lechler, One hundred and seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry, *et al.*

No. 1.

Report of General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, with correspondence and proclamation.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *January* 31, 1863.†

* * * * * * *

Last night Confederate gunboats Chicora and Palmetto State, under Commodore Ingraham, sank (outside) the steamer Mercedita. Captain Tucker set fire to one vessel, which struck her flag, and thinks he sank another. Our loss and damage none. Enemy's whole fleet has dispersed north and south. I am going to proclaim blockade of Charleston raised.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant and Inspector General.*

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, S. C., January 31, 1863.

Baron de ST. ANDRE,
Consul of France, Charleston, S. C.:

SIR: I am instructed to call your attention officially to the fact that the Confederate States naval forces on this station this morning, about the hour of 5 o'clock, attacked the United States Blockading Squadron off the harbor of Charleston, at their habitual place of anchorage, and

* For reports of Rear-Admiral DuPont, Capts. William R. Taylor and Henry S. Stellwagen, Commander William E. LeRoy and Acting Lieut. P. G. Watmough, U. S. Navy, see Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, dated December 7, 1863.

† Portion of dispatch here omitted is printed on p. 200.

after a brief engagement sunk, dispersed, or drove off and out of sight for the time the whole hostile fleet. And I am further instructed to call your attention to the fact that this summary destruction and dispersion of the fleet of the United States, constituting the blockading force of this harbor, by the superior force of the Confederate States, operates as an entire defeasance of the blockade of the port of Charleston and of its operation. The rule of public law requiring that there should be a notification of a new blockade before foreign nations can be affected with an obligation of observing it as a blockade still existing, it is deemed necessary to give you now this formal notification of the fact.

Should you desire I shall be pleased to place at your disposition a steamer for the purpose of satisfying yourself of the unobstructed condition of this port.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

A similar letter sent to Señor Francisco Munez Moncada, Her Catholic Majesty's consul, Charleston.

—

CHARLESTON, S. C., *January* 31, 1863.

Some of enemy's vessels have returned, but for several hours (three or four) none were in sight. Was blockade raised or not? What says Attorney-General? Shall I publish my proclamation, written meanwhile?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector-General.

—

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, S. C., January 31, 1863.

Capt. D. N. INGRAHAM,
Commanding Naval Station, Charleston, S. C.:

MY DEAR COMMODORE: Permit me to congratulate you and the gallant officers and men under your command for your brilliant achievement of last night, which will be classed hereafter with those of the Merrimac and Arkansas.

May your efforts be always crowned with the same success is the sincere wish of your friend,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

—

PROCLAMATION.

HEADQUARTERS LAND AND NAVAL FORCES,
Charleston, S. C., January 31, 1863.

At about 5 o'clock this morning the Confederate States naval force on this station attacked the United States Blockading Fleet off the harbor of the city of Charleston, and sunk, dispersed, or drove off and out of sight for the time the entire hostile fleet.

Therefore we, the undersigned, commanders respectively of the Confederate States naval and land forces in this quarter, do hereby formally declare the blockade by the United States of the said city of Charleston, S. C., to be raised by a superior force of the Confederate States from and after this 31st day of January, A. D. 1863.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.
D. N. INGRAHAM,
Flag-Officer Commanding Naval Forces in South Carolina.

Official:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

SPANISH CONSULATE,
Charleston, February 1, 1863.

MR. THOMAS JORDAN,
Brig. Gen. and Chief of Staff of the Dept. of S. C., Ga., and Fla.:

MY DEAR SIR: I take pleasure in replying to your communication of the 31st of January last, respecting the notification of the raising the blockade at Charleston by the naval force of the Confederate States.

I should inform you that I remitted a copy of the same communication to his excellency the minister plenipotentiary at Washington. I thank you for your kind offer in placing a steamer at my disposal so that I may go and satisfy myself as to the condition of the port. Having gone out in company with the French consul, and arrived at the point where the Confederate naval forces were, we discovered three steamers and a pilot boat returning. I must also mention that the British consul at this port manifested to me verbally that some time subsequent to this naval combat not a single blockading vessel was in sight.

I avail myself of this opportunity to offer you my sincere respects.

MUNEZ DE MONCADA,
Spanish Consul.

CHARLESTON, *February* 2, 1863.
(Received Richmond, February 2.)

General S. COOPER:

After consulting law authorities Commodore Ingraham and myself have issued proclamation raising blockade of Charleston. Shall send copy to Government agent at Nassau and officer commanding enemy's fleet, which has returned in front of this harbor.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

No. 2.

Report of Flag-Officer Duncan N. Ingraham, C. S. Navy.

OFFICE NAVAL STATION,
Charleston, S. C., February 2, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that upon the night of the 30th ultimo I left the wharf at this place in company with the steam-ram

Chicora, Commander John R. Tucker, at 11.15 o'clock, and steamed slowly down to the bar, as from our draught we could not cross until high water. At 4.30 o'clock we crossed the bar with about a foot and a half to spare, and soon after made a steamer at anchor; made for her and directed Lieutenant-Commander [John] Rutledge to strike her with our prow. When quite near we were hailed: "What steamer is that? Drop your anchor or you will be into us." He was informed that it was the Confederate steamer Palmetto State. At this moment we struck her and fired the 7-inch gun into her as he gave an order to fire. I then inquired if he surrendered, and was answered in the affirmative. I then directed him to send a boat on board, which was done. After some delay Lieutenant Abbott, commanding, came on board and informed me that the vessel was the United States steamer Mercedita, Commander Stellwagen, and that she was in a sinking condition, and had a crew of 158, all told, and wished to be relieved; that all his boats were lowered without the plugs being in and were full of water.

At this time the Chicora was engaged with the enemy and the alarm was given. I knew our only opportunity was to take the enemy unawares, as the moment he was under way, from his superior speed, we could not close with him. I then directed Lieutenant Rutledge, commanding, to require from Lieutenant-Commander Abbott his word of honor for his commander, officers, and crew that they would not serve against the Confederate States until regularly exchanged, when he was directed to return with his boat to his vessel to render what assistance he could. I then stood to the northward and eastward, and soon after made another steamer getting under way. We stood for her and fired several shots at her, but as we had to fight the vessel in a circle to bring the different guns to bear she was soon out of our range. In this way we engaged several vessels, they keeping at long range and steering to the southward. Just as the day broke we made a large steamer (supposed to be the Powhatan) on starboard bow, with another steamer in company, which had just got under way. They stood to the southward under full steam and opened their batteries upon the Chicora, which was some distance astern of us. I then turned and stood to the southward to support the Chicora, if necessary, but the enemy kept on his course to the southward. I then made signal to Commander Tucker to come to anchor, and led the way to the entrance of Beach Channel, where we anchored at 8.45 a. m., and had to remain seven hours for the tide, as the vessels cannot cross the bar except at high water. The sea was perfectly smooth, as much so as in the harbor. Everything was most favorable for us and gave us no opportunity to test the sea qualities of the boats. The engines worked well and we obtained a greater speed than they had ever before attained.

I cannot speak in too high terms of the conduct of Commander Tucker and Lieutenant-Commander Rutledge. The former handled his vessel in a beautiful manner and did the enemy much damage. I refer you to his official report. Lieutenant-Commander Rutledge also fought the Palmetto State in a manner highly gratifying to me.

Every officer and man did his duty nobly and deserves well of their country.

We had but little opportunity of trying our vessels, as the enemy did not close, and not a single shot struck either vessel.

I am highly indebted to Commander [H. J.] Hartstene, who gallantly volunteered to take charge of three steamers, with 50 men on board, who accompanied us in case we should need their services, but they could not get over the bar, but joined us after daylight at the North Channel,

and rendered us their assistance in getting through the channel, which is very narrow.

Of the conduct of Mr. ——— Gladden, the pilot of the Palmetto State, I cannot speak in too high terms. He was perfectly cool under the great responsibility he had in taking the vessel over at night with so great a draught, and during the action rendered me great assistance in pointing out the vessels as we approached them in the uncertain light.

I send the reports of Commander Tucker and Lieutenant-Commander Rutledge.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. N. INGRAHAM,
Flag-Officer, Commanding.

Hon. S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy, Richmond, Va.

No. 3.

Report of Commander John R. Tucker, C. S. Navy.

CONFEDERATE STATES STEAMER CHICORA,
January 31, 1863.

SIR: In obedience to your order I got under way at 11.30 p. m. yesterday and stood down the harbor in company with the Confederate States steamer Palmetto State, bearing your flag. We crossed the bar at 4.40 a. m., and commenced the action at 5.20 a. m. by firing into a schooner-rigged propeller, which we set on fire, and have reason to believe sunk, as she was nowhere to be seen at daylight. We then engaged a large side-wheel steamer twice our length from us, on the port bow, firing three shots into her with telling effect, when she made a run for it. This vessel was supposed to be the Quaker City. We then engaged a schooner-rigged propeller and a large side-wheel steamer, partially crippling both and setting on fire the latter, causing her to strike her flag. At this time the latter vessel, supposed to be the Keystone State, was completely at my mercy, having a raking position astern, distance some 200 yards. I at once gave the order to cease firing upon her and directed Lieutenant Bier, first lieutenant of the Chicora, to man a boat and take charge of the prize; if possible, to save her. If that was not possible to rescue the crew. While the boat was in the act of being manned I discovered that she was endeavoring to make her escape by working her starboard wheel, the other being disabled. Her colors being down, I at once started in pursuit and renewed the engagement. Owing to her superior steaming qualities she soon widened the distance to some 2,000 yards. She then hoisted her flag and commenced firing her rifled gun, her commander, by this faithless act, placing himself beyond the pale of civilized and honorable warfare. We next engaged two schooners—one brig and one bark-rigged propeller—but not having the requisite speed, were unable to bring them to close quarters. We pursued them 6 or 7 miles seaward. During the engagement (near its termination) I was engaged at long range with a large bark-rigged steam sloop of war, but in spite of all our efforts was unable to bring her to close quarters, owing to her superior steaming qualities. At 7.30 a. m., in obedience to your orders, we stood inshore, leaving the partially-crippled and fleeing enemy

* Lieutenant-Commander Rutledge's report not found.

about 7 miles clear of the bar, standing to the southward and eastward. At 8 a. m., in obedience to signal, we anchored in 4-fathom water off the Beach Channel.

It gives me pleasure to testify to the good conduct and efficiency of the officers and crew of the Chicora. I am particularly indebted to the pilots, Messrs. Payne and Aldert, for the skillful pilotage of the vessel. It gives me pleasure to report that I have no injuries or casualties.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. TUCKER,
Commander, C. S. Navy.

Flag-Officer D. N. INGRAHAM, *C. S. Navy.*

[Inclosure.]

We, the undersigned, certify that a steamer (side-wheel) supposed to be the Keystone State, not only struck her flag on the morning of January 31, but that we saw a number of her men rush upon the after-part of her deck and extend their arms toward us in an imploring manner, she being at that time completely at our mercy, distant from us some 200 yards.

G. H. BIER,
C. S. Navy, First Lieutenant and Exec. Officer Chicora.
W. T. GLASSELL, *Lieutenant.*
BENJAMIN F. SHELBY,
Squadron Quartermaster.

No. 4.

Report of Col. Ambrose A. Lechler, One hundred and seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry et al.

HDQRS. 176TH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA MILITIA,
Saint Helena Island, S. C., February 21, 1863.

SIR: Having seen a proclamation issued by General Beauregard and Commodore Ingraham to the effect that upon the morning of the 31st ultimo they had by force of arms succeeded in dispersing the blockading fleet which was lying off Charleston Harbor, and also a statement purporting to have come from the English consul for that port and the commanding officer of the English man-of-war Petrel that they had gone out to a point 5 miles beyond the usual anchorage of the blockading fleet and that not a single vessel could be seen even with the aid of powerful glasses, and that consequently the blockade had been most effectually raised, and knowing as we do the above statement to be utterly false in every particular, we feel constrained to tender our evidence as corroboratory of that already furnished.

On the evening of January 29 the One hundred and seventy-sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Militia (with which we are connected) left Morehead City, N. C., on board steamer Cossack, destined for Port Royal. Upon the morning of the 31st, when near Charleston, could hear firing distinctly. Upon our arrival off the harbor, which was at about 8.30 in the morning, found lying there the blockading squadron, some of which were at anchor, and also the prize steamer Princess Royal. The distance from land at which they were was estimated to be from 4 to 5 miles, and although the morning was somewhat hazy, yet the land could be plainly seen on each side of the harbor. Vessels

could be seen in the inlets, and by the aid of the glass a fort, said to have been Sumter, was visible. We were right in the midst of the fleet, so near as to be able to carry on a conversation with the Housatonic; were boarded by officers from it and the Quaker City. We remained there until about 9 o'clock. Shortly after we departed the Princess Royal followed.

Being thus near the site of the engagement, and so soon after it came off, we do not hesitate in the least to pronounce the statement that the blockade was raised not only absurd, but utterly and willfully false in every particular; and the statement of the English consul and the commander of the Petrel that the squadron could not be seen even with the aid of powerful glasses is one equally false, and one that impels us to conclude that it would require a powerful glass truly to be able to discover one particle of truth or honesty in the composition of these gentlemen. The entire regiment can substantiate the above facts, and burn with indignation that gentlemen occupying high stations as they do should resort to such base fabrications to prop up a failing cause.

We have the honor, sir, to be, your most obedient servants,

A. A. LECHLER,
Col., Comdg. One hundred and seventy-sixth Regt. Penn. Militia.

W. F. FUNDENBURG,
Surgeon, One hundred and seventy-sixth Regiment Penn. Militia.

TAYLOR C. NEWBURY,
Captain Steamship Cossack.

Rear-Admiral S. F. DUPONT,
Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.

JANUARY 31, 1863.—Affair on Bull Island, S. C.

Report of Capt. Charles T. Haskell, jr., C. S. Army, commanding post.

BATTERY MARSHALL, S. C., *February* 3, 1863.

SIR: For the purpose of preparing to carry out orders issued to me I left Sullivan's Island on the afternoon of January 30 with 7 men and landed at Gibbes' house, on Bull Island, that evening about dark. I spent the next morning in exploring the different creeks back of the island, and was just proceeding to reconnoiter the position of the gunboat Flambeau, lying near, when I met with and captured a man calling himself the chief engineer of the Flambeau. He was armed with an Enfield rifle and a navy revolver, but said he was only out on a shooting expedition. I sent him off in my boat to the west end of the island, and supposing that he had companions, concealed myself and fired off his gun to entice them. Another man soon came up with a negro. I took the former prisoner, but the negro ran away. The man professed to be second lieutenant and acting master of the Flambeau, was armed with a musket, and gave the same account of himself as the first. I hurried him off to the west end of the island and sent both to Sullivan's Island, sending at the same time to ask that 50 men should be sent me.

I remained on the island that night, and about sunset the Flambeau came around to within a quarter of a mile of Gibbes' house, and coming to anchor within 200 yards of the island, sent from 100 to 120 men ashore. They advanced a short distance, searched Gibbes' settlement, and went aboard again. I slept at Gibbes' house that night, and the

next morning the 50 men who I had desired to be sent me arriving at the west end of the island, I immediately advanced, being anxious to lie in ambush at Gibbes' Wharf. The distance, however, was about 4 miles, and by the time I had passed over half of it I was met by one of my scouts, who informed me that the enemy had landed and were advancing. Directly afterward I saw them myself, about 75 men in front, with a reserve of about 50 more about 500 yards farther back. They were marching through an open field in close order. I formed my men (45, the rest having been left at the boats) just back of Gibbes' summer-house, and as they came up gave them a volley from half of my force, ordering the remainder to reserve their fire, as I expected them to charge me. It seemed to take them by surprise, as they had not yet seen me, and they immediately retreated in confusion, returning my fire as they went. The very dense thicket prevented my fire from being very effective. They left one man dead on the ground; a first lieutenant of marines, commanding the detachment, was apparently mortally wounded, and another man also appeared to be wounded. I knew that they had a launch with a rifled gun on it, with which they could destroy my boats and cut off my retreat, and having only one day's rations, I considered it best to cross over to Capers' Island and wait for re-enforcements. I accordingly, after waiting for them to renew the attack about half an hour, marched back to my boats and crossed over the inlet dividing the two islands, sending off a boat at the same time to ask for re-enforcements.

I waited on Capers' Island until the next evening at 8 o'clock, when I received orders to return to Sullivan's Island. I set out at 9 o'clock and arrived at this post early this morning.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES T. HASKELL, JR.,
Captain, Commanding Post.

Capt. W. F. NANCE, *A. A. G. First Military District.*

FEBRUARY 1, 1863.—Naval attack on Fort McAllister, Genesis Point, Ga.

REPORTS, ETC.*

No. 1.—General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, with congratulatory orders.
No. 2.—Maj. Henry Bryan, Assistant Inspector-General, C. S. Army.
No. 3.—Col. R. H. Anderson, C. S. Army, commanding forces on the Ogeechee River.
No. 4.—Capt. George W. Anderson, jr., Georgia Artillery, commanding Fort McAllister.
No. 5.—Capt. Robert Martin, Georgia Artillery, commanding mortar and light batteries.

No. 1.

Report of General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, with congratulatory orders.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *February* 2, 1863.

General H. W. Mercer reports quite a success at Genesis Point yes-

* The Union vessels engaged were the Montauk, C. P. Williams, Dawn, Seneca, and Wissahickon. For report of Commander John L. Worden, U. S. Navy, see Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, dated December 7, 1863.

terday after five hours' firing from one monitor, four gunboats, and one mortar boat. Monitor came to 800 yards of battery—principally one rifled 32-pounder and one 8-inch columbiad; was compelled to retire apparently crippled. We lost 1 officer killed, 4 men wounded, and 1 gun disabled. Another monitor seen near Thunderbolt Battery, on Vernon River; fired once and retired.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 23. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF S. C., GA., AND FLA., *Charleston, S. C., February 6, 1863.*

The commanding general announces to the forces with satisfaction and pride the results of the recent encounter of our battery at Genesis Point, Ga., with an iron-clad of the monitor class; results only alloyed by the life-blood of the gallant commander, the late Maj. John B. Gallie.

For hours the most formidable vessel of her class hurled missiles of the heaviest caliber ever used in modern warfare at the weak parapet of the battery, which was almost demolished; but, standing at their guns, as became men fighting for homes, for honor, and for independence, the garrison replied with such effect as to cripple and beat back their adversary, clad though in impenetrable armor and armed with 15 and 11-inch guns, supported by mortar boats whose practice was of uncommon precision.

The thanks of the country are due to this intrepid garrison, who have thus shown what brave men may withstand and accomplish, despite apparent odds.

"Fort McAllister" will be inscribed on the flags of all the troops engaged in the defense of the battery.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. Henry Bryan, Assistant Inspector-General, C. S. Army.

SAVANNAH, *February 1*, 1863.

General THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I visited Genesis Point this morning just after the fight, too late to get a view of the iron-clad, which came much nearer—perhaps within 600 yards, but more likely about 700. She was afraid of our fire, however, and fell back some distance.

I inclose rough sketches of this steamer as she appeared to three parties and two rough plans of the position of enemy's fleet during engagement.

The iron-clad seems to have fired principally 15-inch shell, one of which went directly through the parapet (17 feet thick) in front of a 32-pounder on the left. At this point the parapet was mostly built of marsh mud, which I infer cannot offer sufficient resistance to these mis-

siles. Two shells seem to have struck near the same point on the parapet (made of sand) in front of the columbiad and tore away about a third of it, covering several men with sand; one or two were dug out. The resisting power of sand is very great, and after thick iron it makes probably the protection most desirable. So far as demolishing earthwork goes I am inclined to think the 15-inch shell a partial failure. I think a concentrated fire of smaller guns would have been more destructive to us. Had they burst better, however, the result might have been different. Capt. George W. Anderson, the officer next in rank to Major Gallie, has proved himself a brave and good young soldier, but I think Capt. Alfred L. Hartridge, Company B, First Georgia Sharpshooters, who commanded Genesis Point last summer, is the man best qualified to succeed Major Gallie. I will send you by express a brass fuse plug from the 15-inch shell.

I am, with regard, your most obedient servant,

HENRY BRYAN.

[Inclosure.]

GENESIS POINT, *February* 1, 1863—1.30 p. m.

Fight lasted five hours, ending 12.45. Major Gallie's brains blown out, nobody wounded, and 7 injured by concussion. One 32 had trunnion knocked off; parapet torn up in about five places; in front of columbiad it was partly demolished. Enemy's iron-clad struck at least a dozen times, perhaps two dozen, and has gone back out of sight. She came within 1,000 yards of our battery, probably 700. Col. R. H. Anderson and garrison have acted nobly.

HENRY BRYAN,
Major and Assistant Inspector-General.

No. 3.

Report of Col. R. H. Anderson, C. S. Army, commanding forces on the Ogeechee River.

HEADQUARTERS C. S. FORCES, OGEECHEE RIVER,
Fort McAllister, Ga., February 2, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor very respectfully to submit to the brigadier-general commanding the following report of the engagement of this battery with the Abolition fleet, which took place yesterday, the 1st instant:

At 7.45 a. m. the battery was attacked by one iron-clad of the monitor order, whose armament was one 15-inch and one 11-inch gun, three gunboats (wooden), and one mortar boat. Before the enemy's boats came within range I ordered Capt. Arthur Shaaff, commanding the First Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, to line the river bank with his riflemen. His right rested about a quarter of a mile in rear of and west of the battery. As soon as I was satisfied that there was no intention on the part of the enemy to land at Kilkenny on my right flank, and that his intention was restricted to passing the obstructions, I ordered him to deploy his battalion on his right file at ten paces intervals, which enabled him to cover the bank of the river for over a mile with his sharpshooters, who had excellent cover, and would have annoyed the enemy terribly had he succeeded in passing the obstructions. Martin's light battery 1

held in reserve at Hardwick, which is about 1½ miles in rear of the battery. Captain McAllister's troop I also held in readiness about a mile in rear of the battery. The two rifle guns of the Chatham Artillery, under Lieutenant Whitehead, I had placed in pits on a commanding bluff on the river, about a mile in rear of the battery; the two guns of the Confederate States steamer Rattlesnake, under the command of Captain Baker, I also ordered placed on Richmond Bluff, about 7 miles in rear of the battery. The steamer Rattlesnake, according to your direction, was moved at a suitable point in the river and in readiness to be sunk had necessity required it.

At 7.45 a. m. the bombardment commenced; our battery opened fire first, but not until the iron-clad had approached and taken a position north of and within 800 or 1,000 yards of the battery; their wooden boats lay about 2 miles from and to the east of the fort. The enemy fired steadily and with remarkable precision; at times their fire was terrible. Their mortar firing was unusually fine, a large number of their shells bursting directly over the battery. The iron-clad's fire was principally directed at the 8-inch columbiad, and at about 8.15 o'clock the parapet in front of this gun was so badly breached as to leave the gun entirely exposed. The detachment did not leave their gun or evince the slightest fear, but in a most gallant and determined manner fought their gun to the close of the action, refusing to be relieved. The name of the brave officer who commanded this gun is First Lieut. W. D. Dixon, of the Republican Blues, Company C, First Georgia Volunteer Regiment. At 8.30 a. m. one of the 32-pounders was disabled, one of the trunnions being knocked off. The same shot also killed Maj. John B. Gallie [Twenty-second Battalion Georgia Artillery], the gallant commander of the battery. Prior to this he had been wounded in the face by a fragment of shell, but refused to be relieved, and continued, notwithstanding his suffering, inspiring the men with his own gallant and unconquerable spirit up to the time he was killed. Thus perished nobly a brave, good, and gallant soldier. Capt. G. W. Anderson, jr., upon Major Gallie's death, succeeded to the command of the battery, and displayed during the whole action the utmost coolness and gallantry, as did Captain [Robert] Martin, commanding the 10-inch mortar, Capt. G. A. Nicoll [Company F, Twenty-second Battalion Georgia Artillery], and each and every officer of the battery. The whole fire of our battery was concentrated upon the iron-clad, which we struck at least eighteen times, and I think damaged. At 12.15 p. m. she ceased firing and dropped down the stream out of reach of our guns. I think she was damaged, for the reason that just before backing down the stream we could hear them hammering on the turret, which ceased to revolve; neither did she again return our fire, which at this juncture was very severe.

I have entered into particulars, for the reason that this attack was one of no ordinary character, as will be readily admitted, when the class of the enemy's vessels and their superior armament is taken into consideration, as well as the close proximity of the iron-clad to the battery. I think that the brave and heroic garrison of Fort McAllister have, after a most severe and trying fight, demonstrated to the world that victory does not as a matter of course always perch itself on the flag of an iron-clad when opposed even to an ordinary earthwork manned by stout and gallant hearts. In commemoration of this gallant action I respectfully recommend that the garrison be allowed to have "Fort McAllister" inscribed on their standard. I beg leave to call the attention of the brigadier-general commanding particularly to my adjutant,

First Lieut. Robert Wayne, who in the most gallant and heroic manner bore all of my orders in the battery during the whole action. He was as much, if not more, exposed than any one during the action, and his conduct won the admiration of all. I would also express my indebtedness to Captain McAllister, who by his gallantry, energy, and soldier-like appreciation of what I required of him, did much to facilitate my arrangements for the defense of the river.

Our total list of casualties are 8—Major Gallie killed, and 7 privates wounded, none of them severely.

The damage to the work has been already repaired; all that remains to be done is to mount another gun in the place of the 32-pounder disabled. This we will do as soon as the one you have ordered to be brought here from Savannah arrives.

Inclosed you will please find the report of Capt. G. W. Anderson, jr., the immediate commander of the battery, as well as that of Capt. Robert Martin, commanding the 10-inch mortar.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. ANDERSON,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. GEORGE A. MERCER,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dist. of Georgia, Savannah.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, S. C., February 6, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the War Department. The results related within of the obstinate attack by an iron-clad of the monitor class on our battery at Genesis Point are important and encouraging. The armament of the battery in question unfortunately was not heavy, or such as I should have placed at that point had the proper guns been at my disposition. (See my report of November 1, 1862.) It consisted of but one 8-inch columbiad, one 42-pounder, five 32-pounders, and one 10-inch mortar, which has been placed there recently. But, thanks to the intrepidity of the garrison and supporting force of officers and men, the battery withstood the formidable attack and the enemy was beaten back. I beg to commend to the notice of the President the names of all mentioned in these papers.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

No. 4.

Report of Capt. George W. Anderson, jr., Georgia Artillery, commanding Fort McAllister.

FORT MCALLISTER, GA., *February 2*, 1863.

LIEUTENANT: Through you I have the honor of reporting to Col. R. H. Anderson, commanding forces on Ogeechee River, the result of yesterday's engagement:

At 7.45 a. m. the battery was attacked by an iron-clad (which anchored about 1,000 yards abreast of the battery and immediately opposite the chamber of our 8-inch columbaid), three gunboats, and a mortar-boat. The enemy fired steadily and with great precision; at times it

was exceedingly severe. They fired unusually well with their mortar, a number of shells bursting directly over the battery. The iron-clad's chief aim was at the columbaid; she fired 11 and 15 inch shell. The parapet in front of the 8-inch was breached and the gun was left almost entirely exposed. Notwithstanding their critical position not a man composing the squad evinced the slightest fear, but continued to work the gun with as much energy and as much composure as could be desired.

It would be invidious to institute a comparison when all alike exhibited the utmost gallantry; but I would respectfully beg leave to call the colonel's attention to the 8-inch and to the 42-pounder squads.

The damage to the work can be repaired in forty-eight hours. Early in the day (8.30 o'clock) the iron-clad disabled one of my 32-pounders, knocking one of the trunnions off. It was this shot which killed the heroic Major Gallie. Prior to this he was badly cut in the face, while standing by the 8-inch gun, inspiring the men with his own indomitable spirit. He refused to be relieved, saying he would "be able to attend to duty in a few minutes." Shortly afterward he fell, while discharging his duties under the most trying circumstances, pierced through the head.

At 12.30 o'clock the enemy slowly backed out of range of our guns. The tower of the iron-clad was struck several times. We could hear them hammering distinctly, evidently mending something which had been broken by our shot. The turret finally ceased to revolve; whether designedly or not is left to conjecture. We were unable to reach the wooden vessels. Our rifle projectiles are miserable. As soon as they leave the muzzle of the gun they commence to revolve over and over.

The casualties were as follows:*

I am, lieutenant, very respectfully,

GEO. W. ANDERSON, JR.,
Captain, Commanding Fort McAllister.

Lieut. ROBERT WAYNE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 5.

Report of Capt. Robert Martin, Georgia Artillery, commanding mortar and light batteries.

CAMP ARNOLD, *February* 1, 1863.

LIEUTENANT: Through you I have the honor to make the following report to Col. R. H. Anderson, commanding forces at and around Genesis Point:

According to an order from Brigadier-General Mercer, placing me in command of the 10-inch mortar at Fort McAllister, I promptly repaired to my post, having first given orders to Lieut. W. G. Robson, senior lieutenant present, to move my light battery in supporting distance of the fort. I arrived at my mortar battery a few minutes after 9 a. m. and immediately opened fire on the Abolition fleet. At 10.40 a. m. my platform gave way, and I was compelled to remove the planking and fire from the second tier of boards, which stood the firing very well.

I have but one casualty to report, *i. e.*, one of my detachment, from a fragment of shell in the head, slightly.

---

*Nominal list shows 1 officer killed and 7 men wounded.

The firing from the fleet was good. My men were frequently covered with sand, and shell and fragments of shell frequently fell around us. My practice was at first bad, owing to the mist, but toward midday it improved, the shells bursting over or falling near the vessels. My men stood to their work well.

I am, lieutenant, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. MARTIN,
Captain, Commanding Mortar and Light Battery, P. A. C. S.

Lieutenant [ROBERT] WAYNE,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Fort McAllister, Ga.

FEBRUARY 28, 1863.—Engagement at Fort McAllister, Ga., and destruction of the Nashville.*

Report of Capt. George W. Anderson, jr., Georgia Artillery, commanding Fort McAllister.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort McAllister, Ga., February 28, 1863.

CAPTAIN: Through you I have the honor of reporting to Brigadier-General Mercer the result of this morning's engagement:

At 7.25 a. m. three gunboats, one mortar-boat, and an iron-clad came in sight of our battery. The gunboats and mortar-boat took the same positions as in the former engagements. The iron-clad anchored between 800 and 1,000 yards abreast of our battery and directed her entire fire at the Rattlesnake, [Nashville,] which was aground about three-fourths of a mile from her. The wooden vessels directed their fire at the battery; did no damage, but slightly injuring the quarters of the Emmett Rifles and plowing up the dirt in our parade. At 7.40 o'clock the Rattlesnake was set on fire—whether by her commander (Captain Baker) or by the shells of the enemy I am unable to say. If by Captain Baker, I think it was entirely unnecessary, circumstances not demanding her destruction. The iron-clad was struck by several of our shot; the wooden vessels were struck once by our 32-pounder rifle.

Officers and men acted with their accustomed bravery and only regretted the brevity of the fight.

At 9.30 o'clock the vessels ceased firing and dropped down the river. The iron-clad apparently passed and repassed with impunity over the spot where the torpedoes were sunk.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. ANDERSON, JR.,
Captain, Commanding.

Capt. GEORGE A. MERCER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* The Union forces engaged were the Montauk, Seneca, Wissahickon, and Dawn. See Commander John L. Worden's report in Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 7, 1863.

MARCH 3, 1863.—Naval attack on Fort McAllister, Ga.

REPORTS, ETC.*

No. 1.—General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, with congratulations.

No. 2.—Maj. D. B. Harris, C. S. Army, Chief Engineer Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.

No. 3.—Capt. John McCrady, C. S. Army, Chief Engineer State of Georgia.

No. 1.

Reports of General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *March* 3, 1863.

General Mercer reports steamer Nashville destroyed by enemy's shells, having stranded half mile above Fort McAllister. Three monitors and two mortar-boats attacked fort this morning. After six hours' firing destroyed one gun-carriage and slightly wounded 2 men. Damage to monitors not known. Firing still going on at 3 p. m. One monitor and eight wooden vessels lying several miles below fort.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.

—

CHARLESTON, S. C., *March* 4, 1863.

Fort McAllister has again repulsed enemy's attack. Iron-clads retired at 8 p. m. yesterday; mortar-boats shelled until 6 o'clock this morning. All damages repaired during night; 8-inch columbiads mounted and fort good as ever. No casualties reported. Result is encouraging. Enemy's vessels still in sight.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

—

CHARLESTON, S. C., *March* 4, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. H. MERCER, *Savannah:*

I congratulate again the defenders of Fort McAllister. Hope gallant example will be followed by all the other batteries. Clingman's troops will be sent, but must be ready to support Walker at Pocotaligo as required.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

* The Union vessels engaged were the Nahant, Passaic, and Patapsco. For reports of Rear-Admiral DuPont, Capt. Percival Drayton, Commanders Daniel Ammen and John Downes, and Lieutenant-Commander J. N. Miller, U. S. Navy, see Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 7, 1863.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. D. B. Harris, C. S. Army, Chief Engineer Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.

SAVANNAH, GA., *March* 9, 1863.

GENERAL: In compliance with my instructions Captain [John] McCrady has made a report in detail of the engagement of the enemy with the battery at Genesis Point (Fort McAllister), on the 3d instant, which I have the honor to hand you herewith. This interesting report is based chiefly upon information furnished by Asst. Engr. J. W. McAlpin, to whose admirable conduct on this and previous attacks upon Fort McAllister I respectfully invite the attention of the general commanding.

I have visited the battery since the engagement, and found it in good condition in every respect. It would appear that the iron-clads are not such formidable monsters after all, particularly against sand batteries. Where crushing effect is desired, as against vessels, and brick or other walls, the 15-inch shell and solid shot could be used to advantage; but for the reduction of sand batteries the same amount of metal thrown from 8 or 10 inch guns in the same time would, I think, have treble the effect. The firing of the iron-clads was not as accurate as it should have been under the circumstances. The firing of our battery having been directed against one of them alone, the others ought to have fired with all the deliberation and care requisite to insure accuracy. I am therefore at a loss to account for their wild firing. The most of their shots passed over the battery. The mortars were fired at a distance of at least 2½ miles without, as usual, any damaging effect upon the battery. I am fully persuaded the turret of No. 1 (Montauk) was injured during the engagement. The result of this engagement ought to make us feel quite comfortable. When the grand affair with which the Abolitionists have been so long threatening us shall come off (if it ever does), I am sure our sand batteries will give a good account of themselves. Mr. McAlpin thinks the iron-clads did not pass over the torpedoes in the river. I have directed an examination to be made to ascertain if they are in the position in which they were anchored in the stream.

I have the honor to be, general, yours, very respectfully.

D. B. HARRIS,
Major and Chief Engineer.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff.*

No. 3.

Report of Capt. John McCrady, C. S. Army, Chief Engineer State of Georgia.

ENGINEER OFFICE, C. S. ARMY,
Savannah, March 8, 1863.

MAJOR: The following report of the engagement with three of the enemy's monitor fleet, which occurred at Fort McAllister on Tuesday, March 3, is founded upon the notes and observations of Assistant Engineer McAlpin, and the statements of Capt. [G. W.] Anderson,

[jr.], Capt. J. L. McAllister, Lieut. E. A. Elarbee, and Mr. Motte Middleton.

Three of the monitor fleet took position off the battery at 8.45 a. m., opened fire at 8.54 a. m., and ceased at 4.15 p. m., the action, so far as these vessels were concerned, lasting seven hours and twenty four minutes. Another monitor lay near the bend of the river below Harvey's Cut, but took no part in the action. She was accompanied by one river steamer and one ocean steamer, besides two mortar schooners in plain view, and one which was not seen, but which threw mortar shells, together with the other two, during the whole engagement. The three iron-clads were drawn up in line of battle at distances varying from 1,400 to 1,900 yards from the battery. At these distances they appeared to be all so nearly of the same model as to render it impossible to distinguish them by differences of form or proportion. Each carried a single turret nearly amidships and in front of smoke-stack. They could only be distinguished from each other by their differences of color, which are given in the inclosed table. One of them lay above the target, the other two below it. Calling that above the target and nearest the battery No. 1, No. 2 lay about 300 yards below it, and No. 3 about 50 yards below No. 2. Their position was in the channel, about 200 yards from the marsh, on the opposite side of the river. Asst. Engr. Postell, stationed at Rosedew, states that one only of the three carried a flag upon her turret. This was probably the Montauk, which in previous engagements carried such a flag. The plates on the hull of No. 1 were distinguishable from the battery, and were thought by Mr. McAlpin to be from 18 to 24 inches square.

The tables attached to this report will show the differences of color, armament, &c., of the three iron-clads, as well as the number of shot fired by each and the number which took effect upon the battery. The whole number fired was 224, and of these not more than 50 struck any part of our works. Of the 27 which struck the traverses and superior slope only 12 shells exploded, and they did no serious damage. The greatest injury inflicted by a shot was the destruction of the carriage of the 8-inch gun.

The fire of our battery was concentrated exclusively on Monitor No. 1. No shots whatever were fired at Nos. 2 and 3. The men on No. 3 watched the engagement from the deck of their vessel without fear of being fired at. Captain Anderson reports that he attempted firing by battery, but did not succeed for want of a signal which could be heard in all the gun chambers at once. He reports that the stroke of the bass-drum was not sufficient for this purpose. The firing of the 10-inch mortar (Captain Martin) was very accurate, all the shells falling near No. 1, and one filled with sand striking her deck and breaking to pieces. The 32-pounder rifled gun with charges of 7 pounds of powder did well, all the bolts and most of the shells being thrown satisfactorily. The 8-inch gun fired with its usual accuracy until dismounted at 11 o'clock. The firing of the 42-pounder, always accurate, was only interrupted for thirty minutes, when the traverse-wheel, being broken by a fragment of shell, it required that time to replace it. The gun was, however, fired several times with the broken wheel, but at last gave way. The 10-inch gun was served with an elevation of 6° 30′, and generally shot over the turret; it is thought, however, that several of its shot struck the vessel. The 32 pounders were fired I suppose for the purpose of dividing the enemy's attention. It will be thus seen that the 42-pounder and the rifle gun were those which principally maintained the action on

our part, the 8-inch gun having been disabled at 11 o'clock and the 10-inch generally overshooting the mark.

The following are the circumstances which have caused a belief that No. 1 was injured in the engagement: The last shot fired at her was from the 42-pounder. It was reported to have struck near the turret and low down toward the water line. Immediately after she was struck a volume of smoke or steam issued from her side in a manner not witnessed in previous engagements, and which caused a remark that she was on fire; at the same time 3 men rushed out of her turret, but shortly returned. She then blew her whistle three times, when No. 2, which had already weighed anchor and started downstream, returned, and coming up to No. 1 took her position until she had retired. Meanwhile both guns of No. 1 were discharged—or discharged themselves—without aim up the river, one of the shot striking in the middle of the stream near the obstructions. These circumstances were, in whole or in part, witnessed by Mr. Motte Middleton, Assistant Engineer McAlpin, the officers in the battery, Lieutenant Elarbee in the marsh on the other side of the river, and the maneuvers of the two vessels were also witnessed from Rosedew by Assistant Engineer Postell. Captain McAllister's pickets at Cottenham report that the enemy were working on one of their iron-clads all night after the engagement.

Lieutenant Elarbee and 4 men of Captain McAllister's company went over into the marsh opposite the fort the night before on a call for volunteers for that purpose. They attained a position from 200 to 250 yards from Monitor No. 1. On the officer stepping out of the turret to ascertain the effect of his shot one rifle was fired at him, but missed, upon which he immediately turned to re-enter the turret, but was shot in the act, stumbling forward, and at last entering only with difficulty. No. 1 fired grape or canister at the men in the marsh immediately after this and once subsequently, but without hurting one of them. Lieutenant Elarbee, from his position, had a nearer view of No. 1 than any one has yet had of one of the monitor fleet. No. 1 is supposed to be the Montauk. He reports that her ports are always open; that her guns run in and out of battery, and that they are loaded from the muzzle. He could distinctly hear the words of command, "In battery," &c., and saw the hands of the men and the staff of the rammer protruded through the port in loading. He also reports that in No. 1 the muzzle of the gun when in battery protrudes about 6 inches from the port. He could see nothing of the same kind in Nos. 2 and 3. He could observe no injury done by our shot to the turret, the only observable effect being a whitish streak on the iron. The shot either glanced or were broken to pieces. One of our shot is reported to have struck about 6 inches from a port. According to Lieutenant Elarbee's observations, and also Mr. McAlpin's, the turret of No. 1 during this engagement turned only one way, the revolutions being to an outsider uniformly from left to right. Lieutenant Elarbee also observed that the motion of revolution was not even and continuous, but affected by a marked trip at regular intervals. The turret appeared to be sometimes arrested temporarily in its revolutions; whether from design, imperfect machinery, or injury from our shot could not be ascertained.

The mortar fire of the enemy did no damage to the works during the day. They resumed firing at 6 p. m. and continued their bombardment until 6 a. m. the next day. Only one shell struck any part of the works, and that opened a crater of about 4 feet in diameter and 2 feet deep in the top of the covered way leading from the main work to the mortar battery. To sum up the effect of the seven hours' bombardment

on Fort McAllister by three iron-clads, carrying each two guns of the heaviest caliber, and three mortar boats, carrying each one 10 or 15-inch mortar, I make the following statement of damage:

Earthwork.—No material damage nor any that could not be repaired in one night.

Guns.—One gun-carriage shattered; two traverse-wheels broken.

Men.—Two men slightly wounded.

On account of the continued bombardment the negroes could not be worked during the night, and a working party was detailed for that purpose from the sharpshooters. With these men and the assistance of their officers Assistant Engineer McAlpin had all the damage repaired by morning, the 8-inch columbiad remounted on a spare carriage sent from Savannah, and the broken traverse-wheel of the 32-pounder replaced by a new one. The broken traverse-wheel of the 42-pounder had been replaced during the action by Lieutenant [D.] Quinn, of the Emmett Rifles [Twenty-second Battalion Georgia Artillery on rolls], commanding the gun, the spare traverse-wheel having been brought from the rear of the battery in the midst of the flying shells by one of the gun detachment, who, being unable to lift it the whole way, rolled it along the ground by holding the fork.

A fresh supply of ammunition was received from Savannah during the night, and the following morning the garrison were as well prepared to renew the fight as they had been to begin it; but the enemy did not come up to time. The battery will be in all respects complete by Tuesday night, should nothing untoward prevent.

I desire to make special mention to the general commanding of the coolness, courage, and presence of mind of Asst. Engr. J. W. McAlpin, who, while under fire, sketched the positions of the vessels, and kept, with the assistance of others, a tally of the shots fired by the enemy, besides taking notes and collecting the principal facts upon which this report and the annexed tables are founded.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN McCRADY,

Captain and Chief Engineer State of Georgia.

Maj. D. B. HARRIS,

Chief Engineer Dept. S. C., Ga., and Fla., Charleston, S. C.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Table showing effect on works at Genesis Point (Fort McAllister) of seven hours' bombardment by three turreted monitors, on March 3, 1863. Founded on report of Asst. Engr. J. W. McAlpin.

Mortar battery.—Not struck.

Thirty-two-pounder rifle chamber.—One shell in exterior slope, displacing about 1 cubic yard of earth. One rifle shell grazed eastern slope of right flank traverse between rifle gun and 8-inch.

Eight-inch columbiad chamber.—Two shells exploded in right flank traverse, doing but little damage. One shot struck gun-carriage right diagonal brace, which it shivered, and rendered gun useless. Five shot entered extension slope of parapet; no serious damage.

Forty-two-pounder gun chamber.—Three shots struck top of traverse between 8-inch and 42-pounder; one, being a shell, exploded; no serious damage was done. Two, if not more, shot or shell (one exploding)

struck northwest angle of the same traverse, carrying away earth for 6 feet from front. Traverse in rear struck twice, one shell exploding; no serious damage done. One traverse-wheel broken, probably by a fragment of shell. One man wounded by fragment of shell. One man wounded by a sod peg. Eight shot entered exterior slope of parapet; no serious damage. Two rifle shot struck traverse on left flank; one exploded, breaking left traverse-wheel; no serious damage. One 11-inch shell struck same traverse and exploded; no serious damage.

Ten-inch gun chamber.—Two shot struck the superior slope in front of this gun without damage. One of them, a shell, ricochetted and struck top of traverse in rear, exploding in front of bomb-proof, doing no harm. Three shot struck exterior slope of parapet without doing severe damage.

Thirty-two-pounder double chamber.—One shell struck and exploded in superior slope of parapet, making a hole 2 feet deep and 4 feet in diameter. A fragment broke right traverse-wheel of 32-pounder on left. Four shot struck traverse in rear; two of them (shell) exploded near left angle, low down, displacing a considerable amount of earth. One shot struck traverse on left flank. Two shot struck exterior slope of parapet; no serious damage done.

Thirty-two-pounder on left flank.—No shot struck. One shot struck parapet in front of hot-shot furnace.

Bomb-proof.—Three shot struck northern side; one exploded. Four shot struck top. No damage done.

JOHN McCRADY,
Captain and Chief Engineer State of Georgia.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

Table showing color, armament, projectiles, &c., of the three turreted monitors which attacked Fort McAllister on March 3, 1863. Founded on observations of Asst. Engr. J. W. McAlpin.

No. 1.—Color: Turret and smoke-stack, black; hull, brown. Armament: One 15-inch gun and one 11-inch gun (smooth-bore). Projectiles: 15-inch hollow shot and shell; 11-inch shell and solid shot; 15-inch shell, with three fuses. Number of shot fired at battery, 90.

No. 2.—Color: Hull and smoke-stack, light colored; top of smoke-stack, red. Armament: One 8-inch rifle and one 11-inch gun (smooth-bore). Projectiles: Cylindro-conoidal percussion shell, 17 inches long, 8 inches in diameter at base; 11-inch solid shot and shell. Number of shot fired at battery, 70.

No. 3.—Color: Hull, turret, and top of smoke-stack, dark green. Armament: Two 8-inch rifles. Projectiles: Cylindro-conoidal percussion shell, 17 inches long and 8 inches in diameter at base. Number of shot fired at battery, 64.

Intervals between successive delivery of fire: Average of ten minutes.

Penetration: 11-inch solid shot penetrated 9 feet 10 inches in sand; 8-inch rifle shell penetrated 3 feet 6 inches in sand.

JOHN McCRADY,
Captain and Chief Engineer State of Georgia.

MARCH 9, 1863.—Skirmish near Saint Augustine, Fla.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. Haldimand S. Putnam, Seventh New Hampshire Infantry.
No. 2.—Lieut. Col. Joseph C. Abbott, Seventh New Hampshire Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Col. Haldimand S. Putnam, Seventh New Hampshire Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Augustine, Fla., March 12, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that on Monday, the 9th instant, the advanced picket guard, stationed about 2 miles north of the town, was attacked. I had reliable information that the enemy consisted of a company of about 80 horsemen, commanded by a Captain Dickison, and that his camp was at a place called Fort Peyton, 7 miles southwest of this place. I immediately dispatched Lieutenant Colonel Abbott, Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers, with 120 men, with orders to proceed directly to and attack his camp, and in case he had not returned to it to take the road to the upper ford of the Saint Sebastian, with the expectation of encountering him as he returned to his camp.

It will be seen by the inclosed sketch that the enemy had to make a detour of some 13 miles to reach his camp, from which circumstance I hoped to surprise or intercept him. A mounted vedette gave notice of our approach, and the advance guard only encountered a small number of the rear guard of the enemy, with whom they kept up a scattering but ineffective fire for about a mile, the enemy retreating rapidly, and, being mounted, pursuit was fruitless.

I regret to report that a sergeant and 4 men, who were detached from the main body to reconnoiter the ground to the right before the situation of the enemy was discovered, were captured. Aside from this unfortunate occurrence, which is mainly owing to the densely wooded nature of the country, I believe that Lieutenant-Colonel Abbott and the officers and men under him displayed good conduct and judgment.

For details I have the honor to refer you to the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Abbott, which is inclosed.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. S. PUTNAM,
Colonel Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers, Comdg. Post.

Lieut. Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.

No. 2.

Report of Lieut. Col. Joseph C. Abbott, Seventh New Hampshire Infantry.

SAINT AUGUSTINE, FLA., *March* 10, 1863.

SIR: In pursuance of your orders, dated the 9th instant, directing me to proceed with a detachment of 120 men to Fort Peyton and the place of Bartols Masters and capture, if possible, a party of the enemy in that vicinity, and also directing me how to proceed in case the party

had left or in case they appeared to be between the Saint Sebastian and North Rivers, I crossed the Saint Sebastian at the bridge opposite Saint Augustine at about 1.30 p. m. yesterday with detachments of Companies B, D, and F, making in all about 120 men, and proceeded at once along the Palatka road toward Fort Peyton, the road running in a southwesterly direction up the left bank of the Matanzas River and from 2 to 3 miles distant from it.

When within about 3 miles of Fort Peyton (Bartols Masters' place) 2 horsemen were seen in the road and were challenged by our advance guard, but refused to halt and were beyond the range of their rifles. A little more than a mile north of Fort Peyton I sent a sergeant and 4 men to reconnoiter about a house plainly observable through the pine woods on the right and apparently not much more than a quarter of a mile distant, with instructions to report immediately. This house, I afterward learned, was occupied by a man named Carrero. About half a mile north of Fort Peyton the advanced guard came upon the enemy's pickets and fired upon them. Upon hearing the firing I ordered Lieutenant Taylor, of Company B, to advance with 10 men as skirmishers, which was promptly done, while the remainder of the detachment continued to advance. Coming upon a small creek, crossed by a bridge, a few rods beyond where the firing commenced, the skirmishers crossed and deployed on the other side. The skirmishers, in the mean time, were concealed from the main body by a thick growth of trees and bushes.

Crossing the bridge at double-quick with the main detachment, ascending a slight elevation and forming in line, I discovered that the firing was between our skirmishers and those of the enemy a little to the left and in advance of our front. I then ordered Captain Mason, of Company B, to advance in the direction of the firing, while I, with Companies F and D, bore to the right upon Masters' house, thinking the main body of the enemy either in or around it. Upon halting at the house we found no one there excepting John Mauncy and Bartols Masters, with their families, none of whom would give any information respecting the main body of the enemy, but told me that 2 wagons belonging to them had left on the Palatka road, about half an hour before, rapidly. The skirmishers of the enemy having now disappeared I recalled Company B and recrossed the creek, intending to go up the Saint Sebastian in pursuit of the main body.

In the mean time the men whom I had sent toward Carrero's house had not reported, and on arriving opposite the house I sent a corporal and 5 men to ascertain the reason. They returned, bringing with them Carrero himself, who stated that the first party had been intercepted by Dickison's (rebel) horsemen, numbering about 80 men, and had been captured. From his statement it appeared evident that the main body of the enemy had seen us as we passed toward Fort Peyton, heard the firing, and retreated hastily toward Palatka.

Deeming farther pursuit useless, I returned to a point near the Saint Sebastian bridge, and according to orders reported to you, and pursuant to subsequent orders recrossed into the town.

I am, colonel, very respectfully,

JOSEPH C. ABBOTT,
Lieutenant-Colonel Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers.

Col. H. S. PUTNAM,
Seventh Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers.

MARCH 10, 1863.—Reoccupation of Jacksonville, Fla., by Union forces.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, U. S. Army.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army, commanding District of East Florida.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, U. S. Army.

BEAUFORT, S. C., *March* 14, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the expedition which I sent up the Saint John's River, Florida, consisting of the First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Col. T. W. Higginson commanding, and a portion of the Second South Carolina Volunteers, under Colonel Montgomery, captured and took possession of the town of Jacksonville on Tuesday, the 10th instant. As I stated in my last report to you, the object of this expedition was to occupy Jacksonville and make it the base of operations for the arming of negroes and securing in this way possession of the entire State of Florida. It gives me pleasure to report that so far the objects of the expedition have been fully accomplished. The town is completely in our possession and many prisoners. There has been constant skirmishing going on for several days, and in every action the negro troops have behaved with the utmost bravery. Never in a single instance can I learn that they have flinched. It is my belief that scarcely an incident in this war has caused a greater panic throughout the whole Southern coast than this raid of the colored troops in Florida.

The negroes are collecting at Jacksonville from all quarters. There is a great scarcity of muskets in this department. I have endeavored to procure suitable ones for the troops under my command without success. If ample supplies of Springfield muskets, smooth-bore, with buck-and-ball cartridges, could be obtained it would be of the greatest advantage for this peculiar service. I am convinced that the enemy will attempt to drive us from our position at Jacksonville. He can only succeed by the failure of our ammunition. I was obliged to send the expedition with only 50 rounds of ammunition for its artillery, a limited supply, but I was unwilling to delay the expedition until supplies could be obtained from the North.

I beg leave respectfully to report that I have great difficulty in obtaining suitable arms from the ordnance depot in this department.

It would, in my humble opinion, be of great advantage to the service if an officer could be sent here to report for your information upon its condition.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. SAXTON,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War.*

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army, commanding District of East Florida.

HDQRS. PROV. FORCES, DISTRICT EAST FLORIDA,
Camp near Jacksonville, March 14, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on the 10th instant I

received information from Lieutenant-Colonel McCormick, commanding forces at Camp Finegan, of the arrival at Jacksonville of five gunboats and transports, and the landing of a large number of Abolition troops, said to be negroes. I immediately issued orders by telegraph and express trains for the concentration of all the troops which I could reach within the space of four or five days at the camp in the immediate vicinity of Jacksonville, prepared to check any movement of the enemy by land into the interior. To do this I am compelled to leave with entirely inadequate protection many important points on the coast whence negroes may escape in large numbers to the enemy and where they have easy access to the interior.

On the same evening I proceeded to the camp, arriving there near midnight. I here found that the enemy had landed from five gunboats and transports, and he had occupied the town with so much celerity and secrecy as to have surrounded it with his pickets before the people generally were aware of his presence.

The next morning I made a reconnaissance in person, with the cavalry companies of Captains Stephens and Chambers, of the Second Florida Cavalry, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel McCormick, of the same regiment, and directed Major Brevard, commanding First Battalion Partisan Rangers, with the companies of Captains Mays, Bird, J. Q. Stewart, and Asa Stewart, numbering 200 men, to advance to the immediate vicinity of the town, and cut off, capture, or kill their other pickets. The cavalry detachment under command of Lieutenant-Colonel McCormick, which I accompanied, advanced into the suburbs of the town, where we found the enemy posted in strong picket force. We were fired upon by their first pickets without effect, except the disabling of 1 or 2 horses, and drove them into the town. Proceeding farther, we encountered a stronger force, which I estimated to be about two companies of infantry, drawn up in line of battle and advantageously posted. These opened on us unexpectedly, firing alternately by platoons and by file, with some degree of regularity. Our men, at great disadvantage of position, returned their fire with effect and drove them in haste and confusion from their position, killing 2 of whom we are certainly advised and wounding 4 or 5, and we have some reason to believe inflicting on them a severe loss. In this skirmish we lost a valuable life in Acting Surgeon Meredith, who accompanied the expedition, and was killed in the second skirmish with the enemy. At this point I had expected to meet the infantry detachment under command of Major Brevard, and with them to have retired from the town, capturing such pickets as were posted still farther out. The road taken was shorter than anticipated, and the two skirmishes with the enemy had accelerated our progress, so that we arrived at the place in advance of the infantry. Being under the range of the enemy's five gunboats and of his field pieces, we withdrew, bringing off the body of Surgeon Meredith.

Later in the day Major Brevard, commanding the infantry detachment, making his way into the suburbs of the town, encountered in the vicinity of the same place one or two companies of the enemy drawn up in line under cover of the trees and a house. Feeling the party with skirmishers, he then opened on them with his entire command, when they broke and fled in confusion, having first, however, returned his fire. Major Brevard then withdrew his command, and, although the enemy opened on them with shell from their gunboats, escaped without loss, having inflicted, as we believe, some loss on the enemy. We have ascertained from the reconnaissances and other sources of information

that the enemy are certainly in large force in Jacksonville; that they are negroes, with white commissioned officers, company and field, and generally mulatto non-commissioned officers. From the best information that we can gather there may be 4,000 negroes now in the place, with perhaps one company of white troops. That they are expecting re-enforcements and have strongly fortified the place, having cut down all the trees, of which there were a great number, and made of them barricades and abatis; that they have posted field pieces in all the streets and covering the approaches, and have burned the houses from the river out beyond the suburbs of the town, so as to enable them to sweep with their heavy guns the whole country in rear and on either side of the place. They keep five boats with guns of long range in front and on the sides of the town, thus enabling them from the conformation of the ground to cover the country for several miles. The object of these formidable preparations, as we gather from our people who have been allowed to come out and as indicated by the probabilities of the case, is to hold the town of Jacksonville and then to advance up the Saint John's in their gunboats and establish another secure position higher up the river, whence they may entice the slaves. That the entire negro population of East Florida will be lost and the country ruined there cannot be a doubt, unless the means of holding the Saint John's River are immediately supplied. The next movement of the enemy will be to Palatka, and it may be to-day or to-morrow, and will necessitate the division of the force here concentrated. In a short time a similar landing may be effected in the vicinity of Fernandina and another division of the force required. It is impossible to do anything of importance unless I obtain the means asked for. All positions on the river, with the superior weight and number of the enemy's guns, are untenable with the means which I possess. I hope the commanding general will be able to supply me with the means absolutely necessary for the preservation of the people of this district. With the four siege guns asked for I can drive off the enemy's gunboats preparatory to an attack on the town.

I am to-day advised that the regiment of white troops in Saint Augustine have been ordered to re-enforce the enemy at Jacksonville. It is more probable, however, that they will proceed to Palatka, which is an easy march of 30 miles, through an open country, and there establish themselves. With the means at my command I shall not be able to prevent it.

To appreciate the danger of the permanent establishment of these posts of negro troops on the Saint John's River I respectfully submit to the commanding general that a consideration of the topography of the country will exhibit the fact that the entire planting interest of East Florida lies within easy communication of the river; that intercourse will immediately commence between negroes on the plantations and those in the enemy's service; that this intercourse will be conducted through swamps and under cover of the night, and cannot be prevented. A few weeks will suffice to corrupt the entire slave population of East Florida.

I herewith transmit a copy of an address which I deemed it my duty to publish to the people of the State, and which I trust will meet the approval of the commanding general; also a copy of general orders, complimentary to the conduct of officers and men of this command in the two skirmishes of the 11th instant.

The whole force which I am able to concentrate at this point, after leaving exposed many important points, will be less than 1,000 men (of

all arms). I further beg leave to urge upon the commanding general the necessity of supplying me with 300 or 400 Enfield rifles and necessary ammunition for new recruits and new companies.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District of Florida.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff.*

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA,
Camp near Jacksonville, Fla., March 13, 1863.

I feel it my duty as brigadier-general commanding this district to inform the people of the district and of the State that our unscrupulous enemy has landed a large force of negroes, under command of white officers, at Jacksonville, under cover of gunboats. He is attempting to fortify the place so as to make it secure against attacks. The purpose of this movement is obvious and need not be mentioned in direct terms. It is sufficient to inspire the whole body of the people with a renewed and sterner purpose of resistance. I therefore call on such of the citizens as can possibly leave their homes to arm and organize themselves into companies without delay and to report to me. Ammunition, subsistence, and transportation will be furnished them while they remain in service. I further ask the zealous co-operation of the whole people in forcing into service all persons within the conscript age who yet remain out. With the blessing of the Almighty, the zealous support of the people and the Government, I doubt not that the detestable foe will soon be driven from their cover.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —. HDQRS. DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA, *Camp near Jacksonville, March* 11, 1863.

The brigadier-general commanding desires to notice in general orders the coolness and daring exhibited by the officers and men of this command of detachments of the companies of Capt. W. E. Chambers and Capt. Winston Stephens, of Second Florida Cavalry, and of the companies of Capts. S. W. Mays, P. B. Bird, J. Q. Stewart, and Asa Stewart, under the command of Maj. T. W. Brevard, First Battalion Partisan Rangers, in two separate skirmishes with the enemy in the suburbs of Jacksonville on this day. These troops advanced with steadfast bravery while within range of his gunboats and attacked and drove him from his cover. The brigadier-general commanding commends the gallant and meritorious conduct in this affair of Lieutenant-Colonel McCormick, Second Florida Cavalry, commanding cavalry force, and Capts. W. E. Chambers and W. Stephens, of Second Cavalry, and their officers and men, and of Maj. T. W. Brevard, First Battalion Partisan Rangers, commanding infantry force, and his captains, S. W. Mays, P. B. Bird, J. Q. Stewart, and Asa Stewart, and their officers and men.

The command mourns the loss of Surgeon Meredith, who fell by nobly discharging his duty.

By order of Brigadier-General Finegan, commanding:

W. CALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MARCH 20, 1863.—Affair in Saint Andrew's Bay, Fla.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Howell Cobb, C. S. Army, commanding District of Middle Florida, including affair in Ocklockonnee Bay, Florida, March 24, 1863, with congratulatory letter from General Beauregard.
No. 2.—Maj. W. W. Scott, C. S. Army, First Battalion Florida Infantry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Howell Cobb, C. S. Army, commanding District of Middle Florida, including affair in Ocklockonnee Bay, Florida, March 24, 1863, with congratulatory letter from General Beauregard.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MIDDLE FLORIDA,
Quincy, Fla., March 28, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor of inclosing to you reports of two skirmishes in this district—the one at Saint Andrew's Bay by a portion of Capt. ——— Robinson's company; the other at Ocklockonnee Bay by a detachment under the command of Captain [G. W.] Scott, of the Second Florida Cavalry.* The first was a party of foraging Yankees who had come ashore to steal and plunder; all but 3 of them were killed.† The second was a Yankee party sent up the Ocklockonnee Bay to capture a schooner (Onward) which had lately run the blockade. The Yankees were in possession of the vessel and attempting to carry it out when discovered. The prompt movements of Captain Scott and his officers and men enabled them to reach the place before the Yankees could succeed; and though for the want of the necessary means they could not recapture the vessel, the Yankees were compelled to abandon and burn it, with a loss, it is believed, of 10 or 12 men killed. In both cases the flag of the Abolitionists was captured, and I now have them, subject to the order of the commanding general.

We sustained no loss in either affair.

There has been no serious demonstration on any part of this district, and I have, in response to the request of Brigadier-General Finegan, sent forward to his support such re-enforcements as I felt might be temporarily spared from the district. I have also notified him that if the emergency required it I would still further re-enforce him, and with that view I keep a portion of my command ready to march at a moment's notice. If required here they can be promptly returned to me.

I am, general, very respectfully, yours,

HOWELL COBB,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

General THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.*

—

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, S. C., April 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. COBB,
Commanding District of East Florida:

GENERAL: The commanding general instructs me, through you, to

* See p. 236.

† For report of Actg. Master John Sherrill, commanding U. S. bark Roebuck, see Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 7, 1863.

express to Capts. G. W. Scott and Robinson, and the officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of their respective commands, his high sense of their soldierly conduct on the occasions reported severally by Maj. W. W. Scott and Capt. G. W. Scott. By enterprises such as these, conducted with coolness and address and characterized by resolute courage, small detachments of our troops may strike the enemy with such effect as to prevent them from landing within the limits of your command.

The flags captured should be sent to these headquarters by some convenient opportunity. If you deem it proper or convenient you might by flag of truce communicate to the commander of the United States forces, to which the Saint Andrew's Bay party belonged, the statement of Captain Scott, and demand the surrender of the boat and its arms and equipments, as it stood when surrendered, and the men, and notify them that unless this is done that hereafter quarter must be denied under similar circumstances.

I am likewise instructed to say to you that the general is much gratified by the prompt manner in which you sent assistance to Brigadier-General Finegan.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. W. W. Scott, C. S. Army, First Battalion Florida Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS,
Marianna, W. Fla., March 22, 1863.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to report to the commanding general an affair of Capt. ——— Robinson's, on Saint Andrew's Bay. His report to me is as follows:

I proceeded to the town of Saint Andrew's on the 19th instant with a lieutenant sergeant, and 20 men. Arriving just before night, I encamped.

Yesterday morning [March 20], about 10.30 o'clock, the enemy came into the bay in a launch, on which was mounted a brass howitzer (I think a 12-pounder), and landed an armed party, consisting of an officer and 9 men, 2 men remaining in the boat. They formed and marched down the beach, the boat keeping opposite to them. I formed my men and, taking advantage of a bluff, charged within 75 yards of them before we were discovered. Being the stronger party I ordered them to surrender, which they refused to do, but attempted to get on their boat. I ordered my men to fire, which brought down 4 or 5. We charged into the water after them about waist-deep, which brought us within their musket-range from the boat, and our fire was so hot they could not board her, but swam out into the bay. Several attempted to get on board, but were killed. The men on the boat tried to fire their cannon, but were so badly wounded that they were not able to do so. They finally lowered their flag and asked for quarter. I immediately ordered my men to cease firing. They then asked permission to pick up their men, who were wounded and drowning, which was granted. They got 2 on board; the balance had sunk; and being then nearly out of range, they hoisted sail and escaped with boat. We had no boat to board them and the water was too deep to wade. There were but 3 men in the boat able to sit up, and 1 of them was shot from his seat as they went off. One escaped to the woods and we were unable to capture him, though there is a party still after him. I do not think a single man escaped unhurt, as we could see from the blood that the 2 that remained in the boat were seriously wounded. We got their flag, 4 Minie muskets, 3 cartridge boxes, 3 bayonets; also 1 pair of oars. I should have taken the boat but for their begging quarter.

I have received the flag captured by Captain Robinson, and will forward to the commanding general if he directs me.

I am, captain, your obedient servant, &c.,

W. W. SCOTT,
Major, Commanding.

Capt. JAMES BARROW,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MARCH 22, 1863.—Destruction of steamer Georgiana, off Charleston, S. C.

Report of Capt. Charles T. Haskell, jr., C. S. Army, commanding at Battery Marshall.

BATTERY MARSHALL, S. C., *March* 23, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report that between 5 and 6 p. m. yesterday the enemy sent launches to the steamer Georgiana. Shortly after they left her an explosion took place on her decks, carrying away her masts and rigging. I opened fire upon two of his vessels from which the launches were going to and fro at a distance of from 3½ to 4 miles. They, however, keeping in motion, I failed to strike them. I fired four shot and shell.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES T. HASKELL, JR.,
Captain, Commanding.

Capt. WILLIAM GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MARCH 23–31, 1863.—Operations near Jacksonville, Fla.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. John D. Rust, Eighth Maine Infantry.
No. 2.—Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army.

No. 1.

Report of Col. John D. Rust, Eighth Maine Infantry.

HILTON HEAD, S. C., *April* 2, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to make the following report for the information of the major-general commanding Department of the South:

In accordance with orders received I embarked my regiment on board the steamers Delaware and General Meigs, at Beaufort, March 13, for Jacksonville, Fla., where I arrived on the 23d ultimo, having been delayed by rough weather. Major Hemingway, with three companies on the General Meigs, had already arrived. When I reached there a rebel battery mounted on a platform car propelled by a locomotive was shelling the town. The gunboat Norwich, which accompanied me, engaged it, replying vigorously, as did also a rifled Parrott 32-pounder on shore. The enemy were soon driven back. He was, as I afterward

learned, making a reconnaissance, which it was his plan to follow up by an attack in force after night-fall. He expected to make the attack so close as to render our gunboats unavailable from the danger of their shells falling among our own men. Everything remained quiet during the night. The fact that our pickets had previously been drawn in at night to the edge of town encouraged this plan, which was frustrated by the arrival of the Eighth Maine Regiment and placing a night picket afterward at a distance. On Tuesday night the locomotive battery again approached and threw several 68-pounder rifled shells, striking several buildings, but injuring no one.

On Wednesday a reconnaissance in force, commanded by Colonel Higginson, and consisting of five companies of the Eighth Maine, under Lieutenant-Colonel Twitchell; four companies of Sixth Connecticut, under Major Meeker, and a portion of Colonel Higginson's colored regiment advanced along the railroad upward of 4 miles, driving in General Finegan's pickets, but were not able to overtake the enemy.

After proceeding as far as was deemed advisable, and the enemy showing no disposition to accept battle, our forces commenced to return. Soon after the locomotive battery appeared and threw several shells, but was careful to keep out of reach of our rifles. One of its shells killed privates T. G. Hoole and Joseph Goodwin and severely wounded William Willis, all of Captain McArthur's company (I), Eighth Maine Volunteers, who were the only persons killed or wounded after my arrival. On this occasion all the troops behaved exceedingly well.

Colonel Montgomery, with about 120 men of his regiment, accompanied by Captain Steedman, of the gunboat Paul Jones, made a successful expedition to Palatka, 75 miles up the river, taking prisoners a lieutenant and 14 men, with all their arms. The lieutenant violated his parole of honor and escaped. A quantity of cotton, rifles, horses, and other property, amounting to several thousand dollars, has been captured.

In accordance with Special Orders, No. 162, received from Headquarters Department of the South, I withdrew all the Union forces from Jacksonville, Fla., March 31, and embarked them on board transports, a part of which had just arrived for that purpose.

While the evacuation was taking place several fires were lit, a portion of them undoubtedly by secessionists; these fires were not confined to the lines of any regiment. Perhaps twenty-five buildings were destroyed. On my arrival I had found that many buildings had previously been destroyed, some by rebels, others by Union forces from military necessity.

Many Union families came away with us, our soldiers freely making all possible room for them on the transports.

The expedition has all returned safely.

Much credit is due to Capt. H. Boynton, of Eighth Regiment Maine Volunteers, for the careful and prudent manner in which he had administered the affairs of provost-marshal during our brief stay at Jacksonville.

Captain Cannon, of the Delaware, and his gentlemanly officers deserve mention for their kind treatment of officers and men.

JOHN D. RUST,
Colonel Eighth Regiment Maine Vols., Commanding Forces.

Lieut. Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the South.

No. 2.

Report of Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, C. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA,
Lake City, Fla., March 31, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on the night of the 24th instant I directed Lieutenant [T. E.] Buckman, chief of ordnance, to proceed with the rifled 32-pounder furnished me by Brigadier-General [H.] Cobb, mounted on a platform car on the railroad, and a sufficient infantry support for the gun, to within range of the town, and open on it with shot and shell. In obedience to this order Lieutenant Buckman proceeded to within 1½ miles of the town and opened on it with effect, throwing shell with great accuracy into those parts of the town where the enemy were located. The gun was admirably served, and great credit is due to Lieutenant Buckman and to Private Francis Soulé, of Captain [Edwin] West's company, First Special Battalion Florida Volunteers, commanding gun detachment, for its effective service. The firing of the enemy from a large number of heavy guns on their gunboats and some in battery soon became concentrated and accurate, and the gun, in pursuance of orders, was withdrawn after inflicting some damage on the enemy and without loss on our side.

On the succeeding morning the enemy advanced in force, about 1,500 strong, in three columns, driving in pickets with skirmishers, and formed in line of battle about 3 miles from town. My entire force was immediately ordered with all possible expedition to proceed to the ground where they were drawn up and engage them. The rifled 32-pounder, under command of Lieutenant Buckman, with a strong support of infantry and cavalry on left flank, protected on the right by the main body of our troops, was sent down on the railroad, and opened on the enemy as soon as they came within range, gradually approaching them until within full view of a considerable force protected by a 12-pounder Parrott gun, and engaged in destroying a culvert over which it was necessary for our gun to pass in order to shell the town. Lieutenant Buckman opened on them with effect, throwing shell with great accuracy and dispersing the party.

In the mean time a section of Captain [R. H.] Gamble's battery of Florida artillery was ordered some little distance in advance of our main body, and under command of Captain Gamble and Lieutenant [F. L.] Villepigue opened on the enemy a cross-fire in the direction where they were supposed to be lying concealed in some force. The enemy had in this fight, in addition to the Parrott gun on the railroad car, a small hand piece, with which he opened in the direction of the firing from Captain Gamble's section. He did not await the advance of the main body of our troops, but retired precipitately soon after the 32-pounder gun had opened on him. I continued to throw shell into their column for some distance on their retreat, and found evidence of considerable loss on their part—a number of guns, caps, haversacks, canteens, and fragments of human bodies and portions of skulls were found on the several roads occupied by their columns.

The conduct and services on this occasion of Lieut. T. E. Buckman, chief of ordnance, and of Private Francis Soulé, of Captain West's company (First Special Battalion), commanding gun detachment of 32-pounder rifled gun, is again entitled to special commendation.

The enemy having retired, I sent forward a strong body of infantry, under command of Major [T. W.] Brevard, First Partisan Rangers,

with orders to hold them in reserve under cover from the enemy's guns, and to send forward a body of skirmishers to approach cautiously and ascertain the position of the enemy in the immediate vicinity of the town and endeavor to draw them out in force. The order was executed by Major Brevard with promptness, gallantry, and discretion. The skirmishers, under command of Major Brevard in person, advanced to within a short distance of the town. Finding the enemy's pickets drawn into their outer battery (a strong position on the brow of a hill), a ravine in front, and a strong force well posted for its defense and under good cover on either flank, and having no further object to gain, I ordered Major Brevard's command to retire, and replacing and strengthening my pickets, returned with the main body of my force to camp, having inflicted on the enemy, as I have reason to believe, a probable loss of 10 or 15 men, without any casualties to my own troops.

The conduct and spirit of both officers and men of the entire command were excellent, and I desire to mention favorably to the commanding general Col. Duncan L. Clinch, Fourth Georgia Cavalry; Lieutenant-Colonel [A. H.] McCormick, Second Florida Cavalry; Major [R. B.] Thomas, inspector-general and acting chief of artillery; Maj. T. W. Brevard, First Battalion Partisan Rangers; Major [Robert] Harrison, Second Florida Cavalry; Major [J. C.] McDonald, Fourth Georgia Cavalry; Captain [Edwin] West, First Special Battalion; Captains [John] Westcott, [Samuel W.] Mays, P. B. Bird, and J. Q. Stewart, of Brevard's battalion of Partisan Rangers, and Lieut. ——— Tucker, commanding company from camp of instruction, and his officers and men.

On the succeeding day (the 26th instant) I placed early in the morning a strong force of infantry, with a battery of artillery, under Major Brevard, First Battalion Partisan Rangers, under cover some woods to the right of where the enemy were posted on the 25th instant, with the design of getting in their rear should they again venture out. During the day information reached me that they were out in force, and I again marched to meet them, with the intention of cutting them off, but they retired before we got near them. On the night of the 26th [instant] they were out in some force attempting to destroy the railroad track about 1 mile from town. Lieutenant Buckman was again ordered with the rifled 32-pounder and an infantry support to drive them in. This he accomplished with a few rounds. On each succeeding day I posted a large body of infantry under cover for the purpose of cutting off any force that might come out; but the enemy kept closely within their lines in the suburbs of the town and under the immediate fire of their gunboats and batteries.

On Sunday, the 29th instant, while reconnoitering the town from a position on the river, I discovered it was on fire in several places and that the transports were being loaded with troops. I immediately conjectured that the enemy were leaving, and pressed on into the town, arriving just after the departure of the last gunboat. I found the town in great part consumed, but succeeded in extinguishing the fire in some valuable buildings. There were evidences of precipitate departure by the enemy, and some quartermaster's stores were left by them, which were taken and turned over to the proper officers.

I regret to report that on the night of the 27th instant Lieutenant [O. F.] Braddock, of Captain [John] Westcott's company Partisan Rangers, who had obtained, through the solicitation of his officers, permission to proceed to the east bank of the Saint John's River to bring across the wives and children of men in the service who were there destitute and exposed to the outrages of the negro troops of the enemy, after having

crossed the river, some 12 miles above my camp, and met the wagons sent by his captain to convey the women and children, was captured, with 15 men, 2 wagons, and 8 mules, by a force of the enemy under Col. ——— Montgomery. The mules were recovered by a force which I sent in pursuit, but the wagons were burned by the enemy and the women and children carried off. I have ordered the arrest of this officer (who subsequently escaped from his captors), and will ask for his trial by court-martial whenever the proper witnesses can be produced. The fortifications erected by the enemy around Jacksonville were formidable.

I desire to bring to the notice of the commanding general in the highest terms of praise the conduct and services of both officers and men of the command in the recent operations, and herewith transmit a copy of General Orders, No. 12, issued by me, to which I beg to refer the commanding general for special mention of instances of individual merit. I will, however, here mention as pre-eminently entitled to consideration the services and conduct of Lieut. T. E. Buckman, chief of ordnance on my staff, a most accomplished, brave, ingenious, and energetic officer, and Privates Francis Soulé, of Captain West's company, First Special Battalion, and James Chestnut, of Captain Chambers' company, Second Florida Cavalry; also Capts. W. E. Chambers and Winston Stephens of the Second Florida Cavalry, and their officers and men.

I have ascertained that the enemy's force in Jacksonville was as follows: Eighth Maine, 1,100 strong; Sixth Connecticut, 800 strong (whites); First South Carolina Volunteers (black troops), commanded by Col. T. W. Higginson, a full regiment, estimated from 900 to 1,500; Second South Carolina Volunteers (blacks), Colonel Montgomery commanding, not full.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.

MARCH 24, 1863.—Affair in Ocklockonnee Bay, Fla.

*Report of Capt. G. W. Scott, C. S. Army, Second Florida Cavalry.**

NEWPORT, FLA., *March* 24, 1863.

COLONEL: Having received your order of 23d instant to assist Lieutenant [H. K.] Simmons, at Roberts' Ferry, at 2.30 a. m. of the 24th instant, I have the honor to report that within an hour after the receipt of the order to report I left my camp at Newport with a detachment of 30 men of my company for the point designated, having previously ordered a like force from Company I, Second Florida Cavalry, to accompany me.

At 8 a. m., having accomplished a distance of 30 miles in four and a half hours, I reached with my command a point on the Ocklockonnee Bay, where the schooner Onward, a prize in the hands of the enemy, was aground. Having joined forces with Lieutenant Simmons, com-

* For report of Actg. Master Richard J. Hoffner, U. S. Navy, see Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, December 7, 1863.

manding a detachment of Captain [W. H.] Milton's company (G), Second Florida Cavalry, who had been watching the movements of the enemy during the night, I determined on an immediate attack, and disposed my troops accordingly. A reconnaissance having been effected by Lieutenant Simmons, and the men having been dismounted, I advanced the command at a double-quick through the open woods to the beach and opened on the enemy with Maynard rifles at a distance of about 300 yards. The enemy replied with shell and grape from a howitzer they had mounted on the prize and with musketry. After a spirited engagement, which was maintained for an hour and ten minutes, the enemy abandoned the prize and succeeded in making their escape in small boats, having previously fired the schooner to prevent its falling into our possession.

The loss of the enemy in this engagement it is not possible to determine accurately. When the action commenced from 24 to 28 men were counted on the deck of the schooner, and at its termination not more than from 9 to 12 were seen to escape in the boats. Many were seen to fall while the action was in progress. On our side not a man was hurt. The enemy fled precipitately, leaving behind their flag, which, through Sergeant Strickland, of Company G, Second Florida Cavalry (whose gallantry in rescuing it from the burning vessel I would desire in an especial manner to commend), fell into our possession.

I cannot too highly extol the coolness and bravery displayed by the troops under my command on this occasion. Without exception they behaved with the greatest gallantry, evincing the utmost composure in the face of danger.

To Lieutenant Simmons, of Company G, Second Florida Cavalry, I am indebted for valuable assistance, and take pleasure in referring to the gallantry displayed by him throughout the engagement.

The detachment of 30 men from Company I, Second Florida Cavalry, under command of Lieutenant [J.] Tucker, I regret to state, did not arrive at the scene of action until 10.30 p. m. of the same day, at least an hour after the engagement had terminated.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

G. W. SCOTT,
Captain, Commanding.

MARCH 27, 1863.—Skirmish at Palatka, Fla.

Report of Capt. J. J. Dickison, C. S. Army, commanding post, and congratulatory orders.

CAMP LEO, *Palatka, E. Fla., March* 27, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report to you a signal victory over the enemy, which occurred at this place about 7 a. m., as they were making an attempt to land their forces.

On the day before my pickets reported a boat coming up the river. I immediately marched to town as infantry, leaving my horses in camp, and took a position previously selected by me, placing one detachment of 30 men, under Lieutenant [W. H.] McCardell, within 50 yards of the river to cover one of the positions which [where] it was supposed the enemy might make an effort to land; the other, under command of Lieutenant [W. J.] McEaddy, of 10 men, to cover one of the main

streets in town. My command consisted of 50 men, and I occupied a position within about 100 yards of Teasdale & Ried's upper wharf. Scarcely had we our positions when the boat hove in sight and anchored about 1½ miles off, opposite Mr. Baza's, on the east bank of the river, then about 4 p. m. I discovered that there was constant communication between the gunboat and the opposite side of the river by means of small boats, but at the time could not discover the causes, &c. At night I covered all the landings above and below the town with my pickets, with instructions that they would report to me at daybreak without fail, as I was under the impression that the enemy would make an effort to land early in the morning. We held our positions firmly during the night, but were not disturbed. About daylight I discovered that the enemy again communicated with the opposite side of the river (at Mr. Baza's). A short time after sunrise they moved up slowly and landed at Teasdale & Ried's Wharf. Having nothing to cover my men from their view but a plank fence and an intrenchment thrown up during the night, I ordered all to lie close and keep concealed, at the same time occupying a position myself so as to watch every movement of the enemy. No sooner had the boat struck the wharf than they sent a man ashore, evidently as a spy, as he was familiar with the place, being afterwards informed by some of my men that he was Bill Roe, well known as the engineer of the steamer Saint Mary's. As soon as he returned to the boat they commenced landing their forces. So soon as I saw 30 or 40 men on the wharf, and at the same time the upper and lower deck of the boat crowded as thick as they could stand, I ordered my men to fire, which order was executed in as cool and deliberate a manner and in as good order as any men could do. The enemy immediately retreated to their boat in great confusion, dragging their dead and wounded after them, and as [in] falling back returned our fire both by small-arms as well as heavy and light artillery, throwing shell, grape, and canister-shot, moving as rapidly as their steam could carry them under cover of their heavy fire, &c.

They fell back opposite Mr. Baza's and ordered their land forces to fall back, which had been marched up from Orange Mill the evening previous (70 or 80 negroes, with white officers). This transport had on board three or four pieces of light artillery mounted as usual for such guns. I cannot be mistaken in this, as my position gave me the best opportunity to observe them closely. We suppose the forces on board from 600 to 700, under command of the notorious Montgomery. He acknowledged to the Hon. T. T. Russell that his whole regiment was on board, except the 70 or 80 negroes landed on the east bank of the river. My candid opinion is that we must have killed and wounded not less than from 20 to 30. Among the wounded, we are informed, was the illustrious colonel himself. This was acknowledged to several parties on the river; but among the strongest proofs of some accident befalling their leading officer is that they drew off from the wharf in great haste as soon as they could take in their dead and wounded under cover of their heavy artillery. Among the trophies on the wharf was a considerable quantity of blood in several places and also many fragments of bone, pronounced by the surgeon of the post here pieces of cranium.

I cannot speak in too high terms of my men for their cool and deliberate action under heavy fire of the enemy. This transport was supposed to be the Ben De Ford, the largest ever up the river; and it was thought by good judges that she would carry at least 1,000 troops. The position of my two detachments was such that they were unable to fire, in conse-

quence of the large warehouse concealing the enemy from them. They held their position as ordered, to be ready to attack him if he had advanced into the town as we expected. Every order was obeyed and carried out to my satisfaction. Had he advanced, as we expected, we should no doubt have had a close and desperate engagement; but the vandals, satisfied with their warm reception, thought best to retire as quick as possible. They proceeded down to Orange Mill and took on board their land forces, several negroes, horses, and plunder, of which they had robbed the good citizens on that side of the river. They committed great depredations in their raid from Orange Mill up to Mr. Sanchez', taking everything they could lay their hands upon—negroes, horses, and provisions of all kinds. They were guilty even of breaking open the trunks of helpless women, stealing and destroying the contents. Hon. T. T. Russell informs me that in conversation with Montgomery he said that he would the next day occupy Palatka and in a few days have 4,000 or 5,000 troops at that place, and as he had his own provost-marshal, he wanted all the citizens on that side of the river to report at their earliest convenience.

Excuse my lengthy report, as I deem it my duty to give you all the details and real acts of such demons. My little command is again ready for them, and will contest every inch of ground if he should attempt another landing. I had 1 man slightly wounded in the thigh by a fragment of shell. Thank God, none killed. All in fine spirits.

J. J. DICKISON,
Captain, Commanding Company H and Post.

Capt. W. CALL,
Headquarters, Camp Finegan, East Florida.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA,
Lake City, Fla., April 11, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the commanding general. I have ascertained that Lieutenant-Colonel [Liberty] Billings, of the First South Carolina (negro) Regiment, was wounded in four places in the attempt of the enemy to land at Palatka.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 244. } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF EAST FLORIDA,
Lake City, April 11, 1863.

The brigadier-general commanding has much pleasure in commending in the highest degree the gallantry and bravery of Capt. J. J. Dickison, Company H, Second Florida Cavalry, his officers and men, in their victory over the enemy, on the 27th March, at Palatka. The enemy landed in large force, and were doubtless sure of an easy victory at so isolated a point, but they were met by Captain Dickison and his gallant men with a coolness and daring deserving the emulation of all soldiers. They attacked the enemy with their small-arms, and in comparatively open view of the formidable batteries of their gunboat, and drove them on board in the greatest confusion, killing and wounding many, and without loss to themselves.

The brigadier-general commanding also notices with the highest ap-

probation the vigilance and good services of this company ever since its entrance upon the active duties of the service. Being stationed at an isolated point, at a long distance from support, they have performed their duty well and faithfully, and have rendered as useful service to the country, and particularly to the civil interests of the district, as any other troops in the world of the same number could have done, and they deserve in the highest degree the thanks not only of the commanding general but of the whole district.

By order of Brigadier-General Finegan:

R. B. THOMAS,
Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

APRIL 7, 1863.—Engagement in Charleston Harbor, S. C.

REPORTS, ETC.*

No. 1.—General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.
No. 2.—Maj. D. B. Harris, C. S. Engineers, Chief Engineer.
No. 3.—Maj. William H. Echols, C. S. Engineers.
No. 4.—Brig. Gen. Roswell S. Ripley, C. S. Army, commanding First Military District.
No. 5.—Col. Alfred Rhett, First South Carolina Artillery, commanding Fort Sumter.
No. 6.—Lieut. E. Prioleau Ravenel, First South Carolina Artillery.
No. 7.—Brig. Gen. J. H. Trapier, C. S. Army, commanding on Sullivan's Island.
No. 8.—Col. Lawrence M. Keitt, Twentieth South Carolina Infantry.
No. 9.—Col. William Butler, First South Carolina Infantry, commanding Fort Moultrie.
No. 10.—Lieut. Col. J. C. Simkins, First South Carolina Infantry, commanding Battery Bee.
No. 11.—Capt. J. A. Sitgreaves, First South Carolina Artillery, commanding Battery Beauregard.
No. 12.—Lieut. Col. A. T. Dargan, Twenty-first South Carolina Infantry.
No. 13.—Maj. C. K. Huger, South Carolina Artillery, commanding artillery on Morris Island.
No. 14.—Col. A. D. Frederick, Second South Carolina Artillery, commanding Fort Johnson, James Island.
No. 15.—Lieut. W. T. Glassell, C. S. Navy, commanding C. S. steamer Chicora.
No. 16.—Thanks of the South Carolina Legislature.
No. 17.—Capt. Henry S. Tafft, U. S. Signal Corps, Chief Signal Officer Department of the South.

No. 1.

Reports of General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, S. C., May 19, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit with this the report of Brigadier-General Ripley, commanding the First Military District

* The reports of the U. S. naval commanders are published with the Annual Report of the Secretary of the Navy, dated December 7, 1863. See also Hunter to Lincoln, May 22, 1863, in "Correspondence, etc.," *post.*

South Carolina, of the battle of the 7th ultimo, together with the reports of his subordinate officers, and of Majs. D. B. Harris and W. H. Echols, Provisional Engineer Corps.

The accumulation of the enemy's troops, transports, and iron-clad vessels at Port Royal during the months of February and March and subsequently in the North Edisto and Stono Rivers, having convinced me that the long-threatened attack on Charleston was immediately impending, every possible precaution was at once made for the exigency, including the concentration at strategic points in this vicinity of all available troops for the defense of the several land approaches to the position, and provisions for the further and rapid concentration upon this point of forces from other of the military subdivisions of the department.

On the 5th of the month the enemy's iron-clads of the monitor class appeared and anchored off the bar, which they crossed on the following day, accompanied by the iron-mailed frigate New Ironsides, bearing the admiral's pennant.

On the 7th of April, in the afternoon, the enemy moved forward to the attack in single file, seven single-turreted monitors, to wit: Weehawken, Catskill, Montauk, Nantucket, Passaic, Nahant, and Patapsco; the Keokuk, with two fixed turrets, and the New Ironsides, the Weehawken leading and the New Ironsides fifth in the order of battle. By 3 o'clock p. m. the head of the line had come within easy range of Forts Sumter and Moultrie, and Batteries Beauregard, Bee, Cummings Point, and Wagner; a few minutes later the first gun was fired from Fort Moultrie, and soon the engagement became general. On our side seventy-six guns of various calibers, including nine mortars and fifteen smooth-bore 32-pounders, were brought to bear on the fleet, which carried thirty-two guns of the heaviest calibers ever used in war, to wit, 15 and 11-inch Dahlgren guns and 8-inch rifled pieces.

The Weehawken, in advance, provided with a contrivance for catching and exploding torpedoes, was soon compelled to retire before the iron storm it encountered. The New Ironsides, at the distance of 1,700 yards from Fort Sumter, was frequently struck, and was next forced to fall back out of range, evidently injured.

The Keokuk, having mean time approached to about 900 yards of Fort Sumter, was quickly riddled, her guns silenced, and she was withdrawn from the fight vitally crippled.

The remaining monitors, six in number, with twelve guns, maintained their fire until 5.25 p. m., when they too retired out of range of our batteries and came to anchor, four of them *hors de combat* and one of them (the Passaic) so disabled as to make it necessary to send her under tow at once to Port Royal. On the following morning the full extent of the injury done to the Keokuk was shown, as she sunk at her anchors in the shallow water off Morris Island. Her armament, two 11-inch Dahlgren guns, two U. S. flags, two pennants, and three signal flags have since been taken from her, and the former are now in position for effective service—substantial trophies of the affair. The New Ironsides and six monitors remained at anchor within the bar, but out of effective range of any of our works, until the afternoon of the 12th of April, their crews and a corps of mechanics visibly and actively employed repairing damages and apparently preparing to renew the attack; then, weighing anchor, they all recrossed the bar, the New Ironsides to resume her position as one of the blockading fleet and the monitors (four of them in tow) to return to Port Royal. For the details of this conflict I

beg to refer to the several reports herewith submitted; but it may not be amiss to recapitulate some of the salient results.

The action lasted two hours and twenty-five minutes, but the chief damage is reported by the enemy to have been done in thirty minutes. The Keokuk did not come nearer than 900 yards of Fort Sumter; she was destroyed. The New Ironsides could not stand the fire at the range of a mile; four of her consorts (monitors) were disabled at the distance of not less than 1,300 yards. They had only reached the gorge of the harbor—never within it—and were baffled and driven back before reaching our lines of torpedoes and obstructions, which had been constructed as an ultimate defensive resort as far as they could be provided. The heaviest batteries had not been employed. Therefore it may be accepted, as shown, that these vaunted monitor batteries, though formidable engines of war, after all are not invulnerable nor invincible, and may be destroyed or defeated by heavy ordnance properly placed and skillfully handled. In reality they have not materially altered the military relations of forts and ships. On this occasion the monitors operated under the most favorable circumstances. The day was calm, and the water consequently was as stable as of a river; their guns were fired with deliberation, doubtless by trained artillerists. According to the enemy's statements the fleet fired 151 shots; 8 of which are ascribed to the New Ironsides, 3 to the Keokuk, and but 9 to the Passaic, which was so badly damaged. Not more than 34 shots took effect on the walls of Fort Sumter—a broad mark—which, with the number of discharges, suggests that the monitor arrangement as yet is not convenient for accuracy or celerity of fire. Fort Moultrie and our other batteries were not touched in a way to be considered, while in return they threw 1,399 shots. At the same time Fort Sumter discharged 810 shots, making the total number of shots fired 2,209, of which the enemy report that 520 struck the different vessels; a most satisfactory accuracy when the smallness of the target is considered. This precision was due not only to the discipline and practice of the garrisons engaged, but in no slight degree to an invention of Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Yates, First Regiment South Carolina Artillery, which had been applied to many of our best guns, and which shall as fast as possible be arranged for all the heavy ordnance in the department. By this felicitous device our guns were easily held trained upon the monitors, although the latter were constantly in movement, and this with but 5 men at the heaviest pieces.

The reports of the engineers herewith will show the precise extent of the damage inflicted on Fort Sumter. It is sufficient for me to say that at the time the enemy quit these waters the work was capable of resisting as formidable an attack as the one it had just foiled.

For the casualties of the day, so slight, I must refer you to the reports herewith. Too much praise cannot be given to the officers and men in all the works engaged for their spirit, gallantry, and discipline, which indeed I had a right to expect from the high soldierly condition into which these garrisons had been brought by their officers. My expectations were fully realized, and the country as well as the State of South Carolina may well be proud of the men who first met and vanquished the iron-mailed, terribly armed Armada, so confidently prepared and sent forth by the enemy to certain and easy victory.

To the professional resources, skill as an artillery officer, intelligent and indefatigable zeal and assiduity of Brigadier-General Ripley, commanding the First Military District, and especially charged with the defense of the harbor, much is due for the completeness of the defenses and the proud results of the 7th of April. He was ably seconded by his

subordinate commanders, whose services he has fitly noticed in his own report.

To Col. A. J. Gonzales, chief of ordnance and artillery, and Maj. D. B. Harris, chief engineer, and Maj. W. H. Echols, Provisional Engineer Corps, and their several assistants I return my thanks for valuable services in their respective departments.

I have also to record my obligations to the Hon. William Porcher Miles, Representative in Congress, for constantly exerted services in securing for the defense of Charleston so many of the heaviest guns wielded so effectually.

The Confederate States iron-clad ships Palmetto State and Chicora, under the command of Capt. J. R. Tucker, C. S. Navy, as soon as the enemy advanced to the attack, took their positions, previously arranged, ready to perform their part in the conflict at the opportune moment. On the day after the combat Flag-Officer Lynch, C. S. Navy, arrived here from North Carolina with an effective detachment of sailor artillerists to tender service in any battery. He was assigned to a most responsible position—Cummings Point Battery—but was in three days thereafter recalled by the Navy Department.

The flags and trophies sent herewith were taken from the wreck of the Keokuk by Lieut. W. T. Glassell, C. S. Navy. The more material trophies, two 11-inch Dahlgren pieces, now in battery, were recovered under the supervision of General Ripley by the mechanical resources and energy of Mr. Adolphus LaCoste, employé of the district ordnance department, assisted by parties from the garrison of Fort Sumter, under command of Lieut. S. Cordes Boyleston, and Lieuts. J. M. Rhett and K. Kemper, First Regiment South Carolina Artillery.

The enemy's land forces, collected in considerable strength on Seabrook Island, and in transports in North Edisto River and on Folly, Cole's, and other islands about the mouth of the Stono River, made no attempt to co-operate actually with the naval attack.

In conclusion, I shall avail myself of the occasion to give as my opinion that the best, the easiest, way to render Fort Sumter impregnable would be to arm, conformably to its original plan, both tiers of casemates and the barbette, with the heaviest guns, rifled or smooth-bore, that can be made.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure.]

[Copied from United States journals.]

	Rounds.
New Ironsides fired	8
Catskill fired	25
Keokuk fired	3
Montauk fired	26
Nantucket fired	15
Passaic fired	9
Nahant fired	24
Weehawken fired	26
Patapsco fired	18
	154

New Ironsides received of shots	65
Keokuk received of shots	90
Weehawken received of shots	60
Montauk received of shots	20
Passaic received of shots	58
Nantucket received of shots	51
Catskill received of shots	51
Patapsco received of shots	45
Nahant received of shots	80
	520

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

—

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, S. C., October 15, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army:

GENERAL: In a published circular (No. 39) of the State Department at Washington, signed by Mr. William H. Seward, and addressed to the diplomatic agents of the Government abroad, I notice a statement relative to the defeat of the enemy's iron-clad fleet in the attack on Fort Sumter on the 7th April last so contrary to the actual facts of the case that I feel called upon, as commander of this military department, most emphatically to deny the truth of that version, which is as follows:

> An attack by the fleet, on the 7th of April last, upon the forts and batteries which defend the harbor of Charleston failed because the rope obstructions in the channel fouled the screws of the iron-clads and compelled them to return after passing through the fire of the batteries. These vessels bore the fire of the forts, although some defects of construction were revealed by the injuries they received. The crews passed through an unexampled cannonade with singular impunity. Not a life was lost on board a monitor.

From the inclosed reports* of Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, Col. William Butler, and Col. Alfred Rhett, who commanded at that period respectively in this military district the batteries on Sullivan's Island and Fort Sumter, it will be seen that—

1st. No iron-clads came nearer than about 600 yards of the rope obstructions, except the disabled Keokuk, which drifted in to about 300 yards before it could be again got under way but in a sinking condition, consequently the propellers of the iron clads never could have become entangled in the rope obstructions.

2d. The iron-clads never passed through the fire of the batteries, for they never approached nearer than from 1,100 to 1,300 yards of the outer batteries, except the Keokuk, which came up to about 900 yards and was sunk. None of the iron-clads came within range of the heaviest batteries in Fort Sumter and on Sullivan's Island, which they would have been compelled to do on entering the harbor.

3d. The fleet did not escape without material injury, for one of the number, the Keokuk, was sunk, and its armament is now in position for defense of Charleston on our own batteries. Another monitor had to be sent to New York for extensive repairs, and several others were sent to Port Royal also for repairs.

4th. Not a life may have been lost on the iron-clads, but on examination of the wreck of the Keokuk its hull was found penetrated, and the 10-inch round shots and 7-inch rifled bolts had made clean holes through

* See pp. 1015–1017.

its turrets. Several United States flags, 3 officers' swords, pistols, &c., a quantity of bloody clothes and blankets were found on board.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. D. B. Harris, C. S. Engineers, Chief Engineer.

OFFICE OF CHIEF ENGINEER,
Charleston, S. C., April 28, 1863.

GENERAL: In compliance with instructions Major Echols has made a report in detail of the engagement on the 7th instant of the enemy's iron-clad fleet with the forts and batteries commanding the outer harbor of this city, which I have the honor to hand you herewith.

This report is based upon information derived from the commanding officers of the forts and batteries engaged in the fight and upon an examination in company with myself of those works on the 8th and 9th instant.

The fire of the enemy was directed chiefly against Fort Sumter at a distance of from 900 to 1,500 yards. The injuries to the fort, of which the tables and drawings accompanying Major Echols' report give an accurate description, were not of a character to impair its efficiency. The crushing effect of the enemy's heavy missiles was less than I had anticipated. The chief damage was probably caused by the explosion of shells against and in the walls of the fort.

The manner in which the fort withstood the bombardment is a matter of congratulation, and encourages us to believe that the repairs that have been made and the measures now in progress to strengthen and protect its walls will enable the fort to withstand a much more formidable bombardment with like good results.

Of the other works engaged, none of which attracted much of the enemy's attention, only one (Fort Moultrie) received any damage, and that was very trivial.

Fort Moultrie, Battery Wagner, and Cummings Point Battery fired upon the fleet at a distance of from 1,200 to 1,500 yards; Batteries Bee and Beauregard, at a distance of from 1,600 to 2,000 yards—too far, in the case of the latter-named batteries, for useful effect against iron-clads.

Our batteries were admirably served by our skilled artillerists. Much of the rapidity and accuracy with which our heavy guns were fired was due to the use of Colonel Yates' traverser, with the merits of which the general commanding has been fully impressed.

Our batteries discharged about 2,200 shot of all sorts; the enemy's fleet about 110, chiefly 15-inch shell and 11-inch solid shot; not less than 80 of which were directed at Fort Sumter.

The sinking of the Keokuk and the discomfiture of other iron-clads has established their vulnerability to our heavy projectiles at a range, say, of from 900 to 1,200 yards.

It appeared on an examination of the wreck of the Keokuk, on the 16th instant, by Lieutenant Boyleston, confirmed in the main by my own observations on the 19th instant, that her turrets within 4½ feet of their tops had been pierced by four 10-inch shot and one 7-inch rifle

shot, and a wrought-iron Brooke bolt had penetrated seven-eighths of its length and stuck in the plating. Several severe indentations were also observed, near which the plates were warped and the bolts broken or started. The top of the smoke-stack of sheet-iron was very much torn, and the bottom of it—of similar structure to the turrets—pierced by a 10-inch shot. The vessel having sunk in 13 feet of water prevented an examination of the lower portions of her turrets or of her hull, which no doubt were served in like manner. From this it would appear that the 10-inch shot are just as effective at the distance, say, of 900 yards, as the 7-inch Brooke bolts against such structures as the turrets of the Keokuk.

The result of this engagement is highly gratifying, and increases our confidence in our ability, with good batteries of suitable guns, to contend successfully with vessels of the monitor class. The enemy's evident and just dread of torpedoes, as evinced in his preparation for their explosion by the "devil" or torpedo-searcher, should induce us to multiply our defenses of that character in whatsoever manner they can be made available.

I have the honor to be, yours, very respectfully,

D. B. HARRIS,
Major and Chief of Engineers.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff.*

No. 3.

Report of Maj. William H. Echols, C. S. Engineers.

CONFEDERATE STATES ENGINEERS' OFFICE,
Charleston, S. C., April 9, 1863.

MAJOR: I have the honor to make the following report of the engagement between Fort Sumter and the enemy's iron-clad fleet on the 7th April, 1863, at 3 o'clock p. m., lasting two hours and twenty-five minutes.

The incidents which transpired during the engagement are based upon information received from the officers in charge of the works, but more particularly from the observations of Colonel Rhett, commanding Fort Sumter, and Lieut. S. C. Boyleston, adjutant First Regiment South Carolina Artillery, who made special observations during the whole action; the remainder from personal inspection afterward.

Forts Sumter, Moultrie, Batteries Bee, Beauregard, Cummings Point, and Wagner were engaged. The fleet consisted of the Ironsides, supposed armament sixteen guns; the Keokuk, two stationary turrets, carrying one gun each, and seven single revolving turreted vessels, carrying, supposed, two guns in each, presumed to be the Montauk, Passaic, Weehawken, Patapsco, Nahant, Catskill, and Nantucket, which took position from 900 to 1,500 yards from Fort Sumter.

They steamed up main Ship Channel toward Fort Moultrie in line of battle as follows: Four single turrets, Ironsides, three single turrets, and Keokuk, following one after the other at intervals of about 300 yards, the foremost one moving slowly, and carrying on her prow the "devil," or torpedo-searcher, a description and drawing of which are appended. When within 2,200 yards Fort Moultrie fired the first gun upon her near buoy No. 3, then distant about 1,500 yards from Fort Sumter, which had previously trained her battery of barbette guns upon the buoy, and opened fire by battery when she reached that position, at three minutes past 3 o'clock.

The first turret opened fire at five minutes past 3, and moved backward, thus developing their maneuver of attack. At this moment the engagement became general. The second turret passed the first, fired, moved backward; the first moved forward, passed the second, fired, and backed, then retired from action; the other turrets maneuvering in the same relative manner, each time nearing or receding a little from the fort in order not to present a permanent target.

The Ironsides, when at 1,700 yards from Moultrie and 2,000 yards from Sumter, stopped, discharged a battery at the former, when Sumter concentrated a heavy fire upon her. Numbers of shot were seen to strike her and several to penetrate, three at least, in her wooden stern. Deeming 2,000 yards too close quarters she retired out of range, supposed injured, in favor of less prominent and more formidable imps, after an engagement of forty-five minutes. The Keokuk, at five minutes past 4, defiantly turning her prow directly toward Sumter, firing from her forward turret gun, the batteries of Sumter, Moultrie, Bee, and Cummings Point were concentrated upon her, her turrets receiving numbers of well-directed shots, several apparently penetrating, showed evidence of considerable damage. When within 900 yards she was struck, supposed by a wrought-iron bolt, 117 pounds, from a 7-inch Brooke rifle *en barbette*, near her bow, penetrating and ripping up a plating about 6 feet long and 2½ wide, which ended her career. She stopped, seemed disabled for a few minutes, then turned to the channel, and proceeded toward the bar at forty-five minutes to 4. She sank off the south end of Morris Island at half-past 8 o'clock the following morning. Her smoke-stack and turrets are now visible at low water. From her wreck floated ashore a book, a spy-glass, and pieces of furniture, bespattered with blood, and small fragments of iron sticking in them.

The firing of the turrets was timed. They discharged generally at intervals of ten minutes. The engagement lasted two hours and twenty-five minutes. Allowing six of them constantly engaged, they delivered 87 shots; one fired twice and retired; the Keokuk fired three or four times and the Ironsides about 17, making the total number fired by the enemy about 110, which were principally directed at Sumter. Her walls show the effect of 55 missiles—shot, shell, and fragments. The carriage of a 10-inch columbiad on western face was completely demolished by a shot coming over the parapet; a 42-pounder rifle on northeast face dismounted by breaking a traverse-wheel; both soon remounted in position; four small holes knocked in the roof of the eastern quarters by grazing shots; an 8-inch columbiad burst on the eastern face, throwing the chassis and half the reinforce over the parapet, the other half over the quarters in the parade, demolished the carriage, but did no other damage; nearly all the window-panes and some of the sashes in the fort were broken by concussion.

The accompanying table of effects of shot and sketches of the elevations of the faces show the points of impact, the kind of projectile used, so far as could be ascertained by inspection and found; they were principally 15-inch shells and 11-inch shot. The nature of the material against which they were projected crumbling generally without retaining an impression precludes any positive information as to their exact kind or caliber; only a few were evident. To the best of my judgment, according to the effect, eight 15-inch shells struck the faces; two of these penetrated the wall of the eastern face just below the embrasures in the second tier next to the east *pan coupé*, not seriously damaging the masonry, one exploding in the casemate set fire to some bedding; the other passed through a window and burst in the center of the fort.

Several exploded in contact with the wall, by which the principal craters appear to have been formed. One passed over the parapet into the quarters on the western side, exploded, damaging several walls. Five 11-inch shot struck the faces; one, penetrating near one of the same embrasures pierced by the 15-inch shell, broke through and stuck into the interior wall of the quarters. Only one impression represented any appearance of a rifle projectile. One 15-inch solid shot, one 15-inch hollow shot, several 15-inch shells and 11-inch shot were found in and around the fort. Fragments of 15-inch shells were picked up on the outside. The berme being very narrow and sloping prevented any means of ascertaining by the bodies themselves their kind, all being precipitated into the water after striking. It is reported also that several shrapnel were fired over the barbette guns of Sumter. Some of the shells which exploded in contact with the wall may probably have been percussion rifle shells, as some of the turrets are known to carry 8-inch rifles, but no fragments were found, nor do any of the officers report indications of rifle projectiles by sound or otherwise, with but one exception. The commanding officer of Battery Wagner reports one by sound to have passed over, fired by the Ironsides. Nine shots were fired at Moultrie at distances—of turrets, 1,300 yards; of Ironsides, 1,700 yards. An 11-inch shot struck down the flag-staff at thirty-seven minutes past 3, passed through the roof of the quarters, penetrated the wall of the ordnance store-house, about 2 feet thick, and dropped in the room; another struck the glacis and ricochetted over the fort; a third, a 15-inch shell, burst at the water's edge, a fragment of which was found; the others passed over. Five shots were fired at Battery Bee, without effect, at a distance of about 2,000 yards; one fell behind the breakwater; another passed along the front of the battery and burst; the others passed over. Six or seven were fired at Battery Beauregard, at a distance of 2,000 yards, without effect; two 11-inch shot were found. Two were fired at Cummings Point without effect; one at 1,200 or 1,300 yards, from Ironsides; the other at 1,400 to 1,500 yards, from a turret. Four were fired at Battery Wagner; one from Ironsides sounded like a rifle shot passing through the air; one grazed top of traverse; another exploded over the battery, sending a fragment into a traverse.

A single turret, which fired her two guns simultaneously, ceased to fire one of them at about 4 o'clock, half of the port being closed the remainder of the action; cause not visible. They were frequently struck upon their decks, and several shot were seen sticking in the hull of one of them, and from another steam issued when struck upon it. A cast-iron bolt, rifle 42, struck a leveled plate or guard around the base of a turret, which curved and turned one end up.

The projectiles generally broke in pieces, as could be seen by fragments falling in the water, or bounded from the vessel. One, after striking, was observed to drop and rest at the foot of the turret. Several of the smoke-stacks were penetrated.

A lookout appeared on top of one of the turrets, apparently observing the effect of the shot; at the flash of a battery from Moultrie he instantly disappeared.

The casualties are slight. At Sumter 5 men were wounded by fragments of masonry and wood. One of the negroes engaged at work at the fort, who was sitting on the berme of the western face, was wounded by a brick knocked from the parapet and falling upon his head.

At Moultrie 1 man was killed by the falling of the flag-staff when shot away.

At Battery Wagner an ammunition chest in the angle of the parapet and traverse in the chamber of the 32-pounder exploded from the blast of the gun, killing 3 men, mortally wounding 1, slightly wounding Lieutenant Steedman, in charge of the gun, and 3 men; blew them about 20 feet, cracked the traverses, threw the shot from the pile of balls in every direction, and slightly damaged the chassis.

I arrived at Fort Sumter about 2 o'clock at night after the engagement, and found Mr. E. J. White, of the Engineer Department, busily engaged building in the casemates, first and second tiers, behind the damaged walls, with sand bags; several of them were completed and considerably strengthened. This work was continued all night and the next day by the garrison and the 50 negroes who had been employed at the fort and remained during the engagement. On the following morning the fleet lay inside the bar in the same line of battle in which they approached, the first one about 2½ miles from Sumter and 1½ miles from Morris Island. Men were visible all day on the turret of one hammering, evidently repairing her plating. Wind-sails were set, indicating that their quarters, even at this season of the year, were uncomfortable and badly ventilated. About noon one of the turrets went south, probably to Port Royal for repairs, or for the security of that place against our iron-clads from Savannah.

The Ironsides has kept up a full head of steam since the engagement, as can be seen by her constantly blowing off. Three holes are distinctly seen in her stern; two just above the water line.

The "devil" floated ashore on Morris Island; the cables by which it was attached to the turret's bow were cut away. It is probable that the "devil," becoming unmanageable, was the cause of the turret retiring early from the action, it being a massive structure, consisting of two layers of white pine timbers 18 inches square, strongly bolted together; a re-entering angle 20 feet deep to receive the bow of the vessel, 50 feet long, 27 feet wide; a layer of beveled timbers on the front, forming a bow; seven heavy iron plates, through which passed chains directly down and over the sides through hawser-pipes; to these were attached grappling irons, with double prongs, suspended underneath, at the sides and bow; in the countersinks of the plates were loose iron rollers, apparently to facilitate the drawing of the chains through the holes over them when the grapplings took hold, to drag up to the "devil" whatever he may catch with his hooks.

The colors of the six turrets remaining on the 8th are as follows:

First turret, lead color; stack, lead color; top of stack, red with black ring.

Second turret and stack, black.

Third turret, black; stack, white; top, green.

Fourth turret, black; stack, black; top stack, one-third lead color.

Fifth turret and stack, lead color.

Sixth turret and stack, black.

The hull of the turret in running trim stands about 2 feet above water level, carrying a whistle, stove-pipe, and stanchions for swinging a small boat on deck, with a light railing around it. When cleared for action she is submerged almost to the water level; the other articles all removed flush with the deck; the issue of steam from the deck several times observed, if not from injury, is probably from the blow-off pipe, taken down flush, as she cannot carry it, as other vessels, on her sides.

I accompany the report with a sketch of the battle ground, showing the relative positions of the forts and fleet; one of the faces of the fort, showing parts damaged; one of the Keokuk,* one of a turret submerged for action,* and one of the "devil."

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. ECHOLS,
Major, Engineers.

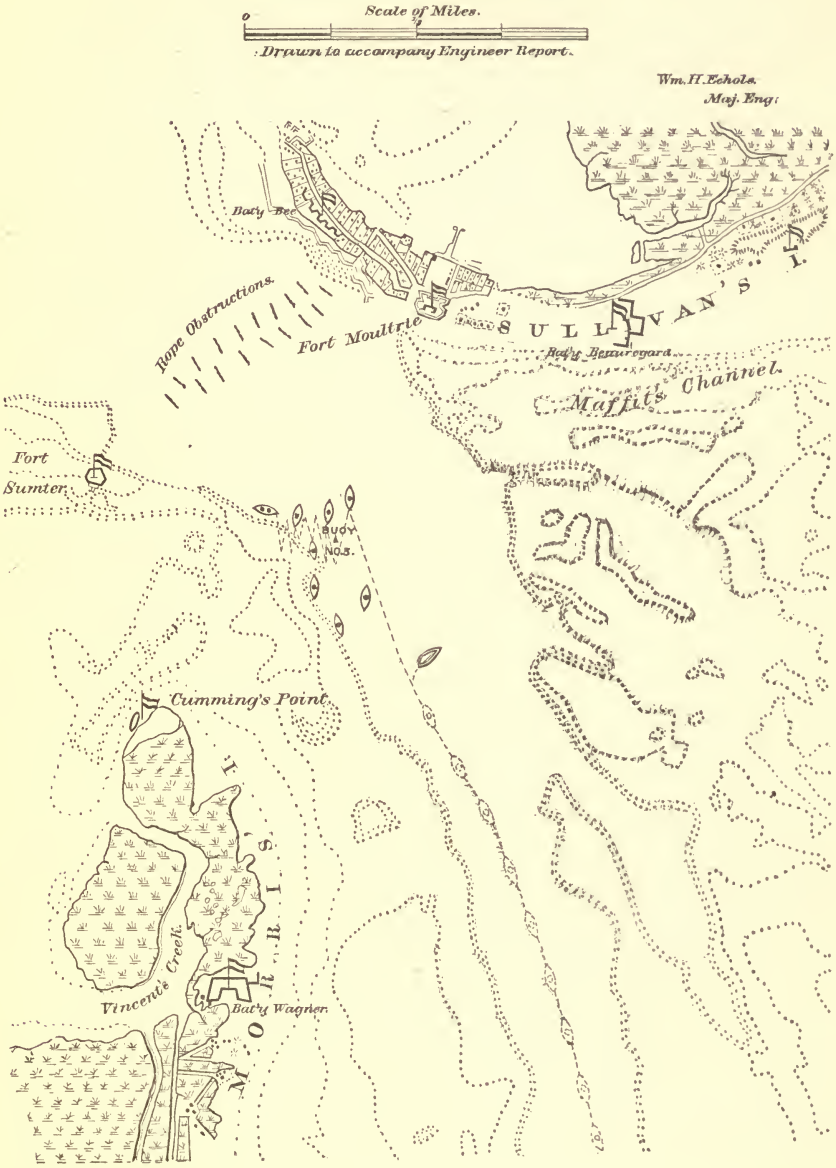
Maj. D. B. HARRIS,
Chief Engineer Department.

---

* Not found.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

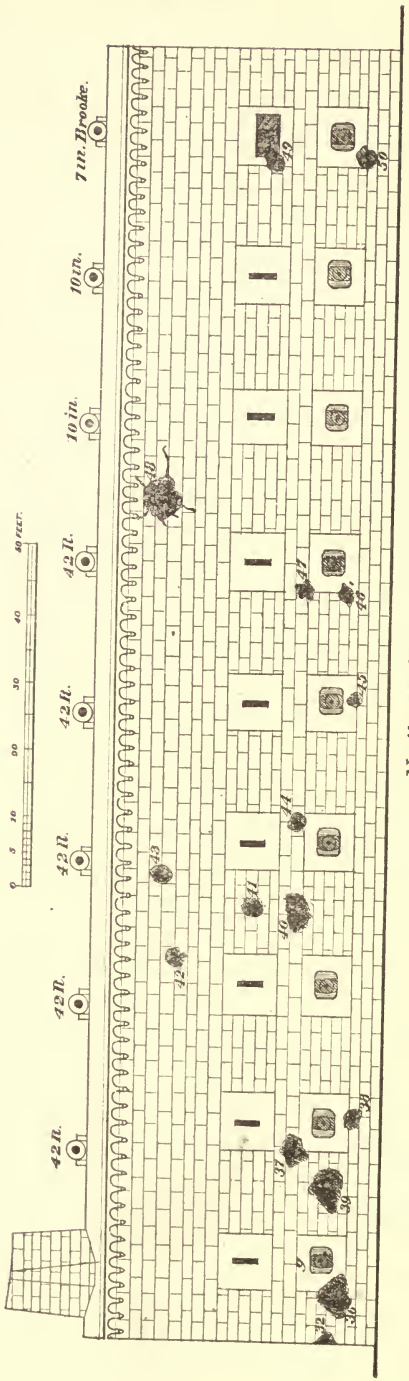
PLAN of the approach and attack on Fort Sumter by the Federal Iron-Clad Fleet, April 7, 1863.



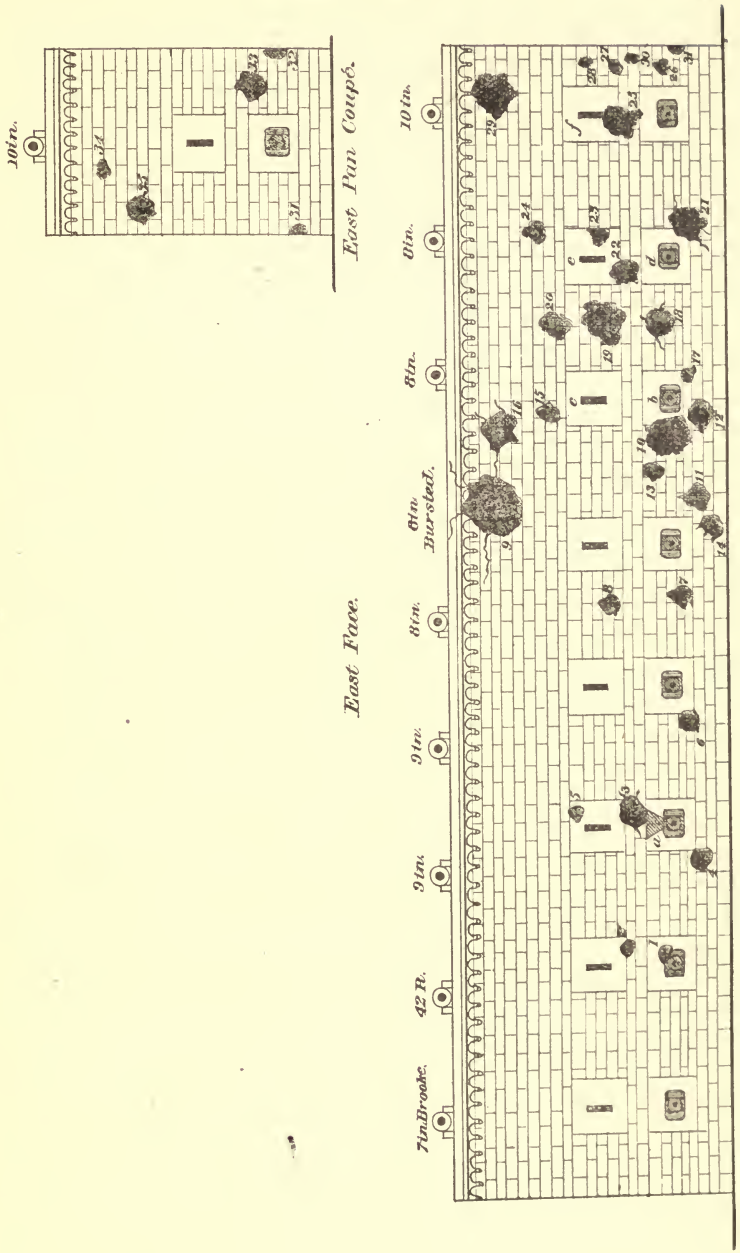
[Inclosure No. 2.]

ELEVATIONS of faces of Fort Sumter, showing the effect of the fire from the Federal Iron-Clad Fleet, April 7, 1863.

Drawn to accompany Engineer Report.



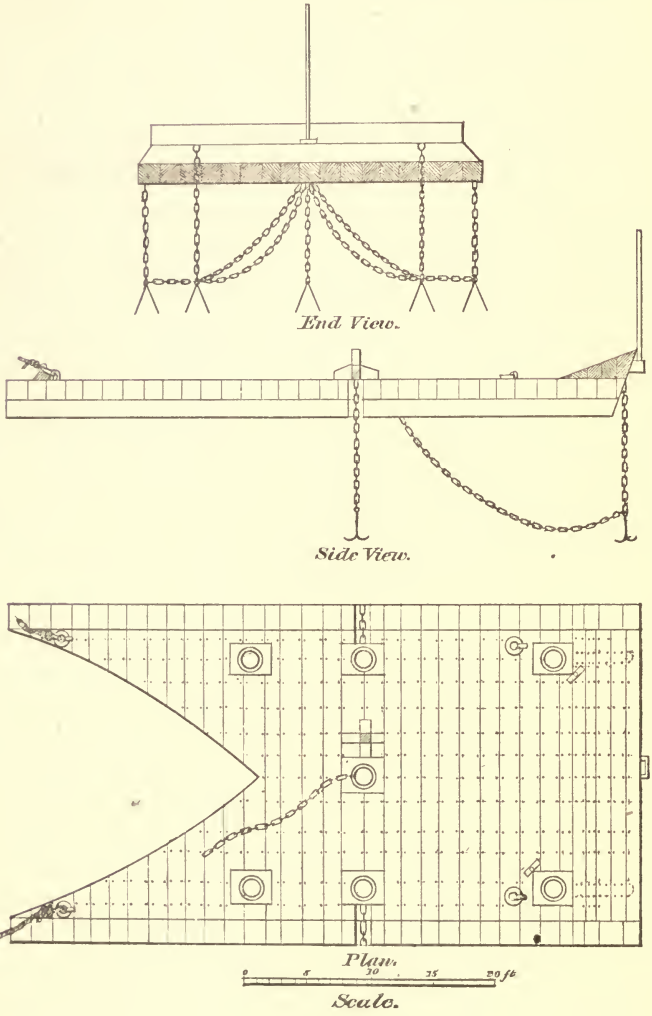
[Inclosure No. 3.]



[Inclosure No. 4.]

SKETCH of the Devil, or Torpedo Searcher, carried by a Monitor in Charleston Harbor, April 7, 1863.

WM. H. ECHOLS,
Maj. of Engineers.



[Inclosure No. 5.]

Table of effects of projectiles on walls of Fort Sumter.

[The numbers correspond with those on drawing of elevations, showing the locations of points of impact.]

No.	Projectile.	Penetration.		Crater.				Remarks.
				Height.		Width.		
		Feet.	*Inches.*	*Feet.*	*Inches.*	*Feet.*	*Inches.*	
1	.....	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	Scaled.
2	Fragment of shell...	.....	6	.....	.....	.....	.....	Scaled.
3	.....	2	3	4	.....	4	.....	Embrasure A; exterior concrete keystone and interior embrasure arch knocked out; masonry cracked.
4	15-inch.....	.....	9	3	.....	4	.....	Assisted No. 3; spent.
5	11-inch.....	1	.....	1	.....	1	.....	Penetrated concrete and new masonry facing.
6	15-inch.....	.....	33	.....	.....	.....	.....	Ricochet and spent.
7	Fragment of shell...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Scaled.
8	.....	1	.....	2	.....	2	.....	Apparently rifle shot; no serious injury.
9	3 shots.....	2	6	10	.....	8	.....	One 15-inch; other two not known; parapet wall cracked 25 feet in length; serious damage, perhaps by exploding shell.
10	15-inch.....	2	3	6	.....	4	.....	Interior arch of embrasure B dislocated; masonry between piers and embrasure badly shaken and projecting.
11	Fragment of shell...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Scaled.
12	15-inch.....	1	6	3	.....	3	.....	Shook masonry.
13	Fragment of shell...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Scaled.
14								
15	.....	1	6	3	.....	3	.....	Interior embrasure C; arch broken; masonry cracked.
16	.....	2	2	3	.....	3	.....	Perhaps exploding shell.
17	15-inch.....	.....	15	.....	.....	.....	.....	Scaled; spent ball.
18	.....	1	6	3	.....	3	.....	Masonry shaken.
19	.....	3	.....	5	.....	5	.....	Exploding shell on pier; not much internal injury.
20	.....	1	6	3	.....	3	.....	No serious injury.
21	.....	1	6	4	.....	3	.....	Masonry around embrasure D badly cracked and projecting inside.
22	15-inch.....	5	.....	4	.....	3	.....	Penetrated, striking head of arch and thrown upward, tearing away a quantity of masonry, not seriously damaging body of masonry; exploded in casemate.
23	11-inch.....	5	.....	2	.....	2	.....	Same effect as 22; destroyed embrasure E.
24	.....	2	6	3	6	3	6	Not seriously damaging body of masonry.
25	15-inch.....	5	.....	4	.....	4	.....	Same effect as 22; destroyed embrasure F; exploded in parade.
26	11-inch.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Scaled; ricochet and spent.
27	.....	1	4	2	3	2	.....	No serious damage.
28	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No serious damage.
29	.....	2	4	5	.....	5	.....	Serious damage; wall not much cracked.
30	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Scaled.
31	15-inch.....	1	.....	3	.....	4	.....	Knocked off 1 foot of angle.
32	11-inch.....	.....	6	2	6	2	.....	Knocked off 6 inches of angle.
33	.....	.....	5	3	.....	2	.....	Oblique fire; scaled.
34	Fragment of shell...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Scaled.
35	.....	1	6	2	6	2	.....	Shook masonry.
36	15-inch.....	1	3	3	.....	4	.....	Broke and projected in sole of embrasure G.
37	.....	.....	10	2	.....	3	.....	Very oblique fire; no damage.
38	Fragment of shell...	.....	4	2	.....	2	.....	Very oblique fire; no damage.
39	.....	.....	2	4	.....	4	.....	Very oblique fire; no damage.
40	.....	1	.....	2	.....	4	.....	Very oblique fire; no damage.
41	.....	2	1	3	.....	3	.....	Exploding shell.
42	.....	.....	10	1	6	1	6	Oblique; scaled.
43	.....	1	2	2	.....	2	.....	No serious injury.
44	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
45	Fragment of shell...	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	Scaled.

Table of effects of projectiles on walls of Fort Sumter—Continued.

No.	Projectile.	Penetration.		Crater.				Remarks.
				Height.		Width.		
		Feet.	*Inches.*	*Feet.*	*Inches.*	*Feet.*	*Inches.*	
46								
47	11-inch							Scaled; very oblique.
48		2	4	5		5		Exploding shell; cracked parapet wall.
49								Knocked out iron embrasure slab 1 foot wide, 6 inches thick, 3 feet long; indented it 1½ inches and broke it in three pieces; shook masonry.
50		1	5	3		3	6	No serious injury.
51	11-inch	2	6	5		7		Brick traverse; east *pan coupé*.
52	15-inch							Entered western quarters and exploded, damaging walls.
53	11-inch							Entered western quarters and remained in quarters.
54								Demolished 10-inch columbiad carriage and chassis in southwest angle.
55								Struck end stone masonry berme southeast angle; four small holes knocked in brick arch roof of eastern quarters by grazing shots or fragments from traverse.

WILLIAM H. ECHOLS,
Major, Engineers.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

Table showing the number, kind, and position of guns in action, and number and kind of projectiles used against the iron-clad fleet before Charleston, April 7, 1863.

Location.	No.	Kind of gun.	Projectile.	Shots.
Fort Sumter; 810 shots; east and northeast faces; barbette.	2	7-inch Brooke rifles	Wrought-iron bolts	86
	4	10-inch columbiads	Solid shot	120
	4	8-inch columbiads	Solid shot	160
	5	42-pounder rifles	Shot and bolts	138
	2	9-inch Dahlgrens	Shot	54
	3	10-inch sea-coast mortars	Shells filled with melted iron	40
First tier casemate	2	8-inch shell guns (navy)	Shot	60
	2	8-inch guns (navy)	Shot	50
	8	32-pounders	Shot	100
Second tier casemate	1	42-pounder rifle	Shot	2
Fort Moultrie, 868 shots	9	8-inch columbiads	Shot and 5 incendiary shells	344
	5	32-pounder rifles	192 bolts; 38 shells	230
	5	32-pounders	Shot	243
	2	10-inch sea-coast mortars	Shells	51
Battery Bee, 283 shots	5	10-inch columbiads	Shot	225
	1	8-inch columbiad	Shot	58
Battery Beauregard, 157 shots.		8-inch columbiads	Shot	64
	1	32-pounder rifle	41 bolts (75 pound); 45 shots	
	2		7 shells	93
Cummings Point, 65 shots	1	10-inch columbiad	Shot	37
	1	9-inch Dahlgren	Shells	28
Battery Wagner, 26 shots	1	32-pounder rifle	Shells	9
	1	24-pounder rifle	Shells	1
	2	32-pounders	Shot	16

Number of guns, 69; total number of shots fired, 2,209.

WILLIAM H. ECHOLS,
Major, Engineers.

No. 4.

Reports of Brig. Gen. Roswell S. Ripley, C. S. Army, commanding First Military District.

FORT SUMTER, *April* 7, 1863.

Have visited Fort Sumter. One 10-inch gun carriage and chassis disabled; one 8-inch burst; two rifled dismounted and now replaced; walls badly shaken in two or three places; 4 men badly wounded. The engineers should look out and have material and laborers for repairs as soon as possible. Colonel Rhett, Lieutenant-Colonel Yates, and Major Blanding are doing all that can be done to repair. Do send us something for sand bags to fortify shaken places—if the people send their petticoats and pillow-cases—at once. One steamer should be sent down with what can be furnished to carry ammunition to Morris Island. Some of the enemy have been badly hurt. The Keokuk is probably for sale. Whether the attack will be renewed or not I cannot judge; the probability is that it will, and the men will shoot better to-morrow than to-day. The big torpedo did not explode; I do not know why. Shall go to Morris Island in an hour or so and find out. I don't think we had better say it is over, but will let you know in the morning.

R. S. RIPLEY.

Brigadier-General JORDAN.

—

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,
DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, April 13, 1863.

GENERAL: Upon the 1st instant the increase of the enemy's force in the Stono and information from North Edisto gave warning that the long threatened combined movement upon Charleston was about to take place. Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist, commanding first sub-division of this district, James Island, and Saint Andrew's, took prompt measures for the observation and repulse of any attack in that direction. Col. R. F. Graham, commanding third sub-division, occupied the shore of Morris Island, on Light-House Inlet, to control the passage from Folly Island, and a strict watch has been kept up to the present time on the land movements of the enemy.

On the 5th the iron-clad fleet of the Abolitionists, consisting of seven monitors and one double-turreted vessel, hove in sight from Fort Sumter and came to anchor outside, in the vicinity of the Ironsides frigate, then a part of the blockading squadron. The 6th was apparently spent by the enemy in preparation and by our artillerists in verifying the condition of their material.

On the morning of the 7th the enemy was inside the bar with all his ironclads, including the frigate, but from his proximity to the shoals and the haze of the atmosphere his position could not be determined.

The various works of preparation were progressed with both on the exterior and interior lines of defense until about 2 o'clock p. m., when the enemy steamed directly up the channel, the Weehawken, with a false prow for removing torpedoes attached, leading, followed by three monitors, the Ironsides (flag-ship), three other monitors; the Keokuk, double-turret, bringing up the rear.

At each fort and battery officers and men made preparation for immediate action, while the enemy came slowly and steadily on. At 3 o'clock Fort Moultrie opened fire. At five minutes past 3 the leading vessel, having arrived at 1,400 yards of Fort Sumter, opened upon it with two guns. The eastern battery of Fort Sumter replied. Batteries Bee, Beauregard, Wagner, and Cummings Point opened about this time and the action became general, the four leading monitors closing up on the Weehawken, and taking position at an average distance from the forts and batteries of about 1,500 yards.

In accordance with instructions, the fire from the different points was concentrated upon the leading vessels, and the effect was soon apparent from the withdrawal of the leading monitor from action, her false prow having been detached and she otherwise apparently injured. The remaining monitors in advance of the flag-ship held their position, directing their fire principally at Fort Sumter, but giving occasional shots at Fort Moultrie (of which the flag-staff was shot away), Batteries Beauregard and Bee.

The Ironsides meantime opened fire, and drew the attention of Forts Moultrie and Sumter and the Cummings Point Battery. A few heavy and concentrated discharges caused her to withdraw out of range, where she was soon followed by two other monitors.

At five minutes past 4 the Keokuk left here consorts and came to the front, approaching to within 900 yards of Fort Sumter, 1,200 from Battery Bee, and 1,000 of Fort Moultrie. Her advance was characterized by more boldness than had hitherto been shown by any of the enemy's fleet, but receiving full attention from the powerful batteries opposed to her the effect was soon apparent. The 10-inch shot and 7-inch rifle bolts crashed through her armor; her hull and turrets were riddled and stove in, her boats were shot away, and in less than forty minutes she retired with such speed as her disabled condition would permit.

The remaining monitors kept their positions for a time, but soon one by one dropped down the channel and came to anchor out of range, after an action of two hours and twenty-five minutes, at ranges varying from 900 to 1,500 yards.

The full effect of our batteries upon the enemy could not be precisely ascertained, and as our strength had not been entirely put forth it was believed that the action would soon be renewed. The monitor which had led into the action, however, proceeded south inside of the bar on the same evening.

Before the commencement of the affair I was proceeding in a boat to Battery Bee, and watched the progress of the cannonade from that point. The guns were worked with as much precision as the range would admit. There were no damages or casualties. Visiting Fort Moultrie, the damaged flag-staff was being replaced and everything prepared for the renewal of the fire should the enemy approach again. One man had been mortally wounded by the falling of the staff. Crossing the channel to Fort Sumter, the effect of impact of the heavy shot sent by the enemy against the fort which they are so anxious to repossess, greater in caliber and supposed distinctive force than any hitherto used in war, was found to have been much less than had been anticipated. Five men had been injured by splinters from the traverse, one 8-inch columbiad had exploded, one 10-inch carriage had its rear transom shot away, and one rifled 42-pounder had been temporarily disabled from the effect of recoil on defective carriages.

The garrison was immediately set to work to repair damages, and

the strength of the enemy's projectiles having been ascertained, to guard such points as might be exposed to their effect should the attack be renewed.

Cummings Point Battery and Battery Wagner were uninjured, except from the accidental explosion of an ammunition chest in Battery Wagner.

During the night of the 7th stores were replenished, threatened points upon land re-enforced, working parties from the Forty-sixth Georgia Regiment brought to Fort Sumter, and the renewal of the struggle in the morning awaited with confidence.

When day dawned on the morning of the 8th the enemy's fleet was discovered in the same position as noticed on the previous evening. About 9 o'clock the Keokuk, which had been evidently the most damaged in the action, went down about 3½ miles from Fort Sumter and three-fourths of a mile from Morris Island. The remainder of the fleet were repairing damages. Preparations for repulsing a renewed attack were progressed with in accordance with the instructions of the commanding general, who visited Fort Sumter on that day. A detachment of seamen under Flag-Officer W. F. Lynch arrived from Wilmington, and on the 9th temporarily relieved the artillerists in charge of the Cummings Point Battery. The operations of the enemy's fleet consisted only in supply and repair.

Toward evening of the 9th a raft, apparently for removing torpedoes or obstructions, was towed inside of the bar. Nothing occurred of importance during the 10th.

During the night of the 10th Lieutenant-Colonel Dargan, of Colonel Graham's command, crossed Light-House Inlet, drove back the enemy's pickets with loss, and returned with 1 prisoner.

On the 11th there were indications that the attacking fleet was about to withdraw; and on the 12th, at high water, the Ironsides crossed the bar and took up her position with the blockading fleet, and the monitors steamed and were towed to the southward, leaving only the sunken Keokuk as a monument of their attack and discomfiture.

In this the first trial of the Abolition iron fleet against brick fortifications and their first attempt to enter the harbor of Charleston, in which they were beaten before their adversaries thought the action had well commenced, they were opposed by seventy-six pieces in all, including mortars. Thirty-seven of these, exclusive of mortars, were above the caliber of 32-pounders. The expenditure of shot against the fleet was 2,229 projectiles, of which over 1,600 were over the caliber of 32-pounders.

The guns which the enemy brought to bear were, if their own account is to be believed, 30 in number, including 8-inch rifled and 11 and 15 inch guns, which would make their weight of metal at one discharge nearly, if not quite, equal to that thrown by the batteries.

During the action Brigadier General Trapier, commanding second sub-division of this district, was present at Fort Moultrie; Brigadier-General Gist, commanding first sub-division, at Fort Johnson; Col. R. F. Graham, commanding third sub-division, on Morris Island, and Col. L. M. Keitt, commanding Sullivan's Island, at Battery Bee, attending to these duties and awaiting the development of the attack. The action, however, was purely of artillery; forts and batteries against the iron-clad vessels of the enemy; other means of defense, obstructions and torpedoes, not having come into play.

Fort Sumter was the principal object of the enemy's attack, and to that garrison, under its gallant commander, Col. Alfred Rhett, ably seconded by Lieut. Col. J. A. Yates and Maj. Ormsby Blanding, and all the offi-

cers and men, special credit is due for sustaining the shock and with their powerful armament contributing principally to the repulse.

The garrison of Fort Moultrie, under Col. William Butler, seconded by Major Baker and the other officers and soldiers, upheld the historic reputation of that fort and contributed their full share to the result. The powerful batteries of Battery Bee were commanded by Lieut. Col. J. C. Simkins, and were served with great effect.

Battery Wagner, under Maj. C. K. Huger; Cummings Point Battery, under Lieutenant Lesesne, and Battery Beauregard, under Captain Sitgreaves, all did their part according to their armament.

Indeed, from the reports of the commanders, it is hard to make any distinction where all did their duty with devotion and zeal. Those cases which have been ascertained will be found in the reports of the subordinate commanders. The steady preparation for receiving a renewed attack by the officers and the good conduct and discipline of the troops, especially in the garrison of Fort Sumter, where the labor was necessarily great, have been quite as creditable as their conduct under fire.

While service in immediate action is that which is most conspicuous, after such a result as has been accomplished, the greatest credit is due to that long, patient, and laborious preparation by which our works and material, never originally intended to withstand such an attack as has been encountered, have been so resecured as to enable our gallant and well-instructed officers and men to obtain their end with comparatively small loss. In that preparation the late Lieut. Col. Thomas M. Wagner contributed much on both sides of the channel, and Colonel Rhett, Lieutenant-Colonel Yates, Major Blanding, and other officers of Fort Sumter have been more or less engaged since the fort fell into our hands two years since.

Colonel Butler, Lieutenant-Colonel Simkins, and other officers of the First South Carolina Infantry have been for more than a year engaged at the works on Sullivan's Island.

Besides these, various officers of engineers and other branches of the department staff, known to the commanding general, have been at different times principal contributors in the work, and, although in the limits of this report it is impossible to mention all to whom credit is due, it is well that works like these, without which in such emergencies as the present personal gallantry avails naught, should be appreciated.

During the seven days while the presence of the fleet threatened action Capt. William F. Nance, principal assistant adjutant-general on the district staff, performed his difficult duties in the administration of a command of 20,000 men in a prompt, judicious, and efficient manner. He was assisted by Lieuts. H. H. Rogers and W. H. Wagner, aides-de-camp.

Capt. F. B. DuBarry, district ordnance officer, was especially active and energetic in the supply of ammunition and material for the batteries. He was assisted by Lieut. C. C. Pinckney.

Capt. B. H. Read, assistant adjutant-general; Col. Edward Manigault, and Lieut. Col. St. Clair Dearing, volunteers upon the staff, were present during the action at Fort Sumter.

Capt. E. M. Seabrook, volunteer aide-de-camp, and Lieutenant Schnierle, enrolling officer and acting aide-de-camp, were generally with me during the active period, and all were energetic and prompt in the discharge of the duties required of them.

Capt. John S. Ryan acted on my immediate staff.

To Maj. Motte A. Pringle and Norman W. Smith, post and district

quartermasters, and Captain McClenahan, acting commissary of subsistence, many thanks should be rendered. The duties of the quartermaster's department were excessively laborious on account of the limited means of transportation, and it is a matter of congratulation that with such means they were so well performed.

The reports of engineer officers will inform the commanding general of the condition of the various works, as well as of the acts of officers in that branch of the service.

I have the honor to transmit herewith a sketch of the position of the enemy's fleet at 4.15 p. m. on the 7th; a return of the guns engaged; a return of ammunition expended; a numerical return of casualties, and the reports of different commanders. To the last I beg respectfully to refer for such information as is not included in this report. *

I have also to transmit herewith two Abolition ensigns obtained from the Keokuk, as she lies off Morris Island Beach, by Lieutenant Glassell, C. S. Navy, one of which is evidently the ensign under which she fought and was worsted.

None of the iron-clads flew large flags, the object having doubtless been to avoid presenting a mark to our artillery.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

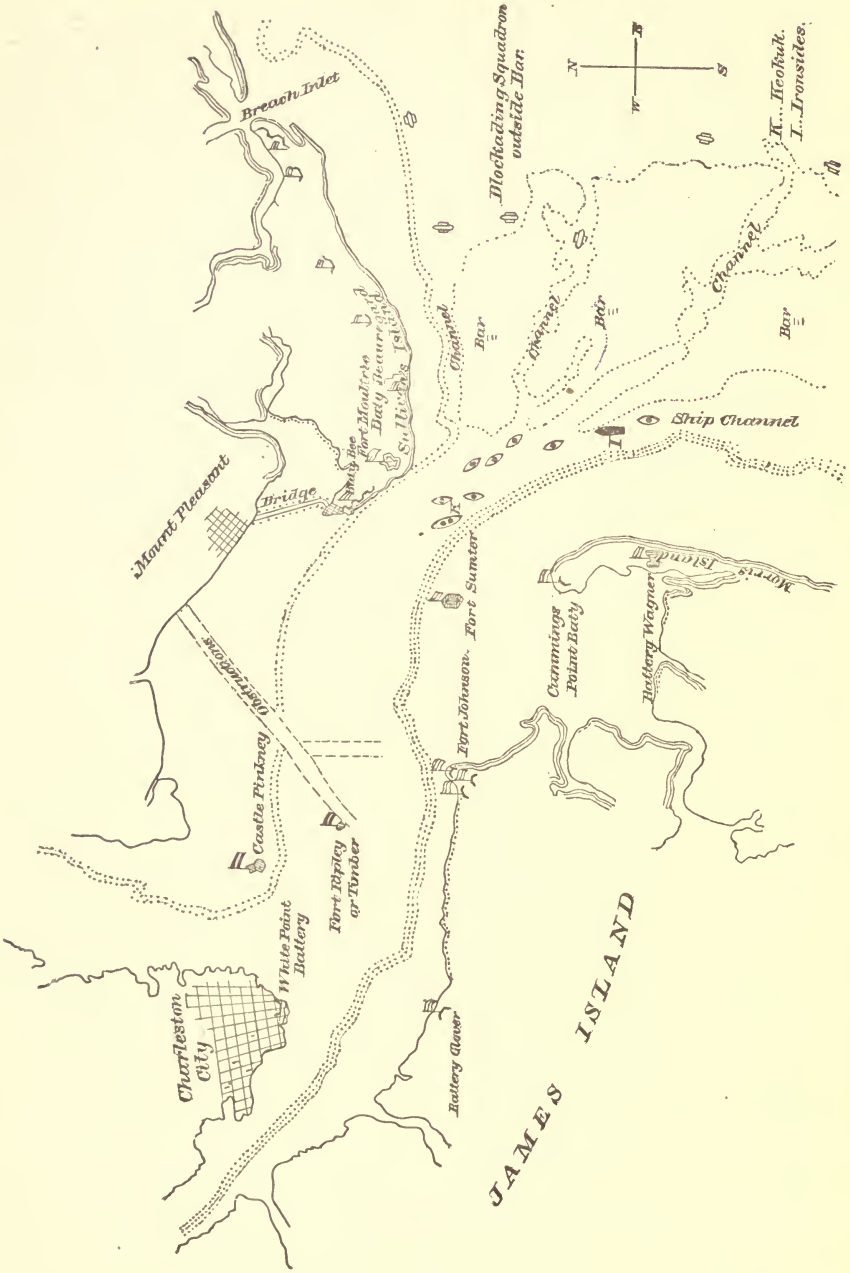
R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff.*

---

*See pp. 1015–1017.

[Inclosure.]


Breach Inlet
Blockading Squadron outside Bar
N
S
W
K...Keokuk.
I...Ironsides.
Channel
Bar
Ship Channel
Mount Pleasant
Bridge
Fort Moultrie
Fort Sumter
Fort Johnson
Cummings Point Batty
Battery Wagner
Morris Island
Castle Pinkney
Fort Ripley or Timber
White Point Battery
Charleston city
Battery Glover
JAMES ISLAND

Return of guns and mortars at forts and batteries in Charleston Harbor engaged with Abolition iron-clads April 7, 1863.

Fort or battery.	10-inch columbiads.	9-inch Dahlgrens.	7-inch Brooke.	8-inch columbiads.	42-pounders, rifled.	32-pounders, rifled.	32-pounders, smooth.	10 inch mortars.	Grand total.
Fort Sumter	4	2	2	8	7	1	13	7	.....
Fort Moultrie	.....	.....	.....	9	.....	5	5	2	.....
Battery Bee	5	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Battery Beauregard	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Battery at Cummings Point	1	1	....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Battery Wagner	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
Total	10	3	2	19	7	8	18	9	76

Return of ammunition expended at forts and batteries in Charleston Harbor in action with Abolition iron-clads April 7, 1863.

Fort or battery.	Round shot.				Round shell.		Rifle shot.				32-pounder rifle bolts.	Friction tubes.	Pounds of cannon powder used.
	10-inch columbiad.	8-inch columbiad.	9-inch Dahlgren.	32-pounder.	10-inch mortar.	8-inch columbiad, incendiary.	7-inch Brooke.	42-pounder.	32-pounder.	32-pounder shell.			
Fort Sumter	120	270	54	100	40	.....	86	140	21	.....	.....	1,047	7,620
Fort Moultrie	....	339	....	243	51	5	....	....	....	38	192	1,200	7,375
Battery Bee	225	58	....	....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	....	....	350	3,940
Battery Wagner	....	....	....	....	.....	.....	.....	.....	43	....	....	27	132
Battery Beauregard	....	64	....	....	.....	.....	.....	.....	45	7	41	157	1,155
Battery Cummings Point	40	....	26	....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	....	....	73	860
Fort Johnson	....	....	....	....	2	.....	....	....	....	....	....	2	11
Total	385	731	80	343	93	5	86	140	88	45	233	2,856	21,093

Return of casualties at different forts and batteries in Charleston Harbor in action with Abolition iron-clads April 7, 1863.

Fort or battery.	Killed.	Wounded.				Total killed.	Total wounded.	Remarks.
		Mortally.	Dangerously.	Severely.	Slightly.			
Fort Sumter	.....	.....	.....	1	4	.....	5	By splinters from traverse.
Fort Moultrie	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	By fall of flag-staff.
Battery Wagner	3	.....	.....	2	3	3	5	By explosion of ammunition chest.
Grand total	3	1	.....	3	7	3	11	

No. 5.

Reports of Col. Alfred Rhett, First South Carolina Artillery, commanding Fort Sumter.

FORT SUMTER, *April* 7, 1863.

The nearest iron-clad to Sumter, the Keokuk, came within 900 yards; the others from that to 1,000 yards.

ALFRED RHETT,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. JOHN M. OTEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

—

HDQRS. FIRST REGIMENT SOUTH CAROLINA ARTILLERY,
Fort Sumter, April 13, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to make the following report:

The Abolition iron-clad fleet, consisting of the frigate New Ironsides and eight monitors, appeared in sight on Sunday morning, April 5 instant; crossed the bar the same evening, and anchored in the main Ship Channel.

At 2 o'clock p. m., April 7 instant, the whole iron-clad fleet advanced to the attack in the following order, viz: Four monitors were in advance, led by the Passaic. The Ironsides came next, followed by three other single-turreted monitors, and the Keokuk, a double-turreted monitor bringing up the rear.

At thirty minutes past 2 p. m. the long roll was beaten and every disposition made for action.

At fifty-five minutes past 2 p. m. the garrison, regimental, and Palmetto flags were hoisted and saluted by thirteen guns, the band playing the national air.

At 3 o'clock p. m. the action was opened by a shot from Fort Moultrie.

At three minutes past 3 p. m. the leading vessel having approached to within about 1,400 yards of the fort she fired two shots simultaneously, one a 15-inch shrapnel, which burst; both passed over the fort. The batteries were opened upon her two minutes later, the firing being by battery. The action now became general, and the four leading monitors taking position from 1,300 to 1,400 yards distant, the fire was changed from fire by battery to fire by piece, as being more accurate. The fire by battery was again resumed as occasion offered. The Ironsides did not approach nearer than 1,700 yards. The whole fire of the batteries engaged was concentrated on the Passaic for thirty minutes, when she withdrew from the engagement, apparently injured. The other ships each in its turn received our attention. The fire of both Fort Moultrie and this fort being now directed against the Ironsides she immediately withdrew out of effective range.

The other turreted monitors came under our fire in like manner as the preceding, slowly passing in front of the fort in an ellipse; one only, the last, approaching to about 1,000 yards.

At five minutes past 4 p. m. the Keokuk left her consorts and advanced bow on gallantly to within 900 yards of our batteries. She received our undivided attention, and the effect of our fire was soon apparent. The wrought-iron bolts from 7-inch Brooke gun were plainly

seen to penetrate her turret and hull, and she retired in forty minutes, riddled and apparently almost disabled.

At twenty-five minutes past 5 p. m. the whole fleet withdrew. The iron-clads had been under our fire for two hours and twenty-five minutes.

The Keokuk has sunk; one monitor was towed south on the morning of the 8th April, instant; several were apparently injured, and the fact has been demonstrated that iron-clads of the monitor class are not invulnerable.

The enemy's fire was mostly ricochet and not very accurate; most of their shot passed over the fort and several to the right and left. The greater portion of their shots were from 1,300 to 1,400 yards distant, which appeared to be the extent of their effective range. Some shots were from a greater distance, and did not reach the fort at all.

For the effect of the fire of the enemy upon the fort I would respectfully refer to report of engineer.

One 8-inch columbiad, old pattern chambered gun, exploded. This gun was being fired at about 1° elevation, and it is my opinion that its bursting was caused by the shot rolling forward when the gun was run into battery. In firing at low degrees of elevation and at depression sabot shot should be used. One 42-pounder rifled gun was dismounted by recoil and temporarily disabled. One 10-inch columbiad was disabled by having the rear transom of its carriage shot away. Both guns were again ready for action in a few hours. The garrison flag received a shot through the union. The regimental flag was much torn by fragments of shell.

The garrison, consisting of seven companies First South Carolina Artillery, were disposed as follows, viz:

1. Capt. D. G. Fleming, with Company B, 78 men, in command of east parapet battery, assisted by Lieuts. F. D. Blake and Iredell Jones. Lieut. J. M. Rhett, Company A, although on sick report, was assigned temporarily to Company B.

2. Capt. F. H. Harleston, with Company D, 74 men, in command of northeast parapet battery, assisted by Lieuts. McMillan King and W. S. Simkins.

3. Capt. J. G. King, with Company F, in command of northwest parapet battery, assisted by Lieuts. A. S. Gaillard, John Middleton, and W. H. Johnson.

4. Capt. J. C. Mitchel, with Company I, 78 men, in command of west parapet battery, assisted by Lieut. J. S. Bee.

5. Capt. J. R. Macbeth, with Company E, 77 men, in command of mortar battery and east casemate battery, assisted by Lieut. J. J. Alston.

6. Capt. W. H. Peronneau, with Company G, 77 men, in command of northeast casemate battery, assisted by Lieut. E. S. Fickling.

7. Capt. C. W. Parker, with detachment Company C, 55 men, and detachment Company E, in command of northwest casemate battery, assisted by Lieuts. G. E. Haynsworth and K. Kemper.

8. Lieut W. H. Grimball, with regimental band, 15 men, in command of second tier casemate battery.

9. Lieutenant Clarkson, with detachment of 25 men of Company B, Charleston Battalion, posted in second tier of casement as sharpshooters. Lieutenant-Colonel Yates, having reported for duty on the morning of the 7th April, was assigned to the immediate command of the parapet batteries. The casement batteries were under the immediate command of Maj. Ormsby Blanding.

The following is the number of guns brought into action: Two 7-inch Brooke guns, four 10-inch columbiads, two 9-inch Dahlgrens, four 8-inch

columbiads, four 8-inch navy guns, seven banded and rifled 42-pounders, one banded and rifled 32-pounder, thirteen smooth-bore 32-pounders, and seven 10-inch sea-coast mortars.

The following were the officers of the staff: Lieut. S. C. Boyleston, adjutant; Capt. T. M. Barker, assistant quartermaster; Capt. S. P. Ravenel, acting chief of staff; Rev. N. Aldrich, chaplain; Sergt. Maj. C. P. Grundshig, and Quartermaster Sergt. William Nicoll. Lieut. Charles Inglesby was officer of the day; Lieut. J. G. Heyward was officer of the guard; Lieut. E. P. Ravenel was acting ordnance officer, assisted by Lieut. James B. Heyward, lieutenant of ordnance.

The medical department was under charge of Surg. M. S. Moore, assisted by Asst. Surg. Samuel Muller. Mr. Edward White was present as acting engineer officer.

The members of the Signal Corps were T. P. Lowndes, Arthur Grimball, and Joseph Seabrook.

Several officers of General Ripley's staff were present during the engagement, and in the absence of General Ripley tendered their services to me. Capt. Benjamin Read, assistant adjutant-general, Col. Edward Manigault, and Col. St. Clair Dearing; were present, having tendered their services also. Mr. LaCoste also was present and rendered efficient service.

With regard to the conduct of the garrison it is impossible for me to draw any distinction. Officers and men were alike animated with the same spirit, and I cannot speak in too high terms of their coolness and gallantry throughout the action. All acted as though they were engaged in practice, and the minutest particulars of drill and military etiquette were preserved. For expenditure of ammunition I would respectfully refer to inclosed report of ordnance officer. For a list of casualties I would also refer to inclosed surgeon's report.

At 9 o'clock a. m. April 8th the Keokuk was seen to sink near Morris Island Beach, where she now lies.

Respectfully submitted.

ALFRED RHETT,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. W. F. NANCE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, First Military District.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Return of killed and wounded in the First Regiment South Carolina Artillery in the action of the 7th of April, 1863.

	Killed.	Wounded.			Total wounded.
		Dangerously.	Severely.	Slightly.	
Officers					
Non-commissioned officers				2	2
Musician				1	1
Privates			1	1	2
			1	4	5

FORT SUMTER, S. C., *April* 13, 1863.

Lieut. S. C. BOYLESTON,
Adjutant First Regiment South Carolina Artillery:

SIR: I have the honor to submit the above list of casualties in this garrison on 7th of April, 1863.

Your obedient servant,

M. S. MOORE,
Surgeon, Provisional Forces Confederate States.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HDQRS. FIRST REGT. SOUTH CAROLINA ARTILLERY,
Fort Sumter, April 11 [?], 1863.

W. F. NANCE, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to inclose copy of dispatches received from Ironsides during the last few days.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED RHETT,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Sub-inclosures.]

APRIL 9, 1863.

1st. Captain G.: He is in bad condition, having been ——— days out in a gale.

2d. Captain G.: A good steamer had better watch Bull's Bay, as it is now the principal approach to Charleston. Send raft.

ADM'R'L D.

3d. If Captain Reynolds desires to come in by the tug to the Ironsides to do so.

4th. Captain G.: Send schooner immediately to Port Royal.

ADM'R'L D.

5th. "Be there an attack this p. m.?" Question from the Powhatan to the Ironsides. Answer. "No attack to-day."

APRIL 10, 1863.

1st. Report vessel Wunkoin [?] when sailed for Port Royal.

2d. Get hawsers for ordnance schooner.

ADM'L D.

3d. Detain provision schooner.

ADM'L D.

4th. Captain G.: I learn that our mail was forwarded by an army steamer. Send Bibb for it to Stono.

ADM'L D.

5th. Captain G.: Send aid immediately to ordnance ———, making signals. Send all ordnance schooners to North Edisto.

ADM'L D.

6th. ——— ——— was sent from Port Royal.

RODG'RS.—G. R. S.

7th. ——— any means of finding out by W. S. A. T.

APRIL 11, 1863.

1st. Captain L.: Where is the Bibb? Shall want her near. Shall want her this morning near the bar.

CAPT. R.

2d. Captain G.: Send the Ha——— to Port Royal.

ADMIRAL DUPONT.

FORT SUMTER, *April* 12, 1863.

Captain NANCE:

I have the honor to report the Ironsides moving toward the bar in tow of a steam-tug. Copy of dispatch from Ironsides: "James Adger and Bibb at bar at 12 o'clock, to render assistance ——— a tow.—Admiral D."

No. 6.

Report of Lieut. E. Prioleau Ravenel, First South Carolina Artillery.

FORT SUMTER, *April* 13, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following expenditure of ammunition on the 7th instant, viz:

Powder, in pounds	7,620
10-inch columbiad shot	120
8-inch columbiad shot	270
9-inch	54
32-pounder	100
7-inch rifle	86
42-pounder rifle	140
Total	770
10-inch mortar shell, filled	40
	810

I would state that in two of the above items (viz, 8-inch columbiad shot and 32-pounder shot) I have been compelled to approximate, in consequence of some of each kind having been covered up in the haste by the traverses.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. PRIOLEAU RAVENEL,
First Lieut., First S. C. Artillery, and Acting Ordnance Officer.

Lieut. S. C. BOYLESTON,
Adjutant First South Carolina Artillery.

No. 7.

Reports of Brig. Gen. J. H. Trapier, C. S. Army, commanding on Sullivan's Island.

HDQRS. SECOND SUB-DIVISION, FIRST MILITARY DIST.,
Sullivan's Island, April 13, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the

action of the 7th instant between the enemy's fleet of iron-clad war vessels and the fort and batteries on this island:

At about 2 o'clock p. m. on that day it was reported to me that the movements of the fleet which had been for some hours anchored within the bar were suspicious, and that some of the vessels appeared to be advancing. So stealthily did they approach, however, that not until 2.30 o'clock did I become convinced that the intentions of the enemy were serious, and that the long-threatened attack was about to begin. I immediately repaired to Fort Moultrie, where I had previously determined to make my headquarters during the action. Slowly, but steadily, the iron-clads approached, coming by the Middle or "Swash" Channel in single file, the Passaic (it is believed) in the van, followed by the rest (eight in number) at equal distances, the flag-ship, New Ironsides, occupying the center. At 3 o'clock Col. William Butler, commanding in the fort, reported to me that the leading ship was in range. I ordered him immediately to open his batteries upon her, which was done promptly, and the action began. Fearing that the range was rather long for effective work, the firing after a few rounds was suspended for a short time; but finding that the enemy refused closer quarters, there was no alternative but to engage him at long range or not at all. We decided upon the former, and Fort Moultrie again opened her batteries. Batteries Bee and Beauregard had also by this time opened fire, and the action had become general. It soon became obvious that the enemy's intention was to fight and not to run by, and orders were given to "train" on vessels nearest in and to fire by battery. Volley after volley was delivered in this way, but although it was plain that our shot repeatedly took effect—their impact against the iron casing of the enemy being distinctly heard and seen—yet we could not discover but that the foe was indeed invulnerable.

At about 5.30 o'clock p. m., or after the action had lasted about two hours and a half, the enemy slowly, as he had advanced, withdrew from the contest, apparently unharmed, so far at least as his powers of locomotion went. Subsequent events have happily revealed the fact that one at least of our enemy's "invulnerables" has given proof that brick walls and earthern parapets still hold the mastery.

The nearest that the enemy ventured at any time to Fort Moultrie was estimated at 1,000 yards; to Battery Bee, 1,600 yards; to Battery Beauregard, 1,400 yards.

Fort Moultrie was garrisoned by a detachment from the First Regiment South Carolina Regular Infantry, Col. William Butler commanding, assisted by Maj. T. M. Baker, and consisted of the following companies: Company A, Capt. T. A. Huguenin; Company E, Capt. R. Press. Smith, jr.; Company F, Capt. B. S. Burnet; Company G, First Lieut. E. A. Erwin commanding; Company K, Capt. C. H. Rivers.

Battery Bee was garrisoned by another detachment from the same regiment, commanded by Lieut. Col. J. C. Simkins, and consisted of the following companies: Company C, Capt. Robert De Treville; Company H, Capt. Warren Adams; Company I, Capt. W. T. Tatom. Col. L. M. Keitt, Twentieth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, by my consent, took post at Battery Bee and remained there during the action.

Battery Beauregard was under the command of Capt. J. A. Sitgreaves, First South Carolina Regular Artillery, and was garrisoned by the following companies: Company K, First South Carolina Regular Artillery, First Lieut. W. E. Erwin commanding; Company B, First South Carolina Regular Infantry, Capt. J. H. Warley commanding.

It gives me pleasure to have it in my power to report that not a single

casualty occurred among any of these troops, with the exception only of one in Fort Moultrie. Early in the action our flag-staff was shot away, and in falling struck private J. S. Lusby, Company F, inflicting a severe wound, from which he died in a short time. Neither the fort itself nor its material was in the least injured.

It is due to the garrison of Fort Moultrie and their soldierly and accomplished commander, Colonel Butler, that I should not close this report without bearing testimony to the admirable skill, coolness, and deliberation with which they served their guns. They went all, men as well as officers, to their work cheerfully and with alacrity, showing that their hearts were in it. There was enthusiasm, but no excitement. They lost no time in loading their guns, but never fired hastily or without aim. The reports of Colonel Keitt, Lieutenant-Colonel Simkins, and Captain Sitgreaves give me every reason to believe that the garrisons of Batteries Bee and Beauregard acquitted themselves equally well, and are equally entitled to the thanks and gratitude of their commander and their country. Colonel Butler makes honorable mention of the following officers:

Capt. William H. Wigg, A. C. S., when the flag-staff was shot away, promptly mounted a traverse and placed the regimental flag in a conspicuous place upon it. Capt. G. A. Wardlaw, assistant quartermaster, and Lieut. and Adjt. Mitchell King and First Lieut. D. G. Calhoun were likewise prompt in placing the battle and garrison flags in conspicuous positions. Lieutenant Williams, ordnance officer, is also favorably mentioned.

To Capts. William Greene and B. G. Pinckney, of my staff, and First Lieut. A. H. Lucas, my aide-de-camp, I am indebted for valuable assistance; and my thanks are also due to Lieut. Col. O. M. Dantzler and Dr. G. W. Westcott, volunteer aides for the occasion.

I have the honor to transmit herewith a statement in tabular form showing the expenditure of ammunition by Fort Moultrie and the batteries during the action.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

J. H. TRAPIER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. W. F. Nance,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

Return of ammunition expended on Sullivan's Island, S. C., during the action of 7th April, 1863.

	Fort Moultrie.	Battery Bee.	Battery Beauregard.	Total.
10-inch columbiad solid shot	.....	225	.....	225
8-inch columbiad round shot	339	58	64	461
8-inch columbiad shell (incendiary)	5	.....	.....	5
32-pounder round shot	243	.....	.....	243
Hollow shot (32-pounder rifle gun)	38	.....	7	45
Conical shot (32-pounder rifle gun)	.....	.....	45	45
Bolts (32-pounder rifle gun)	192	.....	41	233
10-inch mortar shell	51	.....	.....	51
Friction tubes	1,200	350	157	1,707
Pounds of powder	7,375	3,940	1,155	12,470

HDQRS. SECOND SUB-DIVISION, FIRST MILITARY DIST.,
Sullivan's Island, April 10, 1863.

Respectfully submitted.

J. H. TRAPIER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. SECOND SUB-DIVISION, FIRST MIL. DIST. S. C.,
Sullivan's Island, April 15, 1863.

Capt. W. F. NANCE,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., First Mil. Dist. S. C., Charleston, S. C.:

CAPTAIN: I respectfully request that the paragraph immediately preceding that which covers my report of the action of the 7th may be altered to read as follows:

"To Capts. William Greene and B. G. Pinckney, of my staff, and First Lieut. A. H. Lucas, my aide-de-camp, I am indebted for valuable assistance; and my thanks are also due to Lieut. Col. O. M. Dantzler and Dr. G. W. Westcott, volunteer aides for the occasion."

I beg leave also to invite the attention of the brigadier-general commanding the district to the heroic conduct of Private Joseph Harrison, Company G, First South Carolina Regular Infantry, as related by Colonel Butler in his report. The haste with which my report was prepared under the stringent order from district headquarters must be my excuse for inaccurate phraseology and inadvertent omissions.

Very respectfully, captain, your obedient servant,

J. H. TRAPIER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SULLIVAN'S ISLAND, *April* 18, 1863.

DEAR GENERAL: If my report of the late action is to be published will you be kind enough to correct for me a slight error in it.

I say "Colonel Keitt, as previously arranged between us, made his headquarters at Battery Bee," &c. This is not expressed precisely as it should be. After I had taken post at Fort Moultrie Colonel Keitt reported to me and said that with my consent he would go to Battery Bee. Of course I consented.

The alteration which I would like to have made is this. For the sentence quoted above substitute the following:

"Colonel Keitt, by my consent, took post at Battery Bee and remained there during the action."

The phraseology more exactly describes what actually took place.

My report was prepared very hastily, under a very stringent order from the brigadier-general commanding the district, and is not what it ought to be; but so long as it tells the story truly I am willing to let it stand as it is.

With great respect and esteem, I am, very sincerely, yours,

J. H. TRAPIER.

No. 8.

Report of Col. Lawrence M. Keitt, Twentieth South Carolina Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS SULLIVAN'S ISLAND, *April* 13, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I had the honor this morning to send to you the reports of

the commandants of the various batteries on Sullivan's Island engaged in the action of 7th instant with the enemy's iron-clad fleet.

The action began at 3 o'clock by Fort Moultrie, and in a short time thereafter was general throughout all the batteries. Immediately after the opening of the engagement I left Fort Moultrie (where Brigadier-General Trapier had stationed his headquarters and was overlooking the conflict) and repaired to Battery Bee.

At this battery I found the garrison alert and ready to direct their fire against the invading fleet. Their guns were promptly trained and fired with rapidity and great precision.

I saw very distinctly a large number of 10-inch shot from this battery strike the Keokuk, and also two of the monitor vessels, which alternately advanced to the front. They struck turrets, decks, and hull. The injury inflicted could not be accurately estimated, but I believe that it was severe. The officers of the garrison were cool, vigilant, and energetic, and the men were prompt, active, and thoroughly familiar with their duties. Lieutenant-Colonel Simkins overlooked the management of the battery, and I testify to his vigilance, skill, and the energetic discharge of his duties.

The firing I thought a little too rapid, but I have no doubt that in the end it subserved a good purpose. The storm of shot and bolts which fell around the enemy confused if it did not appall him.

The Beauregard Battery directed its fire with great precision against the Ironsides and the two monitors which were nearest to it. The shot from this battery struck those vessels repeatedly.

The officers and men behaved with the highest coolness and gallantry. Fort Moultrie was under General Trapier's own eye, and he can best tell how worthily she vindicated her historical reputation. The companies of the Twentieth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers which were upon the island were drawn up to protect the upper batteries and to repel a land attack if such were attempted. They were eager to join their brethren in arms in the conflict, but the prudent abstinence of the foe from an attempt to land prevented them. They were under command of Capt. P. A. McMichael, Lieutenant-Colonel Dantzler having been invited by General Trapier to act as his special aide on the occasion; and had a land attack been made Lieutenant-Colonel Dantzler could easily have reached the portion of his regiment drawn up on the island and have taken command of it, which he intended to do.

I have the honor to be, captain, your obedient servant,

LAWRENCE M. KEITT,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Captain GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 9.

Report of Col. William Butler, First South Carolina Infantry, commanding Fort Moultrie.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Moultrie, S. C., April 13, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following statement of the part taken by this fort in the action with the iron-clad fleet of the Abolitionists on the 7th of this month:

On the 5th the attacking fleet, consisting of eight turreted gunboats and the steam-frigate Ironsides, crossed the bar and took a position about 3½ or 4 miles from this fort.

On the 7th it advanced in the direction of the harbor, one of the turret boats some distance in advance.

As soon as the leading boat came within range I reported the fact to the brigadier-general commanding, and received orders from him to commence the action.

Thinking that it was the object of the enemy to run by Fort Sumter I permitted the firing to be rapid at the commencement, using every precaution, however, to encourage deliberation in aiming. The boats engaged were at all times during the action within range of the guns of this fort.

About three-quarters of an hour after the first gun was fired the frigate Ironsides steamed up to within 1,600 yards, and took a position apparently with a view of taking a prominent part in the action. All the guns that could be brought to bear were trailed upon her and fired, and she in a few moments afterward moved out of range.

The fire was generally directed upon the boat in advance, and I think with some effect; shots were seen to strike frequently, many of them breaking to pieces.

The guns engaged were manned by Companies A, E, F, and G, First South Carolina Infantry, commanded respectively by Capts. F. A. Huguenin and R. Press. Smith, First Lieut. E. A. Erwin, and Capt. B. S. Burnet; the mortars by Company K, Capt. C. H. Rivers, were fired with creditable accuracy.

Officers and men performed their duties with spirit and celerity.

During the action the flag-staff was cut down by a shot from the enemy, which in falling struck Private Lusby, Company F, First South Carolina Infantry, causing his death in a few minutes. This was the only casualty of any importance. One gunner, Private Harrison, Company G, lost a finger by some inadvertence in running a gun into battery, but returned to his post after getting his wound dressed.

When the flag was struck down Capt. W. H. Wigg, A. C. S., promptly placed the regimental flag in a conspicuous place upon a traverse. Capt. G. A. Wardlaw, acting quartermaster, and Lieut. and Adjt. Mitchell King and First Lieut. D. G. Calhoun were likewise prompt in placing the battle and garrison flags in conspicuous positions. Maj. T. M. Baker, First South Carolina Infantry, was wherever his service would be most useful.

The ordnance officer, Second Lieut. Thomas Williams, was at his post at the magazine. Much credit is due to him for the good condition of the gun-carriages and other ordnance stores.

I have already submitted a report of the amount of ammunition expended.

The guns engaged consisted of nine 8-inch columbiads, five 32-pounder rifled and banded guns, five smooth-bore 32-pounders, and two 10-inch mortars.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM BUTLER,

Colonel First South Carolina Infantry, Commanding.

Lieut. W. C. HANE,

Adjutant Forces Sullivan's Island.

No. 10.

Report of Lieut. Col. J. C. Simkins, First South Carolina Infantry, commanding Battery Bee.

HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT OF FIRST INFANTRY,
Battery Bee, April 13, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that at about 2.30 p. m. on Tuesday, the 7th instant, the officer of the day reported to me that the monitor fleet of the enemy, accompanied by the Ironsides, was approaching. I immediately ordered the long roll beat, the guns were manned, and everything got in readiness for action.

On reaching the battery nine iron-clads, including the Ironsides, were observed slowly making their way up Ship Channel. At times four of the monitors proper were in line of battle in advance, the Ironsides and others in rear. While waiting the nearer approach of the enemy instructions were given that the left section of battery, commanded by Capt. Warren Adams, should commence firing on an order from me, to be followed, first, by Capt. William T. Tatom, commanding center section, and finally by Capt. Robert De Treville, commanding section on extreme right, and that the fire should be concentrated on the leading vessel until otherwise directed.

The advance vessels, still numbering four, took their positions, alternately ranging from 1,800 to 2,000 yards from this battery.

At 3 o'clock p. m. Fort Moultrie opened on the enemy, followed by Fort Sumter. Ten minutes later (3.10 p. m.) this battery opened fire. At this time the fire became general from all the outer forts and batteries in the harbor and the advanced iron-clads of the enemy, which fired slowly, directing their fire principally at Fort Sumter. An occasional shot was fired at this battery, none of them doing any injury. As it was believed that the object of the enemy was to pass the batteries and enter the harbor the firing at first was rapid, but at all times deliberate and well directed. When it became evident that such was not his intention, the firing from this battery became slower and continued so until the Keokuk advanced in closer range to Fort Sumter and this battery, at which time the order was given to fire more rapidly and to concentrate it on her.

Two hundred and eighty-three solid shots were fired from this battery, Captain Adams firing 126; Captain Tatom, 84, and Captain De Treville, 73. Of this number many were distinctly seen to strike the vessels aimed at, and, it is believed, doing serious damage in many instances.

At 5.30 p. m. the enemy's fleet withdrew and all firing ceased.

The officers and men of this command did their duty.

I am happy to state that no casualties occurred at this battery, and believe the command to be as effective as it was prior to the engagement.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. SIMKINS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. WILLIAM GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 11.

Report of Capt. J. A. Sitgreaves, First South Carolina Artillery, commanding Battery Beauregard.

BEAUREGARD BATTERY, *Sullivan's Island, April* 13, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that about 2 o'clock p. m. on Tuesday, the 7th instant, it was reported to me that the enemy's ironclads, which have previously taken a position inside the bar, were steaming up main Ship Channel. I ordered the long roll sounded and all the guns of this battery to be manned forthwith, placing those men who were not engaged at the guns in a position so as to be protected from the fire of the enemy.

As soon as the leading boat came within range and after Moultrie and Sumter had opened I directed the fire of two rifle guns and an 8-inch columbiad on that boat, and continued to fire on her until I was satisfied that it was not her intention to pass the forts.

I fired rapidly at first, because I saw that she would soon reach a point on which my rifled guns could not be brought to bear. About this time the Ironsides came up and exposed her broadside, when I immediately directed the fire of the same guns on her, and paid more attention to her than any other boat during the fight. I occasionally fired a shot at the Keokuk or on one of them that offered a fair mark to the guns used. About 4.30 I found that my supply of rifled projectiles and 8-inch solid shot were getting short. I ordered the firing to cease and sent a messenger to the fort to know if I could be supplied, but received a message from Brig. Gen. J. H. Trapier in the mean time to cease firing altogether.

The guns that were engaged were manned alternately by detachments from Company K, First South Carolina Artillery, Lieut. W. E. Erwin commanding, and from Company B, First Infantry, Capt. J. H. Warley commanding.

I am satisfied that the Ironsides was struck several times by shot from this battery, and I think one or two others were also struck, with what effect it is impossible to say except from reports since the engagement, which lead us to believe that the enemy were considerably damaged.

I have reason to be satisfied with the firing and the cool, deliberate, and determined aspect which characterized both men and officers during the engagement.

I inclose a tabular statement of the amount and kinds of ammunition expended.

The enemy fired several rounds at us, none of which took effect. There were no casualties from any cause whatever.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. A. SITGREAVES,
Captain, Commanding.

Capt. WILLIAM GREENE, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

No. 12.

Report of Lieut. Col. A. T. Dargan, Twenty-first South Carolina Infantry.

MORRIS ISLAND, *April* 7, 1863.

Considerable damage apparently done to the iron-clads. Marks of

shot are visible on their decks and through smoke-stacks; decks of one considerably torn up. Two men mortally wounded in Battery Wagner, 1 since dead, 2 seriously; 2 slightly wounded by explosion of ammunition chest.

A. T. DARGAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN.

No. 13.

Report of C. K. Huger, South Carolina Artillery, commanding Artillery on Morris Island.

BATTERY WAGNER, *Morris Island, April* 8, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that during the engagement yesterday this battery fired twenty-two shots and the one at Cummings Point sixty-six; nobody hurt at Cummings Point; but I regret to have to report that from the accidental explosion of an ammunition chest I have had at this battery eight casualties, viz: Killed, Sergt. G. W. Langley, Privates Amos Fitzgerald and Jerry Dyer; wounded, Second Lieut. G. E. Steedman, not dangerously; Corpl. Mathew Martin slightly; Private Samuel Red seriously, Marion Quillan slightly, and Thomas Prince slightly. Total, 3 killed and 5 wounded=8; all of the Mathewes Artillery, Capt. J. Raven Mathewes.

There was no opportunity for any display of gallantry, but all did their duty with cheerfulness and promptness. The guns of this battery were of too light a caliber to be of much service, but those at Cummings Point, under the immediate command of Lieutenant Lesesne, of First Artillery, were much heavier, and the firing was particularly good.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. K. HUGER,
Major, Commanding Artillery, Morris Island.

Col. R. F. GRAHAM, *Commanding, Morris Island.*

No. 14.

Report of Col. A. D. Frederick, Second South Carolina Artillery, commanding Fort Johnson, James Island.

HEADQUARTERS AT EAST LINES,
April 12, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that one of my companies—Company I, Captain Humbert—stationed at Fort Johnson, had a small share in the glorious little fight of the 7th instant with the turreted iron-clads in Charleston Harbor.

About 2.30 o'clock of that afternoon eight iron-clads were seen approaching for the purpose of engaging Fort Sumter, and when within easy range they opened fire upon her. My guns of heavy caliber at that post, being so placed as to bear only upon the inner harbor, could not be brought to bear upon the iron-clads; but in our anxiety to "have a place in the picture," and in order somewhat to test the range of a 10-inch mortar in that direction, I authorized Lieutenant Boliver, in charge, to open fire from it, which, after being fired twice with shell,

filled and plugged, and the object sought attained, was ordered to be discontinued.

The officers and men were all eagerly anxious to play a part in the engagement, and we only regret that our position was such as to prevent our having a more prominent place in an engagement which does so much credit to all concerned.

I am, colonel, very respectfully,

A. D. FREDERICK,
Colonel Second Regiment Artillery, South Carolina, Comdg.

Col. C. H. STEVENS, *Comdg. Eastern Div., James Island.*

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. JAMES ISLAND AND SAINT ANDREW'S,
McLeod's, April 14, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded.

I reached Fort Johnson some twenty minutes after the engagement between the monitors and the forts and batteries had commenced on the 7th instant, and finding that the mortar located at Fort Johnson was not effective, the range being too great, ordered the firing discontinued after two shells had been thrown. Battery Glover was not engaged at any time.

Respectfully,

S. R. GIST,
Brigadier-General.

No. 15.

Report of Lieut. W. T. Glassell, C. S. Navy, commanding C. S. S. Chicora.

C. S. GUNBOAT CHICORA,
Charleston Harbor, April 13, 1863.

GENERAL: Having made a visit to the Keokuk this morning with a view to observing the effect of your batteries upon her iron turrets I succeeded in procuring the trophies, which it affords me much pleasure to forward to you, viz, two United States flags, two pennants, and three signal flags. Several other articles were also obtained—a rammer, springs, lanterns, &c.—which are on board the Chicora.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. T. GLASSELL,
C. S. Navy.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY.

No. 16.

Thanks of the South Carolina Legislature.

RESOLUTIONS OF THANKS TO THE TROOPS FOR THE DEFENSE OF CHARLESTON HARBOR.

Resolved unanimously, That the gallant defense made by our officers and men in Charleston Harbor against the first onset of the foe entitle them to the thanks of the whole country, and under the blessings of a kind Providence is hailed as the harbinger of a still more glorious victory.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the general commanding this department.

IN THE SENATE, *April* 9, 1863.

Resolved, That the Senate do agree to the resolutions.
Ordered, That they be sent to the House of Representatives for concurrence.
By order:

WM. E. MARTIN,
Clerk of the Senate.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, *Apl.* 10, 1863.

Resolved, That the House do concur in the resolutions.
Ordered, That they be returned to the Senate.
By order:

JOHN T. SLOAN,
Clerk of the House of Representatives.

No. 17.

Report of Capt. Henry S. Tafft, U. S. Signal Corps, Chief Signal Officer Department of the South.

OFFICE OF CHIEF SIGNAL OFFICER DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., April 14, 1863.

MAJOR: I have the honor to transmit the following report of signal operations in connection with the recent attack upon the works of the enemy near Charleston. Officers were assigned to the different commands and naval vessels in the order stated below.

Capt. H. S. Tafft on flag-ship Ben De Ford; Lieut. H. Clay Snyder with Major-General Hunter; Lieut. G. S. Dana with General Seymour; Lieut. C. F. Cross with General Terry; Lieut. T. L. Hatfield with Colonel Metcalf; Lieut. E. H. Hickok with Colonel Guss; Lieut. William Reynolds with Colonel Putnam; Lieut. T. C. Vidal with chief quartermaster; Lieut. F. E. Town, Admiral DuPont, on Ironsides; Lieut. George Stroop on sloop of war Canandaigua; Lieutenants Keith and Moffat with General Heckman; Lieutenants Schouler and Richardson with General Stevenson; Lieutenant Pierce with Colonel Davis; Lieutenants Fletcher and Gibbs with General Ferry; Lieutenant Holbrook with Colonel Howell; Lieutenant Davis with Colonel J. J. De Forest; Lieutenant Cooley on gunboat Sebago.

Admiral DuPont sailed from Hilton Head on the morning of the 2d instant for Charleston Bar. Major-General Hunter and staff sailed the following morning, reached Edisto, and anchored inside the bar, remaining until the 5th. Arrived off Stono Bar same evening and communicated with army fleet inside. Morning of the 6th moved up to Charleston Bar, where were lying at anchor the naval blockading fleet and the iron-clads.

Communication was immediately opened between the headquarters of General Hunter, the flag-ship, and the sloop of war Canandaigua. During the preceding night the column of our forces under command of Colonel Howell arrived at the head of Folly Island. The signal officer with them opened communication at once with the flag-ship, thus giving the first information to the commanding general by signals of our possession of the island.

At 3 p. m. 7th instant the attack upon Fort Sumter by the iron-clads was made, our fleet remaining in action about two and a half hours under the most terrific fire. Immediately after the conclusion of the attack the admiral reported by signals to General Hunter the result of the engagement as follows:

To General HUNTER:

Delayed in getting under way by accident, orders not reaching the leading ship. We attempted to pass into the inner channel, but were obliged to anchor to prevent going ashore. Engaged the forts, but found it too late to continue. Casualties few. One iron-clad disabled; two partially so. Ironsides very slightly; struck very often. Please inform senior naval officers.

DUPONT.

The succeeding day General Hunter was informed by signals that the attack would be renewed as soon as the disabled iron-clads were in order. We awaited such movements until the afternoon, when I received from Lieutenant Town a confidential dispatch to the effect that no further engagement would take place for the present. This information I gave unofficially to General Hunter, being, I suppose, the first notice he had received of such determination on the part of the admiral. In the afternoon General Hunter left the Ben De Ford, and in a small boat went to Stono.

Morning of the 9th the Ben De Ford also sailed for Stono with dispatches for the general. From this date to the 11th we remained outside Stono Bar, communication by signals being constantly kept up with the troops upon Folly Island and with the troops outside the Stono.

On the 11th the general again came on board the Ben De Ford and sailed for Port Royal, followed by all the land forces with the exception of one brigade left in possession of Folly Island and one brigade at Edisto. Signal officers remained with these forces. A line is established from one end of Folly Island to the other at Edisto between the gunboats and land forces.

Officers and men without exception performed their duty during this expedition to my entire satisfaction.

Lieutenant Town, upon the Ironsides, was at all times diligent, and rendered much valuable service to the naval forces. The accompanying copy of a letter from the admiral sufficiently vouches for his efficiency.

Lieutenant Stroop, upon the Canandaigua, was also energetic and faithful in the performance of his duties. Copy of letter from Admiral DuPont to him also inclosed.

Lieutenant Snyder upon the Ben De Ford, Dana with General Seymour, Cross with General Terry, evinced by prompt attention to duty their appreciation of the responsibility of their positions. Other officers perhaps were equally diligent, but their positions not such as to bring their energies into requisition.

No brilliant service was performed by either officers or men. Lieutenant Town showed much bravery under fire, and his men, Cornelius Colter and John McLaughlin, Fiftieth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, are deserving of credit for the faithful performance of duty.

Accompanying this I forward sketch of the position of our iron-clads and the batteries of the enemy.*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY S. TAFFT,

Captain and Chief Signal Officer, Department of the South.

Maj. A. J. MYER,

Signal Officer, U. S. Army.

* Not found.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

FLAG-SHIP JAMES ADGER,
Port Royal, April 13, 1863.

Lieut. F. E. TOWN,
Acting Signal Officer, Department of the South:

SIR: Your services being no longer required afloat, you will please report accordingly to Lieutenant Tafft, chief signal officer.

I avail myself of this occasion to express my warm commendation at the zealous and most efficient manner in which you performed your almost ceaseless duties in keeping up communication between the reserve squadron outside and the fleet of iron-clads inside the Charleston Bar, in whose attack upon the works of the enemy you participated.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. F. DUPONT,
Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

FLAG-SHIP JAMES ADGER,
Port Royal, April 13, 1863.

Lieut. GEORGE STROOP,
Acting Signal Officer, Department of the South:

SIR: Your services being no longer required afloat, you will please report accordingly to Lieutenant Tafft, chief signal officer.

I avail myself of this occasion to express my warm commendation at the zealous and most efficient manner in which you performed your almost ceaseless duties in keeping up communication between the reserve squadron outside and the fleet of iron-clads inside the Charleston Bar.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. F. DUPONT,
Rear-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.

APRIL 9, 1863.—Destruction of steamer George Washington, near Beaufort, S. C.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, U. S. Army, commanding District of Beaufort.
No. 2.—Col. Joseph R. Hawley, Seventh Connecticut Infantry.
No. 3.—Brig. Gen. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District.
No. 4.—Capt. Stephen Elliott, jr., Beaufort (S. C.) Artillery.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, U. S. Army, commanding District of Beaufort, S. C.

BEAUFORT, S. C., *April* 9, 1863.

COLONEL: I have the honor to report the total loss of the steamer George Washington this morning opposite the Brick-yard under the following circumstances:

On yesterday she started in company with the U. S. gunboat Hale for

Whale Branch, where the latter boat was ordered to take her station. The Hale ran aground at the Brick-yard, while the Washington went on her way to the ferry. Finding that the Hale did not succeed in getting off she returned to her assistance. The two vessels anchored opposite the Brick-yard until 4 o'clock this morning, when the Hale started for her station. The Washington, instead of starting as she should have done, remained at her anchorage until daylight this morning, when the rebels opened fire upon her from a light battery of six rifle guns, which they had brought there during the night. The battery was about 1¼ miles from the boat. One shot struck the rudder of the boat and another, a shell, set the magazine and boat on fire, exploding directly in the magazine. The vessel is completely destroyed.

As far as I can ascertain but 2 lives were lost; 6 men were wounded, 4 of them slightly. The rest all escaped.

It is my opinion that the conduct of the officers in command of the two boats is deserving of the severest censure--that of the Hale for starting off before daylight without giving notice to the officer in command of the Washington, and of the latter for laying all night within gun-shot of the rebels' lines, giving them ample time to bring their light battery from the railroad station.

From all that I can learn the enemy is in considerable force in our immediate vicinity, and an attack may be expected at any moment.

Colonel Elwell has applied to Captain Moore for the steamer Darlington, which I had just repaired, now the Washington is lost. This vessel is absolutely essential until the present emergency is over. She can only use wood, and is totally unfit to go to sea, and would be useless should she reach Charleston. I respectfully request that I may be allowed to retain her.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. SAXTON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2.

Report of Col. Joseph R. Hawley, Seventh Connecticut Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Hilton Head, S. C., April 10, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report certain facts concerning the loss of the armed steamer George Washington.

I most respectfully declined obeying the peremptory order of General Saxton to send the Washington to Beaufort before she had completed the task assigned her by yourself, as I supposed, in protecting Captain Graef's operations. General Saxton, on board the Flora, went to Seabrook's and commanded the Washington to follow him to Beaufort, and Lieutenant Blanding felt obliged to obey.

On the 8th the E. B. Hale and Washington started to go around Port Royal Island on a reconnaissance, conducted by Captain Briggs, Third Rhode Island Artillery. Before reaching the ferry the Hale got aground. At night she got off, and about 4.30 a. m. of the 9th started, without the knowledge of the officers of the Washington. The latter started

about 5 or 5.30 a. m. to follow her, and had proceeded a mile or two when a turn in the channel revealed a rebel light battery directly astern, perhaps a mile distant, which instantly opened fire. The Washington had only a howitzer astern, and could not turn to reply. The second shot exploded the magazine, which was in the afterpart of the vessel, unshipped the rudder, broke the steering gear, ripping up the deck, tumbling the howitzer into the hold, and destroying all the ammunition for the James rifle forward. The vessel took fire and began to fill rapidly. The master backed her toward the marsh on our side. Captain Briggs ordered a white flag raised—against the protests of the master, Campbell, who continued his attempt to escape. They put the wounded on the marsh and all scrambled off. The rebels, seeing this, resumed their fire, of course, and with great accuracy, though it is not known that any were struck while crossing the wide marsh. The wounded lying on the bank were captured by a boat party of rebels.

The E. B. Hale, somewhere near Broad River, was informed by some one (she having heard the firing, it is said) and went back and sent or received a flag of truce and took the wounded. The Washington burned to the water's edge.

The total loss is 14, all, it is supposed, from the explosion. Two were killed instantly; 2 seriously (probably fatally) wounded, 8 slightly, and 2 missing. Some of the men were hours scrambling through the marsh. No officers were hurt.

No unusual movements of the enemy have been perceived. All is quiet.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. R. HAWLEY,
Colonel Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, Commanding Post.

Brig. Gen. T. SEYMOUR,
Chief of Staff, Department of the South.

No. 3.

Report of Brig. Gen. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District.

HDQRS. THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT, SOUTH CAROLINA,
Pocotaligo, S. C., April 16, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that at daylight on the 9th instant I attacked the armed steamboat George Washington, in Coosaw River, with two guns of the Nelson Light Artillery, Captain Lamkin commanding, and four from the Beaufort Volunteer Artillery, under Lieut. H. M. Stuart. Six companies of the Forty-eighth North Carolina, Col. R. C. Hill, and five companies cavalry, Col. B. H. Rutledge commanding, and two pieces light artillery, drawn by mules, under Capt. W. L. Campbell, Company I, Eleventh Regiment Infantry, were ordered to the neighborhood of Port Royal Ferry and Chisolm's Island as a support.

After a few discharges the steamer was set on fire by a shell and burned to the water's edge. The enemy raised the white flag and our cannonade ceased. They availed themselves of the cessation of our fire to escape to the shore.

Capt. Stephen Elliott visited the wreck and found her armed with

two 24-pounder brass howitzers and a 20-pounder James rifle gun. Two men of the crew were found mortally wounded and 1 dead. The wounded reported that 1 was burned up with the wreck, and among those who escaped several were wounded.

A detachment of Captain Cooper's battery, three Parrott guns, and Capt. Stephen Elliott's battery, two guns, had been sent to intercept a gunboat moving toward Port Royal Ferry. She passed the ferry, however, before the batteries arrived. The Parrott guns were then used in shelling the pickets on the opposite shore, and exhibited great range and accuracy of fire.

Upon the night of the 10th two pieces of heavy artillery and nine of light, supported by three companies of infantry and three companies of cavalry, the whole under command of Capt. Stephen Elliott, were sent to Chisolm's Island with boats for the purpose of raising the guns of the burnt steamer. It was found that the enemy had raised one gun, a 24-pounder howitzer. Captain Elliott, with a section of the Beaufort Artillery, raised and brought to shore one brass 24-pounder howitzer, several Enfield rifles, and some portions of the vessel's equipments. With the means at his disposal he found it impracticable to raise the 20-pounder James gun. The enemy shelled the wreck from the opposite shore, making it dangerous to work.

There were no casualties in either affair on our side.

I take pleasure in stating that the artillery practice was excellent, and the whole command showed great promptitude and alacrity throughout the enterprise.

Capt. Stephen Elliott exhibited his characteristic coolness and skill as an artillery officer. Lieut. E. H. Barnwell, Capt. John H. Screven, and Lieut. George L. Washington, of my staff, were zealous in the discharge of their duties, and rendered efficient service.

I inclose the report of Capt. Stephen Elliott.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff, &c.*

No. 4.

Report of Capt. Stephen Elliott, Jr., Beaufort (S. C.) Artillery.

HDQRS. ARTY., THIRD MIL. DIST. OF S. C.,
April 14, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to submit a report of the capture of the armed steamer George Washington by a portion of the artillery of this command on the morning of the 9th instant.

At 5 o'clock on the 8th instant a gunboat and a steamer were reported near Chisolm's Island, the former aground and the latter making efforts to get her off. The following artillery forces were ordered to report at the causeway leading to the island, viz: Beaufort Artillery, Lieutenant Stuart, six guns; Nelson Artillery, Captain Lamkin, four guns; Cooper's North Carolina battery, three 10-pounder Parrott guns, and Company I, Eleventh Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Captain Campbell, two guns.

While the batteries were being brought into position the gunboat, which had now been set afloat by the rising tide, moved off toward Port Royal Ferry. General Walker then directed me to divide the guns and

to take one portion to the ferry with the view of intercepting her, and to order the other portion to open fire on the steamer as soon as she should attempt to move. I directed Captain Lamkin with two guns and Lieutenant Stuart with four guns to remain, and sent forward the rest to the other point. At 5 o'clock a. m. the steamer gave indications of moving, and these guns were rapidly placed in battery by their commanding officers and a brisk fire opened upon her with 6-pounder shot and 12-pounder shell. After two rounds it was evident that she was disabled. She raised a white flag and drifted up the river and across to the opposite shore.

Upon hearing the firing I returned, and observing that her crew were attempting to escape into the marsh opposite I directed the commanders of batteries to reopen fire upon them, and continued it until they had disappeared. She was now evidently on fire, and as soon as the explosion of shell and powder on board had subsided I boarded her and found that she had sunk in 4 feet of water, was burnt to the water's edge, and had carried two 24-pounder howitzers aft and 20-pounder Parrott pivot gun forward. There were 3 men in her yawl, which lay astern, 2 of them severely wounded and the third dead. They were taken ashore. Efforts were made to bring off one of the howitzers, which from want of proper means were unsuccessful. Attracted by the cries of wounded men in the marsh I entered it, but the reappearance of the gunboat rapidly approaching rendered it unsafe to remain any longer. As the wounded men had been left where they would not be perceived by the enemy and could not be assisted by us, I rode back with a flag of truce and directed the attention of the captain of the gunboat to them, and after some unimportant conversation with him returned. No information of importance was elicited from the prisoners while in our possession.

The practice of our batteries reflected great credit on the gunners, conducted as it was at early dawn and at a rapidly moving object half a mile distant.

The expedition sent down two days afterward succeeded in getting off from the wreck a 24-pounder howitzer (which was buried on shore until it could be brought off with safety), the bell, and a small kedge anchor. A heavy and continuous shelling of the wreck from the opposite shore forbade all further attempts to secure the pivot gun. The enemy had already moved the other howitzer.

My thanks are due to Captain Earle, of the Furman Light Artillery, a volunteer, who rendered efficient aid during the attack upon the boat, and also to Captain Barnwell, of General Walker's staff, who upon both expeditions afforded me the most valuable assistance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STEPHEN ELLIOTT, JR.,
Chief Artillery, Third Military District of South Carolina.

Capt. JAMES LOWNDES,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

APRIL 10, 1863—Skirmish on Folly Island, S. C.

Report of Col. George B. Dandy, One hundredth New York Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS NORTH END FOLLY ISLAND, S. C.,
April 11, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to submit, for the information of the general

commanding, the following report of an attack made last night by a detachment of the enemy upon my pickets at the extreme northern point of this island.

When my regiment first took this advanced position, on the night of the 6th instant, the enemy probably knew nothing of our having occupied the island, as the advance was made in the night. On the 8th instant I received the following order from Brigadier-General Seymour, chief of Major-General Hunter's staff:

ORDERS.] APRIL 8, 1863.

To the Commanding Officer at north end Folly Island:

I. Withdraw every officer and man to the woods (keeping the movement concealed by passing along the beach at low tide) except yourself and 10 good men. The signal party to go back also. Show not a sign of occupation; watch closely, but keep perfectly concealed.

II. When the guns come up at night keep perfectly quiet; make all the artillerymen keep concealed, and send all back not absolutely required to the woods until further orders.

T. SEYMOUR,
Chief of Staff.

I complied with the order, sent the regiment back, and remained with 10 men on the extreme point of the island. On the night of the 10th nine pieces had been placed behind the sand hills at the point of the island where our pickets rested, six of which were 12-pounder rifled Wiard field guns and the remaining three 12-pounder Wiard howitzers (rifled) for marine service. The same evening a detachment of about 30 of the Marine Artillery were brought up by Lieutenant Sands, of that corps, to serve the three howitzers in case of an attack. All the pieces and caissons were carefully concealed by piling bushes around them. During the day I had, with the assistance of Captain McFarland, U. S. Engineers, carefully reconnoitered the spot and the works of the enemy on the opposite bank of Light-House Inlet. The result of our investigations made us apprehensive of an attack by troops landed by means of boats or pontoons through one of the water-courses traversing the marshes and communicating with the enemy's forces.

I finally decided to send for another company, which reached our post about 10 p. m. This made our force on the point about 60 men. Our lookouts and pickets were all instructed, in accordance with General Seymour's orders, to keep concealed, to watch carefully, and each picket was instructed to communicate to me by one of their number information of any movement of the enemy. Captain McFarland and myself had taken a position easily reached by any of the pickets, with which and the route leading thereto they were all well acquainted.

At about 11 p. m. an attack was made by a detachment of the enemy, variously estimated by the pickets at from 200 to 500 men. The night was exceedingly dark. After having examined closely every person who saw them, my own impression is that there was not less than two companies, perhaps 120 men, composing the attacking party. They must have landed on the marsh by means of boats or pontoons (from one of the creeks before mentioned communicating with Light-House Inlet), which marsh is at times passable by infantry.

Having passed to the rear by the edge of the woods skirting the long sand bar separating us from the regiment they met and attacked our extreme left picket (numbering 3 men and a corporal), dispersing them and mortally wounding the corporal, Charles Sabine, Company H, and taking prisoner Private John McDonald, of Company H.

No information was given me by any of the pickets of the approach

of the enemy. They were first perceived by the detachment of Marine Artillery, who disgracefully abandoned their pieces, leaving their officer, Lieutenant Sands, alone with them. Having deserted their pieces this detachment ran over a picket of my regiment stationed near there, and they also abandoned their posts without giving any information of the approach of the enemy.

The enemy, having accomplished their object, retired before I could bring either my guns or men to bear on them.

While the attack was being made on the pickets the enemy assembled on the opposite shore (Morris Island) and fired heavy volleys of musketry, no doubt to attract us in that direction. After the attack was over 6 of the Marine Artillery men could not be found, and the same was the case in the morning ensuing.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

G. B. DANDY,
Colonel One hundredth New York Volunteers.

Lieutenant MCHENRY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

APRIL 12, 1863.—Destruction of the steamer Stonewall Jackson.

Report of Capt. Charles T. Haskell, jr., C. S. Army.

BATTERY MARSHALL, *April* 12, 1863.

CAPTAIN: The steamer Stonewall Jackson, just from Nassau, was fired into last night and chased ashore on Long Island by the Abolitionists. She was set on fire at daylight by her captain, and will prove a total loss. Her passengers, officers, and crew are now at this post, 54 in number.

It is a pity that she was fired, as she was under the protection of my battery.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES T. HASKELL, JR.,
Captain, Commanding.

Capt. WILLIAM GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

APRIL 27, 1863.—Affair at Murray's Inlet, S. C.

***Report** of Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Yates, First South Carolina Artillery, commanding Fourth Military District.*

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH MILITARY DISTRICT,
Georgetown, April 29, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that on the morning of the 27th, at sunrise, two of the enemy's vessels appeared off Murray's Inlet, and after shelling for two hours landed about 70 or 80 men, under protection of their guns, on a small island, and set fire to a schooner lying in the inlet and near the shore of this island, but out of reach of our rifles. They immediately retired to their boats, leaving one of their men, who

was captured by our pickets. There were four other vessels in the inlet, which they continued shelling nearly all day, but without effect.

I immediately concentrated all the force I could spare from other points, and am prepared to resist them when they return, which I suppose will be very soon, to destroy the other vessels. I sent a section of artillery (two rifle guns) immediately up; also ordered down one of the companies of State troops, under Captain Boykin, who are stationed near Little River. Although not under my command ostensibly, yet are virtually so, they being within the limits of this district. At the time of their landing an effort would have been made to capture their party, but Major Emanuel had but one company at that point and one-third of those were on picket at the time; he consequently took position near the four vessels which were higher up the creek, hoping that they would attempt to come up in their barges to destroy them, but which they failed to do. They are not aware of our present force at that point, and no doubt will make another effort. If they do, I have so arranged it that I am in hopes of capturing the party.

The prisoner I send under guard by to-morrow's train subject to your order. From his statements (which circumstances render almost impossible) I have good reason to believe he was intentionally left as a spy.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH A. YATES,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Artillery, Comdg. Fourth Military District.

Captain NANCE,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

MAY 4, 1863.—Affair at Murray's Inlet, S. C.

Report of Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Yates, First South Carolina Artillery, commanding Fourth Military District.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH MILITARY DISTRICT,

Georgetown, May 5, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that on yesterday at sunrise two of the enemy's vessels appeared off Murray's Inlet, commenced and continued shelling until 11 a. m., when they sent a boat ashore with 7 men, 5 of whom landed on the beach, for the purpose, we suppose, of burning the vessels now lying there. Our men attacked them, killing 1 and wounding 3, apparently seriously, as they had to be assisted into the boat. It appears that some of our men were discovered by them too soon to admit of the capture of the others. Major Emanuel, in his report,* mentions Private T. G. Britton as having behaved with great gallantry. Arms of the man killed and 3 wounded I have turned in.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH A. YATES,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. W. F. NANCE,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* Not found.

MAY 18–21, 1863.—Torpedo operations in Skull Creek and skirmish at Pope's Island, S. C.

Report of Capt. J. H. Mickler, Eleventh South Carolina Infantry.

BLUFFTON, S. C., *May* 25, 1863.

LIEUTENANT: I avail myself of the earliest opportunity to report the services of my command, which has been engaged from time to time for several weeks in arranging for the sinking of torpedoes in Skull Creek, with the view of destroying the enemy's vessels, which are constantly passing through this thoroughfare. The labor was very great, and the work of locating them after they were got ready proved to be both difficult and dangerous. I am happy to report, however, that in conjunction with Captain Gray, who was in charge of the work, the torpedoes were placed in position on Tuesday night last, 18th instant, without any casualty whatever. On Wednesday night, with three boats and 28 men, I attempted a landing on Pope's Island, opposite Buckingham, more with a view to cover the operation of sinking the torpedoes and draw a gunboat through from Broad River to test our experiment than otherwise. When within 50 yards of the shore the foremost boat was hailed by a picket, to which I replied with a few rounds of buckshot, which caused them to retire precipitately. I was fired upon in turn from the next post to the left, with whom I had a sharp skirmish for fifteen or twenty minutes from my boats as I withdrew. I could distinctly hear the commotion on the island. I then reconnoitered the shore line nearly as far down as Braddock's Point, frequently exchanging shots with the enemy. We kept up our feint for several hours and returned, without, however, bringing about the desired result.

On Thursday night I secreted myself and 4 men in a hammock, known as Buck Island, where I remained all day Friday. I had ample opportunity of noticing the movements of the enemy. On Thursday night and Friday could hear the grand rounds halted apparently every hundred yards; heard the officer enjoining the utmost vigilance on the part of the sentinels, and from observations on Friday I should say that they have largely increased their outposts. The shore line of Hilton Head seems to be closely guarded; the sentinels walking post from one to the other as regularly as a camp guard. They also have re-enforcements near at hand, as we could see their tents in some places. On Friday, about 3 o'clock p. m., a large barge with a pleasure party came in near and stood directly for our place of concealment (which is a part of the Spanish Wells tract, between Broad Creek and Calibogue River). I fully expected to get the fine boat and crew; but unfortunately the regular dispatch steamer Island City was approaching from Skull Creek, both boats passing about the same time, and I was compelled to remain quiet. A more favorable opportunity I hope may offer very soon. I venture to suggest that a rifled cannon of sufficient range be placed at Buckingham, with the view of firing upon and sinking, if possible, the enemy's light-draught steamers that carry dispatches from post to post. This would certainly bring a gunboat through Skull Creek of sufficient draught to explode our torpedoes, and might produce some advantageous results to us.

The men of my command were always prompt and energetic in the discharge of the most exposed duties, and I am happy that I have not

any casualties on our side to report, and think it likely that the picket who hailed my boat was killed.

Very respectfully,

J. H. MICKLER,
Captain Company E, Eleventh South Carolina Volunteers.

Adjt. C. F. DAVIS, *Post Hardeeville, S. C.*

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT SOUTH CAROLINA,
Pocotaligo, S. C., May 26, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded to the general commanding. The necessary measures are being taken to induce a gunboat to come up Skull Creek.

W. S. WALKER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

MAY 31, 1863.—Affair on James Island, S. C.

Report of Col. C. H. Simonton, Twenty-fifth South Carolina Infantry.

HDQRS. FIRST SUB-DIV. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,
Secessionville, May 31, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that this morning about ten minutes after 4 o'clock a. m. a small party of the enemy, numbering about 200 at the most, effected a landing on James Island at the upper causeway, nearly opposite and against Legaré's house. Lieutenant Lancaster, in charge of the cavalry picket, as soon as the alarm was given, collected his picket and advanced to meet them. He was between them and Battery Island. He found them around Legaré's house. As soon as they discovered him they advanced in his direction, attempting to outflank him. He fell back to the causeway between Grimball's and Battery Island, and there protecting his flank took position. The enemy ceased advancing upon him, and as he in turn advanced on them they retreated toward Battery Island. Some of the party escaped in boats toward Folly River through Schooner Creek, and the rest went to Battery Island, where they were taken off by a steamer in Stono. During this retreat the enemy shelled our men and fired grape from a gunboat in Schooner Creek as well as from a battery on Folly Island. The cavalry pickets were, at first 10 in number, increased to 18.

As soon as the news was sent to me I at once sent forward four companies of Twenty-fifth Regiment, under Major Glover, with orders to engage the enemy in front, and at the same time sent Major Abney with his battalion around through the wood in front of Grimball's with instructions to proceed along the causeway from Grimball's to Battery Island and there attack the enemy on the flank and rear. My object was to cut off their retreat to Battery Island. My orders were promptly obeyed, but the bird had flown. The skirmishers from both parties sent out by me met at the old house nearest to Battery Island, and then drove down to Battery Island, finding none of the enemy. Nearly every man had left Battery Island. A large gunboat (the Pawnee) lying above Battery Island commanded every approach to it.

This expedition of the enemy removes all fear of our supposed batteries on Stono, and no doubt we will have visits from them often.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES H. SIMONTON,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. W. F. NANCE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JUNE 2, 1863.—Union raid on the Combahee River, S. C.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District.
No. 2.—Maj. W. P. Emanuel, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry.
No. 3.—Capt. H. Godbold, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry.
No. 4.—Lieut. P. L. Breeden, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry.
No. 5.—Lieut. A. E. Gilchrist, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry.
No. 6.—Lieut. William E. Hewitt, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry.
No. 7.—Capt. W. L. Trenholm, Rutledge Mounted Rifles and Horse Artillery.
No. 8.—Capt. John F. Lay, C. S. Army, Inspector of Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. W. S. Walker, C. S. Army, commanding Third Military District.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,
McPhersonville, June 17, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on the 2d instant I received a telegram at about 9 a. m. that the enemy had landed 200 or 300 men at Field's Point and that a gunboat was destroying the pontoon bridge at Combahee Ferry. I immediately ordered the entire command to proceed to Pocotaligo Station and await further orders. I at once galloped to the station (3 miles distant) to put myself in telegraphic communication with the threatened point and to inform department headquarters.

Upon the arrival of my command I ordered three companies of the Eleventh South Carolina Infantry and Captain Trenholm's squadron of cavalry (one company dismounted) to proceed by my special train to Green Pond the whole under the command of Captain Trenholm, who was instructed to be governed in his operations by the last reports of the enemy's movements.

I sent with Captain Trenholm an excellent map of the country and two guides.

One company of cavalry and a section of a battery were sent to Salkehatchie Bridge; one company and a section to Combahee Ferry.

This force I considered amply adequate to repel any advance of the enemy. Receiving, however, two successive telegrams from Major Emanuel that the enemy were still advancing from Field's Point, and fearing they might have been re-enforced without the knowledge of our pickets, who had retired immediately on their approach, I telegraphed to Charleston for some field rifled pieces with an infantry support, and

proceeded myself to Green Pond to await the re-enforcements and accompany them.

Upon my arrival at Green Pond I learned that the gunboats had left the ferry, and reports from detached men arriving at the post satisfied me that the raid had been successfully accomplished and that the enemy had retired.

At 11 o'clock p. m. the Twentieth Regiment South Carolina Infantry, Colonel Keitt commanding, arrived at Green Pond, and about the same time I received an official note from Captain Trenholm stating that the enemy had finally disappeared.

I refer to the inclosed reports for the details of operations.

The enemy burned four fine residences and six mills, and took off with them about 700 negroes, who are believed to have gone with great alacrity and to some extent with preconcerted arrangement.

Several intelligent negroes had recently escaped to the enemy, among them a pilot reported to be thoroughly familiar with the river. This will account for the boldness and celerity of the enemy's movements.

I beg to inclose with reports of subordinate commanders certain instructions and orders recently issued to Major Emanuel* (to whom an excellent map of the country had been sent), with a copy of a circular to planters, which had been posted at the railroad stations in my district, and copies of which had also been sent to two of the gentlemen whose property has been lately destroyed.

The troops had been located about 3 miles nearer to Field's Point, but two successive commanders, viz, Lieutenant-Colonel Jeffords and Captain Bomar, had remonstrated against their troops being stationed there, on account of the extreme unhealthiness of the locality, and they were moved to Green Pond.

Ballouville is about 3½ miles east of Combahee Ferry, and I had proposed to station an infantry command there, but its surgeon sent in an official statement that troops could not be retained in that locality on account of malarious disease.

As the conduct of the officers and several non-commissioned officers and privates of this command is to be investigated by official examination I refrain from an expression of opinion in regard to it.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff, &c.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 50. } HDQRS. THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT, *Pocotaligo, February* 23, 1863.

In case the enemy land and advance from Port Royal Ferry the pickets at Cowpens, at Mackay's Point, and on Kean's Neck road near the bridge over Chisolm's Island, will remain concealed from observation; all the rest will retire in the direction of the main body at Leverett's, watching the movements of the enemy. A picket at Leverett's will climb the tree at that post and send report to headquarters. Should the enemy land at Mackay's Point only, all the pickets will retire save those at Port Royal Ferry and Chisolm's Bridge. Upon the arrival of the pickets at

* See inclosures to Lay's report.

Garden's Corner a squad will be sent down the Combahee Ferry road. They will conceal themselves at the side of the road and watch. They can send report of the enemy's advance up that road by any one of those by-roads leading into Combahee River road. A large squad will also be sent up the Sheldon Church road; the main body will proceed by the Stony Creek road over the Hospa Bridge. Should the greater portion of the Abolition forces proceed over the Hospa Bridge, a courier will be dispatched by the road from Camp Pemberton at the spring through the parsonage, to inform the pickets returning by the Sheldon Church road. Should any portion of the enemy advance by the Sheldon Church road, the larger number of the squad will take the Union road and make a close observation of the enemy from the obstructions on that road. The pickets will, whenever the cover permits, exchange shots with the enemy, but particularly at the Hospa Bridge, at obstructions on Sheldon Church road, at Dr. Henry Fuller's, at Mrs. Eustis' Causeway, at obstructions on Union road. In all contingencies the chief of the squad (who must always be designated) in observation will send to headquarters from time to time couriers with information of the advance and strength of the enemy.

These orders will be read every day for one week in each cavalry company. A copy will be supplied by every company commander to all his officers and non-commissioned officers, to whose attention the extreme importance of familiarizing themselves with the main roads and by-roads of the country to operate in is commanded.

By order of Brigadier-General Walker.

JAMES LOWNDES,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 112. } HDQRS. THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT, *McPhersonville, May* 26, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XV. The recent false alarm of the pickets stationed on Combahee River was not justified by circumstances. Before giving such an alarm the pickets should have ascertained positively whether a boat had landed or not and how many men were in it. If only 5 or 6, it is the duty of the pickets, if only 2 should be on post, to engage them. If a large number, it is the duty of the pickets to fire a signal for their comrades and closely watch the enemy's movements. As these troops have but recently arrived in this district, and may be ignorant of existing orders, they are warned that if another groundless alarm is given the pickets will be court-martialed. If sufficient courage is not shown in watching the enemy pickets will be subject to the charge of cowardice and to be tried by court-martial.

By order of Brigadier-General Walker:

JAMES LOWNDES,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS THIRD MIL. DIST., *Pocotaligo, March* 27, 1863.

The attention of planters and other slave-holders in this military district is called to the following communication from department headquarters:

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, S. C., March 23, 1863.

GENERAL: It is the wish of the commanding general that you advise all planters and owners of negroes in your military district to remove their negroes as far as practicable into the interior of the State, as otherwise they are liable to be lost at any moment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. F. O'BRIEN,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

By order of Brigadier-General Walker:

JAMES LOWNDES,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. W. P. Emanuel, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry.

HDQRS. TROOPS BETWEEN ASHEPOO AND COMBAHEE,
June 6, 1863.

Capt. JAMES LOWNDES,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: On the morning of the 2d of June the pickets reported to me that three gunboats had arrived at Field's Point and were landing a force. In a few minutes after a courier reported that a gunboat was within 1½ miles of the pontoon bridge over the Combahee River. I immediately ordered Captain Godbold to send a detachment of 20 men, under Lieutenant Gilchrist, to Field's Point to check the advance of the enemy and harass them as much as possible. Captain Godbold, with the balance of his men, was ordered to remain at Stokes' Causeway to support two pieces of Captain Bomar's artillery which had been ordered to take position there. Lieutenant Breeden was ordered to take his company to Mr. Heyward's plantation, near the pontoon bridge, to prevent the enemy landing in that direction. Two pieces of Captain Bomar's artillery were also ordered there, but before arriving there Lieutenant Hendrix informed me that he had just heard from a reliable source that the gunboat had passed the bridge and was going on up toward the railroad bridge. I immediately ordered Lieutenant Hendricks to turn back with two pieces and take a position so as to prevent the enemy from reaching the railroad. Lieutenant Breeden reported he arrived at Mr. Heyward's place within one hour after the picket's report from the pontoon bridge had been received, and found the buildings on that place and Mr. Lowndes' in flames, and the enemy, about 60 strong, retiring to their boat. One gunboat was at that time at the bridge. Lieutenant Breeden opened fire upon them, which was kept up until they got under cover of their guns, when he retired to the cover of the woods from their shell. I arrived on the ground shortly after and found the enemy retiring to their boat, which was then lying at the bridge. I also learned that another party of about the same number had landed from another boat below on Mr. Lowndes' place. Mr. Lowndes' overseer came down and informed me that some of his negroes were trying to escape. I immediately ordered a portion of Lieutenant Breeden's company to go with the overseer to prevent their leaving, who succeeded in bringing back about 30. The balance of the company remained at the foot of the causeway to watch the boat, which still remained at the bridge. After moving down the river about half a mile and back to the bridge

for several times she finally moved down the river about half a mile below Mr. Lowndes' and anchored, when I moved Lieutenant Breeden's company down to Mr. Lowndes'. Shortly after getting to Mr. Lowndes' place I received intelligence from Captain Godbold that the enemy were advancing in force toward Stokes' Causeway. I left Lieutenant Breeden to follow the boats along the banks of the river, with instructions to join the main body after the boats had passed below the causeway, and, procuring a guide, I proceeded to Stokes' Causeway. Before reaching the causeway I received intelligence that the advance guard had driven those of the enemy within Mr. Middleton's mill. Arriving at the causeway I found that Captains Godbold and Bomar had advanced toward Middleton's mill to dislodge the enemy. I overtook Captain Bomar's battery a short distance beyond the causeway and ordered him to proceed as rapidly as possible. Before reaching the mill, however, a courier reported that the enemy had evacuated and fired the mill and had taken to their boats. I understood that Captain Godbold had gone to attack them at Field's Point. I soon after heard firing in that direction, and I supposed Captain Godbold had engaged them. I ordered Captain Bomar to move down to Tar Bluff. I and Captain Bomar arrived there in advance, when we discovered a boat lying not far from the bluff, which left just before the artillery came up. I then ordered them to Field's Point to try to cut off the boat. On arriving at the road leading straight down to Field's Point we found ourselves almost surrounded by the enemy, who opened fire in every direction, except the way we came from. Thinking that Captain Godbold's men had fired into them through mistake I rode into the road, and looking down toward Field's Point I discovered a gunboat had taken a position so as to command the causeway. On turning around on my horse to look after Captain Bomar, who had been fired into, I and Lieutenant Hewitt, who were in the road, were fired into again from almost every direction. Upon looking around I discovered a good many negroes standing in the edge of the swamp, commanded by one white man. I ordered the artillery to fire into them. After firing into them several times, not knowing the enemy's force or position, the woods being very dense, I ordered the artillery to move back in the direction of Tar Bluff. After arriving near Tar Bluff I met with Lieutenant Breeden, with his command, who had just arrived. I immediately ordered Lieutenant Edens to take a part of Lieutenant Breeden's command and scour the woods down to Field's Point. Lieutenant Breeden was ordered around with the remainder of his command to take the main road leading to Field's Point, which he did, and arrived at or near there about sundown. Lieutenant Edens arrived before him, and on their arrival there they could see nothing of the enemy, as they had retired. Captain Godbold states that he had attacked the enemy at the same point we were fired into and had driven them back, when they commenced shelling from their boats. When he moved back to secure his horses the enemy advanced again, and I suppose Captain Godbold was with his horses when we were fired into.

In regard to the number of boats I cannot say with any certainty, as the reports conflict; some of the pickets report they saw three, others but two. If there were three, one must have remained at Field's Point all day. If it had not been for our ignorance of the country and of the position of the enemy at Field's Point we might have succeeded in capturing the greater portion of the enemy that landed there.

We only had one man wounded. I am not able to say what damage was done to the enemy. I have been informed that the most of the property near the river from Field's Point to Combahee Bridge has

been burnt. I cannot say with any certainty as to the number of negroes that escaped, but suppose it to be between 500 and 600.

Please find inclosed the officer's reports.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. EMANUEL,
Major, Commanding.

Capt. JAMES LOWNDES,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 3.

Report of Capt. H. Godbold, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry.

GREEN POND, *June* 6, 1863.

MAJOR: Agreeably to orders, on the morning of June 2 (instant) I proceeded to Stokes' Causeway to meet the enemy, who was said then to be marching in a direction for Green Pond. I remained there until about 1 or 2 o'clock, when I received information that the enemy were burning houses as they advanced, and hearing at the same time a discharge of small-arms in a direction for Middleton's mill, supposing the firing to be Lieutenant Gilchrist, who was sent with an advance guard, I immediately proceeded in that direction to re-enforce him. On arriving at Mr. Middleton's place I met with Lieutenant Gilchrist, who informed me that the enemy had set fire to the mill and gone aboard of his boats, the boats moving down the river. I forthwith moved with the command in a direction for Field's Point. Not being acquainted with the localities of the country I advanced with my command mounted. I soon found that I was in range of their gunboats, my picket at the same time encountering the enemy's pickets, driving them from their post. Here, amidst a furious fire of shell from the enemy's gunboats, I ordered my command to secure their horses out of the immediate range of their shell, dismount, and advance on the enemy. Just about this time I received orders to report with my command at Tar Bluff. Soon after I reported there the enemy ceased firing from their boats, and I was informed had moved off and all was quiet.

I am, major, your most obedient servant,

H. GODBOLD,
Captain Company F.

Maj. W. P. EMANUEL.

No. 4.

Report of Lieut. P. L. Breeden, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry.

CAMP GREGG, S. C., *June* 6, 1863.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that on the 2d day of June, 1863, about 7 o'clock a. m., I was ordered by yourself to take my command and proceed to Col. W. C. Heyward's plantation, on Combahee River, near the pontoon bridge, to prevent the enemy from advancing out on the causeway to Colonel Heyward's settlement; but on approaching Colonel Heyward's place I saw immense volumes of smoke, and on arriving at the upper end of the colonel's settlement I discovered a

considerable number of his buildings enveloped in flames. I met the picket near the upper end of Colonel Heyward's settlement. I inquired the location and number of the enemy. They could not inform me of the location, but stated they were at least 60 strong. I immediately threw out skirmishers, when I took the remainder of my command and advanced cautiously down the main road, endeavoring to get a position at a small breastwork near the end of the causeway, which I succeeded in doing; but on my arrival there I discovered the enemy retiring on the causeway toward their boat, which was lying near the pontoon bridge in such a position as to command the causeway. The enemy's vanguard was some 300 yards distant. I ordered my men to open fire on them, which I kept up until they were entirely under cover and protection of their guns. When we opened fire the enemy returned it, retiring. The enemy proceeded to shell us rapidly for a short while. I fell back under cover of the woods, &c., at which time you arrived on the ground.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. L. BREEDEN,

Lieutenant, Comdg. Company E, Fourth Regiment.

Maj. W. P. EMANUEL.

No. 5.

Report of Lieut. A. E. Gilchrist, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry.

GREEN POND, S. C., *June* 6, 1863.

MAJOR: Agreeably to orders, on the morning of the 2d instant I proceeded with 20 men as an advance guard on the direct road to Field's Point until I arrived at Middleton's plantation, some 4 miles from the Point, where I came up to the last picket. I inquired of him of the whereabouts of the enemy. His report to me was that he was within 1½ miles of him, on the main road from Green Pond to Field's Point. Not knowing the locality of the country, I dismounted my command and took Mr. Middleton's negro driver as a pilot. My design was to get in his rear and cut him off from his gunboats. After proceeding about a mile on the right, from the road that leads from Green Pond to Field's Point, I found the enemy strongly posted in Mr. Middleton's mill-house, on the bank of the Combahee. I drove in all of his pickets and advanced within 200 yards of the mill-house. I found that his force was much superior to mine and that I could not dislodge him from his position. I then posted a picket on the right, left, and center of the house, and kept him in his position until one of the gunboats came down the river and took him off. I then marched my command back to the road leading from Green Pond to Field's Point, when in a few minutes Captain Godbold came up with the remainder of his company and took command. In the skirmish at the mill all of my command behaved with credit to themselves and their country's cause.

I am, major, with the highest respect, your obedient servant,

A. E. GILCHRIST,

Lieutenant, Commanding Advance Guard.

Maj. W. P. EMANUEL.

No. 6.

Report of Lieut. William E. Hewitt, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry.

CHISOLMVILLE, S. C., *June* 5, 1863.

On the morning of the 2d June it was reported to me by one of the men on post at Field's Point that two Yankee boats had anchored off and in about 100 yards of the guard-house; arrived there about 4 o'clock in the morning. I received the news from there about 5.30 o'clock and immediately sent a dispatch to report to you, and before my courier got out of my sight I discovered a second one coming to report and called him back—that is my courier—and got the report of the second, which was that the Yankees had landed men and were on the march, and as soon as my courier returned I left him in charge of the guard-house at Chisolmville and at one proceeded to Field's Point to ascertain the position and strength of the enemy; but when I arrived at Middleton's place I found that the picket had fallen back to that place, and ascertained of him, to the best of his knowledge, of the whereabouts of the enemy, at the same time saying that the enemy was at Middleton's mill, and as soon as I could learn what they were up to I immediately reported. I also found Lieut. A. E. Gilchrist, with a detachment of 20 men as advance guard, who was in pursuit of them.

I am, major, your obedient servant,

W. E. HEWITT,
Lieutenant, Commanding Guard.

Maj. W. P. EMANUEL.

No. 7.

Report of Capt. W. L. Trenholm, Rutledge Mounted Rifles and Horse Artillery.

CAMP RUTLEDGE M'T'D RIFLEMEN AND HORSE ARTY.,
McPhersonville, June 4, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that on the morning of the 2d instant I was ordered by the brigadier-general commanding to proceed to Green Pond Station with Captain Wescoat's and my command, consisting of three companies of Eleventh South Carolina Volunteers, Capt. J. J. Wescoat commanding, 159 men; two [companies] Rutledge Mounted Riflemen and Horse Artillery, of which there were dismounted, under Lieut. W. H. Jeffers, 57 men, and mounted, under Capt. J. J. Magee, 31 men, making in all, and exclusive of hospital attendants, 247 men, and to co-operate with Major Emanuel in whatever manner circumstances might point out as most advisable.

I reached Green Pond at about 2 o'clock p. m., and learning that the force originally at that post was disposed thus, viz, two guns of Captain Bomar's battery and one company of cavalry in the direction of Stokes' and Field's Point, two guns of same battery at Salkehatchie Bridge, and the other company of cavalry, under Major Emanuel himself, near Combahee Ferry, I ordered Captain Magee to move forward rapidly to Stokes', and to support the forces opposing the enemy's demonstration from Field's Point. I put the infantry in motion in the same direction, and sent Captain De Saussure, of the brigade staff, who had been assigned

to duty with me, to communicate with Major Emanuel, and also sent a mounted detachment to establish a line of *estafettes* between the Combahee road and that by which my command was advancing, and took post myself for the time at the terminus of that line, about 3 miles above Stokes'. The latest information from Major Emanuel was that the enemy was advancing in force from Field's Point and their vessels were still lying near Combahee Ferry. My intention was to attack vigorously the force near Field's Point, and if successful in defeating them to post the artillery at Tar Bluff to intercept the return of the enemy's vessels, and to assist Major Emanuel by sending a detachment up the river road. Had my command reached Green Pond at noon I have reason to believe that this could have been done, and that the enemy would have been well punished for his atrocities. At 2.45 p. m. I received a message from Captain Magee that he had information from Madame Tadini that there were large fires in the direction of Chisolmville, and fearing that the enemy, while attracting our attention at other points, was arriving at the Ashepoo Bridge, I considered it proper to delay the infantry and to send Sergeant Barnwell with a mounted force to ascertain the condition of things beyond the Cheeba. In this reconnaissance he experienced a vexatious and unexpected delay in consequence of the removal of the bridges on the most direct route, and it was not until 5.30 p. m. that he returned and reported everything quiet. I then pushed on, but on reaching a point about a mile beyond Stokes' met Major Emanuel's command returning to camp, and learned from the officers that the enemy had retired to their vessels and that the latter had gone below Field's Point. I accordingly allowed my command to seek shelter from the descending rain around Stokes', and remained there for the night, so reporting to the brigadier-general commanding, who had meanwhile arrived at Green Pond, and to whom I had previously sent Captain De Saussure to explain the position of affairs.

On the 3d instant I brought my command back to McPhersonville, where it arrived at midnight. I take pleasure in bearing testimony to the zeal and efficiency of the officers and the very orderly conduct and cheerful endurance of the men under my command. I made careful inquiry, and could ascertain no injury done to private property by their presence except the burning of a few rails at Mrs. Girardeau's plantation on the night of the 2d instant, and this I consider fully authorized by the state of the weather and the impossibility of procuring other fuel. I felt my usefulness and security very much increased by the accurate information of the country derived from Corpl. R. H. Barnwell and Private H. M. Stuart, of B. V. A., who accompanied me, and also by the use of an excellent map from district headquarters.

Very respectfully, captain, your obedient servant,

W. L. TRENHOLM,

R. M. R. and H. A., Captain, Commanding Expedition.

Capt. JAMES LOWNDES, *A. A. A. G., Third District.*

No. 8.

Report of Capt. John F. Lay, C. S. Army, Inspector of Cavalry.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, S. C., June 24, 1863.

GENERAL: In obedience to orders from department headquarters I

have visited the scene and made investigation of the facts connected with the recent Abolition raid upon the Combahee River and the atrocious conduct of the enemy engaged in it, and have to submit the following report of facts, gathered from every available source:

Some three or four weeks preceding the 2d day of June, 1863 (the day of the raid), Major Emanuel, with his squadron of cavalry, of Rutledge's regiment of cavalry, who had been previously stationed near Georgetown, in the Fourth Military District of South Carolina, reported under orders for duty with his regiment in the Third Military District of South Carolina, and was ordered by Brigadier-General Walker, commanding, to take position and command of the post at Green Pond, on the Charleston and Savannah Railroad, between the Combahee and Ashepoo Rivers. He was by special order directed to acquaint and familiarize himself and officers with the localities and lines of defense in the district of country under his command, and for that purpose was furnished with an accurate map of the country. (See Inclosure A.) Instructions for picket duty were furnished him, ordering pickets, even if few in number, to engage the enemy, and at all events to fire signals and retire, closely watching the movements of the enemy. (See Exhibit B.)* His special attention was very soon thereafter called to an extract from an Abolition paper giving intimation of some projected raid by the enemy's forces from Hilton Head. He was cautioned to increased vigilance, and received general instructions in view of an engagement with them. (See Inclosure C.) About this same time a written notice was given to the adjacent planters advising the removal of their negro property to the interior. Major Emanuel had also with him Captain Bomar's company of light artillery.

On the morning of the 2d of June, 1863, Major Emanuel being with his command at Green Pond, and having a picket force at Field's Point of 6 men, in charge of Corpl. H. H. Newton, Company E, and another force at Combahee Ferry, on the pontoon bridge, of 5 men, in charge of Corpl. W. D. Wall, Company F, about 7 a. m. a courier from Lieutenant Hewit, commander of outposts, stationed at Chisolmville, reached the camp, informing Major Emanuel that three gunboats were at Field's Point landing troops, and a few moments after another courier, stating that a gunboat was steaming up the Combahee River and was within 1 to 1½ miles of the pontoon bridge.

Lance-Corporal Newton, chief of the Field's Point picket, states that about 3 a. m. of the 2d June, 1863, he first saw two steamers about 2 miles in the river or sound below Field's Point; that the night was bright and he could see a long distance; he watched them until they came near; he then mounted his men and fell back about 300 yards, dismounted, and leaving the horses went back to the Point. He saw them land from 8 to 12 men, who went up the bank of the river, and he also heard them launch other boats. He immediately sent off a courier with the information to Lieutenant Hewitt, commander of outposts at Chisolmville, about 10 miles distant, and soon after sent off another courier. The party which had landed then took a road leading to the rear of him, and having only 5 men left with him he felt compelled to retire, especially as their arms were inferior and unreliable. He fell back some 300 yards. The enemy, being re-enforced, saw him and advanced up the causeway, having 2 white men in advance, the others marching by fours, but cannot say how many there were. Sending off another courier, he still retired, the enemy following for 1½ miles to the cross-roads, he keeping them in sight. There was no firing on either side. Beyond this point

* See Inclosure No. 2 to Walker's report, p. 292.

the enemy did not advance, and he, continuing to fall back, lost sight of them and saw them no more. Soon he was met by the detachment under Lieutenant Gilchrist and reported to him. Lieutenant Gilchrist then went on toward Tar Bluff, leaving him in charge of the horses, and soon after he heard firing from that direction.

Corporal Wall, chief of picket at Combahee Ferry, states that about 6 or 6.30 a. m. on the 2d June, 1863, a steamer came in sight of his post at the pontoon bridge; that he immediately sent a courier to Major Emanuel at his camp; he mounted his men, and as they crossed the bridge he saw a fire some distance down the river, but upon whose plantation he cannot say. As they passed over the long causeway leading from the bridge to Col. W. C. Heyward's they were fired on twice from the boat; when they reached the upper end of the causeway they saw the boat approach the bridge and land a force. He then sent another courier to Major Emanuel to inform him that the enemy were landing. A party of 25 or 30 who had landed did not approach the causeway, but marched up and down the bank under a flag. He sent one of his men around to the plantation of Mr. Charles Lowndes to ascertain if any party had landed there, and leaving one man at the head of the causeway, near to a breastwork, he galloped to Colonel Heyward's residence to inform him and to ask if he could render any assistance to get his negroes off. He then returned and saw the enemy marching up the causeway, 50 or 60 strong, of which number about 10 were whites only. He remained on horseback until they came within 500 yards, and then retired with his comrade to dismount, tie their horses, return to the breastwork, and fire on them, but hearing the picket sent to Mr. Lowndes' fire, and supposing that a party was in his rear, he did not return, but fell back, and was joined by another man from camp, who took charge of the horses. He watched and saw the party come up nearly to the breastwork and turn in at the gate leading to the residence of Colonel Heyward, and also saw them when they commenced firing the buildings. A party of them went on toward the negro houses; he followed with his comrade and was fired on by them, and he returned the fire at about 300 yards. (This picket was armed with Enfield rifles, and this was the first time that they had fired at all, except Corporal Wall states that when fired on from the boat as he crossed the bridge he fired in return. Colonel Heyward states that this is not a fact.) He retired back upon the road and saw the company under Lieutenant Breeden approaching; leaving his comrade he dashed to meet him, to urge him to come up at full speed. He (Lieutenant Breeden) came up promptly to where he (Wall) had left his comrade, dismounted his men, and sent out scouts, delaying some twenty minutes, and then moved on cautiously to the breastwork; when he reached there the enemy were retreating down the causeway, some 300 yards distant, with the stolen negroes in advance of them (Capt. L. De Saussure, of staff of Brigadier-General Walker, states that Wall told him the stolen negroes were in rear of them, scattered along the causeway, and that when they fired these negroes scattered to the right and left). Lieutenant Breeden fired on them; they ran, then rallied and returned the fire. He did not advance or pursue them. Very soon the boat left, and Lieutenant Breeden with his command moved toward Field's Point. As we approached we heard firing there, and when we reached there, riding slowly, the enemy had gone.

Corporal Wall denies a conversation as reported to have been held by him with Mr. Hughes, the overseer of Colonel Heyward, as will be hereinafter given, but says that he told Mr. Hughes that when Lieu-

tenant Breeden approached to within 500 yards of the breastworks his scouts, whom he had sent on from the field, called to him to rush on; they could see the enemy leaving the premises of Colonel Heyward; that the lieutenant looked sick, ready to vomit, and said to his men, "I am given out; I can't run;" that he also stated that they had not been far, and that they knew nothing of the country or course of the river, and that they had no sabers with them.

John D. Sanders (who, with Privates Lumpkin and Leightley and Lieutenant Brunson, of Capt. T. G. Allen's company of State troops, the Combahee Rangers, was at the farm of Mr. William Middleton, on the opposite side of the river from Colonel Heyward's and immediately at the ferry) states that Lieutenant Brunson went to the stable about 6.20 a. m. on the 2d June, 1863, and called to us that a gunboat was in sight; we could see it from the stable. We saddled up, and Lieutenant Brunson, leaving us, rode off to inform Mr. Blake. Leightley, who had charge of the negro dogs, also rode off with them. Lumpkin and I remained until the boat came to the bridge and landed some men upon the plantation. He saw the picket from the ferry crossing the bridge just before the boat came up, which discharged two small pieces, supposed to be 6-pounder guns. About 30 or 40 who landed took a path across the field to the house—chiefly white men; indeed noticed no negroes—and none of them had arms. We were only 300 yards from them, and they must have seen us. We retired and rode off toward Mr. Blake's, through the woods, and met Lieutenant Brunson, Mr. Blake, and a few others. We remained three or four hours, endeavoring to keep between Blake's negroes and the gunboat. While there we could see the Yankees and negroes crossing the road, until, seeing none, some of us rode back to Mr. Middleton's. The enemy had all left, but the boat was still at the bridge. We saw some of Blake's negroes endeavoring to get to the ferry; we went back to the road to get the dogs and cut them off; some of the negroes turned back. The enemy had burned all the buildings at Mr. Middleton's and taken off the negroes. When we returned the boats had left. We went down with Bell, the scout, and when we had passed the ferry we saw that the bridge was on fire, but not badly; we turned back and put it out, and endeavored to collect the scattered negroes of Mr. Blake. At 6 a. m. two of the pickets came up from the ferry to water their horses at the well. They gave us no notice, and we knew nothing further from them until we saw them crossing the bridge. The Cotton Hope picket had a few moments before they crossed the bridge informed the ferry picket that a boat was in the river; we saw the other steamers lower down in the river. Mr. Lumpkin, Leightley, and Lieutenant Brunson support this statement. (See Inclosure E.)

Mr. Hughes (overseer for Col. W. C. Heyward) states that he had a conversation with Corporal Wall on the Wednesday succeeding the raid; that he accused the picket at the ferry of having been asleep; that Wall denied this, but admitted that they ought to have discovered and reported the steamers sooner than they did. Wall also stated that when, after the enemy, 20 in number, all negroes except one had marched up the causeway, he dashed back to meet the troops he supposed were coming down. By that time he found them, under Lieutenant Breeden, about three-fourths of a mile back upon the road halted near to Colonel Heyward's corn field; that he at once stated all the facts to Lieutenant Breeden, and told him if he would charge down the road to the gate he would bag the whole party; that it would be impossible for them to escape; to which the reply was, "Well, I don't know;"

that he (Wall) remained and urged him and offered to ride in advance and show him; that he marched his command down the road slowly and carefully, halting every few steps; that he then dismounted and moved on slowly, peeping over the fences, &c. The lieutenant (Breeden) finally said to his men, "Men, if you choose, you can go down." After a little they went down to the breastwork. The buildings were on fire and the enemy and negroes gone down the causeway some 300 yards; they fired on them, and the fire was returned by the party on shore and from the boat. To an expression of disgust employed by me Wall replied, "If Captain Godbold and his company had been here the property would have been saved."

Mr. Pipkin (overseer for Mr. Charles Lowndes) states that about 6 a. m. on the 2d June, 1863, a negro from the bank came to him and told him that two boats were in the river and nearly up; he looked and saw them near to the steam-mill. They anchored at mouth of Jack's Creek (2 miles by water from the ferry); they landed a party of some 25 or 30, a portion of whom came toward the mill and settlement and a portion toward the causeway leading to Colonel Heyward's. I ordered the sloop to be driven out to pine land and followed it out. I had ordered the negroes to the woods, but they refused to obey, and scattered. I remained out until I saw the troops coming down from Green Pond, and coming very slowly. (This was after they had been met by Colonel Heyward, according to his statement, and turned by him.) They rode up faster when they saw me and came up to me. Lieutenant Breeden asked if I had any report from the Yankees? I told him the facts, and that I knew the place well, and would guide him anywhere he wanted to go. He went on at a slow lope and halted at the corner of Colonel Heyward's fence. While there one of the pockets came up and stated to him as reported in the testimony of Mr. Hughes just given in. After a long talk he sent a scout of 6 men, not toward Colonel Heyward's, but at right angles to the Combahee road, down Mrs. Smith's avenue; he then went on to Colonel Heyward's draw-bars, at his first settlement about one-fourth mile on, and dismounted his men, and sent 10 men through bars and street of the negro settlement to Colonel Heyward's residence. By this time the houses were burned and the enemy and most of the negroes had left the premises. The remainder of his command he moved slowly down the road toward the breastwork, looking cautiously over the fences. He stopped (Pipkin) at Mr. Lowndes' gate, on the opposite side of the road, with the horses left, to guide any party which they might send in that direction. As soon as the boats commenced shelling Lieutenant Breeden retreated with his command back to the horses and his men stopped in the shade. (The distance from the breastwork to the bridge where the boats were lying is 1½ miles, over a causeway, with rice fields and marsh on either side, and by this narrow causeway the enemy were compelled to approach and retire in coming to Colonel Heyward's. The breastwork commands the causeway, and the whole position is a very strong and safe one, and might be held by a small force successfully against large odds.) He asked Lieutenant Breeden for a party to go into Mr. Lowndes' plantation with him. He gave 2 men only. He (Pipkin) went then within 400 yards of the barn-yard, and there met 2 negroes coming away, who told him that the enemy and all of the negroes were then at the barn-yard. He left the 2 men to take these negroes to the street and guard them and others, and, putting spurs to his horse, went back at full speed to Lieutenant Breeden and found him in the same place, and told him what he (Pipkin) had seen, and that if he would take his men in that he (Pipkin)

could pilot him through a thick piece of woods around to the barn-yard without being seen, thereby cutting off the enemy and saving the negroes. Lieutenant Breeden replied that he was then under the orders of Major Emanuel and could not send them, but that he must go to the major, down at the head of the causeway (he had passed while Pipkin was absent in the plantation). He went at full speed to Major Emanuel and stated all the facts to him. Major replied he expected the enemy to land on the causeway and that he wanted all his forces. After a few moments' delay he told me to go back and tell Lieutenant Breeden to give me 6 men, but to return them as soon as I could. He went back and got these men. They went with him very slowly. He could not get them out of a walk. When inside of the plantation he met Sergeant Smith and 1 man, which, with his party and the 2 men he had left, gave him 10 in all. He still left 2 to guard the street and went on with the 8, Sergeant Smith being in command. When he reached the point at which to leave their horses only 5 of the 8 were with him; others had dropped off. Here 1 remained to hold the horses, and another, riding a stallion, could not link him, and refusing to tie him, he also remained. With the 3 men left him he (Pipkin) went on to within 150 yards of the barn. The enemy and greater portion of negroes had left and were on their way to the boat. Here another man left, although the sergeant ordered him to remain. With the remaining 2 he turned on to the canal and went to the flood-gate, from which was a straight path to the boat which was taking in the negroes, and another bank, at right angles from the mill, upon which were a good many negroes then passing. He wanted to go down and cut off these negroes, but Sergeant Smith and comrade advised against it, saying he would be killed from the boat. Here he picked up 5 negroes going down, and as soon as the boat moved off from the landing he saw a negro girl going down. He left the sergeant and comrade with these negroes and ran down within 125 yards of the landing and within 90 yards of this girl, and saw 25 or 30 negroes who had not been taken on board, but who were making toward the boat at Mr. Nickol's landing. He ordered the girl to stop; she refusing, he shot her down; she got up and ran to where the others were; they all stopped; he ran up to them and brought them back to the sergeant. When he fired he was fired upon from the boat with small-arms. The horses and men were then sent for; the horses came, but men reported back to the lieutenant. He then, with assistance of Sergeant Smith and comrade, carried these negroes back to the street, and after riding about the plantation for some time, looking for any scattered negroes, he returned, and found Lieutenant Breeden and command at the stable in the shade. Major Emanuel here came up and sent Mr. Lowry (overseer for Mrs. Mason Smith) as a guide, with Lieutenant Breeden, ordering him with his command to keep close to the river and watch the movements of the boats, keeping on toward Field's Point. Major Emanuel took him (Pipkin) as a guide with him to Stokes' Causeway and thence to Field's Point, and on the way met a courier from Lieutenant Hewit and passed beyond the causeway about 2 miles into Mr. Middleton's field, where were some old works; here they found a piece of artillery, under Captain Bomar, halted. (One piece was at Stokes' Causeway.) Captain Bomar stated that he had received a note from Lieutenant Hewitt, stating that he had run a party of the enemy into Mr. Middleton's mill, about 1 mile above Tar Bluff, and that he wanted a piece of artillery to run them out. Captain Bomar also stated that he had not advanced because he was entirely unsupported and feared to risk his piece without support. At this point a courier came up and

reported that two gunboats had dropped down to the mill, taken their men on board, and were then lying off Tar Bluff. Major Emanuel then moved the piece of artillery to Mr. Middleton's gate and left it there, and with his party (4 in number) moved on to Tar Bluff (distance, 2 miles). As they went down heard shelling at Field's Point; went on the bluff, and found Lieutenant Hewitt and Fripp watching the boat, which was lying in the river, distant about 150 yards. Major Emanuel sent back for the piece of artillery, but just as the courier started the boat moved off down the river; waited fifteen or twenty minutes and artillery came up. Major Emanuel then took it, unsupported except by his small party, and took a rear road to Field's Point; when about half way found he was surrounded by the enemy in ambush on both sides of the road, delivering a cross-fire and wounding Fripp (who has since died from his wounds). The piece of artillery fired four shots, and then Major Emanuel ordered a retreat and fell back to Tar Bluff. A few moments after reaching there Lieutenant Breeden and his command came up. After a delay of fifteen minutes a squad of his men were sent down to Field's Point by the rear road, while the rest marched by the main road. Here Mr. Pipkin states that he left them, but was told when the party reached the point the enemy had left.

From these statements, and from the reports sent in, it appears that on the 2d June, 1863, at 7 a. m., Major Emanuel received notice of the presence of these boats in the Combahee River; that he at once communicated with district headquarters and made the following disposition of the troops at his command: Captain Godbold was ordered to send Lieutenant Gilchrist with a detachment of 20 men to Field's Point, whilst he with the rest of his company would repair to Stokes' Causeway to support two pieces of Bomar's artillery, ordered to take position there. Lieutenant Breeden, with his company, was ordered to the plantation of Colonel Heyward, near to Combahee Ferry. The remaining two pieces of Bomar's artillery were also ordered to this point, where they would have proved most serviceable, but Major Emanuel, influenced by incorrect information, not reliable, reported to him through Lieutenant Hendrix, and from a total want of acquaintance with the country and its localities countermanded this order and sent these pieces around 16 miles to protect the Salkehatchie Railroad Bridge, which point was only 5 miles from the district headquarters, and entirely protected by those forces, from which he (Major Emanuel) would expect support and re-enforcements. He thus committed the serious error of materially weakening his small force to guard a point well protected by troops much nearer. The first disposition of his forces by Major Emanuel seems to have been judicious, and should have been attended, if properly carried out, with better results, but with the first error resulted others. From this point there seems to have been confusion of counsel, indecision, and great tardiness of movement, an entire want of active and vigorous enterprise, without which, while they followed after the movements of the enemy, they nether opposed nor disturbed them in their work of wicked destruction. The causes are many. This command of Major Emanuel has not been properly drilled, disciplined, or taught by him, so as to be effective upon an emergency. His system of outposts is loose and men and officers badly instructed. On this occasion his pickets were neither watchful nor brave; they allowed the enemy to come up to them almost unawares, and then retreated without offering resistance or firing a gun, allowing a parcel of negro wretches, calling themselves soldiers, with a few degraded whites, to march unmolested, with the incendiary torch, to rob, destroy, and burn a large

section of country. The few men composing the picket at Combahee Ferry, taking position at the breastwork at the head of the causeway and firing down it, would have kept at bay a larger force than came to Colonel Heyward's, or at least would have delayed it until aid should reach them to drive them back to their boats, and would, from their position, have been in little actual danger from the shell of the enemy (1¼ miles distant); indeed this work was almost a complete protection to them and to the party of Lieutenant Breeden, who, according to his report, retired from it when the boats commenced shelling. No commissioned officer seems to have been within reach of them to aid and advise them, and Lieutenant Hewitt, who, upon receiving notice from the courier, should have promptly repaired to them for that purpose, appears from his own report to have lost that valuable time in awaiting the return of his courier from Major Emanuel. It is difficult to get at any accurate history of the detailed movements of the separate commands, except Lieutenant Breeden's; the reports of the commanders are very brief. The only successful effort made seems to have been the driving of a party of the enemy into Mr. Middleton's mill, and they were allowed to escape for want of support to an artillery piece, which eventually came near losing that piece, and would doubtless have so resulted had the enemy been enterprising; and Captain Godbold reports having driven the enemy to the cover of their boats, and yet that enemy is found in ambush, to fire upon a small party in advance of the position to which Captain Godbold had retired, too remote to be in sound of the fire, or at least to render assistance to the small party of Major Emanuel in the engagement from which he retired, and which it also seems started the enemy back to their boats.

The statements of witnesses, if to be credited, reflect most severely upon the conduct of Lieutenant Breeden and his command. From an accurate and searching investigation of the facts from every available source and from an accurate examination of the localities and positions it is my duty to report the results of this raid as mortifying and humiliating to our arms, and while I do not believe that from the time the reports reached the camp the property of Messrs. Nickols and Kirkland and other gentlemen low down on the river could have been saved, nor could the forces of Major Emanuel have averted the destruction at Mr. William Middleton's, yet that of Colonel Heyward and Mr. Charles Lowndes, with intelligent and bold activity on the part of these forces, I think would have been saved or a great portion of it. The artillery at Tar Bluff, supported by one company of cavalry and the other company active in squads against the various small and scattered raiding parties, would have resulted, I am forced to think, in the preservation of much valuable private property and in the severe punishment of the enemy.

From reports which I could not very clearly follow up it is by no means certain that the Field's Point picket were not aware of the presence of the boats the night preceding at or about 11 p. m., and failed to give the notice, alleging that they had been cautioned against false alarms, and thought they might be our own boats.

The Combahee Ferry picket should unquestionably have seen these boats and given the notice from one to two hours sooner than reported had they been alert and vigilant and properly instructed as to the course of the river and the proper point of lookout.

Major Emanuel seems to have taken no fixed position, nor to have commanded any portion of his troops, but to have moved unattended

except by a small escort, too small to improve any opportunity presented to him for action.

In accordance with instructions from department headquarters charges have been prepared by me and preferred against Major Emanuel and Lieutenants Breeden and Hewitt. Proper steps have also been taken by Brigadier-General Walker to bring to trial the pickets at the several points named. This course I feel satisfied will result in public good.

This raid by a mixed party of blacks and degraded whites seems to have been designed only for plunder, robbery, and destruction of private property; in carrying it out they have disregarded all rules of civilized war, and have acted more as fiends than human beings. Fortunately the planters had removed their families, who thus avoided outrage and insult. The enemy seem to have been well posted as to the character and capacity of our troops and their small chance of encountering opposition, and to have been well guided by persons thoroughly acquainted with the river and the country. Their success was complete, as evidenced by the total destruction of four fine residences, six valuable mills, with many valuable out-buildings (the residence of Mr. Charles Lowndes alone escaped), and large quantities of rice. They also successfully carried off from 700 to 800 slaves of every age and sex. These slaves, it is believed, were invited by these raiders to join them in their fiendish work of destruction. The loss of Messrs. Nickols and Kirkland was very great—an entire loss, including for the former a large and choice library, valued at $15,000.

It is pertinent to add in this report that upon the receipt of the dispatch at district headquarters prompt measures were taken by the brigadier-general commanding to send troops to the proper points of support as specially reported by him, and that with reference to his system of outposts I found the most energetic measures in existence to secure vigilance and to guard against surprise, both by the issuing of instructions and the regular visiting of the different posts by Capt. L. D. DeSaussure, most industrious and efficient in the discharge of his duties as inspector of outposts.

Exhibit F* is a copy of a report of Captain De Saussure, who had made a partial investigation of this raid before my arrival; his facts in the main agree with mine.

Respectfully submitted.

JNO. F. LAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Inspector Cavalry.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff, &c.*

[Inclosure A.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,
McPhersonville, May 19, 1863.

Maj. W. P. EMANUEL, *Commanding at Green Pond:*

MAJOR: The brigadier-general commanding directs me to say that you will require the officers of your detachment to familiarize themselves with the localities and lines of defense in the district of country under your command, a map of which will be sent to you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES LOWNDES,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

* Only a fragment found.

[Inclosure C.]

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS THIRD MIL. DIST.,
McPhersonville, May 29, 1863.

Your attention is respectfully called to the following extract from a late Yankee paper:

The New York Tribune says that the negro troops at Hilton Head, S. C., will soon start upon an expedition, under the command of Colonel Montgomery, different in many respects from any heretofore projected.

The Yankee papers have frequently indicated their movements, and it would be well to be on the lookout and consider your plan of operations on the various routes of approach.

Should any number of negroes cross our lines for such purpose boldness and confidence will be sure of success against any disparity of force.

Maneuver to get a body of troops in their rear to cut off their retreat, and when they are routed the cavalry will pursue at a gallop, charging as foragers should they take to the woods. Those taken prisoners will be closely guarded and watched night and day by a large detail, and turned over to the State authorities as soon as practicable.

By order of Brigadier-General Walker:

JAMES LOWNDES,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure D.]

Extract from inspection report of Col. John F. Lay, Inspector of Cavalry, February 2, 1863.

* * * * * * *

These two companies (F and I) have composed for some time a portion of the command of Major Emanuel, who was absent from his command upon the occasion of my visit to his camp (to be hereafter reported). I met him in Georgetown only a few hours. It is evident that the command did not prosper under him; they have not improved as they should have done, nor are they now actively engaged in the work of improvement. Major Emanuel is not now immediately connected with them. I am informed by the officers that they drill only twice a week. They alleged as excuse heavy duties. Now, it will be seen from this report that the duty is very light, and no reason exists why a regular and systematic daily drill, mounted and dismounted, should not be had. The companies are good companies, and only need this, under efficient officers, to take their proper position.

* * * * * * *

Respectfully submitted.

JNO. F. LAY,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure E.]

Statement of William C. Heyward respecting the Combahee raid.

On Tuesday, June 2, 1863, at 6.15 a. m., servant knocked at door, stating that the driver, who was with the hands at work in lower fields, sent up word that there were three Yankee boats coming up the river.

Immediately got up and sent word to him to bring up the hands and take them back into the woods. On first going out could not see the boats in consequence of a bend in the river. Took my glass, and on going about 100 yards from house saw a large ferry-boat, with United States flag flying, upper deck crowded with people. She came up very slowly; sent a small boat ashore; 7 men landed; walked to and from causeway blowing a horn and waving a small flag. After standing and watching boat and their proceedings for some time, say fifteen or twenty minutes, the driver came up with the hands; again gave the order to him, "Take the hands back into the woods." Asked driver if any of the pickets had passed up causeway to report; he replied, "No one has passed up since I went down to work this morning." Examined with glass carefully picket station at ferry; saw the horses standing quietly hitched. Yankee boat at that time within 1¼ miles of them. One of my hands then said, "Here they come." On my asking, "Who?" he replied, "The pickets." On again looking down causeway saw 4 men coming up, one much ahead running his horse; two shots were fired at them from boat. He came up to me and reported, "Yankee boats in river." Told him that fact was known by me at least one hour since. Asked why they were so slow in reporting. He said, "Ordered not to report until we are certain of facts; thought perhaps they might be our boats." Asked if he was the first to start to give information; he said, "Yes." Asked if any one had gone to Pocotaligo; he said, "No." Told him to hurry on to Green Pond for troops. During this time boat kept coming up, but very slowly; it was about three-fourths flood; she passed safely the point where the torpedoes were placed, and finally reached the bridge at the ferry, which they immediately commenced cutting away; landed, to all appearance, a small force at Mr. Middleton's, and in a few minutes his buildings were in flames. On again examining causeway carefully saw a body of men advancing in regular order, double-file; watched them closely and counted ten files, or 20 men; did not observe that they were negroes; waited until they were within 400 or 500 yards of gate, and no help coming, took horse and left for Green Pond. About 3 miles from plantation met 9 men on horseback, advancing slowly; told them the state of things. Officer commanding said he wished the company was with him. Observing the company coming on about one-half mile off, told him of it; went on and, meeting the company, told officer commanding the state of affairs below; heard him give the order to trot or gallop. Then went on to Green Pond and telegraphed to General Walker; whilst doing so the artillery company passed station on their way down. In a very few minutes two pieces of artillery returned; officer asked the road to Salkehatchie Bridge; told him it was 14 or 15 miles distant, and that General Walker was only 5 or 6 miles from it; said he was ordered to go there, and started. Returned to plantation as fast as possible and found, as expected, that the troops had been too late in getting down, the buildings being in flames and the negroes gone or going off the causeway and bridge when they arrived. On my return the boat was about one-half mile below the bridge; do not think she ever passed up beyond it. My negroes who were left report that the party coming up causeway divided, part going off to burn the mill, the rest coming on up to dwelling house; they also state that there was but one white man, all the rest negroes. They burnt every building on plantation except the negro quarters.

WM. C. HEYWARD.

JUNE 4, 1863.—Expedition from Fort Pulaski, Ga., to Bluffton, S. C.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Lieut. Col. Thomas H. Johnson, Third South Carolina Cavalry, commanding post.

No. 2.—Capt. John F. Lay, Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army, Inspector of Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Lieut. Col. Thomas H. Johnson, Third South Carolina Cavalry, commanding post.

HDQRS. DETACHMENT THIRD SOUTH CAROLINA CAVALRY,
Camp Lay, June 5, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I would respectfully report that on the morning of the 4th, at 7 o'clock a. m., our pickets from Hunting Island, which is a part of the main, from 1½ to 2 miles below Bluffton by land and several miles by water, in the direction of Buckingham Ferry, reported the enemy landing at that place from three gunboats in considerable force and approaching toward Bluffton. I immediately ordered my force here consisting of Companies A, B, and G, Third South Carolina Cavalry, and Company B, Fourth South Carolina Cavalry, 182 men and 6 officers present) to get in readiness, and after sending dispatches to Captains Earle, Smart, and Leadbetter (stationed at different places from 6 to 8 miles from here) for their commands to proceed immediately toward Bluffton (unless there was a similar demonstration about Red Bluff), I proceeded as rapidly as possible and arrived near Bluffton at about 8.30 o'clock, where I found a company of the Eleventh Regiment, about 50 strong. Bluffton is situated on May River, and is said to be 8 miles from my camp. The situation and localities of it will be seen by referring to the map of South Carolina. Hearing that two gunboats were at the bluff and the enemy in the town I ordered this company (of the Eleventh Regiment), under Lieutenant Smith, forward as skirmishers, and sent two cavalrymen, dismounted, in advance as scouts.

On the outskirts of the town, in the road, they came in contact with a body of the enemy advancing, which they fired upon and received their fire in return. The company of the Eleventh Regiment advancing (while the cavalry were dismounting to support them), exchanged several shots, after which, contrary to my instructions, fell back, until the cavalry could arrive in supporting distance. All then pressed forward; the company of the Eleventh Regiment in advance, under command of Captain Mickler (who had arrived). The smoke arising in different parts of the town showed that it had been fired. He pushed on by the flames under a continuous fire from their gunboats; arrived at the bank of the river as the last of them were passing the bend of the river below.

Captain Mickler, with 25 or 30 men, hurried down to cut them off, and as they would pass quite near fire upon them, but he arrived too late; they had passed beyond reach.

We stopped as far as possible the further progress of the flames. I suppose one-half or two-thirds of the town has been destroyed, including some of the best buildings, which appear to have been selected.

A large portion of the force, which as far as we could judge was about a regiment, disembarked at Hunting Island, and marched across

that neck of land to the town. The boats followed around the run and received them at the bluff, while two other boats lay off in shelling distance.

A great number of shell and some grape were thrown from the time we fired on them. One sergeant of the company of the Eleventh Regiment was slightly injured by a shell. I do not know the amount of injury the enemy sustained.

I would state that Captain Earle's battery and Captain Smart's company were stationed about 6 miles from my camp and nearly in an opposite direction from Bluffton, to meet any advance which might be made from Red Bluff. Captain Leadbetter's company was at Hardeeville, 8 miles from my camp, and in an opposite direction from Bluffton.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. H. JOHNSON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Detachment.

Capt. JAMES LOWNDES,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA., *Charleston, June* 30, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded for information of War Department. A court of inquiry has been asked for by Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, and will be given him, to inquire into his conduct on this occasion.*

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

JULY 13, 1863.

Rather ineffectively managed, I fear. The court of inquiry will, however, determine.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. John F. Lay, Assistant Adjutant-General, C. S. Army, Inspector of Cavalry.

HDQRS. DEPT. S. C., GA., AND FLA., *Charleston, June* 20, 1863.

GENERAL: In obedience to orders from department headquarters I have visited the scene and made a thorough investigation of the facts connected with the recent raid of the Abolition forces at Bluffton, on the South May River, and the wanton and wicked destruction of valuable private property there committed. I have to submit the following report:

On the 1st day of June, 1863, Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, of Colcock's regiment of cavalry, reached Camp Pritchard, 8 miles from Bluffton, and relieved Lieutenant-Colonel Stokes, of Rutledge's regiment of cavalry, with four companies of his regiment just brought together, and not previous to that time under his immediate command. He established his camp and put out his pickets under the same instructions given by his predecessor, not then changed in any respect.

* On August 17, 1863, Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson renewed application for a court of inquiry, and in reply, August 20, was informed that no court would be convened until it could be done without detriment to the service.

It does not appear that he took any steps, by sending out details under commissioned officers, to familiarize the command with the localities.

On the morning of the 4th of June, 1863, Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson was at his camp with his command, having his picket at Hunting Island, just below Bluffton, and at Baynard's, nearly opposite, but none in Bluffton.

In Bluffton was stationed a company of infantry, under the command of Captain Mickler, but Captain Mickler had the evening preceding gone up to Hardeeville, 16 miles distant, the headquarters of Colonel Gantt, commander of the post, to communicate with him and to seek quarters for his family, leaving Lieutenant Smith in command of his company. From this company a picket was placed on post during the night, but none during the day. The quarters of this company were on the bank of the river, about 300 yards from the wharf.

Capt. A. M. Lowry, Company A, Colcock's regiment, was also in Bluffton, near to quarters of Captain Mickler, having couriers with him, as the commander of outposts, and to him the different pickets were ordered to report.

Sergeant Jones, Company B, who was stationed at Baynard's, reports that on the morning of the 4th June, 1863, he first saw a steamer about 7 a. m.; that it was a foggy morning; that he at once dispatched a courier to Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, and in a few moments saw three other steamers. They stopped at the bluff and he thought made preparation for landing troops. He sent another courier. Then the boats moved up to shell the town. He kept out of reach; heard firing at Bluffton, and watched until the boats left, between the hours of 12 m. and 1 p. m. He states that he only had general instructions for picket duty, with no especial instructions for this duty, and that he was ignorant of the country.

Private Savage, Company B, was stationed at Hunting Island with one companion. He states that between day-dawn and sunrise they were on post looking down the river; about 1 mile below could see three steamers coming up. He fell back about 150 yards and sent his comrade to report in Bluffton to the commander of outposts and give the notice to any party in the town. About one and a half hours thereafter saw the enemy landing. He again fell back, and soon the courier returned to him and reported that he could find no one in Bluffton at all. (Either this courier must have been totally ignorant of the locality or he failed to penetrate into the village, else he could not have failed to find the troops stationed immediately on the bank of the river near the wharf.) He asked the courier why he did not go on to camp; courier replied he did not know what to do. He then left this man to watch and himself went on and reported to Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson that three steamers had come up the river, and that four companies had landed from them and were marching toward Bluffton at a double-quick. He then returned to his post; reached there about 2 p. m., and found the boats had all left. In his absence his comrade had left, gone to the command, and was sent back by Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson.

Lieutenant Smith states that in the absence of Captain Mickler he was in command of the company stationed about 300 yards from the wharf at Bluffton, and that as he was sitting down to breakfast, about 7 a. m., on the morning of the 4th June, 1863, he heard one of the men call to him that a steamer was coming up the river. He looked out and saw two steamers lying off 1½ miles distant from Bluffton, apparently at anchor, and one of his men reported that the enemy were already in the village. He had heard no firing, and supposing that the enemy had already landed and were endeavoring to surround him, he ordered his

men to fall in as quickly as possible (having first removed and hid his baggage), and then marched them out to the public road and fell back on it about 1 mile to Sandy Bridge, leaving two men to watch the movements of the enemy and sending two men in the direction of Hunting Island to ascertain any movement of the enemy from that direction.

After remaining at Sandy Bridge about half an hour, having his men deployed as skirmishers on both sides of the road, Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, with his forces, came up and he reported to him.

(From this point I state the facts as collected by me from the statements of various parties examined.)

It seems that about 7 a. m. on the morning of the 4th of June, 1863, the courier from Hunting Island reported in camp first to Captain Campbell, Company B, and was by him immediately sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson at his quarters near by. The bugle was immediately sounded and the companies ordered to form for a prompt march. Ammunition was issued, arms inspected, and dispatches sent off to various points—those to Captain Smart and adjacent companies ordering their commands toward Bluffton, unless a demonstration was being made by the enemy in the direction of Red Bluff.

About 7.30 the command moved off by companies as each was ready and without being told off or formed into squadron. (It should be mentioned here that Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, in the absence of Colonel Gantt, had been and was the acting commandant of the post.)

About 8 or 8.30 a. m. (there is very little accuracy as to time) Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, who had waited to see his command off and had overtaken them with his command, reached a point 1 mile distant from Bluffton, and there found the company of Captain Mickler, under the command of Lieutenant Smith, which had retired from the village. On the way he had been met by a courier from Captain Lowry with information that they had been compelled to leave Bluffton by the presence of the boats. Up to this point no firing had been heard from the boats or from the pickets, and Captain Lowry, with Lieutenant McAvoy, a courier, and 6 men from Mickler's company, had remained at the head of one of the streets of the village in full view of one of the steamers until compelled to fall back to cover of the woods or bushes. Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson continued to advance, ordering Mickler's company (50 or 60 strong) to follow after until he came up with Captain Lowry, and from him ascertained the position of the enemy as far as he knew it, his report being that two gunboats were at the wharf at Bluffton.

Two reliable scouts were sent forward to reconnoiter and ascertain position and movements of the enemy. Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, with his adjutant, Colcock, Captain Lowry, and a few others followed immediately behind the scouts, the command being halted meantime.

From the bend of the road near the mill, opposite the center of the town, the scouts saw the enemy in the road at the mill—at first only 1 man, but very soon some 25 or 30 in number, whom they fired on, which fire was promptly returned by the enemy, and at this point the gunboats commenced shelling. Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson immediately returned and ordered Lieutenant Smith with his company forward as skirmishers to engage the enemy, and promising to come to his support as soon as he could dismount his cavalry, and ordering him "not to fall back unless compelled to do so." (Here there is an important discrepancy of statement between Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson and Lieutenant Smith, the latter insisting that his orders were, "To push forward, engage the enemy, and fall back until he was supported," &c.)

Lieutenant Smith moved forward and Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson

retired with his command to a field one-half mile in rear to form and dismount his command. Halting here for this purpose and finding that the shells from the enemy's boats at Baynard's (2 miles distant by scale of map) were falling, as he thought, in dangerous proximity to his horses, he determined to move them still farther back, and that he could accomplish this more readily by riding them back. He therefore moved his whole command back to a piece of woods 1½ miles distant, there dismounted them, and marched them at a double-quick over the sandy road 2 miles to the point of support to Lieutenant Smith. (There is a difference of opinion in regard to the time consumed by Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson in this movement, he being of opinion not more than thirty minutes, and others forty-five minutes or one hour. My own judgment, from an accurate examination of the ground and distance, is that to fall back the one-half mile and make the formation, then again 1½ miles and dismount, and then to march forward 2 miles over a deep sandy road, granting that it were done, as I have every reason to believe it was done, with promptitude, would consume all of forty-five minutes if not one entire hour. Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, however, is very positive, and fixes his dates by his first dispatch from camp at 7 a. m., and his second, written after dismounting and returning, at 9 a. m. I rode over this distance and timed it twice.)

The company of Lieutenant Smith after having, a part of them, fired into the enemy, were ordered by him to retire, in accordance, as he states, with his construction of the order of Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson to him. It appears from the statement of Captain Lowry that during the absence of Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson he had sent a courier to him to inform him that Lieutenant Smith had engaged the enemy and that the enemy were firing the town. Before the return of this courier he stated that Lieutenant Colonel Johnson ordered him (Lowry) to press the enemy into the fire. During the absence of this courier Lowry states that he heard Lieutenant Smith give the order to his command to retire, saying that he was being flanked on the left; that he asked him who brought him such intelligence, to which Smith replied, Sergeant Woods, of his company. That he then suggested to him that he should extend his skirmishers to the left and ascertain the fact before retiring, assuring him that he (Lowry) had a reliable scout out on the left, who would doubtless afford information of any movement of the enemy from that direction; that Smith hesitating, he told him he was in command of his own company and must use his pleasure, and that Lieutenant McAvoy and others agreeing with Smith that if flanked he ought to retire, Smith withdrew his command until met by Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson on his return with his dismounted troops. Lieutenant McAvoy and his scout remaining with him, Captain Lowry did not retire with him, but continued to hold the position, and reports that the enemy remained quiet and did not advance after they had been fired upon.

Upon his return with his dismounted forces, retaining the company of Captain Cordes mounted, as they were armed only with sabers and pistols, Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson met Smith retiring with his company some distance in rear of the point from which he had ordered him to advance; inquiring by what authority he had retired, he again ordered him forward as skirmishers, with the dismounted cavalry closely following in support. (At this time the steamers of the enemy, three at Bluffton and two at Baynard's, were rapidly shelling, though necessarily firing uncertainly, as our troops were not in view.)

At this point Captain Mickler (who at Hardeeville had seen a dispatch to Colonel Colcock and had ridden at full speed to join his command)

came up. He states that when within 1 mile of the village he found the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson in line on foot and halted. That he pressed on, and about 100 yards beyond came up with his own company, under Lieutenant Smith, deployed as skirmishers, but not advancing. He ordered its advance at once, and was informed that Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson was in advance. He went on to him and found him seated writing a dispatch; he reported to him, and informed him that he had ordered his men to advance, and asked if he had any objection, to which the reply was, "No, it is just what I desire; advance and engage the enemy, I will support you, and we will drive them into the fire." He took command of his company, extended his flanks, and advanced.

The whole force then moved on rapidly in and through the burning woods and town to the bank of the river. The firing had ceased from the boats, and the last one was in sight passing the bend of the river going rapidly off. At the suggestion of Captain Mickler he was furnished with a party of sharpshooters, and he proceeded rapidly to get below the bend to fire on the boats as they passed, but they were too late. The whole command then returned, and as far as they were able put a stop to the fire then raging, but the work of desolation was then nearly completed.

The enemy, it appears, came up with five wooden steamers, landed a force at Hunting Island, and then came up and took position with three of them at Bluffton and two at Baynard's, nearly opposite. The sole object of the raid seems to have been a willful and wanton destruction of private property. The village of Bluffton had long been deserted and uninhabited, and no negro property was within its limits or adjacent. No negroes were seen by any one with the forces of the enemy; indeed the few men encountered at the mill in the early beginning seem to have been the only troops seen by our men. The enemy were not enterprising or daring, and yet accomplished their wicked work but too well.

The ashes of Bluffton, with its withered and scorched remains of noble trees and beautiful shrubbery, present a sad scene of desolation and fiendish vandalism unparalleled in the history of civilized nations.

There are points of criticism upon the conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson and Lieutenant Smith obvious even to the casual reader of this fair statement of facts, as gathered from the most reliable sources of information. The loss of time at the critical moment by the movement of Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson to the rear to form and dismount his command, instead of dismounting on the spot and sending his horses to the rear, is much to be regretted. The falling back of Lieutenant Smith with his command at the same time that the enemy was doing the same thing is equally so, whatever the motive from which it proceeded. These officers have asked for a court of inquiry.

I respectfully suggest that a full investigation will be for the benefit of the service, and recommend that it be granted them, or such other course of investigation as from an examination of the facts may seem in the judgment of the commanding general more expedient to be taken.

The conduct of the picket from Hunting Island sent to report to the commander of outposts in Bluffton appears to have been deserving of censure. I directed his arrest and that charges be preferred against him.

Respectfully submitted.

JNO. F. LAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Inspector of Cavalry.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff, &c.*

JUNE 8, 1863.—Affair near Brunswick, Ga.

Report of Capt. W. M. Hazzard, Fourth Georgia Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF GEORGIA,
Savannah, July 2, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward, for the information of the commanding general, a copy of a report received from Captain Hazzard, of the Fourth Georgia Cavalry.

I desire particularly to direct the attention of the commanding general to the good conduct of Lieutenant Grant and detachment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. MERCER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.

[Inclosure.]

CAMP WALKER, *June* 29, 1863.

COLONEL: Yours of this day's date, notifying me that Brigadier-General Mercer desired a report of the affair at Brunswick on 8th of June, has been received.

On the morning of the 8th couriers reached camp about 10 o'clock with information that two gunboats and one transport towing two large boats loaded with troops had started from Saint Simon's Island in the direction of Brunswick. Previous information justified the belief that a temporary landing in Brunswick would be attempted. I therefore hastened to that point with the remainder of my command and reached there about 10.30.

Soon after leaving camp the heavy boom of cannon gave assurance that Sergts. J. W. Taylor and Alexander Burney, with the Brunswick pickets, had disputed a landing. The firing was incessant for about three-quarters of an hour, when the boats withdrew.

Upon their approach these two gallant young officers assembled their pickets upon the edge of the bluff near the old wharf, and in a lying position gave them many well-directed rounds at a distance of about 150 yards. This picket was aided by men from two other posts. Corpl. A. E. Foreman, Corporal Lamb, and Corpl. T. E. Hazzard, when they saw the boats leave Saint Simon's Island, hastened with all the men they could spare to their assistance. Soon after arriving in Brunswick with the remainder of my command the boats ascended the river. Fearing for the safety of the salt-works, some 7 miles up the river, and thinking it might only be for the purpose of drawing us from Brunswick, I ordered Lieutenant Grant with the detachments of Sergeants Taylor and Burney and such other men as I could spare, numbering in all some 30, to select a good position and dispute every attempt at landing and not to fire until a good chance presented itself, while I hastened with the remainder of the command to the salt-works. Upon reaching the works I found one boat lying at the mouth of the creek leading to them, while the other was returning to Brunswick, and as soon as the return boat reached Brunswick they opened a rapid fire. After firing some fifty shots the one threatening the salt works returned and joined the other at Brunswick. The firing became heavy. I hastened back, but the jaded condition of my horses did not allow me to

reach them before both boats had well-nigh exhausted their efforts at driving Lieutenant Grant from his position.

I cannot speak in too high terms of the gallant conduct of the men subjected to this heavy cannonade, frequently at not more than 150 yards; their conduct is particularly commendable owing to the fact that their fire was reserved. I also take pleasure in calling attention to the forethought and gallantry displayed by Lieutenant Grant, Sergeants Taylor and Burney, and Corporals Foreman, Lamb, and Hazzard. Their promptness in assisting the Brunswick picket added much in deceiving the enemy in regard to our strength. After this effort the largest boat, which was recognized as the blockader, returned to the sound, whilst the others again ascended the river.

Thinking the salt-works and the railroad bridge the points of attack, I withdrew Lieutenant Grant's detachment and hastened them to the salt-works, while a squad, under the guidance of Mr. Julian Burnett, who had that day shouldered his gun and volunteered his services, hastened to the bridge. Upon nearing the bridge, which was out of rifle-range, Mr. Burnett perceived the vandals had fired it, and no sooner were our men discovered than they commenced a rapid retreat to their gunboat in a barge. To get a shot at them Mr. Burnett conducted the squad to a point which the barge was forced to pass at a distance of about 100 yards, but which brought them within about 200 yards of the gunboat and transport, which by this time had taken position in rear of the gunboat. As the barge passed the squad poured a well-directed volley into it; 2 officers fell and 3 oarsmen appeared wounded. A second round made the remainder of the crew cease rowing until the boat had drifted out of range. The gunboat then opened fire, also their sooty allies on the transport.

After many harmless rounds the boats returned to the salt-works at about sunset and came to. Supposing their object was to make a night attack, I divided my command, placing detachments respectively under command of Lieutenants Scarlett, R. S. Pyles, and H. F. Grant, who carefully watched their movements until morning. No further efforts were made at a raid, and both boats returned to the sound.

We lost one horse during the day from a grape-shot, but were blessed in losing no one; not even a wound was inflicted. A few days after, from the accidental bursting of a shell, we lost the heroic Sergeant Burney.

Information, apparently reliable, states the enemy lost 3 killed, 1 officer severely wounded, and others slightly.

Very respectfully,

W. M. HAZZARD,
Captain Company G, Fourth Georgia Cavalry.

Col. D. L. CLINCH,
Commanding Fourth Georgia Cavalry, Waynesville.

[Indorsement.]

JULY 6, 1863.

Mention in orders the activity and foresight of Captain Hazzard and gallantry of Lieutenant Grant and command.

G. T. B.

JUNE 11, 1863.—Attack on Darien, Ga.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer, C. S. Army, commanding Military District of Georgia.
No. 2.—Capt. William A. Lane, Twentieth Battalion Georgia Cavalry.
No. 3.—Capt. W. G. Thomson, Twentieth Battalion Georgia Cavalry.

No. 1.

Report of Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer, C. S. Army, commanding Military District of Georgia.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF GEORGIA,
Savannah, June 27, 1863.

GENERAL: Captain Thomson, commanding at the time Twentieth Georgia Battalion Cavalry, made a report concerning the burning of Darien, a copy of which was forwarded to you. Wishing a more detailed account, I called upon the officer in command of the pickets, through Major Millen, for a report, and forward you herewith copies of letters from Captain Lane, commanding Company D, and Major Millen, commanding battalion.*

It appears to have been impossible to concentrate a force sufficient to oppose a landing, and Captain Lane seems to have been misled by the size of the force to believe more extended operations intended, and to have acted with a view to protect the large number of families and valuable property at the ridge until re-enforcements could arrive.

I regret exceedingly the impunity with which the enemy escaped.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, yours,
H. W. MERCER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff.*

P. S.—Two troops are stationed there now.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. TWENTIETH BATTALION GEORGIA CAVALRY,
Camp Jackson, June 19, 1863.

Capt. WILLIAM A. LANE,
Commanding Company D:

CAPTAIN: I am directed by the major commanding to call on you for a written statement of the landing at and burning of Darien by the enemy on the 11th instant.

You will particularly state the number of the enemy and the means used by yourself in defeating their purpose of landing and burning the town.

Respectfully, captain, your obedient servant,
M. E. WILLIAMS,
Adjutant Twentieth Battalion.

* Major Millen's not found.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. William A. Lane, Twentieth Battalion Georgia Cavalry.

CAMP JACKSON, *June* 19, 1863.

MAJOR: In compliance with your order I proceed to give a statement of the affair at Darien:

About noon on the 11th instant two steamers and two gunboats made their appearance in Doboy Sound, and without halting proceeded with great rapidity southward along the channel known as the inland pass from Savannah to Brunswick. Mr. Pease (a large owner of real estate in Darien and familiar with all the navigable streams thereabout) was with me, and expressed the opinion that they were going southward and not to Darien. When they reached the Altamaha, however, instead of proceeding southward they turned in the direction of Darien, and in a few minutes were vigorously shelling our pickets just east of the town, and in thirty minutes from the commencement of the shelling the town of Darien was being burned. The position of said picket being open and exposed, they retired and took position on the Ridge road out of sight of the gunboats.

So soon as I discovered that the fleet had turned in the direction of Darien I dispatched couriers to the respective pickets, ordering them to rendezvous at a point between the ridge and Darien, and succeeded in getting 15 together. The woods surrounding Darien (which I may here remark is an open pine barren for several miles) were shelled during the burning of the town. I threw out pickets on all the roads leading out from Darien, with instructions to reach the town if practicable. When near the town on one of the roads I was informed by picket from one of the other roads that a party of the enemy, supposed to be 200 strong, had attempted to get in their rear and that the picket had fallen back.

There were no white people living in Darien; all of its former inhabitants who remain in that vicinity are at the ridge. They were in hourly expectation of the enemy there, and they could have reached there easily without the knowledge of the picket unless all the roads were picketed. By so doing the picket could speedily be drawn to any road by which they might advance to retard their movements.

From the best information I have I suppose that 300 or 400 landed. They remained until the town was consumed, when they (the vessels) went out into the sound.

Respectfully, major, your obedient servant,

W. A. LANE,
Captain Company D.

Maj. JOHN M. MILLEN,
Commanding Battalion.

No. 3.

Report of Capt. W. G. Thomson, Twentieth Battalion Georgia Cavalry.

HDQRS. TWENTIETH BATTALION GEORGIA CAVALRY,
Camp Jackson, June 13, 1863.

GENERAL: I have to report that the enemy have burnt Darien to the ground; there is only one church and two or three small buildings

standing. This was done on the 11th instant. They came up the river in three gunboats, shelling as they came along.

The officer in command of the picket states that between 150 to 200 negroes, under white officers, landed and burnt the town. They captured a pilot-boat, with about 60 bales of cotton on board. The men aboard of the pilot-boat state that they did not have time to burn her; that they hardly escaped themselves. They carried off some few negroes—most of them were free—the number not known. They also captured 2 white women, but afterward released them, telling them that they intended to come back and burn the whole of the houses on the ridge and along the coast. They then returned down the river and now lie outside of Doboy Island.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

W. G. THOMSON,
Captain, Commanding Battalion.

Brigadier-General MERCER.

JUNE 11–13, 1863.—Operations on Little Folly Island, S. C.

Reports of Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, C. S. Army, commanding First Military District.

HDQRS. FIRST MIL. DIST., DEPT. OF S. C., GA., AND FLA.,
Charleston, S. C., June 12, 1863.

GENERAL: The enemy having advanced light guns to Little Folly Island yesterday to shell the wreck of the steamer Ruby, now ashore at Light-House Inlet, in accordance with directions Captain Mitchel, commanding the batteries on the south of Morris Island, opened fire, silencing them at the second shot.

This morning I gave directions for him to open fire in case he observed any indications for work on Little Folly on the part of the enemy, and this afternoon about 5 o'clock, seeing parties apparently at work, he commenced shelling. About 50 men left Little Folly for the main island. The enemy replied from his batteries on Big Folly and his light guns, while his gunboats came up the creek northwest of the island and shelled the pickets at Oyster Point.

No damage has been done to our troops or batteries. Another mortar will be in position to-night, and Captain Mitchel has directions to prevent any nearer approach of the enemy, if necessary with all his guns.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. FIRST MIL. DIST., DEPT. OF S. C., GA., AND FLA,
Charleston, S. C., June 14, 1863.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that yesterday afternoon, the enemy having appeared to be at work on Little Folly Island, Lieutenant-Colonel Yates opened fire upon them, shelling them for about three-quarters of an hour, putting a stop to their operations, which

appeared to be erecting a shelter or batteries near the inlet. A close watch has been directed to be kept up and their work to be stopped whenever attempted.

It is intended to throw an epaulement across the island to cover the camps and depots from such attempts as the enemy can make.

The main magazine for the detached batteries is completed, and the artillery principally supplied with ammunition.

It may be necessary to change the position of one of the guns now in battery, as from the points at which the enemy appeared to be working two or three of our batteries can be enfiladed. I have directed Lieutenant Colonel Yates to make the necessary arrangements.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff.*

CORRESPONDENCE, ORDERS, AND RETURNS RELATING SPECIALLY TO THE OPERATIONS ON THE COASTS OF SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND MIDDLE AND EAST FLORIDA FROM APRIL 12, 1862, TO JUNE 11, 1863.

UNION CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

*HDQRS. U. S. FORCES BEFORE FORT PULASKI,
Tybee Island, Ga., March 30, 1862.

General JOSEPH G. TOTTEN,
Chief Engineer, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

DEAR SIR: In reply to your letter of the 14th instant, asking for "some particulars of the operations by which guns and supplies were transported and batteries established at Venus Point and on the island opposite, whereby the navigation of Savannah River is controlled," I have the pleasure to submit the following, viz:

It was known by our commanding general before the middle of January that our gunboats could enter the Savannah River above Fort Pulaski, on the south side through Wassaw Sound, Wilmington Narrows (or Freeborn's Cut), and Saint Augustine Creek, and on the north side through New River, Wall's Cut, and Wright River. Wall's Cut is an artificial channel connecting New and Wright Rivers, which the enemy had obstructed by an old hulk and numerous heavy piles. These obstructions had all been removed before January 12 by a detachment of our troops (infantry and engineers) under Major Beard, Forty-eighth New York, and their removal reported to Commodore DuPont by the middle of January, in order that gunboats could enter the Savannah through Wall's Cut and cover us in the erection of batteries. Mud River is also navigable at high tide for vessels of not over 8½ feet draught. A joint expedition of land and naval forces was organized by General Sherman and Commodore DuPont to blockade the Savannah River above the fort. It consisted of one regiment of infantry (the Forty-eighth New York), two companies of New York Volunteer Engineers, and two companies of the Rhode Island Artillery, with twenty guns of all calibers, viz: Two 8-inch siege howitzers, four 30-pounder

*Found too late for publication in Series I, Vol. VI.

Parrotts, three 20-pounder Parrotts, three 12-pounder James, and eight 24-pounder field howitzers, accompanied by three gunboats. The troops were to rendezvous at Daufuskie Island, where we already had three companies of the Seventh Connecticut, under Major Gardiner, guarding Wall's Cut. They were posted there on January 13. The land force was in readiness at Hilton Head soon after the middle of January. Various causes delayed the expected naval co-operation, so that no gunboats passed Wall's Cut until the 28th of January.

Another mixed force presented itself on the south of the Savannah River in Wilmington Narrows (a Freeborn cut), about the same time, the land forces being commanded by General H. G. Wright and the gunboats by Fleet-Captain Davis.

I accompanied the expedition on the north side as General Sherman's chief engineer, receiving my orders directly from and making my reports directly to him. General Viele commanded the land forces and Commander John Rodgers the gunboats. From Commander Rodgers' flag-ship, the Unadilla (in Wright River), I witnessed the cannonading between our gunboats in Wright River and Wilmington Narrows and Tatnall's fleet in the Savannah on the 28th of January. The distances were about equal (2¼ miles); but little effect was produced. On the afternoon of the same day I made a reconnaissance of Mud River and the Savannah shore of Jones Island, selected Venus Point as the position for one battery, and located the line for a road or causeway between Venus Point and Mud River. Jones Island is nothing but a mud marsh, covered with reeds and tall grass. The general surface is about at the level of ordinary high tide. There are a few spots of limited area, Venus Point being one of them, that are submerged only by spring tides or by ordinary tides favored by the wind, but the character of the soil is the same over the whole island. It is a soft, unctious mud, free of grit or sand, and incapable of supporting a heavy weight. In the most elevated places the dry crust is but 3 or 4 inches in depth, the substratum being a semi-fluid mud, which is agitated like jelly by the falling of even small bodies upon it, like the jumping of men or the ramming of earth. Men walking over it are partially sustained by the roots of the reeds and grass and sink in only 4 or 5 inches. When this top support gives way or is broken through they go down 2 to 2½ feet and in some places much farther. A road or causeway of some kind across the island from Mud River to Venus Point I thought necessary, and recommended it at the outset (even if the guns should not have to be carried over it) as the means of getting speedy succor to the Venus Point battery in case of attack. Daufuskie Island, 4 miles distant, being the nearest point where troops could be kept for that purpose, General Sherman was kind enough to leave all matters having a bearing upon the location and plan of the battery, the devising of ways and means for heavy transportation, &c., to me. My orders were to consult freely with General Viele and the chief of artillery in everything necessary to be done not strictly within the range of my duties as an engineer officer.

On the 29th January I dispatched Lieutenant O'Rorke, of the Engineers, in a small boat, to examine Long and Elba Islands, in the Savannah. Major Beard, Forty-eighth New York, accompanied him. They entered the Savannah via Cunningham Point, pulled up the Savannah, stopping several times on Long and Elba Islands; went around the west end of the latter to within about 2 miles of Fort Jackson.

Lieutenant O'Rorke reported the upper end of Long Island favorable for batteries, the surface being fully as high as that at Venus Point.

The following extracts from my journal form a part of the history of the operations on Jones Island and the Savannah River, and may properly be introduced into this report:

[Extracts from journal of the Chief Engineer Expeditionary Corps.]

February 1–4, 1862.—The two engineer companies on Daufuskie Island, commanded by Captain Sears, were employed in cutting poles for causeway on Jones Island from Mud River to Venus Point and for the engineer wharf on Daufuskie Island, New River. On the 4th the wharf, with 8 feet water at low tide, was completed; 10,000 poles, 5 to 6 inches in diameter and 9 feet long, had been cut and 1,900 deposited at the wharf. The men of Forty-eighth New York and Seventh Connecticut transported the poles on their shoulders, the average distance carried being 1 mile. I had a swath cut and cleared of reeds and grass across the upper end of Jones Island to prevent the enemy burning the island over. Navy officers engaged in sounding Mud and Wright Rivers. No certainty as yet that the gunboats will enter the Savannah. Mud River has but about 2 feet water in it at low tide, with a very soft, almost semi-fluid, bottom. Soundings in Wright River not completed yet.

February 5–6.—Nothing specially new. Engineer force engaged in cutting poles, filling sand bags on Daufuskie Island, building a temporary wharf of poles and sand bags on Mud River, and constructing a wheelbarrow track of planks laid end to end from Mud River to Venus Point. The Forty-eighth New York and Seventh Connecticut and a portion of the engineer force engaged in transporting poles, plank, filled sand bags from Daufuskie Island to Jones Island (a distance of very nearly 4 miles) in row-boats.

February 7–8.—Finished temporary wharf in Mud River; carried several hundred sand bags (filled) across to Venus Point; also a quantity of plank and other battery materials. Had the balance of the materials required for the Venus Point battery put into lighters, so as to be ready whenever the gunboats should be ready to move. No immediate prospect of their moving yet.

February 9.—I visited Commodore Rodgers to consult in regard to his moving into the Savannah. Said he intended to attempt the Mud River passage that night on the high tide. The signal of his starting was to be one note from his steam-whistle. Returned to Daufuskie and consulted with General Viele and Captain Hamilton, the chief of artillery. It was arranged that the flats, with the guns and ammunition in them, should be towed by steamer Mayflower through Wall's Cut and up Mud River just behind the gunboats. They were accordingly taken in tow in the evening after dark from the engineer wharf. The night was windy, rainy, and very dark. The Mayflower, after several attempts, failed to reach Wall's Cut, and cast anchor near the spot she started from. Gunboats did not move. I think they were justified in not doing so on account of the weather. I visited Captain Rodgers about midnight. At that time he had not fully decided to make the attempt.

February 10.—Captain Hamilton quite ill from last night's exposure in the Mayflower. I consulted with General Viele, and it was determined to establish the Venus Point battery at once and wait no longer for the gunboats; also to do this by landing the guns in Mud River and carrying them over the marsh. Major Beard, Forty-eighth New York, and Lieut. J. H. Wilson, Topographical Engineers, volunteered to assist Lieut. Horace Porter, the ordnance officer, in getting the flats into Mud River and the guns on shore and into position. Accordingly the flats with the guns were towed by row-boats up Mud River against the tide and landed without accident. Two of them were taken about 200 yards into the marsh by Lieutenant Wilson. The Forty-eighth New York furnished the fatigue party, which had already been twenty-four hours at work on Jones Island, and were very much exhausted. Deeming it impossible to get the guns over that night I directed them to be covered with reeds and grass and left for the following night.

During the night of the 10th Lieutenant O'Rorke, of the Engineers, with a party of volunteer engineers, commenced the magazine and platforms at Venus Point. The party concealed their work at daybreak (11th) and withdrew. The platforms were made by raising the surface 5 or 6 inches with sand carried over in bags. On this sand foundation thick planks parallel with the direction of fire were laid nearly, but not quite, in contact with each other. At right angles to these the deck planks were laid, giving a platform 9 feet by 17 feet. The floor of the magazine was 18 inches above the natural surface, resting on sand bags.

February 11.—Continued getting battery and road materials to Jones Island during the day. Early in the evening I went to Jones Island with fresh men to get the guns forward. Major Beard, Lieutenant Wilson, and Lieutenant Porter took

charge of the fatigue parties as before. The work is done in the following manner, viz:

The pieces mounted on their carriages and limbered up are moved forward on runways of planks (about 15 feet long, 1 foot wide, and 2¼ inches thick), laid end to end. Lieutenant Wilson, with a party of 35 men, took charge of the two pieces in advance (an 8-inch siege howitzer and a 30-pounder Parrott), and Major Beard and Lieutenant Porter, with a somewhat larger force, of the four pieces in rear (two 20 and two 30 pounder Parrotts). Each party has one pair of planks in excess of the number required for the guns and limbers to rest upon when close together. This extra pair of planks is placed in front in prolongation of those already under the carriages, and the pieces are then drawn forward with drag-ropes, one after the other, the length of a plank, thus freeing the pair of planks in rear, which in their turn are carried to the front. This labor is of the most fatiguing kind. In most places the men sink nearly to their knees in mud, in some much deeper. This mud being of the most slippery kind, singularly insoluble in water and free of grit or sand, the planks become immediately smeared over with it. Many delays and much exhausting labor were occasioned by the carriages slipping off. When this occurred the wheels would suddenly sink in to the hubs, and powerful levers had to be devised to raise them up again. "I authorized the men to encase their feet in sand bags to keep the mud out of their shoes. Many did so, tying the string just below the knee."

At 1 o'clock (morning of the 12th) I pulled back to the schooner Keating, in New River, and brought a scow filled with ammunition into Mud River. It was carried across to Venus Point. The magazine and platforms were ready for service by daybreak. Lieutenant Wilson got his two pieces into position at 2.30 a. m., and Major Beard and Lieutenant Porter their four pieces at 8.30 a. m. On the 12th Lieutenant Wilson went back to General Viele on Daufuskie to report the success.

February 12.—After giving directions for the fresh relief to be put to work in throwing up a dike around the battery to keep out the spring tides, which were beginning to flow, I returned to Daufuskie. The high tide to-day came to within 8 inches of the surface.

Sent the following dispatch to General Sherman:

"DAUFUSKIE ISLAND, GA., *February* 12, 1862.

"GENERAL: Venus Point and the Savannah passage is held by a six-gun battery erected by us last night. If everything goes on well Long Island will be similarly occupied to-morrow night. I will write to-morrow more in detail.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"Q. A. GILLMORE,

"*Brigadier-General Volunteers and Chief Engineer, Engineer Corps.*

"General THOMAS W. SHERMAN,

"*Commanding Expeditionary Corps, Hilton Head, S. C.*"

February 13–15.—Various causes, particularly the weather, delayed the Long Island battery. On the morning of 13th rebel steamer Ida passed down by Venus Point under full steam. Nine shots fired at her, striking astern all but one. Elevation good, but not enough allowance made for speed of vessel. I was not in the battery at the time. All the pieces except one 30-pounder recoiled off the platforms. These were at once enlarged to 18 feet by 17½ feet. On afternoon of 14th three rebel boats came down, taking a distance about 1 mile from the battery. Battery fired about 30 shots. One of the vessels struck and all withdrew.

February 16.—The Ida left Fort Pulaski and returned to Savannah via Lazaretto Creek, Turner's Creek, and Saint Augustine Creek.

February 17.—Returned to Hilton Head, as per General Sherman's order, leaving Lieutenant O'Rorke with General Viele, with written instructions concerning the engineering operations to be carried on.

The foregoing extracts from my journal are all that bear directly upon the operations on the Savannah above Fort Pulaski. I did not return there on duty. I have received official information, however, that a second battery, consisting of one 8-inch siege howitzer, one 30-pounder Parrott, one 20-pounder Parrott, and three 12-pounder James, has been established on Bird Island, just above Long Island. This was done on the night of February 20, the flats, with the guns, ammunition, &c., in them being towed up Mud River and across the Savannah by row-boats. Lieutenant O'Rorke, of the Engineers, was present as the engineer officer. I have received no report from him.

On the 19th of February I was ordered here to place Tybee Island in

a thorough state of defense against approaches from Wilmington Narrows and Lazaretto Creek, to prevent all approach by water and blockade the channel, and also to commence operations for the bombardment of Fort Pulaski.

On the 27th of February General Sherman issued an order assigning me to the command of the troops on Tybee Island, Ga., to enable me to control all the *personnel* available for these objects.

The foregoing extracts are from official orders. The absolute blockade of Pulaski dates from the 22d of February, at which time two companies with a battery were sent to Decent Island, on Lazaretto Creek.

To illustrate this report I transmit an outline tracing of a portion of Savannah River and the adjacent country.* I also send a package containing some of the correspondence between General Sherman and myself during the progress of the operations referred to.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Actg. Brig. Gen. Vols., Chief Engr. Expeditionary Corps.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

U. S. STEAMER FLAG,
Wassaw Sound, January 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Comdg. Expeditionary Corps, Hilton Head, S. C.:

The undersigned, in accordance with verbal instructions from their respective chiefs, have made a joint examination of Little Tybee River, or Freeborn's Cut, from its mouth, upon Wassaw Sound, to within half a mile of Mrs. Barnard's house, situated upon the first fast land on Wilmington Island. Above this the passage is also known as Wilmington Narrows, until it reaches Saint Augustine Creek. They have information, which they deem reliable, that a regiment of Savannah light infantry without cannon is stationed on Wilmington Island near Dr. Screven's house, a mile beyond Mrs. Barnard's. They also learned that the channel passes near both these houses, within 50 yards of Dr. Screven's. They agreed that it was very improbable that the boats could pass so near the enemy without being seen by his pickets, and thus disclosing their examination. Discovery by warning the enemy to close this passage would have militated more against the interests of the public service than a successful examination would have promoted it. Here, therefore, their reconnaissance ended. The distance from the ship to which their examination reached was about 9 miles, extending up Tybee River about 7 miles. The depth of water at half tide varied from 3 to 7 fathoms. They found that Isaac Tatnall, the colored pilot, was thoroughly acquainted with the channel. The accuracy of his knowledge of the part under examination gives assurance that he may be perfectly relied upon as pilot for the rest of the passage. The channel as far as seen was wide, deep, and practicable; beyond they learn that it is narrow, but still deep, and it is believed practicable for vessels 160 or 170 feet long. The information in regard to the unseen part has been derived from carefully collating the declarations of Isaac with those of other negroes intimately acquainted with this passage. The undersigned have therefore come to the conclusion that gunboats may pass into Savannah River through Freeborn's Cut without meeting any artificial obstructions or

* Not found.

any serious natural impediment. Should, however, any unknown obstacle be encountered the return will be easy and nothing will have been sacrificed. The undersigned would recommend that after entering Savannah River a rapid advance should be made on the city, fighting the vessels past Fort Jackson, and reducing it from above in order to allow the unarmed transports free ingress. Upon the successful accomplishment of this purpose the batteries on Skiddaway Island and at Thunderbolt will probably be abandoned; their positions, no longer valuable, would scarcely be tenable. Fort Pulaski will be completely blockaded by the same movement, its supplies cut off, its usefulness destroyed, and its troops demoralized. It is found from the Coast Survey chart and from testimony that Fort Jackson stands upon a peninsula less than 2 miles wide, and covered with rice fields. Vessels stationed in Saint Augustine Creek and Savannah River can cross their fires over it, rendering troops holding it secure against successful attack by land forces. This position, with a wharf, a fort capable of resisting a *coup-de-main*, with an open line of water communication with Tybee and Port Royal, with probably another shorter inland passage through Wall's Cut, seems to be a good *point d'appui* for a base of military operations in this vicinity. Herewith inclosed is a sketch showing route proposed.*

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN RODGERS,
Commander.
Q. A. GILLMORE,
Captain and Chief Engineer Expeditionary Corps.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

Memorandum of construction of battery at Venus Point, Savannah River.

Near the middle of January, 1862, it was known that the Savannah River could be entered by gunboats above Fort Pulaski, from the south by Wassaw Sound, &c., and from the north by New River, &c.

The obstruction in these passages had been removed before the 12th January by detachments of infantry and engineers, Major Beard, Forty-eighth New York, commanding.

Joint naval and land forces were organized for each approach, north and south. The naval co-operation was delayed till the latter part of the month. Captain Gillmore accompanied the north-side expedition as General Sherman's chief engineer. On the afternoon of the 28th January he made a reconnaissance of Mud River and the Savannah shore of Jones Island, and selected Venus Point, on Jones Island, as the position for one battery, and located the road line between Venus Point and Mud River over the marsh. Lieutenant O'Rorke, engineer, under Captain Gillmore's orders, examined, on the 29th January, Long and Elba Islands, in the Savannah River. Major Beard accompanied him.

February — to 7.—Engineer troops cutting and transporting poles for causeways and wharf at Mud River; building wharf and forming road; filling and transporting sand bags, plank, poles, and other materials 4 miles, in row-boats, &c., to Jones Island.

February 10.—A fatigue party of Forty-eighth New York, after twenty-four hours' previous work, towed the guns on flats to the wharf and

* Not found.

landed them. Night of 10th Lieutenant O'Rorke with party commenced magazines and platforms at Venus Point.

February 11.—Continued getting battery and road materials to Jones Island. In the evening Captain Gillmore went to Jones Island with fresh men to get the guns forward. Major Beard, Lieutenant Wilson, Topographical Engineers, and Lieut. H. Porter, ordnance, in charge of fatigue parties as before. Six guns, viz, one 8-inch siege howitzer, three 30 and two 20 pounder Parrott guns, being limbered up, they were placed on plank runs on the roadway of poles across the march. Lieutenant Wilson and 35 men had the howitzer and one 30-pounder in advance; Major Beard and Lieutenant Porter, with a rather larger force, the other four pieces in rear. Each party had two spare planks with which the runway was prolonged to the front. When the guns were drawn forward with drag-ropes the rear planks were taken up and carried to the front. The men sink to the knees or deeper in the mud. The planks get smeared and the guns run off, the wheels sinking to the hubs. The men encased their feet and legs in sand bags. Captain Gillmore returned at 1 a. m. to New River and brought a scow load of ammunition over. The platforms and magazines at Venus Point were ready for service by daybreak. Lieutenant Wilson's two pieces were in position at 2.30 a. m.; Major Beard and Lieutenant Porter's four pieces at 8.30 a. m. (12th). Captain Gillmore was able to report (same day) to General Sherman that Venus Point and the Savannah passage were held by a six-gun battery erected "last night."

[Inclosure No. 3.]

DUNN'S PLACE, DAUFUSKIE ISLAND,
January 28, 1862—10 p. m.

General THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Commanding Expeditionary Corps, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: I returned to this place from an examination of Jones Island about an hour since and have received your two communications. I landed on Jones Island from Mud River about half a mile from the upper point of island, and there struck a course due south, through the marsh, to the Savannah River, and thence down the river to within about 150 yards of the Coast Survey tower on Venus Point, where farther progress was arrested by a deep creek. Below this creek and between it and Venus Point the land is evidently not so good for batteries as it is just above the creek. Here batteries can be erected. The surface has not been submerged by any recent tides. It is at least 18 inches above ordinary high water. I shall propose to General Viele and Captain Hamilton to take sand enough in bags from Daufuskie Island to raise the platforms 8 or 10 inches above the natural surface. Sand bags to cover the magazine can also be filled at Daufuskie. The embrasures (if any are made) and the interior slope of the parapet need not be revetted with bags, as the soil is mostly used and will stand very well. Under the protection of gunboats all the guns in the lighters can be placed on shore and in battery in one night. It will not be necessary to crowd the guns very near each other, and I would prefer to have them some distance apart and to cover them as soon as possible with splinter-proofs. The men to erect and man the battery can be made comfortable by raising the ground on which they pitch their tents (to keep them above the water) and by using in the tents plenty of swamp grass as a substitute for straw. It will answer the purpose very well. I have not been able to communicate with General Viele or Captain Hamilton since

my return, but will do so the first thing in the morning. If the gunboats go through to morrow the battery ought to be erected to-morrow night. My impression is that they will not go through until advices are received from the commodore. With our present knowledge of the river above Jones Island and the unknown difficulties connected with a lodgment on Elba Island I think the position proposed the best one known for closing Savannah River. If no move is made by the gunboats to-morrow I shall try to examine Elba to-morrow night. The Pembina had not passed the Cut at 7 o'clock this evening. Our gunboats in Wilmington Narrows range from the Tybee, Martello Tower, just to the right of Fort Pulaski. I ascertained this from Colonel Rosa last evening. I took their bearing from the Unadilla to-day. By plotting these two bearings on the Coast Survey chart I find their distance from the center to channel opposite Venus Point to be $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles. They cannot do much at this distance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Brigadier-General and Chief Engineer Expeditionary Corps.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

STEAMER MCCLELLAN,
Port Royal, S. C., January 29, 1862.

Brigadier-General GILLMORE,
Commanding Engineers, Daufuskie Island:

GENERAL: Your communication of last night is received. Before deciding upon a site for battery you will of course make further examination. Examine northern end of Long Island; Elba Island if you can. After all it is quite probable that it will be decided that Venus Point or vicinity is the place. Your suggestion of having this battery put up in one night meets my views exactly. General Viele has force enough there to render any amount of assistance. The commodore will send another gunboat to Captain Rodgers to-day, and I hope two of them. You say nothing further of putting up a battery at the cut. It is hoped it will be found unnecessary. But you are the engineer of the expedition, and this is an affair of engineers, and that much will depend on what you deem best on the spot. Communicate with me rapidly when necessary, and confer with Brigadier-General Viele and chief of artillery in everything you undertake. I write General Viele so as to insure a frank co-operation between you. I am anxious that the channel should be stopped as soon as practicable, but of course you are somewhat dependent on the movements of the Navy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. W. SHERMAN,
[*Brigadier-General.*]

[Inclosure No. 5.]

DAUFUSKIE ISLAND,
Wednesday Evening, January 29, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Commanding Expeditionary Corps, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have your letter from on board the McClellan at Port Royal. I am sorry to say that the Navy appear discouraged at the prospect of going round Cunningham Point. I have not seen Captain Rodgers to-day, but have just returned from the Pembina. Captain

Bankhead reports 4 feet water at low tide around Cunningham Point. A shot from Fort Pulaski fell within 30 yards of his launch while sounding. Captain Bankhead also informed me that he saw very plainly this morning at 11 o'clock two steamers towing a large wreck into Saint Augustine Creek. This, with the piles reported to have been encountered by Captain Davis (as Bankhead informs me), looks like a very serious obstacle in Saint Augustine Creek. I learn that our gunboats have all left there. No boats have passed to or from Pulaski to-day. One went down and back last night. No guns have yet been put in battery at the Cut. Captain Hamilton thinks that two 30-pounder Parrotts can be towed down early to-morrow morning. If deemed necessary they will be put in position. I look anxiously for additional light-draught gunboats, something that can get through on 9 feet water.

If the Wright River route turns out to be impracticable (or decided to be so) I believe our lightest-draught gunboats can go down Mud River on a high tide, and (without going into the Savannah) can cover our erection of batteries on Jones Island. I also think, from what the contrabands say, that a side-wheel steamer running up and down Mud River will deepen the channel very much. The bottom is very soft; a 10-pound lead sinks 1½ feet into the mud. Suppose we try this plan: Failing in all these plans I propose to build a dike causeway across the lower or the upper end of Jones Island (from Wright or Mud River) and carry our guns across to Venus Point. This is of course a *dernier ressort*. The alternative may be to take our flats into Savannah River without protection. Lieutenant O'Rorke and Major Beard are now out, with instructions to examine the upper end of Long Island and the lower end of Elba. To-morrow morning I shall go down Wright River to examine Jones Island at the lower end up to the beacon. I could not approach it from the upper end on account of a creek, as I stated last eve.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Captain and Chief Engineer.

P. S.—My command is now engaged in making fascines and gabions.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

DAUFUSKIE ISLAND, S. C., *Jan.* 30, 1862—7.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Commanding Expeditionary Corps, Hilton Head, S. C.:

SIR: I have to report the safe return of Lieutenant O'Rorke (accompanied by Major Beard) from an examination of Long Island and Elba Island. I inclose a memorandum furnished by Lieutenant O'Rorke in advance of his report. The position near the upper end of Long Island is favorable for the erection of a battery should one there be deemed necessary or advisable.

In my report of last evening I suggested the expediency of building a causeway to Venus Point (if a battery be put there), connecting with Mud or Wright River. I have caused the line running from Venus Point due north to Mud River to be examined to-day. A causeway can be easily constructed over that line. The line to Wright River will be examined to-morrow morning. Even if the Navy cover our erection of batteries on Venus Point, we want a line of communication with the rear other than by water through Mud or Wright Rivers, inasmuch as we might lose the control of the mouths of these streams in the absence

of a naval force. This would certainly be easily taken from us as regards Mud River, as the enemy's gunboats could sweep it without coming within range of Venus Point battery. Moreover, if any advance movement should meet with disaster, and we should be under the necessity of falling back with the Venus Point guns, it would be next to impossible to take them off via Mud or Wright Rivers through their mouths. The causeway can be constructed 9 feet wide in one week by hurrying the work.

I am still of the opinion that Mud River can be deepened very much by running a side-wheel steamer up and down the stream. The bottom is very soft and the tide very strong. The guns have not been put in position at Wall's Cut.

Captain Hamilton writes on this matter:

The Unadilla and Pembina are both within the Cut, that is, this side of it, the former having left her advanced position.

Captain Hamilton's suggestion to tow the Keating down to the position occupied by Captain Rodgers, and put three or perhaps four guns in working order on her deck, I cordially indorse, provided Captain Rodgers will take charge of her in the absence of any towing facilities of our own.

I shall return to Hilton Head to-morrow morning in the Mayflower. She will discharge here early in the morning, having just arrived from the Winfield Scott. I shall set my force at work cutting stuff for the causeway to-morrow morning in anticipation of your approval of this project.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Brigadier-General and Chief Engineer.

[Inclosure No. 7.]

Memorandum by Lieutenant O'Rorke.

Left Daufuskie Island at 4.30 p. m. on 29th; left Unadilla 5.30 p. m After passing south end Jones Island steered due west and landed about 100 yards north of the beacon on Long Island; beacon is about one-half way from one end to the other. Found a soil of dry brown clay, with a substratum of black mold; surface of ground about 2½ feet above high water. Best ground and best position, as far as could be determined in the dark, about 100 yards south of the north point of island. Next rowed carefully up the river to Elba Island; had some difficulty in finding it in consequence of inaccuracy of map. Finally rowed up to north end of it, landing about six times and examining shore and adjacent ground. Found shore impracticable for landing without causewaying out; ground above the upper half of island all a soft marsh, not practicable for batteries. Returned to a point just south of mouth of Mud River, arriving just before daylight. Hauled the boat ashore and crossed the island to the Georgia side; traveled about 1 mile north of the point at which we landed. Ground on Georgia side overflowed at high water for quite a distance. Tower at mouth of Saint Augustine Creek probably shot tower. Let the men sleep an hour; recrossed the Savannah, and arrived at 1 p. m. of 30th.

[Inclosure No. 8.]

HDQRS. EXPEDITIONARY CORPS, *Feb.* 4, 1862.

General GILLMORE, *Chief Engineer, Commanding:*

GENERAL: Yours is received. I am just from the Wabash. Cap-

tain Rodgers has received orders to enter at once and cover the construction of the battery. Expedition No. 2 will not get off before Thursday, Friday, or Saturday. I'll let you know in due time. In the mean time I shall be anxious to hear of the success in putting up the battery in one night. It will do you eternal honor. If Captain Rodgers retains all his gunboats that he covers you with I shall probably not join you; but I shall see. Report promptly what use can be made of Long Island to best advantage. We shall get some hulks down there as soon as possible, but probably not till after Expedition No. 2. In the mean while suggest to Rodgers and Viele to get the brig from the Cut down there in the channel between Long Island and Georgia shore.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. W. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

If you have any time before Rodgers gets ready (and it is hoped not) you had better commence causeway, if the enemy won't discover you too much.

T. W. S.

[Inclosure No. 9.]

HDQRS. CHIEF ENGINEER'S OFFICE, S. C.,
Daufuskie Island, February 4, 1862—8.30 a. m.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Commanding Expeditionary Corps, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have to report my arrival here last night at 10 o'clock in a row-boat. The Mayflower was coaling at Seabrook and nearly through. We are looking for her here now. The examination of Jones Island from Venus Point to Wright River (in the shortest line) develops the fact that the portion of Jones Island next Wright River, extending about one-quarter of a mile from the stream, is very low, soft, badly cut up with creeks and marshy spots, and is unsuitable for a causeway. No good landing place can be found on Wright River without giving an undue length to the causeway. I therefore have made up my mind that if a road is to be constructed it must be directed upon Mud River. We are now ready to commence the work on the island. Ten thousand poles of 5 to 6 inches in diameter have been cut, of which 1,900 have been transported to the new dock or wharf, ready to go on board of lighters or to be made into rafts, as circumstances may require. About 1,800 of the cut poles can be carried to the shore daily, the men to do this themselves, as there are no other means of land transportion here at present that can be put upon such work. The average distance to be carried is about 1 mile. I await orders from you to go on with the causeway. The wharf here will be finished to-day. It has 8 feet water at low tide at the head of it, and is strong enough to land everything on except heavy guns.

The gunboats have not returned from New River yet. I expect to pull up in that direction to-day. Captain Sears takes a party to Jones Island to-day to cut a wide zigzag swath through the reeds in a line running from Mud River across the narrow part of the island to the Savannah, in order that a fire communicated to the reeds at the upper end of the island shall not spread over the portion where the causeway is to be run. The enemy has seen us in Mud River, as reported by contrabands captured yesterday, and may watch our operations closely. The temptation to fire the long grass could be easily gratified at any

time, but would probably be carried into effect near the mouth of Mud River. Lieutenant O'Rorke will probably come to Hilton Head to-day for a few hours on some private business, and will report himself to you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Brigadier-General, Chief Engineer, Engineer Corps.

[Inclosure No. 10.]

DAUFUSKIE ISLAND, S. C., *February* 6, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Commanding Engineer Corps, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: There is very little news here to report. The gunboats have made no move forward, not having yet received orders to do so. Yesterday I went up to Red Bank in the Hale to examine the works there. They possess no special interest, and the sketch taken by Major Beard will perhaps furnish you with all necessary information. The work in the rear was intended for one columbiad, but it had not been put in position. The two guns in the other work had been removed. My orderly followed me up New River in a row-boat. As he approached Box's house a squad of 70 to 75 cavalry appeared on the beach and opened fire on the boat. They were all mounted and equipped. They remained about Box's place until the gunboat approached on her return from Red Bank. They then left.

The day before yesterday, as my men were cutting a swath across Jones Island to prevent the spread of fire 3 men were observed on the upper end of the island, one of them being up a tree looking around. They certainly mistrust something in that direction. The transportation of the poles for causeway still goes on, but as nearly all the fatigue force of the command is on this work nothing has yet been done on Jones Island in the way of laying them. I have, however, constructed a plank walk across to Venus Point, over which I can transport, by hand or in barrows, sand bags and plank for the platforms. We want more force here if a battery is to be erected on Long Island during the construction of the one on Jones Island. The laying of the causeway will be commenced to-day. Would it not be proper to make the exchange of Captain Sears' and Captain Place's companies while the latter is in waiting at Seabrook? I am retaining Captain Sears here until I hear from you.

Captain Hamilton and myself have concluded that an equal division of the armament brought along should be made between Venus Point and Long Island, leaving out the brass 24-pounder howitzer altogether. General Viele approves this.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Brigadier-General and Chief Engineer, Engineer Corps.

[Inclosure No. 11.]

DAUFUSKIE ISLAND, S. C.,
February 6, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Commanding Expeditionary Corps, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have nothing new to report this p. m. It is so rough and windy that no great progress will be made to-day in transporting

road and battery materials to Venus Point. An examination of the upper end of Bird Island will be made to-night. It is directly opposite Venus Point, while the upper end of Long Island is somewhat below. I do not object to Long Island for a battery simply because it is lower down the river than Venus Point, but am inclined to favor it on that account, as we can keep boats attempting to pass through the river longer under fire than if the batteries were directly opposite each other. I have just returned from Venus Point. I propose to put the guns there about 40 feet apart, with traverses between them. A longer development would unduly increase the labor of constructing the levee around the battery to keep out the water. The fatigue parties here will be mostly engaged in carrying over to Venus Point such portions of the battery material as will forward the construction of the work while the Navy are awaiting their orders. I prefer to apply the force in this way than to work exclusively on the causeway, as it is not expected that the guns will be carried across Jones Island. I propose to place each gun on a grillage of poles 20 feet square. The weight per square foot will be less than 15 pounds. It will be advisable to inclose the battery, so that it can resist an assault, and after we get time each gun can be covered over to secure the men against the fragments of shells exploding over the battery. It will be necessary to inclose the battery with a parapet, at any rate, in order to keep out high tides, and it will be easy to convert this parapet into an obstacle that will require some time to surmount.

A rebel boat passed down Saint Augustine Creek and back to-day. The two towers near the mouth of Saint Augustine Creek are for the telegraph wires to pass over on, as I am informed by contrabands who worked upon them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Brigadier-General Volunteers and Chief Engineer.

P. S.—If the two engineer companies for Wassaw are to be retained long on the Star of the South had they not better be sent up here (or at least one of them) to help in the work temporarily?

[Inclosure No. 12.]

CHIEF ENGINEER'S OFFICE EXPEDITIONARY CORPS,
Daufuskie Island, S. C., February 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Comdg. U. S. Forces, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have to report no important change in the position of affairs here, so far as they relate to my department, since my communication of day before yesterday. We are still in condition—as we have been for the last thirteen days—to erect and put in serviceable and efficient readiness for action batteries on Jones and Long Islands that will thoroughly blockade the Savannah River within twenty-four hours after the gunboats enter that stream. My efforts for the last three days have been directed to preparations for attaining this object without the assistance of the Navy, in case circumstances should arise to deprive us of their co-operation, but our limited means of transportation on this island have so far absorbed the available strength of the fatigue force in carrying poles for the Jones Island causeway that the actual laying of the road has not yet been commenced. I have a very good wheelbarrow track across the island to Venus Point. I have taken as much

battery material there as I care to trust in so exposed a position until the road on which to transport the guns is completed or the gunboats in Savannah River. I have also a very considerable quantity of materials ashore at the landing at Mud River. The balance of what will be required for the Venus Point battery is in boats within half an hour's row of the Mud River landing, so that I am prepared to complete the platforms and magazines of that battery within six hours after the gunboats enter the Savannah. As this movement is certainly expected to take place very soon, perhaps within the next twenty-four hours, it is not presumed that the guns will be carried over the causeway. I am not therefore pushing it with that end in view, but shall carry it forward with as little delay as possible. What I expect to gain by landing battery materials on Jones Island now is time, for as soon as the lighters are left at Venus Point with the guns for that battery the Mayflower can proceed directly to Long Island with the materials required for the work there. I think our row-boats on Mud River have been seen. Our gunboats (except one, I believe) passed the Cut yesterday. I am told that they intend to try the Mud River passage into the Savannah. The Mayflower hove in sight last evening, but still remains near the Winfield Scott.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Brig. Gen. Vols., Chief Engineer Expeditionary Corps.

[Inclosure No. 13.]

DAUFUSKIE ISLAND, S. C., *Feb.* 12, 1862.

General THOMAS W. SHERMAN,
Comdg. Expeditionary Corps, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: Venus Point and the Savannah passage is held by a six-gun battery erected by us last night. If everything goes on well Long Island will be similarly occupied to-morrow night. I will write to-morrow more in detail.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Brigadier-General and Chief Engineer.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Fort Pulaski, Cockspur Island, April* 13, 1862.

All persons of color lately held to involuntary service by enemies of the United States in Fort Pulaski and on Cockspur Island, Georgia, are hereby confiscated and declared free, in conformity with law, and shall hereafter receive the fruits of their own labor. Such of said persons of color as are able-bodied and may be required shall be employed in the quartermaster's department at the rates heretofore established by Brig. Gen. T. W. Sherman.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

———— ————,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT AUGUSTINE, FLA., *April* 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. W. BENHAM,
Comdg. Northern District, Department of the South:

I have the honor to report that (finding a constant communication

was kept up between the inhabitants of this city and the enemy and that the members of the city government would not assist me in preventing it) I placed the city under martial law on the 12th instant. The day after a re-enforcement of four companies of my regiment arrived. I should have replaced the city officials in power had not the feeling among the citizens been that they desired martial law to still remain. I am pleased to be able to report that no ill-feeling or difficulty has arisen between the citizens and the men of my command, and that not an instance of any insult or unpleasant feeling has taken place. I have prohibited any person passing the line of my command without taking the oath of allegiance. Fort Marion has now mounted two 8-inch sea-coast howitzers, one 32-pounder gun, four iron 6-pounder guns, one brass 6-pounder gun, one 24-pounder siege howitzer, and a Wiard rifled gun. Lieutenant Tardy, U. S. Corps Engineers, has arrived at this post and taken charge of putting the fort in a state of defense. Lieutenant Tardy intends to mount two 8-inch columbiads on the fort. With the ordnance stores I have drawn a requisition for I can defend the post against all the enemy now in arms in Florida. I have the honor to request instructions as to slaves belonging to disloyal men. I have retained such slaves, furnishing them with food and compelling them to work, and simply excluding other slaves from the fort. This city is in a most lamentable condition with respect to food. I have been compelled to issue Government provisions to families to prevent them from perishing from hunger. I have the honor to request instructions as to whether such issues will be permitted. Five deserters from the enemy have come in; no information of any importance has been got from them, except that one of the Saint Augustine companies wished to lay down their arms and surrender. I have used every effort to inform them that they might return here and remain unmolested.

I take the liberty of suggesting again that the ordnance stores I have drawn a requisition for are very necessary for the defense of my post.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

LOUIS BELL,

Lieut. Col., Comdg. Fourth New Hampshire Volunteers,
Commanding Post of Saint Augustine.

HDQRS. NORTHERN DISTRICT, DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., April 17, 1862.

Flag-Officer S. F. DUPONT,
U. S. Navy, U. S. S. Wabash, Port Royal Harbor:

SIR: I have the pleasure of saying in reply to your letter of this date that there will be no objection to withdrawing the one gunboat as you propose from Wassaw. But as General Hunter and myself feel that it may be important to keep the enemy on the alert at Savannah, we would be glad if you would spare as many as you can conveniently of those least valuable for your other purposes, which boats might, without exposure to themselves, by constant movements, as if of reconnaissance, if so directed by yourself, keep the enemy either from any approaches toward us here or from diverting his troops to Charleston.

The reconnaissance or the affair you heard of it seems was made by the order of Brigadier-General Gillmore to Wilmington Island by Lieutenant Wilson, Topographical Engineers, escorted by 400 men of Colonel Fenton's Eighth Michigan. They lost 10 or 12 killed and 35 wounded,

as reported to me, and our men claim to have driven a regiment of 800 men to the extreme point of the island, holding the battle ground for three hours and returning unmolested. I am not satisfied yet to express an opinion on the matter.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. BENHAM,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. NORTHERN DIST., DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., April 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. Q. A. GILLMORE,
Commanding Tybee and Fort Pulaski, Ga.:

GENERAL: The general commanding directs me to acknowledge your report* inclosing the details of the reconnaissance made by Lieutenant Wilson, Topographical Engineers, under your orders on the [16th instant].

Although presuming you had reasons for ordering that reconnaissance which are not stated in your report or otherwise known to him, he feels it due to himself to say that, notwithstanding he had received information that the enemy were in force to the amount of at least two regiments on that island, he did not deem it necessary to attack them then beyond our marshes and next their main-land. He had therefore, as you recollect, on the day after the surrender of Fort Pulaski, directed you yourself to send the Eighth Michigan Regiment to Fort Pulaski to assist, with a company each of engineers and artillery, in putting that work in a state of defense as early as possible and to dismantle and destroy all the batteries on Tybee Island, and to forward all the ordnance and ordnance stores to this post that you did not deem it necessary to retain at Fort Pulaski for its complete armament. He also directed that the Forty-sixth New York Regiment alone should be left to garrison Tybee Island, and that the other troops should be sent to Daufuskie to report to General Viele, and the balance of the forces then ordered to this post to report to Col. Robert Williams.

In conclusion, the general desires to say that while not doubting that this reconnaissance has been ordered from your best motives and judgment, and that he is not disposed to do otherwise than praise it, he still is compelled to feel that, as far as at present informed, the results that appear to have been anticipated or actually gathered from it, either from information gained or the known injury to the enemy, are not a compensation for the great loss to ourselves which has been suffered in this affair. It is trusted, however, that your detailed report will enable the matter to be better understood.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. B. ELY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. EDISTO ISLAND, S. C., *April* 21, 1862.

Capt. A. B. ELY,
A. A. A. G., Hdqrs. Northern Dist., Hilton Head, S. C.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that after a tedious and protracted passage I reached this place to-day and have assumed the com-

* See report of General Gillmore of skirmish at Whitemarsh Island, Ga., p. 5.

mand. Soon after my arrival, and after conferring with Colonel Fellows, to whom I am indebted for much valuable information concerning this command, I visited the principal stations of the advanced troops, and examined, so far as time permitted, the portion of the island lying nearest to Little Edisto, and also that island, as well as a small island still beyond, called Whooping Island, over which the road passes leading to Dawho Ferry. The troops of the command I find to be distributed as follows:

Third New Hampshire Regiment at Mitchell's plantation, marked A on the sketch herewith,* which furnishes pickets of one company at *b*, one company at *c*, two companies at *d*.

Forty-seventh New York Regiment on Little Edisto Island, which it pickets, besides supplying a guard of 100 men at the lower landing, marked *e*.

Ninety-seventh Pennsylvania Regiment near lower landing.

Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment near lower landing, except two companies, which are serving with the Third New Hampshire.

One company of Massachusetts cavalry is posted not far from the two regiments last named, but I have not yet visited its camp. The battery of the Rhode Island regiment is divided, and is serving with the Third New Hampshire and Forty-seventh New York Regiments.

At Otter Island, which I visited on my way here, are two companies of the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment; two other companies are on Fenwick's Island and one on Raccoon Island.

The headquarters of the command are at Seabrook's house, marked *f*.

From the foregoing it will be perceived that the command is much scattered, covering much more ground and being much more distant from mutual support than could be desired. My first impulse was to concentrate it so that the whole could act together in the event of attack; but the reasons assigned for the present distribution, referring mainly to the topographical features of the position, have determined me to await further examination before making a change.

The information regarding the position and strength of the enemy's forces is very indefinite. In general terms, however, he is in possession of the territory on the right, ascending the North Edisto River to the Dawho and up the Dawho to the South Edisto, his scouts or pickets showing themselves occasionally on Jehossee Island.

Pickets are maintained by the rebels on Seabrook Island, at Rockville, at the mouth of Seadenwak Creek, at Bear's Bluff, and at White Point opposite, at Dawho Ferry, and at the junction of the Dawho and South Edisto Rivers, his main positions being at Willstown, Adams Run, Church Flats, and Legareville.

Colonel Fellows reports that he has not been able to obtain any information of importance in relation to the country, the routes and the positions, and strength of the enemy between this point and Charleston. As he goes to Hilton Head he will be able to explain personally in reference to this and other matters. Only one contraband has come in since he assumed the command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—Colonel Fellows will explain the reason for keeping the detachment of 100 men of the Forty-seventh New York at the lower landing.

---

*Not found.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, April 22, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose you an editorial from the Savannah Republican of yesterday. From this you will see that they are fully aware of our situation. From the best information I can obtain the enemy have 30,000 at Savannah, 25,000 at Charleston, and 10,000 at Augusta—65,000—which they can concentrate at any one point in twenty-four hours. Why they do not attack us, knowing as they do our situation, is a mystery to me. We have less than 16,000 men now ready for the field scattered along the coast for 200 miles. Hoping daily for re-enforcements, and hoping the enemy might be ignorant of our situation, I have been reluctant to disturb the present disposition of the troops, knowing the bad effect of abandoning places once occupied. I know you are anxious to send me re-enforcements as soon as it is in your power, but if you are unable to do so I shall deem it my imperative duty to somewhat concentrate my command, holding only on this coast Saint Augustine, Fernandina, Pulaski, and Hilton Head. With proper re-enforcements I confidently hope to report to you in a few weeks the fall of Sumter, Charleston, and Savannah.

I inclose a note this moment received from Beaufort. The enemy have also appeared in force on Pinckney Island.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

ALL QUIET.—We received not a word of news yesterday by telegraph from any quarter up to dark. A profound quiet seems to have rested over our armies at all points for the last few days. It may be and probably is the awful stillness that precedes the storm. The relative positions of the two combatants, both in the West and East, are such that a collision is obliged to result in the course of a very few days. Both parties, too, are ready for a grand strife that is to determine the fate of the great American revolution. Mighty consequences hang upon the movements in the Peninsula and in West Tennessee, and we hope the Southern troops are fully alive to the responsibility resting upon them.

On the banks of the Savannah all seems quiet too. The enemy, few in numbers, are still lying in our lower river, and so far as seen no re-enforcements have reached them. They have not a force equal to an attack on the city, and its augmentation would seem inconsistent with the pressing demands from other points at the present time. McClellan will need every man he can draw into the field for his operations in the Peninsula, and the Federal exigencies out West are equally pressing for all the troops at their command. Meanwhile we are not idle. The military authorities here are using all means in their power to strengthen our defenses and make them impregnable. Come in what numbers he may, the enemy will have his hands full in his march upon Savannah.

A gunboat came up Freeborn's Cut yesterday forenoon to within about 2 miles of our battery at Carston's Bluff, but no gun was fired on either side. A Federal propeller also came up the river yesterday and fired a shot in the direction of Mackay's Point, but it fell far short of the mark.

BEAUFORT, *April* 22, 1862.

Lieutenant KEENAN:

The rebels have been shelling our troops at the ferry since 5 o'clock a. m. Our battery has just gone out.

HOWARD,
Lieutenant.

The ferry referred to in the above note is Port Royal Ferry, at the north end of Port Royal Island.

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. D. Hunter commanding, for April 30, 1862; headquarters Hilton Head, S. C.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.
	Officers.	Men.	
Department staff	12	.....	12
Hilton Head, S. C., Brig. Gen. H. W. Benham commanding Northern District:			
Staff	4	.....	4
Daufuskie, Jones, and Bird Islands, Brig. Gen. E. L. Viele commanding:			
Staff	7	.....	7
Command	113	2,662	3,070
Beaufort, S. C., Brig. Gen. I. I. Stevens:			
Staff	7	.....	7
Command	127	3,144	3,874
Fort Edisto and Otter Islands, Brig. Gen. H. G. Wright:			
Staff	7	.....	7
Command	135	3,265	3,616
Tybee and Cockspur Islands, Fort Pulaski, Ga., Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore:			
Staff	6	.....	6
Command	85	1,832	2,133
Hilton Head and Fort Welles, Col. Robert Williams	102	2,331	2,967
Fernandina, Fla., Col. R. Rich	37	979	1,123
Saint Augustine, Fla., Lieut. Col. Louis Bell	2	64	71
Fort Seward, S. C., Lieut. Col. S. R. Bucklin	6	73	92
Total	650	14,350	16,989

This report embraces only the troops in the Northern District of the department. No return has as yet been received from Tortugas, Key West, or Fort Pickens.

HDQRS. WESTERN DISTRICT, DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Fort Pickens, Fla., May 1, 1862.

Maj. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., U. S. Vols., Hdqrs. Dept. of the South:

MAJOR: I have the honor to transmit herewith inclosed copies of reports that I have made to the Headquarters of the Army, Washington, and correspondence between flag-officers Farragut and McKean, Generals Butler and Brannan, and myself relative to military affairs in the Department of Florida.* As the best mode of correctly informing Major-General Hunter, commanding Department of the South, of the situation of my command at this time and the relations existing between it and the rebels on the opposite side, as an apparent change has taken place since my report to the War Department dated Headquarters Department of Florida, April 24, 1862, I will add that I was in-

* Reference is probably to correspondence printed in Series I, Vol. VI.

formed some time since and again very recently, by a refugee who escaped three days ago from the rebel side, that the Governor of Alabama keeps a reserve of about 6,000 men at Pollard (where there is an arsenal or depot for powder and munitions of war), about 35 miles by rail from Pensacola, these troops, &c., to be sent to Mobile or Pensacola when either place is attacked. The report that the rebels opposite had abandoned their line of defense, forts, batteries, navy-yard, and Pensacola, is unfounded. From my own observation and the best information I have been able to obtain they have never abandoned their forts, batteries, &c., opposite, but have always kept there one regiment of old troops—a Mississippi regiment, about 800 or 1,000 strong, commanded by Colonel Jones, a graduate of West Point, which was soon re-enforced by 2,000 or 3,000 new levies, armed with rifles and shotguns. The strength of the enemy, however, does not consist in numbers, but in his position, forts, &c., and having but a small force against him, occupying a defensive position on an island separated by a broad sheet of water, with no suitable transportation nor naval co-operation. The Navy has not had for the past two months any vessel of war off this harbor that could assist me in any offensive movement, and none whatever except the sloop of war Vincennes, and she but a small portion of the time.

I will act on the offensive as soon as I have the means of doing so; till then it would be folly to attempt it, if not impossible to do so. I desire to call the attention of General Hunter to the great necessity of furnishing my chief quartermaster with a steamboat of 200 or 300 tons, drawing not over 10 feet of water, for a dispatch boat, to tow flats with troops on board, &c., and some additional surf-boats and oars.

I have under my command about 2,000 men, on an island, and not a steamboat or sail vessel of any kind, and not surf-boats enough to land stores for the command. I directed my chief quartermaster to require of the Quartermaster's Department a steamboat from 200 to 300 tons burden for a dispatch boat, and twelve surf-boats 30 feet long, and one hundred oars 15 feet long, in February last, but have received no response.

When Flag-officer Farragut has taken New Orleans his squadron will be available to co-operate with the Army against Mobile and Pensacola; both places should be attacked, or one threatened and the other attacked, at the same time, on account of the easy communication between them.

I inclose a letter* of mine to Brigadier-General Brannan relative to his sending one or two regiments to me from Key West. I shall want more troops if I take the offensive.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. G. ARNOLD,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Edisto Island, S. C., May 3, 1862.

Capt. A. B. ELY,
A. A. A. G., Hdqrs. Northern Dist., Hilton Head, S. C.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that nothing of interest has occurred within the limit of my command since the date of my last communication.

---

* Not found.

Intelligence received through contrabands indicates that the enemy has no force of any importance at Willstown or in the region to the westward of that place and below the railroad, as they agree that the troops were sent off by railroad soon after the fall of Pulaski. The enemy still keeps up his force at Adams Run, but his strength I cannot ascertain. It probably does not exceed two regiments, however.

On the 29th instant Captain Rhind, senior naval officer on this station, made a very dashing and successful reconnaissance of the Dawho River in the gunboat Hale, Captain Gillis, attacking and capturing a battery of the enemy mounting two 24-pounder guns without the loss of a man. This battery, situated on Grimball's estate, on the north side of the Dawho River, and about 2 miles below its junction with the South Edisto, is represented by Captain Rhind to have been well built and susceptible of a much stronger defense than was made by the enemy. As it stood some 300 yards from the bank of the river, with soft marsh intervening, it was impossible for him to bring off the guns, and he therefore burned the carriages and platform, after disabling one of the guns by firing the other against it and spiking both with files. The powder he brought away. As the existence and position of this battery was known I was desirous of aiding, by a land force, in its capture; but as Captain Rhind had as strong a force of his own as could be used to advantage no troops were sent. On his return he was attacked by the infantry and field artillery of the enemy at a point below the site of the battery where the fast land, covered with woods, approaches close to the bank. The position seemed to have been well chosen, and it is almost a miracle that no one on board was hit. One of his guns was partially disabled by a shot from the enemy's artillery and another shot passed through the smoke-stack of the steamer. The escape from all casualties seems to have been due to the prudent forecast of Captain Rhind in covering his men, he having suspected that an attack might be made on him at that very point. The darkness likewise favored him. As he returned the fire from his broadside guns, loaded with canister, shrapnel, and shell, it is probable that the enemy suffered severely.

I have not been able to obtain any late information in regard to the enemy's force between this and Charleston. No contrabands have come in from that quarter since I arrived here, and it is next to impossible to get intelligence through scouts sent out, as the enemy occupies all the landing places with pickets. No reconnaissance in force has been attempted for fear of exciting the suspicion of the enemy in regard to our designs, and I shall not attempt to gain information in that way without the sanction of General Benham. This I conceive to be in accordance with his wishes, as expressed to me in conversation.

Some indications of malarious diseases seem to have presented themselves amongst the troops on the upper end of the island and at Little Edisto, and it may become necessary to withdraw the force to the lower part of the island in the neighborhood of the sea. Nothing will be done in this matter, however, until more certain indications of unhealthiness manifest themselves.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, *May* 6, 1862.

JOHN TUCKER, Esq., *Fort Monroe:*

Please detain until further orders all the transportation that may be at Fort Monroe, Shipping Point, or elsewhere in that vicinity, and report how much transportation there is fit for a movement upon Charleston, S. C., and how much there is fit for any other purpose. Give this immediate attention.

EDWIN M. STANTON.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May* 9, 1862.

The three States of Georgia, Florida, and South Carolina, comprising the Military Department of the South, having deliberately declared themselves no longer under the protection of the United States of America, and having taken up arms against said United States, it became a military necessity to declare martial law. This was accordingly done on the 25th day of April, 1862. Slavery and martial law in a free country are altogether incompatible; the persons in these three States, Georgia, Florida, and South Carolina, heretofore held as slaves, are therefore declared forever free.*

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

[ED. W. SMITH,]
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPT., QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, D. C., May 10, 1862.

Capt. C. E. FULLER,
Assistant Quartermaster Volunteers, Port Royal, S. C.:

CAPTAIN: A copy of your letter of the 3d instant to Colonel Tompkins, assistant quartermaster-general, New York, has been forwarded to this office, in which you state, "It is proposed to have the steamers Ben De Ford, McClellan, and Atlantic run a weekly line between Port Royal and New York," &c., and that by direction of General Benham, commanding, you sent the Ben De Ford to New York on the 3d instant, ordering her to leave that port on Wednesday, May 14, unless some great emergency or unavoidable accident occurs.

The authority of the military commander at Port Royal does not extend to steamers in New York Harbor.

You should discharge the loads of the expensive steamers at Port Royal as rapidly as possible and hasten them back to New York, where they will be subject to the order of the Quartermaster's Department, to return to Port Royal or not, as the general public service may require.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Edisto Island, South Carolina, May 15, 1862.

Col. J. H. JACKSON,
Comdg. Third Regiment New Hampshire Infantry (Mitchell's):

Corporal Wertz, "the old scout," has just come in with a report that

* The correspondence resulting from this order will be printed in Series III, Vol. II.

the rebels landed to-day on Bonyhall Island, near Simmons' place, with a force that he estimates at 500 infantry and 100 cavalry, and came near capturing him at Colonel Morris' place, where he then was. He also tells me that he has made the same report to you and to Major Bedel, so that you will both be on the lookout for any further movements of the enemy.

Assuming the general truth of the report, I must confess that the story of the 100 cavalry taken across the South Edisto (or Pon Pon) River seems to me doubtful, for I cannot conceive any reason the enemy can have for such a force on that island. Yet the report should not be disregarded, and should prompt us to increased watchfulness.

If there be any truth in the statement, which I can hardly doubt, it shows the enemy to be active. Let me know by a mounted messenger if any further demonstration is made by the enemy.

Your report of this morning, inclosing one from Major Bedel to you, has been received. Major Bedel's advance and demonstration upon Jehossee Island yesterday was of course without any authority from me, as any instructions of that character, or indeed any other, would have been given through you. I assume that the conduct of Major Bedel was prompted by the most praiseworthy motives, but it cannot be approved, as it was in open disregard of the well-known military principle that no forward movement or demonstration must be made without the sanction of the commander of the forces. A major-general commanding a division of our Army would not make a movement upon the enemy or send out a party for a forced reconnaissance without the sanction of the general commanding all the forces, as an act of this kind might involve the most serious consequences, such as bringing on a general action when it was not desired or disturb the plans of a campaign. Other ill consequences flowing from such unauthorized proceedings can be readily imagined. Should Major Bedel think at any time any particular movement is desirable he should present his views, so that if approved the movement may, if necessary, be supported. I do not mean to say that an officer in Major Bedel's position cannot send out reconnoitering parties to ascertain the presence of an enemy, such a course being both proper and necessary to his own security, but this is a very different thing from moving with his main force several miles to the front, as I understand to have been done yesterday.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. NORTHERN DISTRICT, DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., May 16, 1862.

General A. H. TERRY:

DEAR SIR: In consequence of the violation of the flag of truce on the 14th instant by the seizure of our boat's crew while on an errand of mercy to the rebels, and properly under such a flag of truce, you are hereby directed to seize and hold all of their parties coming to or near our lines on any pretense whatsoever until said boat and boat's crew shall have been returned. If these men are not returned by the 17th, if you can get up an expedition in safety and secrecy to capture the picket of the rebels upon Saint Augustine Creek at its mouth you are hereby authorized to do so, and a written notice may be left to the command-

ing officer of the rebels stating that these prisoners, such as you may capture, will be held responsible for the safe return of our men, and that until their return no flags of truce or other communication can be permitted with men who have so grossly violated the laws of war.

The pretense of the absence of a commissioned officer or of the national flag, while a white flag was flying, being considered mere subterfuges to cover their base intention and conduct.

By order of Brig. Gen. H. W. Benham:

[A. B. ELY,]
Aide-de-Camp and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
COCKSPUR, DAUFUSKIE, AND TYBEE ISLANDS,
Fort Pulaski, May 20, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. W. BENHAM,
Comdg. Northern District, Department of the South:

GENERAL: The dismantling of the Jones Island battery was completed last night. Four of the guns are now here. The scow in which the other two are is aground at the head of Cockspur Island, but will be got down at high tide. The Mayflower is now towing down the hulk. When she has brought it to the dock I shall send her to Daufuskie for the schooner there to take the guns. I have given directions to have the engineer tools collected at Tybee and placed on board the Ellen. In accordance with your instructions of the 17th instant the balloon was inflated day before yesterday with the intention of sending it up yesterday. The Mayflower being otherwise occupied, I did not send it up.

Having received your letter of yesterday, I sent word to Mr. Starkweather that the balloon would not be sent up to-day. He, however, misunderstanding my message, and thinking that I meant to say only that the steamer would not take it up the river or creek, made an ascension from here. This ascension has resulted in the discovery of two new rebel camps, one on each side of the river, within supporting distance of the pickets. Mr. O'Rorke has been up, and thinks that the one on the south bank of the river is at or this side of Four Mile Point, and is large enough to contain four or five companies. The other is opposite to it or a little higher up, and possibly is on one of the islands.

I think it probable that the pickets themselves as well as their supports have been strengthened. It would not have been possible for me to organize a boat expedition for to-night on anything like the scale which you mentioned. I could not collect and prepare the boats in time. Were this otherwise, I should not feel at liberty to proceed after the discovery of this morning until I had reported it to you and received further instructions, for the difficulty of the undertaking appears to me to be very much increased by the additional force which has been placed there. I shall proceed to get the boats ready in case you shall think it best to go on. I might make a suggestion; it would be that if a few gunboats could be spared temporarily, either from Wassaw Sound or Port Royal, to go up the river with the Mayflower and the balloon, keeping just out of the range of the batteries, and if at the last moment, before our operations at the northward commence, all the small steamers which could be spared were to go up with empty schooners in tow of these latter, having enough men on board of them to give them the appearance of large transports with troops, sufficient alarm could be

created to check for the time any re-enforcement of Charleston from Savannah, and a strong impression would be created that Savannah is the point of contemplated attack. Additional means of creating alarm would be to arrange the hulk of one of our very large lighters (some 70 feet in length) with a pent roof of boards, blacken it with coal tar, make port-holes, and put in "Quaker" guns—in short make a sham iron floating battery, and send it up with the steamer and gunboats. We can easily construct such a sham battery in two days should such a plan meet with your approbation.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED H. TERRY,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. SOUTHERN DISTRICT, DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Key West, Fla., May 22, 1862.

Lieut. E. W. SMITH,
A. A. A. G., Department of the South, Port Royal, S. C.:

SIR: On yesterday the transport steamer Mississippi arrived here from New Orleans with dispatches from Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, commanding Department of the Gulf, requesting me to send him two regiments from my command for operations there; also that I might furnish 500,000 rations. As the Department of the South has been created since the instructions of the general-in-chief, in February last, I of course informed General Butler that the regiments could not be sent to him without the consent of Major-General Hunter. I have ordered 200,000 rations to be shipped, as I can spare them, and General Butler fears he may run short before supplies can be sent him from the North.

The organization of the Department of Key West was, as the general commanding must be aware, for a specific purpose, against an unexpected attack from a great naval power; and I know the Government did not expect either Key West or Fort Jefferson to be weakened by the removal permanently of any large number of troops. Supplies for 4,000 men for two years were ordered to both points before I was assigned to the command, and I was instructed to keep at least one and a half years' rations always on hand.

I will casually observe that in the applications of both Generals Butler and Arnold (each for two regiments) they do not invite me to accompany the troops.

The mutineers belonging to the New York Volunteer Engineer Regiment arrived yesterday. I have placed them in Fort Taylor, and shall put them to work, or undergo such punishment as they may deserve provided they refuse.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. BRANNAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

HDQRS. NORTHERN DISTRICT, DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., May 23, 1862.

General M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General U. S. Army:

SIR: A letter from yourself* has been shown me by my chief quarter-

* Of May 10, to Captain Fuller, p. 341.

master, giving the views of your department as to the disposition to be made of the steamers that may have been employed in this district and returned to New York, and in relation to these views I have certain statements to make to you which may lead you to form an opinion whether they are just or most expedient for the public service. The troops of this district, some twenty-two regiments, are, as you of course know, situated upon islands entirely (except some 600 men at the isolated outpost of Saint Augustine), and they are distributed along a line of these islands nearly 200 miles in length. Land transportation, as horses, mules, and wagons, your department has not furnished us, and they could have been but of limited use if you had. Our only means of movement therefore for attack or defense is by vessels, and they must be steamers; and with, as has been fully believed, some 60,000 men in front of us, between Savannah and Charleston, that can be concentrated by railway in five or six hours at any point in front of our 13,000 effective men here, this would seem to make it necessary that we have transportation always for one-half of that force at least.

Now, I might even pass over whatever claims the nearly 25,000 men of the Army and Navy here may have to some provision for the sending of their mails to them, and the importance that Government orders should duly reach them, and for which I find that one steamer only besides the Atlantic could furnish us with weekly line (the vessels being otherwise loaded with supplies that will be constantly needed). These Government dispatches, it should be observed, are at times of the utmost importance, when our enemy in front have telegraphic communication to all their main armies, learning their victories or defeats days and even weeks before we do, by which the reasons for early opportune movements are entirely with them. Yet even this small boon of this weekly mail has been denied this department, mails having at several different times reached here only at intervals of three to four weeks, in one case having accumulated to the number, as the postmaster states, of over 83,000 letters, and since my arrival to between 60,000 to 70,000 at once, the steamer Atlantic appearing to be allowed to run here only because it is the only port she can enter (except to Fort Monroe) on this whole coast.

I might pass over all this, but when the safety of the army is compromised and its efficiency destroyed by such decisions as are in your letter, as I doubt not by your not understanding fully the case, it becomes my duty to inform you of the facts, and to remonstrate against such action. About the first of this month I submitted a plan of an attack upon Charleston with such troops as could be spared from my division alone (as it appeared that we had no hope of re-enforcements). This was to take over one-half the disposable force to Edisto, as could have been done in two days with the steamers then here or confidently relied upon to come, and then to start with the balance all afloat at once, and in one day, with a bound as it were, join the others and spring upon the island adjacent to and this side of Charleston Harbor. It was perhaps the most daring project for so many troops that has been proposed in the war, and General Hunter could not feel that we were strong enough for it to be safe at that time.

Information since received has convinced him of its feasibility, and I have now been endeavoring to execute it since the 16th instant, but am almost powerless now to execute it with the means at hand, for the successive steamers sent to New York since then are all retained or do not return. The McClellan, Ben De Ford, Boston, also the Cahawba, and at times the Oriental, constituting more than two-thirds of our safe outside

transportation. And the first part of my project, to have been executed in two days, is not yet accomplished in six, and for the latter I cannot now take 2,000 men with our two or three small steamers here, instead of 5,000 or more, as I need for safety. The consequence is that this movement, which was to have been a surprise, is undoubtedly now known by the enemy and may be defeated, or can be accomplished only at the probable cost of a large sacrifice of life, or it must be abandoned and Charleston still held by the rebels, and all because our means of movements are to be decided upon and taken away from us by the quartermaster's department in New York, where our necessities cannot be known.

To one other point I would respectfully ask your attention, and that is the furnishing of light felt hats for the troops here. From the first week after my arrival I saw the indispensable necessity of this to save our men from suffering, and the chief quartermaster forwarded a requisition for 15,000 of such hats, which have again been asked for without our receiving them, though now some six or seven weeks have passed, and the greatest heats of the Southern sun now are impending, and the men have no head covering but those little cloth caps.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. BENHAM,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Edisto Island, S. C., May 24, 1862.

Col. T. WELSH,
Comdg. Forty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers:

I am instructed by the general commanding to direct you to detail one company from your command and embark them, with two days' rations and with arms, on the steamer Honduras, to-morrow morning, with instructions to the officer commanding to proceed to Otter Island and take on board the horses, ammunition, shot, shell, implements, and all other property remaining there. The gun carriages must be brought off, and the guns also if possible. Should the officer in charge find himself unable to put the guns on the steamer he will bury them in the sand, first clearing all negroes from the vicinity, in order that his operations may not be witnessed. He will locate the spot in which the guns may be buried in such a manner that they may be readily found hereafter from his description of the locality. The steamer will stop on her way to Otter Island at the mouth of the Edisto River to take in tow certain scows, which will be brought down.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. W. FOSTER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIG., NORTH. DIST., DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Fort Pulaski, May 25, 1862.

Capt. H. F. HAWKES,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, &c.:

I regret to report the failure of an attempted attack upon the enemy's pickets last night. All my preparations were made yesterday; boats were prepared and the men detailed. From the completeness of the arrangements I had every reason to hope that a serious alarm would

be given. In the evening, however, the storm became so severe that I should have countermanded the expedition had it not been that this morning was the last one on which the tide would serve. The party started at 1.30 a. m., but owing to the darkness and the storm they lost their way and made such slow progress that they had proceeded no farther than the Jones Island Battery when the morning broke. The officer in charge of course then abandoned the attempt. In two or three days the evening tide will serve and I shall renew the attempt.

The two gunboats have been together at the Cooper River, and yesterday, as I learn, shelled the woods beyond it, where there was a large fire. Whether this fire was of buildings or woods I have not learned. It has occurred to me that a good impression would be made if one of the gunboats were to push up the river and commence openly sounding out the channel, placing conspicuous buoys to indicate it. I shall endeavor to communicate with Captain Law and make the suggestion to him.

Seven companies of the Forty-eighth New York Volunteers have arrived here to-day. In a letter which I received from you, dated the 23d instant, I was directed to order Colonel Perry to leave one company of his regiment at Daufuskie and cover certain points named with pickets. Colonel Perry has received directly from headquarters orders to leave three companies at Daufuskie until the stores are removed and then send them to Pulaski. Am I to understand that when the stores are removed no troops whatever will be left upon the island?

In the orders for moving the Seventh Connecticut and Forty-sixth New York Volunteers it is directed that they shall leave their heavy baggage at their present camps until it can be sent for. Is the term heavy baggage to include tents? I suppose of course that it is to include horses, wagons, quartermaster's stores, and all subsistence, except, say, two days' cooked and three days' uncooked rations.

I desire to call the attention of the general commanding to the disposition to be made of the sick. The Forty-eighth New York have a considerable sick list and but one surgeon, so that with his own people and the sick prisoners on his hands he would be unable to give any attention to the sick of the Seventh Connecticut should they be left behind here. The Seventh has two surgeons, but as they are to go into active service they certainly would need both. The Forty-sixth New York will be in the same situation or worse, for there will be no surgeons left on Tybee after they leave.

Should not the seriously sick men of both these regiments be sent to the general hospital? There are a considerable number of men who are not sick enough to send to the hospital, and yet would be only a clog if their regiment take the field. I ask to be directed in regard to them.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED H. TERRY,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May 31, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The Navy have entered Winyaw Bay and have command of Georgetown. On the Santee, Great Pee Dee, Waccamaw, and Black

Rivers, near Georgetown, there is said to be 4,000,000 or 5,000,000 bushels of rice. It is important that we should have this rice, and still more important that the enemy should be deprived of it.

The Navy have also possession of Saint Simon's Island, Ga., where they have a flourishing negro colony, and Captain Godon, of the Navy, who has command there, can at any time occupy Brunswick.

I think it a great mistake to suppose that military operations cannot be carried on here in the summer. Occupying three islands along the coast we necessarily move by water, and our men are all the better for a little occupation and a change of scene. With the necessary steamers, now almost entirely taken from us, and a few thousand additional troops, we could soon have Charleston, Georgetown, Bull's Bay, Brunswick, Savannah, Saint Mary's, and Jacksonville. Occupying thus the whole coast, the slaves would flock into our posts, and the enemy be thus injured as much as in any other way. According to my experience they would rather lose one of their children than a good negro.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Edisto Island, S. C., June 3, 1862.

Capt. A. C. RHIND,
U. S. S. Crusader, Senior Naval Officer, Edisto Island, S. C.:

CAPTAIN: After the departure of the larger portion of the troops there will remain at this place as its garrison the Fifty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, one squadron Massachusetts cavalry, and two pieces of field artillery, with a detachment of the Third Rhode Island Regiment to serve them.

I have advised Colonel White, the commanding officer, not to attempt with his force the occupation of the whole island, but to hold the depot of supplies near the wharf only. This he can do easily, with the efficient aid you will afford him with your vessels against any force likely to be brought against him.

In this connection I beg leave to express the obligations the Army force is under for the valuable assistance received from you and the vessels under your command in crossing the troops and making the preparations for landing.

Captain Gillis, of the Hale gunboat, rendered most valuable assistance in the construction of the landing on Seabrook Island; indeed without his aid it would have been impracticable to have built it with the limited means at my command.

Since the crossing commenced, The Planter, attached to your command, has done a large part of the work of carrying over the troops. Acting Master McDougal, in command of her until about noon to-day, has exerted himself to the utmost in forwarding the transfer of the force to the other bank of the Edisto.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Legareville, S. C., June 7, 1862.

Lieutenant SEALY,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs., &c., steamer Delaware:

SIR: The acting brigade commissary of my staff has been engaged during the entire day in getting subsistence on shore, and reports to me that after working until after dark he has found it impossible to land sufficient to provision the command. He says he has had all the assistance needed in the way of a working force, and he has had, further, the authority to take and use any or all the public boats this side of the Stono River, so that neither the want of boats nor men has retarded his operations.

The trouble he reports to be the difficulty and almost impossibility of getting the boats on shore on account of the strong current in the Stono River, the bad character of the landing on the river, and the long time needed for getting to the wharf in the Aberpoolie.

All this, he suggests, may be avoided by having a steamer to tow the loaded barges from the transport to the last-mentioned landing, and, approving the suggestion, I have the honor to recommend that a steamer be designated for this service. It ought not to require to exceed half an hour after receiving notice that the lighters are ready.

Unless this facility be afforded I fear I shall find myself unable to execute the general's order to have two days' rations always on hand.

At the last report one lighter was stuck in the mud near the landing, which will be unloaded and ready to return to the transport by daylight. Orders have also been given to have both the large lighters loaded up as soon as possible to-morrow and to wait alongside the transport for a tow.

Please submit this at once to General Benham for his action.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. NORTHERN DIST., DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
On board U. S. transport Delaware,
Stono River, S. C., June 8, 1862.

Capt. PERCIVAL DRAYTON,
U. S. Navy, Senior Naval Officer:

CAPTAIN: I have the pleasure of inclosing you an extract of the orders I have issued for the arrangement of our forces here for the movement which I expect to take place either to-night or to-morrow, Monday night, by which you will see what we are to attempt.

It is the wish of General Hunter, as you were kind enough to offer your assistance, that you would have one or two small gunboats on our right that may bear upon or toward Secessionville, and one small boat up the Aberpoolie Creek, just opposite the upper part of Legareville, to protect that place from destruction, as we have been obliged to reduce our force to the minimum there, and that the remainder of your vessels, as many as you should see fit to spare for the purpose, should be in the upper part of the reach above Grimball's or rather above Newton's Cut, to make as much of a demonstration or an appearance of an attack against Fort Pemberton as possible, while they may also be able by their fire to prevent our left flank or rear from being attacked by the bridge over Newton's Cut.

A final letter will be sent you as to the actual hour of the advance movement, whether to-night or to-morrow night, and we would hope to have your vessels in position as early as possible by the following morning.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. BENHAM,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, *June* 9, 1862.

Major-General HUNTER,
Commanding Department of the South,
(Care of Assistant Secretary of War John Tucker, Fort Monroe):

Your dispatch of 31st May is received. You are authorized, at your discretion, to operate with the Navy in the operations against Charleston, so far as the forces now under your command will permit. The Department has no troops which can be sent South before the reduction of Richmond. The steamer Vanderbilt, now in the Chesapeake, is under orders to tow a fleet of sailing transports to Hilton Head and to report to you for orders.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. NORTHERN DIST., DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
On board U. S. transport Delaware,
Stono River, S. C., June 10, 1862.

Capt. PERCIVAL DRAYTON,
U. S. Navy, Senior Naval Officer:

CAPTAIN: I have the pleasure of forwarding to you a copy of the orders I have issued for the operations of our troops to-morrow morning intended to break up the batteries that have been shelling your boats and General Wright's camp to-day.

I would respectfully suggest that for the aid you so kindly offered from your gunboats that, say, two should aid General Stevens on our right and be in communication with him, and that two others should be, say, where the Huron was to-day, just above his camp, to cross-fire in his front and to shell the woods beyond, where they feel assured that they know where our forces are. Another boat could be well occupied in commanding the road just this side of Newton's Cut, to prevent or annoy re-enforcements of the enemy.

This road I learn can be covered in part from your gunboats.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. BENHAM,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN DISTRICT,
On board U. S. transport Delaware,
Stono River, S. C., June 10, 1862.

General WRIGHT:

GENERAL: It being important that the batteries of the enemy which have borne upon our camps at Thomas Grimball's to-day should be

closely reconnoitered or broken up if possible at the earliest moment, for this purpose a column will be sent out from General Stevens' command, to consist of two good regiments, supported by two pieces of artillery, which are before daylight to-morrow morning to take post as near as possible without alarming the pickets of the enemy toward or at the angle of the causeway running northeast and the wall running north at the house of S. Legaré, north of the marsh, about one-half mile north of General Stevens' advanced camps. It is believed this battery is from one-fourth to one-third mile north on this angle, and a rush will be made upon and toward it (the men avoiding the actual line of the road whenever practicable) at between 3 o'clock and the earliest daylight.

A selected regiment of General Wright's command will be stationed at the same hour as quietly as possible in the thin woods about 1 mile a little north of east of Thomas Grimball's to support this movement and to distract the attention of the enemy.

It will be important that the regiment from General Wright's command shall not move until the firing shall have become well sustained between General Stevens' column and the enemy, or until they shall have been signaled, as is suggested, by rockets; for the last column, if in the dark, it is suggested that rockets of one color, say red, should be with General Stevens' to burn, and another, say blue, with General Wright's regiment, and whenever a doubt arises as to position a rocket should be sent up by the party in doubt, to be answered by the other; a selected non-commissioned officer to be near the commanding officer of each detachment for this purpose.

The main command, or both united if necessary, will go forward well up on the road from S. Legaré's, say for 1 or 2 miles, to examine that road and the woods and fields on this side of it if possible up to the woods around the church, returning as soon as this duty shall have been accomplished, unless indeed they shall hear firing in advance and to their left, when the commanding officer may in his discretion, if he can do so with effect, advance toward the woods in which the church is situated, to cut off any parties that may be driven out of these woods by a force under Colonel Williams, which is expected to be there at about the same time. This latter force will be organized by General Wright under Colonel Williams, to consist of two good regiments and two pieces of artillery, and to start soon after 3 o'clock p. m.; and the object of this is to reconnoiter to the left and front of General Wright's camp and toward the church, the object being to scour the passages through or around these woods to the rear of the church if it can be done without too great exposure or loss to our force—and it is left to the discretion of Colonel Williams to leave these woods if he can pass on his right or left or go through them, and if successful in getting to the rear he may perhaps unite with and, if he does, will take command of the other detachments, and make a further reconnaissance and destruction of the works of the enemy to the front or to bring them off safely.

Colonel Williams should be provided with rockets of a color similar to that in General Stevens' column or preferably of a third color; these, it is suggested, may be obtained from the courtesy of the naval officers by Generals Wright and Stevens sending for them.

The ambulances should be taken with each column, and the men should have full canteens and a full cooked ration each.

It is of the utmost importance, it will be recollected by all commanding officers, that the best arrangements possible should be made to prevent confusion in our different columns and to secure them from collis-

ion with each other, and to this the greatest care and attention will be given.

As additional security, the colors will be taken by each detachment as further recognition by each other and by the Navy, but will be exhibited before the enemy as little as possible.

We have ascertained that distinctive colored rockets cannot be obtained, and only two rockets can be furnished each regiment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. BENHAM,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

(Same to General Stevens, U. S. A.)

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
June 10, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. W. BENHAM:

GENERAL: Your letter of this date, directing a reconnaissance to-morrow morning by forces from the commands of General Stevens and myself, has been received, and in reply I have the honor to state that the reconnaissance then ordered, so far as this command is concerned, can only be carried out by troops which are now quite exhausted, having been actually engaged with the enemy or under his fire for several hours this afternoon.

The enemy made an attack upon our line this afternoon at about 3.30 o'clock in considerable force at the junction of the road leading from Grimball's across the island.

During the morning he had shelled our position from his batteries in front, preparatory to this attack. He was easily repulsed, but owing to thick woods which enveloped our position in front it was difficult to decide where the real attack would be made, hence, in order to guard all points, it was necessary to bring almost all the troops forward in defense of the position. They are consequently very much fatigued and ought to have all the rest they can get while holding themselves in readiness to resist any further attack to-night.

Should it be deemed necessary to make the reconnaissance ordered to-morrow morning I can of course organize the two forces required from my command, but with the exception of one regiment and two companies they cannot be fresh troops.

I have not yet received the report of casualties, but hope they will not exceed 5 killed and 15 or 20 wounded. That of the enemy, though not ascertained, is known to be much greater.

By order of Brig. Gen. H. G. Wright:

C. W. FOSTER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Grimball's Plantation, June 12, 1862.

Capt. PERCIVAL DRAYTON,
U. S. S. Pawnee, Senior Naval Officer, Stono River, S. C.:

CAPTAIN: When you stated yesterday that you had instructions from the flag-officer to send two of the gunboats from this station I requested that, if any discretion was left with you in the matter, the whole naval

force should be retained here until our position on this island should be more assured, and I now have the honor to say that I still think it would be unwise to diminish our present force, either naval or military, by a single man or gun, until re-enforcements arrive.

If, therefore, the discretion referred to above be left with you, I would ask that your force be not diminished until the flag-officer can be heard from again.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant.

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., June 17, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: It is with great regret that I find myself compelled to trouble you with complaints, but my duty to the brave men placed under my command compels me to bring to your notice the total neglect with which we have been treated by the authorities of the Quartermaster's Department, who appear to have ignored us entirely.

Not content with taking away the marine transportation, so necessary here, situated as we are on many scattered islands, thus almost completely crippling us, they pay no attention to our most pressing and important requisitions. More than two months since we made an earnest application for straw or light felt hats, convinced that we could thus save the lives of many of our men, exposed as they are to an almost tropical sun; application was also made for tents, so indispensable at this season of the year to the health and comfort of our men; but both these applications have been entirely neglected, and the consequence is that our hospitals are filling up rapidly, and we shall probably lose double the number of men there was any necessity for losing. So destitute are we of tents, and so impossible has it proved to procure attention from the Quartermaster's Department, that we have been unable to get tents for myself and staff.

Regretting much to find myself under the necessity of making this statement, I know that the paramount importance of preserving the health of my command in this climate will induce you to give the requisite orders to the Quartermaster's Department to have our requisitions filled without delay.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, June —, 1862.
(Received War Department June 17, 1862.)

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 2d day of this month I left here for the Stono River with an expedition against Charleston. I

intimated to you in a previous letter my fears that this expedition would fail in consequence of my being stripped of transportation by the Quartermaster's Department, and I have not the least doubt if we had the steamers belonging here and those for which I have applied that we should to-day be in possession of Charleston. Without this transportation our different points are not in supporting distance of each other and we are entirely at the mercy of the enemy, being liable any day to be cut off in detail. I deem it a duty I owe to myself frankly to state our situation, as I have before frequently done, that reverses may not be attributable to me. We now hold the southwestern portion of James Island, within 5 or 6 miles of Charleston, ready to advance upon that city as soon as re-enforcements arrive. I most earnestly beg for re-enforcements, and I still more earnestly beg for the transportation necessary to enable the different parts of my command to support each other. Being in small commands and on islands, without this transportation we are entirely at the mercy of the enemy.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

JUNE 17, 1862.

Referred to the Quartermaster-General.
By order of the Secretary of War:

C. P. WOLCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., June 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Commanding Department of the South:

SIR: Your letters of 31st May and June—have been received.

Your instructions at the time of your departure did not require any movements against Charleston, but committed a large discretion to you, to be exercised on your own responsibility.

Your letters of the 3d and 22d of April and 14th of May informed the Department that you designed to hold simply a defensive position unless re-enforced, and for that your force seemed to be considered adequate. On the 30th April you were informed that no re-enforcements could be sent.

The letter of the 31st of May was the first intimation to the Department that you had changed your plans and contemplated offensive operations against Charleston and Fort Sumter. The reasons for this change in your plans and what force you deemed requisite for success not having been communicated, the Department is unable to judge of their propriety.

The letters of the Quartermaster-General and Adjutant-General (of which copies are herewith inclosed) in relation to the complaints against them will, I hope, satisfy you that there has been no disposition in any branch of this Department to withhold support and assistance from you.

Your letters afford no indications as to the amount of transportation you require, nor whether the movement against Charleston and Fort Sumter is designed to be made with a detachment or with your whole force.

It could not have been expected that a general of your experience would undertake at his own discretion, without orders and without notice to the Department, a hazardous expedition, with "fears of failure" for want of adequate transportation, and it is therefore hoped that the statement in your letter in the last respect may be unfounded.

If, however, the force of the enemy at Charleston be so large as you estimate your expedition, even if it should fail as to its main purpose—the capture of Charleston—may accomplish an important object by occupying with a small force a much greater body of the enemy that but for your operations would be employed against us at Richmond.

In the absence of any information from you as to the kind or amount of transportation you require I directed all that can be speedily procured to be sent you, and hope you will order back what you may not need.

General Saxton takes out this dispatch and you will doubtless be glad to meet him.

Serious complaints have been made against General Benham touching his courage and good conduct, copies of which will be immediately sent to you.

I shall be glad to have frequent reports from you, and wishing every success to your command, I am, very respectfully, your obedient serant,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., June 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. HORATIO G. WRIGHT,
U. S. Army, James Island, S. C.:

SIR: You are assigned to the command of all the troops on James Island and at Legareville. You will not attempt to advance toward Charleston or Fort Johnson till largely re-enforced and until you receive express orders from these headquarters.

You will select a neck of land a short distance in advance of the old battery, where you can have a flanking fire from the gunboats in the Stono and on the creek and fortify it strongly. You will repair the causeway to Cole's Island, and shelter your stores and men as far as practicable by houses taken from any of the plantations on the Stono. You will make seasonable requisitions on the quartermaster, commissary, medical director, and ordnance officer at Hilton Head for all necessary supplies, and report to these headquarters the state of your command by every opportunity.

Should you deem your present position untenable you will immediately make all the necessary dispositions for abandoning James Island and John's Island, sending off in the first place all your sick and all your stores.

Your front being completely covered by the gunboats of the Navy, you can make the retrograde movement, should you deem it necessary, without losing a man or a pound of supplies. As soon as the stores are removed all the troops not sailing in the first detachment of transports should be at once removed to the west bank of the Stono, at Legareville. Should you determine to abandon the Stono you will have one regiment at North Edisto, and you will immediately inform me of your decision, that I may send you all the transportation in my power.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Grimball's Plantation, S. C., June 19, 1862.

General H. W. BENHAM,
Comdg. Northern District, Department of the South:

GENERAL: In answer to your letter of this date, asking an outline of my plan for the defense of this camp, I have to say that after learning more definitely than I now do the plans of General Stevens I should be able to devise mine more understandingly, and had proposed to visit his camp and lines this morning for the purpose.

Assuming, however, that General Stevens' batteries will be at least three in number—one situated on the extremity of the tongue of land farthest from his camp, the second being the three-gun battery already erected, and the third somewhere in the vicinity of the one gun which was opened upon the enemy during the cannonading of his works—I should propose for my own position a strong inclosed work projected well forward toward and to the right of the open pine woods in front of this camp, this work to mount as many guns of the heaviest caliber as can be procured. Such a work would possess the following advantages: It would act along General Stevens' front, would cover well our line of camps by a flank and reverse fire in case of near attack, and in the event of an attack on the part of the enemy to shell our camp from the battery near the Tower or from others which may be erected back of the woods to the left, could reply effectively and draw the fire which would otherwise be directed at our camps. It also possesses another and important property which no work nearer the camp can claim, that of looking toward future operations in the reduction of the enemy's lines and batteries.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., June 20, 1862.

Lieut. Col. LOUIS BELL,
Commanding Post, Saint Augustine, Fla.:

SIR: In reply to your letter dated June 1, relative to the case of William Keyes and three other men who had taken the oath of allegiance, and who nevertheless were guilty of harboring a sergeant of the Confederate Army and supplying him with information, I am instructed by the major-general commanding to advise you that the prisoners in question are to be heavily ironed and sent to these headquarters, with a statement in writing, and as full as possible, of their offense. Your action in the case of Mr. Steubenmeyer, the Episcopal clergyman, is approved.

In reference to your letter dated May 29, relative to the hanging and persecution of loyal citizens by roving bands of Confederate guerrillas, the major-general commanding desires that you shall take the most rigorous and prompt measures for the suppression of such practices. All guerrillas caught you will iron heavily and send to these headquarters, with written charges accompanying them.

You will also threaten to arm, and if necessary arm, all negroes and Indians who may be willing to enter the service.

You should also at once drive out of your lines all persons, without reference to sex, who have not taken and shall refuse to take the oath of allegiance.

The general commanding, reposing much confidence in your judgment, gives you a large and liberal discretion in reference to all acts that may be necessary for the vindication of the laws within your district, and guarantees you a frank support in any acts within the limits of a reasonable discretion.

It is not his wish, however, that the death penalty should be inflicted on prisoners captured without express orders from these headquarters. The better way will be to iron all malefactors and send them here for disposition under the necessary guard.

You will report frequently and fully all action taken by you under the terms of these instructions.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

CHAS. G. HALPINE;
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES, DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
James Island, S. C., June 20, 1862.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Comdg. Department of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 19th instant, assigning me to this command, directing that no advance should be made without express order; to select a neck of land a short distance in advance of the old battery, where I can have a flanking fire from the gunboats on the Stono and on the creek; and to fortify it strongly; and in case I deem the present position untenable, to make all the necessary disposition for abandoning James and John's Islands.

I have no reason to think that the occupation of James Island, with our present force even, is now untenable. Every indication is to the contrary. We can hold on for a long time, if it be necessary, against any force that the enemy is believed to have in our vicinity, and we can only be reached by batteries which the enemy must yet establish, his present ones not being within effective range. I am speaking now of the position occupied by the present camps; but I infer from your letter of instruction, though it is not explicitly stated, that you desire the camps at Grimball's to be moved down toward the old battery and joined to those of General Stevens' division.

Every preparation for this removal will be made, such as selecting the new line of defense, positions for camps, and removing the stores to the old battery, so that no delay shall occur in the execution of the order, if I have rightly interpreted it. I am by no means certain that the transfer of this force is either judicious at this time or intended by you, and as I can send the Delaware to-night so as to be back to-morrow night, before any actual move of the force could be made, I have decided to do so, and ask your further instructions.

Such a movement would, I have no doubt, be deemed by the enemy an indication of weakness on our part, which would embolden him to advance, while he will scarcely attack us in our present positions for some time.

While I believe that we can hold what we have till re-enforcements arrive, I would respectfully suggest that unless strong re-enforcements of troops, having artillery and munitions of war, are expected, it becomes a serious question for your consideration whether we should attempt to hold our present position. It is employing a large force of excellent troops which might be of service elsewhere, and is inducing the enemy to strengthen and to add to the already formidable defenses on the line of advance to Charleston over James Island.

I would ask that you come here and look at the condition of matters yourself. A few hours' time spent here in a personal interview and in an examination of the position would be of great advantage to the interest of the service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES NORTH. DIST., DEPT. SOUTH,
James Island, S. C., June 20, 1862.

General ISAAC I. STEVENS,
Commanding Second Division, James Island, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have received yours of this date, stating that no arrangement has been made with the Confederate officers regarding cessation of operations on account of flags of truce, and that you had sent Captain Lusk for instructions as to further proceedings.

I have seen Captain Lusk, and from what I learn from him and from the letter of General W. D. Smith, which Captain Lusk delivered to me, I do not see that any further action is necessary, unless it may be in regard to exchange of prisoners. I do not know what instructions you may have had from General Benham on this point, but you are no doubt aware that exchanges are prohibited by War Department order except under instructions from the Secretary of War.

Please send me copies of any instructions in this matter you may have received from General Benham, or if they were verbal then of your letters on the subject.

I send you copy of a letter from General Hunter to General Benham, directing the latter to turn over the command to me and return to Hilton Head.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., June 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. HORATIO G. WRIGHT,
Commanding U. S. Forces, Stono River, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have received your letter of yesterday. It was not my intention that you should leave your camps at Grimball's unless you should deem it expedient so to do. I wish you to exercise your own judgment in the case. Stay where you are, or send a portion of your command at Grimball's to Cole's Island and the other part to the neck occupied by General Stevens. This last arrangement may have the

advantage of having your front more completely covered by gunboats; but it may be attended with disadvantage, which I do not at present see. I have no doubt you will be able to hold your position whichever line, in your own good judgment, you may determine on.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 15. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June* 21, 1862.

I. So much of General Orders, No. 1, current series, from these headquarters, as relates to the division of the department into districts is hereby countermanded. All returns will hereafter be made direct to these headquarters.

II. Maj. Charles G. Halpine, assistant adjutant-general, having been reassigned to duty in this department, is hereby announced as assistant adjutant-general of the department and chief of staff to the major-general commanding.

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
James Island, S. C., June 22, 1862.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Comdg. Department of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st instant, and in pursuance of the discretion which it leaves with me I shall maintain, for the present at least, the camp at Grimball's. This decision, founded on the information now here, is most expedient.

I shall go on with the fortifications of both camps, or rather with a line covering both, which when completed will, I believe, render them secure from any attack the enemy is likely to make. This line involves but little more labor than would be required for the single camp, while the space covered is largely increased.

While I state my confident belief that we can maintain our position on James Island for a considerable time—perhaps an indefinite one—I am still bound to say in all frankness that I do not understand the object of the occupation at all, unless the command be sufficiently reenforced to enable us to prosecute the attack upon Charleston. You will remember that in regard to the campaign I was never consulted, and that I do not know upon what assurances of additional troops the plan was based. I am here as the commander of the forces now on the island, and in regard to these I have full information. Beyond this my knowledge does not go.

Whether, then, it is expedient to hold on to the last—to fight the possession of our present position foot by foot in the expectation of adequate force for the prosecution of the undertaking and finally to evacuate if forced to do so by overwhelming numbers—or whether to withdraw sooner, and to use the excellent troops we have elsewhere because no reasonable prospect of such aid is to be anticipated, are questions which I am not in position to decide.

I have all along assumed, and have been led to believe, that such reenforcements have been promised and were expected, and till notified to the contrary it will be my duty to hold on to the occupation of the island. Such re-enforcements should be sufficient to swell our present numbers to 40,000 men, with the proper complement of heavy and light artillery and munition, in order to make the enterprise sure, in view of the enemy's probable force and the works of defense now existing and being daily added to and strengthened.

I would again respectfully suggest that a visit from you to this point would be of the highest importance to the interests of the service. It would go further toward putting you in possession of a correct knowledge of the condition of affairs and enable you to act more understandingly than all the letters that could be written.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
James Island, S. C., June 23, 1862.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER:

GENERAL: A deserter from the Forty-seventh Georgia Regiment, who was brought in by our pickets last night, says there are twelve regiments on the island, numbering some 8,000 men. He describes very indefinitely, however, a line of intrenchments across the island in our front extending north to Wappoo Creek. This we knew before. This line he represents as having at intervals batteries containing one heavy gun each, which is confirmed by other statements. These heavy guns are probably 32-pounders. It is clear, I think, from the information obtained from a variety of independent sources, that the enemy has a line extending from Secessionville to Wappoo, and perhaps beyond. As regards its strength, I believe from present information that it should be approached cautiously and pierced at one point, when the rest could be turned. At this moment I should not hesitate to attempt it with 20,000 men and a siege train of 24-pounders. What it will be a week or a month hence I cannot of course say.

A contraband who came in this morning makes a statement which confirms me in the belief that the enemy's lines were in the most particulars prepared long before our landing, and that what has been done since has reference to particular points rather than to the general system. If this be so, it shows that any dash upon Charleston was out of the question with our present force of men and means.

My greatest solicitude is in regard to the health of the command. It seems to be a universally received opinion that white men cannot stay upon these islands after June. Whether this be true I of course cannot say. So far as I have remarked the health of the command is good.

I don't believe the enemy designs attacking us in our present position at present, nor will they do so till they find out we are not strong enough to advance, possibly not then.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
James Island, S. C., June 29, 1862.

Maj. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. Dept., Hilton Head, S. C.:

MAJOR. I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the letter of the major-general commanding, dated the 27th instant, instructing me to abandon James Island with the force under my command, and in obedience thereto have already sent off such of the sick as could not march with their regiments, and have been to-day shipping stores and the horses of the cavalry, which will be the first of the command to leave. I hope to be able to accomplish the whole movement successfully, removing everything without loss.

The movement to Legareville with the balance of the command left after the first detachment is sent away will occasion much labor, and I fear loss of time, as the difficulties of approach to that place by steamer are serious.

It might be well to leave it to my judgment whether to make the transfer or not. On this point I would ask early instructions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., June 30, 1862.

Flag-Officer S. F. DUPONT,
Comdg. Atlantic Blockading Squadron, Port Royal Harbor:

COMMODORE: Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan signals to me from Beaufort that he has received information from sources which he regards as reliable to the effect that the enemy in strong force are about to make an attack on Port Royal Island from the direction of Grahamville. General Brannan reports that for the last three nights boats have approached our pickets at the ferry, and adds that the enemy are said to have crossed.

General Brannan is anxious that a gunboat be sent up Broad River and Whale Branch to operate around the island, and in this request, if it be possible, I concur.

General Brannan has a force of thirty companies on Port Royal Island, which, in my judgment, should be ample for its defense.

With the highest esteem I have the honor to be, commodore, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 19. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 30, 1862.

Surg. Charles H. Crane, U. S. Army, being the senior medical officer of the department, is hereby appointed and announced as medical director of the Department of the South, and will report for duty at these headquarters.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. David Hunter commanding, for the month of June, 1862; headquarters Hilton Head, S. C.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate present and absent on last monthly return.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Men.				
Department staff	31	34	65	71	.....	
James Island:						
First Division, Brig. Gen. H. G. Wright.	138	3,590	4,182	4,564	3,454	
Second Division, Brig. Gen. I. I. Stevens.	239	6,172	7,436	9,537	9,823	Six field pieces artillery.
Beaufort, S. C., Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan.	124	2,669	3,268	3,638	3,656	
Fort Pickens and Pensacola, Fla., Brig. Gen. L. G. Arnold.	99	2,192	2,699	2,802	2,758	
Key West, Fla	34	577	699	707	718	
Fort Edisto, S. C	21	674	728	756	759	
Fort Pulaski, Ga	28	730	852	884	890	
Fernandina and Fort Clinch, Fla	20	663	848	899	883	
Saint Augustine, Fla	22	657	853	940	933	
Grand total	756	17,958	21,630	24,798	23,880	

Organization of troops in the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. David Hunter commanding, June 30, 1862.

*FIRST DIVISION.**

Brig. Gen. HORATIO G. WRIGHT.

First Brigade.

Col. J. L. CHATFIELD.

6th Connecticut, Col. J. L. Chatfield.
47th New York, Maj. P. C. Kane.
97th Pennsylvania, Col. H. R. Guss.

Second Brigade.

Col. THOMAS WELSH.

45th Pennsylvania, Col. Thomas Welsh.
76th Pennsylvania, Col. J. M. Power.
3d U. S. Artillery, Battery E, Capt. John Hamilton.

SECOND DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. ISAAC I. STEVENS.

First Brigade.

Col. WILLIAM M. FENTON.

7th Connecticut, Col. Joseph R. Hawley.
28th Massachusetts, Lieut. Col. M. Moore.
8th Michigan, Col. William M. Fenton.

Second Brigade.

Col. A. FARNSWORTH.

46th New York, Col. Rudolph Rosa.
79th New York, Col. A. Farnsworth.
100th Pennsylvania, Col. D. Leasure.

Third Brigade.

Col. ROBERT WILLIAMS.

3d New Hampshire, Lieut. Col. J. H. Jackson.
1st New York Engineers, Col. E. W. Serrell.
1st Connecticut Battery, Capt. A. P. Rockwell.
3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Maj. E. Metcalf.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Col. Robert Williams.

* James Island, S. C.

BEAUFORT, S. C.

Brig. Gen. J. M. BRANNAN.

8th Maine, Col. J. D. Rust.
7th New Hampshire, Col. H. S. Putnam.
47th Pennsylvania, Col. T. H. Good.
50th Pennsylvania, Col. B. C. Christ.
1st U. S. Artillery, Batteries B, D, and M, Capt. L. L. Langdon.

FORT PICKENS AND PENSACOLA, FLA.

Brig. Gen. LEWIS G. ARNOLD.

6th New York, Col. William Wilson.
75th New York, Col. J. A. Dodge.
91st New York, Col. J. Van Zandt.
1st U. S. Artillery, Batteries A, F, and L.
2d U. S. Artillery, Batteries C and K.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Fernandina and Fort Clinch, Fla.

9th Maine, Col. R. Rich.

Fort Edisto, S. C.

55th Pennsylvania, Col. R. White.

Key West, Fla.

90th New York, Col. J. S. Morgan.

Saint Augustine, Fla.

4th New Hampshire, Col. L. Bell.

FORT PULASKI, GA.

Brig. Gen. A. H. TERRY.

48th New York, Lieut. Col. W. B. Barton.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, July 11, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington:

SIR: I most earnestly beg that by return of mail you will give me full authority to muster into the service of the United States, as infantry, all loyal men to be found in my department, and that I be authorized to appoint all the officers. This has now become a military necessity in this department. I send by General Stevens to Fort Monroe six regiments, and will send four more as soon as transportation arrives. If affairs in the mean time should take such a turn as to render the sending of these four additional regiments unnecessary please notify me at once. Send sufficient transportation if they are needed. I have to abandon Edisto and possibly Beaufort.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. HORATIO G. WRIGHT,
Commanding U. S. Forces at North Edisto, S. C.:

GENERAL: In consequence of heavy drafts made on this department

to furnish re-enforcements to the army before Richmond it has become necessary that North Edisto be abandoned. You will therefore make all your arrangements for the removal of the forces under your command to this point whenever transportation can be furnished, and you will consult with Mr. De La Croix as to the best means of collecting all the negroes within our lines and on the adjacent islands, and forwarding them to these headquarters.

As this evacuation will leave the islands without protection until such time as our troops can be returned to us with re-enforcements, you will please notify all Government agents and employés of every kind to collect such property as can be moved, and have the same shipped under your directions to this point. Your sick and the army stores will be moved first, and next after these such property as may in your judgment be worth removal.

You will also apportion sufficient transportation to the civil employés of Government and to any loyal persons within your lines.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 12, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt, per transport propeller Mississippi, at 6.30 p. m. last evening, of your telegraphic dispatch directing that all the infantry force that can be spared from this department shall immediately be sent to Fortress Monroe, and in reply thereto have to state:

That I send immediately by the transports Mississippi, Vanderbilt, and Merrimac six regiments of infantry, under command of Brig. Gen. Isaac I. Stevens, consisting of the following troops:

Fiftieth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.
One hundredth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.
Twenty-eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.
Forty-sixth New York Volunteers.
Seventy-ninth New York (Highlanders).
Eighth Michigan Volunteers.

As soon as transportation can be furnished I will send four additional regiments of infantry, under command of Brig. Gen. H. G. Wright, to embrace as follows:

Ninety-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.
Fifty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.
Seventh Connecticut Volunteers, and one other regiment as yet unassigned.

The troops thus sent and to be sent are all that can possibly be spared in the present weakened condition of this department and with an enemy flushed with his recent success on James Island in our vicinity.

I have the honor to be, sir, with the highest esteem, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER.

FORT MONROE, *July* 15, 1862—10.30 a. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

General Hunter's force is arriving. Two regiments are here. There will be more here to-night. What is to be done with them? General Hunter requests me to telegraph to you the accompanying dispatch.*

JOHN A. DIX,
Major-General.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, July 23, 1862.

Major-General DIX,
U. S. Volunteers, Fort Monroe, Va.:

Retain the Arago twenty-four hours if she has not left, and send the following to Major-General Hunter by the first opportunity:

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, July 23, 1862.

Your orders only required you to send to Fort Monroe such troops as you could spare without endangering any part of your command. You will retain such forces as will secure the safety of your positions.

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., July 26, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to acquaint you that owing to recent developments in the Department I have been led to regard as inexpedient my first determination to send ten regiments of infantry to re-enforce the Army of the Potomac. Seven regiments have been already sent, and no more can be spared without seriously jeopardizing the important basis of operations and depots of stores in this department.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 31, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that Flag-Officer DuPont has received information which he regards as reliable, and which has every appearance of being so, to the effect that the rebels in Savannah have prepared and completed a powerful iron-mailed ram, with which to attack the fleet and transport vessels in this harbor and attempt to destroy the vast depots of quartermaster and commissary stores on Hilton Head.

---

*See of July 11, p. 363.

The flag-officer is making every preparation to repel the expected attack, but previous experience shows that gunboats and war vessels of the ordinary class cannot be safely relied upon in cases of this kind. I have therefore to request, for the protection of the military stores at Hilton Head and Beaufort, that arrangements be made with the Navy Department for promptly sending to Port Royal Harbor one of the new iron-mailed floating batteries of the monitor class, or, in case this should be impossible, that the Vanderbilt or some vessel of equal weight and speed be permanently stationed here to run down the rebel ram on its appearance.

The information relied upon by the flag-officer is partially confirmed by our pickets in and around Fort Pulaski, who report renewed activity on the upper part of the Savannah River, steamers coming down within range of the guns of the fort for the purpose of taking soundings and row-boats being engaged in buoying out the channel.

I have the honor to be, sir, with the highest esteem, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I have just had an interview with Flag-Officer DuPont, who considers it extremely important to the safety of his fleet that the Vanderbilt should be sent here immediately.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., July 31, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: The recent call for troops to re-enforce the Army of the Potomac appeared so urgent that seven regiments of infantry were immediately dispatched, under command of Generals Wright and Stevens, thereby making necessary the abandonment of our positions on Edisto and Daufuskie Islands.

It is in my judgment extremely important that both these positions should be reoccupied, and also that strong posts should be established at Georgetown, Brunswick, and Saint Simon's Island.

I have therefore to request that re-enforcements may be sent to this department as soon as possible, not only with a view to future operations, but also for the further security of our present positions and depots.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. David Hunter, U. S. Army, commanding, for July 31, 1862.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Remarks.
	Officers.	Men.			
Department staff	21	34	55	59	The following regiments, under command of Brig. Gen. I. I. Stevens, embarked from Hilton Head, *en route* to Fort Monroe, July 12, 1862:
Beaufort, S. C	134	2,996	4,131	5,170	
Hilton Head, S. C	188	4,919	6,130	7,099	
Fort Pulaski, Ga	30	781	914	969	
Fernandina, Fla	22	650	829	889	28th Massachusetts, Colonel Montieth.
Fort Clinch, Fla	1	69	82	92	8th Michigan, Colonel Fenton.
Fort Old Town, Fla	1	64	71	85	46th New York, Colonel Rosa.
Saint Augustine, Fla	17	465	633	656	79th New York, Colonel Farnsworth.
Key West, Fla.	20	355	458	458	50th Pennsylvania, Colonel Christ.
Fort Jefferson, Fla	13	222	252	252	100th Pennsylvania, Colonel Leasure.
Pensacola Harbor, Fla	99	2,192	2,699	2,804	July 18, the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Colonel Welsh, embarked for Fort Monroe.
Total	546	12,747	16,254	18,533	July 20, Fort Edisto evacuated by the forces under command of Brig. Gen. H. G. Wright.
					July 29, Brigadier-General Wright relieved from command at Hilton Head.

Organization of troops in the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. David Hunter, U. S. Army, commanding, July 31, 1862.

BEAUFORT, S. C.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. BRANNAN.

6th Connecticut, Col. J. L. Chatfield.
8th Maine Lieut. Col. J. F. Twitchell.
4th New Hampshire (three companies), Maj. J. D. Drew.
7th New Hampshire, Col. H. S. Putnam.
47th Pennsylvania, Col. T. H. Good.
55th Pennsylvania, Col. R. White.
1st Connecticut Battery, Capt. A. P. Rockwell.
1st U. S. Artillery (three batteries), Capt. L. L. Langdon.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry (three companies), Capt. A. H. Stevens, jr.
1st New York Engineers (detachment).

HILTON HEAD, S. C.

Col. ROBERT WILLIAMS.

7th Connecticut, Lieut. Col. G. F. Gardiner.
3d New Hampshire, Lieut. Col. J. H. Jackson.
47th New York, Lieut. Col. J. L. Fraser.
76th Pennsylvania, Lieut. Col. D. C. Strawbridge.
97th Pennsylvania, Col. H. R. Guss.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry (nine companies), Maj. G. S. Curtis.
3d Rhode Island Artillery, Lieut. Col. S. R. Bucklin.
3d U. S. Artillery, Battery E, Lieut. E. Gittings.
1st New York Engineers, Lieut. Col. J. F. Hall.

PENSACOLA HARBOR, FLA.

Brig. Gen. L. G. ARNOLD.

6th New York, Col. William Wilson.
75th New York, Col. J. A. Dodge.
91st New York, Col. J. Van Zandt.
1st U. S. Artillery, Batteries A, F, and L.
2d U. S. Artillery, Batteries C and K.

MISCELLANEOUS POSTS.

Fernandina, Fla.

9th Maine, Col. R. Rich.

Fort Clinch, Fla.

1st New York Engineers, Company C, Capt. J. E. Place.

Fort Jefferson, Fla.

90th New York (four companies), Lieut. Col. L. W. Tinelli.

Fort Old Town, Fla.

1st New York Engineers, Company E, Lieut. H. Farrand.

Fort Pulaski, Ga.

Brig. Gen. A. H. TERRY.

48th New York, Col. W. B. Barton.
3d Rhode Island Artillery (one company), Capt. J. H. Gould.
U. S. Engineers (detachment).

Fort Taylor, Key West, Fla.

91st New York (two cos.), Maj. C. G. Clark

Key West Barracks, Fla.

90th New York (four cos.), Col. J. S. Morgan.

Saint Augustine, Fla.

4th New Hampshire (seven companies), Col. Louis Bell.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES, FORT PULASKI, KEY WEST, &C.,
Saint Augustine, Fla., August 2, 1862.

Col. R. RICH, *Ninth Maine Volunteers:*

The Roman Catholic bishop of Florida has complained to me that some time since the Catholic church at Fernandina was broken open and the vestments of the priest and a valuable chalice were stolen. Such an act of sacrilege must be detected and punished if within the bounds of possibility. I desire that you will make the most careful inquiry into the alleged facts and institute the strictest search for the perpetrators of the crime. If necessary open every knapsack in your command and examine every house in the city.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
ALFRED H. TERRY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON CITY, D. C., *August* 5, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: In reply to your letter of this date, calling for certain information in regard to the troops recently transferred from the Department of the South and those still remaining in that department, I have the honor to report:

1st. That the force recently transferred to Fortress Monroe, under orders from the War Department, consisted of seven regiments of volunteer infantry, the aggregate strength of which I am unable to state. They are at present under the command of Brig. Gen. I. I. Stevens.

2d. The military force remaining in that department comprises fourteen regiments of infantry, one regiment volunteer engineers, one regiment cavalry, three light batteries, and three companies of regular artillery,

armed as infantry. This force was disposed as follows when I left Port Royal on the 29th ultimo:

At Hilton Head and at Bay Point, on opposite side of entrance, six regiments of infantry, one regiment volunteer engineers, one regiment cavalry, and two light batteries.

At Beaufort, S. C., five regiments and three companies of infantry, one light battery, and three companies of regulars.

At Fort Pulaski, one regiment.

At Fernandina, one regiment.

At Saint Augustine, seven companies.

3d. The force remaining in the Department of the South is not only amply sufficient to hold the posts now occupied, with the aid afforded by the Navy, but may in my judgment be still further reduced without endangering the safety of any of the positions, the extent of the reduction depending upon the policy adopted of covering the coast to a considerable extent from the incursions of the rebels or simply holding the points of actual military importance.

Assuming that all the positions now occupied are to be maintained, it would be entirely safe, I think, to withdraw four more regiments of infantry, the regiment of cavalry, the whole or a part of the volunteer engineer regiments, and one or two of the light batteries. The remaining troops, distributed as follows, would cover securely all the positions now occupied.

At Beaufort, four regiments infantry, one light battery, and three companies of regulars.

At Hilton Head and Bay Point, four regiments of infantry and any part of the engineer regiment not withdrawn.

At Fernandina, one regiment, as at present.

At Fort Pulaski and Saint Augustine, one regiment of infantry distributed, six companies at the former and four companies at the latter place.

The cavalry is of little service in the department, and should be withdrawn if needed elsewhere. Should the demand for troops be so pressing as to justify a change of policy in regard to the occupation of positions in the Department of the South, a still further reduction of force might be made to the extent of two regiments. This would leave eight regiments of infantry and one battery of artillery in the department, and would involve the abandonment of Beaufort, and consequently the withdrawal of the contrabands from Port Royal and the adjacent islands and their establishment on Hilton Head. This change of policy is of doubtful expediency, and is recommended only in case the services of the two additional regiments secured thereby are imperatively required elsewhere. The withdrawal of four more infantry regiments, the regiment of cavalry, the whole or a part of the engineer regiment, and Hamilton's regular battery is however confidently recommended.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. WRIGHT,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 98. WAR DEPT., ADJT. GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Washington, August* 8, 1862.

West Florida is detached from the Department of the South and

annexed to the Department of the Gulf. Brig. Gen. L. G. Arnold will report to Major-General Butler accordingly.

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES ON THE SAVANNAH RIVER,
Fort Pulaski, Ga., August 11, 1862.

Capt. E. W. SMITH,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that about 7 o'clock yesterday morning one of the enemy's steamers was reported coming down the Savannah River, bearing a flag of truce. I immediately sent Lieut. A. W. Goodell, adjutant Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, and post adjutant, accompanied by Lieutenant Dandy, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, to meet her, giving him the following letter of instructions:

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES ON THE SAVANNAH RIVER,
Fort Pulaski, Ga., August 10, 1862.

To A. W. GOODELL,
Adjutant Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, Post Adjutant:

ADJUTANT: You will at once proceed, with the tug-boat Thomas Foulkes, to meet the flag of truce now coming down the Savannah River, going up the South Channel and meeting her at as great a distance from the fort as is now possible. Ascertain the object of her visit and direct the boat to remain precisely at the point of meeting until you communicate with me. Should the bearer of the flag desire a personal interview with the commanding officer I will accompany you on your return, but on no account and under no circumstances are you to permit any person connected with the steamer to land with you at either of the wharves at this fort.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,
Colonel, Commanding.

When the steamer bearing the flag arrived at a point about 3½ miles distant from the fort I directed a gun on the northwest angle to be fired as a signal for her to heave to, which she at once did. By the time our boat had reached her, however, she had moved considerably nearer the fort, partly no doubt by the action of the tide, and partly also propelled by her own wheels, which turned slowly at intervals.

When Adjutant Goodell returned to the wharf he informed me that the boat was the General Lee, with Captain Stewart, of General Mercer's staff, on board, accompanied by three other officers, and that the object of the visit was to bring down a Mrs. Hanley and her little son, who desired to go North. These persons he had brought to the wharf in the Foulkes. As soon as the lady and her boy had landed I directed the adjutant to return to the Lee and inform Captain Stewart that I deemed it my duty to detain the steamer until I could communicate with the major-general commanding, which I would do at once, but that she must positively drop her anchor where she was and remain there until I gave her permission to go, and that if she attempted to leave without this she would receive the fire of the fort. Meanwhile I forwarded, through Lieutenant Rushby, acting signal officer, the following dispatch:

To General HUNTER:

Steamer with flag of truce now here. Four officers. No pretext but to bring a lady to New York. Send instructions.

BARTON.

I am informed by Adjutant Goodell that he gave to the officer in charge of the flag the above instructions in the plainest possible manner, telling him at least four times to come to an anchor, and receiving his assurance that he would do so. This statement is entirely corroborated by Lieutenant Dandy and other persons then on board the Foulkes. Our boat, however, had not reached the wharf on her return when the wheels of the General Lee began to revolve, first slowly and then rapidly, and the vessel to move up the river. As this was in direct violation of my instructions. and of Captain Stewart's promise I directed the guns on the west face of the fort to open fire upon her, but so rapidly was she moving that she was almost immediately out of range. As she continued to increase her speed and showed no disposition to stop I quickly placed on board the Foulkes a 6-pounder and 25 men, including a detachment of the Third Rhode Island Artillery, in charge of Lieutenant Blanding, of that regiment, the whole in command of Captain Coan, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers. I directed him to pursue the retreating steamer and make every effort to bring her back. He was successful in this attempt. The full particulars in regard to this will be found in Captain Coan's report, which I herewith inclose.*

Having directed the Lee to be anchored near the north wharf, and having forwarded the following dispatch:

To General HUNTER:
I have detained the steamer and am on my way to Hilton Head.
BARTON.

I started for Hilton Head, to communicate personally with the major-general commanding. Soon after I had left the wharf a dispatch was received at this post as follows:

To Colonel BARTON:
Detain the rebel steamer and send the officers as prisoners to these headquarters.
HUNTER.

To which a reply was sent by Captain Elmendorf, the senior officer, in my absence:

To General HUNTER:
Dispatch received. Tug-boat Relief aground. Shall I send prisoners with rebel steamer?
ELMENDORF.

Meanwhile I had arrived at Hilton Head and seen the general commanding, and received verbal instructions to forward the Lee, with all on board as prisoners, to headquarters. These instructions were afterward modified by the general, through Lieutenant [A. M.] Kinzie, of his staff, by a direction to forward the officers and crew by our own boat, which was done this morning, during my absence from the fort.

Captain Elmendorf, then commanding, received these instructions, viz:

To Captain ELMENDORF:
Retain the prisoners at the fort until Colonel Barton returns.
HUNTER.

To Captain ELMENDORF:
Put the officers and crew of the rebel steamer in close confinement in the fort.
HUNTER.

* Not found.

On the return of the prisoners to this post this p. m., in accordance with instructions from the major-general commanding I permitted them to leave with their steamer for Savannah.

In addition to Captain Coan's report I send herewith that of Adjt. A. W. Goodell.

I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,
Colonel Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, Commanding Post.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Savannah River, Fort Pulaski, Ga., August 11, 1862.

Col. WILLIAM B. BARTON,
Forty-eighth New York State Volunteers, Comdg. Post:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that on Sunday morning, August 10, I received the following order from you, namely:

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Savannah River, Fort Pulaski, August 10, 1862.

A. W. GOODELL,
Adjutant Forty-eighth New York Volunteers:

ADJUTANT: You will at once proceed with the tug-boat Thomas Foulkes to meet the flag of truce now coming down the Savannah River, going up the South Channel, and meeting her at as great a distance from the fort as is now possible. Ascertain the object of her visit and direct the boat to remain precisely at the point of meeting until you communicate with me. Should the bearer of the flag desire a personal interview with the commanding officer I will accompany you on your return, but on no account and under no circumstances are you to permit any person connected with the steamer to land with you at either of the wharfs of this fort.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,
Colonel, Commanding.

In pursuance of the foregoing order I immediately proceeded, in company with Lieutenant Dandy, Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, whom you ordered to join me at the south wharf, and went on board the Thomas Foulkes, hoisting a white flag at the foremast and the national flag at the stern, and proceeded around the east end of Cockspur Island and up the Savannah River. I met the flag of truce at a point 3 statute miles by Coast Survey from this fort. The flag was borne on board a large high-decked steamer named the General Lee. I at once made fast to the steamer and went on board of her and communicated with the bearer of the flag, ordering him to remain stationary and not to approach with the tide or by other means nearer the fort, and to accomplish which I requested him to drop his anchor. I found the officer in charge of the flag to be Captain Stewart, of General Mercer's staff, accompanied by Captain Stiles and Lieutenant Dent, all of the so-called Army of the Confederate States of America. On inquiring of them what they desired, they replied they wished to place in my charge a lady, named Mrs. Hanley, and her little son, residents of New York City, who wished to proceed North to their home. I received the lady and her son with the understanding that should you not permit them to land they were to receive them back on board their steamer and return at once with them to Savannah. Meantime they (the officers with the flag of truce) were to remain on board the General Lee until my return to that vessel, and upon my reporting to you, should you comply with their wishes as to receiving the lady and should you deem

further intercourse unnecessary, I was to cause a signal gun to be fired, when they were immediately to return to Savannah. I at once returned to the north wharf, where I met you and reported the result of my interview, when you took the lady and son in charge at the wharf and directed me to return to the bearer of the flag of truce and detain him and the steamer until you communicated by signal with General Hunter at Hilton Head; you also ordered me to signalize you by three blows of the whistle of the Thomas Foulkes in case the bearer of the flag attempted to leave the point of meeting in violation of your orders. I immediately returned again to the General Lee and executed your orders, which they agreed to comply with. Upon reaching the steamer at this time, however, I discovered they had not only not anchored, but had drifted down the river to a point just off the lower end of Long Island, distant 1½ statute miles in a direct line from this fort, and in full view of the fort and its surroundings. I at once informed them that they had approached nearer the fort, and inquired if they had dropped their anchor. They said no, for they could keep her in her position by turning her wheels. On waiting a few minutes I noticed she was still drifting down nearer the fort. I then requested Captain Stewart to order the captain of his steamer to drop his anchor at once and started forward with him to see it executed. We met the captain of the steamer coming toward us, and in answer to the order to drop anchor he replied his anchor was a heavy one and would give him some trouble to get it up. I then said, "Gentlemen, I shall have to leave you, but you must remain where you are until I return with further orders from my commanding officer." I immediately cast off, and while doing so noticed they were moving their wheels and building their fires, when I hailed them (being then 20 yards off) in these words, "Stop your wheels and throw your anchor or I am afraid the fort will fire into you;" to which I judged by their gesticulations they assented. I proceeded at once on my way to the north wharf, and when one-half mile this side the steamer the fort opened fire on the steamer General Lee, the first shot striking 10 yards from her starboard side, the second the same distance from her port side, the third over and ahead of her, and no shot struck her. Yet she put on all speed for 5 miles up the river until overhauled and fired into by the steamer in pursuit.

I have the honor to submit the above report, colonel, for your approval.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. W. GOODELL,

Adjt. Forty-eighth N. Y. State Vols., Actg. Post Adjutant.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., August 11, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER AT SAVANNAH, GA.:

SIR: The flag of truce which arrived at Fort Pulaski on the 10th instant was accompanied by three officers, a circumstance which, taken in connection with the improper behavior of the officer commanding the steamer, seemed suspicious, and induced me to detain the party. A subsequent investigation having resulted satisfactorily, I have the honor to return them, with the request that in future but one officer may be permitted to accompany a flag of truce.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,

Major-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *August* 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Commanding Department of the South:

GENERAL: The general-in-chief directs me, in reply to your communication of the 31st ultimo, addressed to the Secretary of War, to inform you that no re-enforcements can at present be sent to the Department of the South.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., August 14, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have received your telegram ordering the First Massachusetts Cavalry to Fort Monroe. This leaves the Department of the South without a mounted man, and compels the abandonment of three of the five sea islands, now under a fine state of cultivation, to the enemy. The moral effect of thus abandoning these beautiful islands, after having occupied and cultivated them, will, in my humble opinion, be greatly more injurious to our cause than any benefit which can arise from increasing General McClellan's force by the small number which can be sent from this department.

We have already abandoned James Island, Edisto Island, and Daufuskie, and we shall now have to leave Saint Helena, Ladies, Port Royal, Paris, and Spring Islands, all under a fine state of culture. Abandoning these fine islands to the enemy after having them planted and promising the negroes protection is a very sad termination to our exertions in this department. But with the constant diminution of my force I am left no other alternative.

As we have to guard the whole shore of our islands vedettes are particularly wanted. I have not now a mounted man to send on express in the department.

The beautiful town of Beaufort, so necessary to our hospital purposes, will be a great loss to us.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

AUGUST 22, 1862.

Referred to Major-General Halleck, general-in-chief.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

BEAUFORT, S. C., *August* 16, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: I very respectfully but urgently request of you authority to enroll as laborers in the employ of the Quartermaster's Department

a force not exceeding 5,000 able-bodied men from among the contrabands in this department, common laborers to be paid not exceeding $8 per month and mechanics not to exceed $10 per month, to be furnished with soldiers' rations, for each class. The men to be uniformed, armed, and officered by men detailed from the Army.

My reasons for asking this authority are the following: Along the entire coast occupied by our forces, one or two places excepted, the people suffer greatly from fear of attack by their rebel masters, in the event of which they expect no mercy at their hands. This fear contracts more or less their individual labors, as well as paralyzing their efforts for social and moral improvement. The rebellion would be very greatly weakened by the escape of thousands of slaves with their families from active rebel masters if they had such additional security against recapture as these men, judiciously posted, would afford them. On the withdrawal of our troops from Edisto it became necessary to remove 1,500 people, and most of them from loved homes of many years, to Saint Helena Island, where were neither proper accommodations nor adequate employment for them. Six hundred and ninety-seven acres of cotton, 835 acres of corn, and 300 acres potatoes, the product of months of labor, were abandoned, and unless destroyed or gathered by our forces may fall into the hands of the rebels.

With such protection as the Navy will afford the people could return in safety, and guarded by these men, as well as assisted in the field work by them, the people could secure all those crops, a good harvest of figs and oranges, as well as comfortable homes for their suffering families.

Six hundred people from Georgetown, above Charleston, and 175 from Hutchinson's Island, for lack of sufficient protection, have also been transferred to this overpopulated field, and necessarily embarrassing somewhat our efforts to carry out your wishes with regard to improving their condition. On the coast of Georgia is Saint Simon's Island, a beautiful sea island, with a colony of 400 very interesting refugees, gathered and protected by the Navy alone, and thus far sustained without any expense to the Government. This island has been guarded for a long time by negro pickets; it is an important rendezvous, and the Navy ask for additional protection. A few rebels have already landed, with the intention, it has been reliably ascertained, of slaughtering every man, woman, and child on the island. They were vigorously attacked by the negro pickets, and during the action which ensued 2 of the latter were killed and 1 wounded. The rebels fled, and it is believed succeeded in making their escape from the island. What their loss was is not known. I think some of them must have been killed. So near is this island to the main-land that two or three rebel flags can be seen with the naked eye constantly floating, while the smoke of their salt manufactories blackens the sky day and night. With a proper guarantee against recapture an immense number of men now busily at work in gathering in crops, manufacturing salt, &c., could be withdrawn from the enemy, and thereby very materially increase our power over these traitors to our country. In two or three places contrabands have been employed by the Government for several months without receiving anything save their rations for it, no pay roll having been kept. In other cases slaves reputed to belong to rebel masters have been employed, and at high rates, whose wages were paid to agents of these masters. (Among these cases are the slaves of ex-Senator Mallory, of Florida). All these abuses would be speedily corrected by the arrangement contemplated in this request. Thus organized, disciplined, and constantly employed, the men would escape demoralization among themselves, and working with and for the

soldiers whenever their health or efficiency demanded it, a happy reciprocal influence upon the soldiers and these earnest and ready helpers would almost necessarily be the result. In the event of any emergency calling for immediate aid from these men they could promptly respond to the call. Hoping by this arrangement to increase a little at least the efficiency of our noble Army in its mighty struggles for the integrity of our bleeding country, I beg leave to submit it for your consideration and such action as you may deem proper.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. SAXTON,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 27. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., August* 17, 1862.

I. The Seventh Regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers, Colonel Putnam, will be held in readiness to embark for Saint Augustine, Fla., of which place it will hereafter form the garrison. Lieutenant-Colonel Sleeper, of the Fourth Regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers, on being relieved by Colonel Putnam, will embark with the several companies of his regiment now at Saint Augustine for this place.

II. It is with deep regret that the general commanding the department has received several reports against officers for returning fugitive slaves in direct violation of a law of Congress. It will hardly be believed when it is announced that a New England colonel is to-day, in the second year of the rebellion, in arrest for having been engaged in the manly task of turning over a young woman, whose skin was almost as white as his own, to the cruel lash of her rebel master.

III. Numerous acts of pilfering from the negroes have taken place in the neighborhood of Beaufort, committed by men wearing the uniform of the United States. I cannot and will not call them soldiers. To enable General Saxton to have these petty thieves arrested and sent to this post for punishment the three companies of the Fourth Regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers now at Beaufort will be placed exclusively under his command, for service on the plantations. Major Drew, or the officer commanding these three companies, will be directed by General Brannan to report immediately to General Saxton for orders.

IV. All the furniture left by the rebels on the islands, including that left in the city of Beaufort, is hereby placed under the exclusive jurisdiction of General Saxton.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

ED. W. SMITH,
First Lieut., Fifteenth Infantry, Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 202. } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, August* 22, 1862.

* * * * * * *

II. Maj. Gen. D. Hunter, U. S. Volunteers, has on his own application a leave of absence for sixty days. He will turn over the command of his department to the officer next in rank.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., August 26, 1862.

Brigadier-General SAXTON:

GENERAL: Herewith you will receive instructions in relation to your communication dated the 16th instant.

In addition to the powers therein conferred you are authorized to enlist into the United States service for three years or during the war, in order to fill up the regiments in the Southern Department, as many able-bodied white persons as may be required for that purpose. The recruits will be allowed the advanced pay and bounty authorized by law.

Yours, truly,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

[Inclosure.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., August 25, 1862.

Brigadier-General SAXTON:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of the 16th has this moment been received. It is considered by the Department that the instructions given at the time of your appointment were sufficient to enable you to do what you have now requested authority for doing. But in order to place your authority beyond all doubt you are hereby authorized and instructed:

1st. To enroll and organize, in any convenient organization, by squads, companies, battalions, regiments, and brigades, or otherwise, colored persons of African descent for volunteer laborers to a number not exceeding 5,000, and muster them into the service of the United States for the term of the war, at a rate of compensation not exceeding $5 per month for common laborers and $8 per month for mechanical or skilled laborers, and assign them to the quartermaster's department, to do and perform such laborers' duty as may be required in the military service of the United States, and wherever the same may be required during the present war, and to be subject to the Rules and Articles of War.

2d. The laboring forces herein authorized shall, under the order of the general-in-chief or of this Department, be detailed by the Quartermaster-General for laboring service with the armies of the United States, and they shall be clothed and subsisted after enrollment in the same manner as other persons in the Quartermaster's service.

3d. In view of the small force under your command and the inability of the Government at the present time to increase it, in order to guard the plantations and settlements occupied by the United States from invasion and protect the inhabitants thereof from captivity and murder by the enemy, you are also authorized to arm, uniform, equip, and receive into the service of the United States such number of volunteers of African descent as you may deem expedient, not exceeding 5,000, and may detail officers to instruct them in military drill, discipline, and duty, and to command them. The persons so received into service and their officers to be entitled to and receive the same pay and rations as are allowed by law to volunteers in the service.

4th. You will re-occupy, if possible, all the islands and plantations heretofore occupied by the Government, and secure and harvest the crops and cultivate and improve the plantations.

5th. The population of African descent that cultivate the lands and

perform the labor of the rebels constitute a large share of their military strength, and enable the white masters to fill the rebel armies and wage a cruel and murderous war against the people of the Northern States. By reducing the laboring strength of the rebels their military power will be reduced. You are therefore authorized by every means in your power to withdraw from the enemy their laboring force and population, and to spare no effort consistent with civilized warfare to weaken, harass, and annoy them, and to establish the authority of the Government of the United States within your department.

6th. You may turn over to the Navy any number of colored volunteers that may be required for the naval service.

7th. By recent act of Congress all men and boys received into the service of the United States who may have been the slaves of rebel masters are, with their wives, mothers and children, declared to be forever free. You and all in your command will so treat and regard them.

Yours, truly,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

WASHINGTON, *August* 26, 1862.

Brigadier-General BRANNAN, *Hilton Head, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I inclose herewith a copy of instructions of the Secretary of War to Brigadier-General Saxton.* You will give all possible assistance in carrying out these instructions. No more of the cavalry regiment in your command will be sent away until further orders.

This is directed to you on the supposition that General Hunter has turned over to you the command of the department. If not, it will be delivered to him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, *August* 28, 1862.

Brigadier-General BRANNAN, *Hilton Head, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I wrote to you on the 26th, inclosing certain regulations and instructions to General Saxton, and directing you to give all possible aid to carry them into full effect. I also directed that no more of the cavalry regiment be sent north.

You will do everything in your power to hold the islands now occupied in South Carolina and to defend the negroes who are or may be hereafter under our protection.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES, SAVANNAH RIVER,
Fort Pulaski, Ga., August 31, 1862.

Lieut. E. W. SMITH,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hilton Head, S. C.:

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report, for the information of the

* See Stanton to Saxton, same date.

general commanding, that at daylight this morning our pickets on the northwest shore of Cockspur Island discovered and reported to me a steamer flying the rebel flag apparently aground off Cunningham Point, the southeastern extremity of Jones Island. The night had been very dark and stormy, with a thick fog, which accounts for her having escaped observation before. When the vessel was first seen two of her boats filled with men had left her and were about a mile up the Savannah River, on the way to Savannah, and a third immediately followed. As it was very evident that the vessel herself was hard and fast aground, her copper showing plainly, I directed the fire of the fort entirely at the retreating boats, but these being at the extreme range of our longest guns, no damage was done them. I had previously sent orders to the tug Starlight, then at the south dock, to come immediately around to the north wharf, but in so doing she unfortunately blew out the packing of her valves, so that the engineers could remain only a moment at a time in the engine-room and her speed was greatly lessened. Had it not been for this untoward accident doubtless the whole party belonging to the steamer would now be in our hands. I did not, however, permit them to escape without an effort, but pursued them with small boats as long as there seemed to be the least hope of overtaking them. Almost immediately after her abandonment by the crew and long before our boats could reach her the steamer was discovered to be on fire, and was soon completely enveloped in flames. Not only was she set on fire, but apparently every exertion was made to blow up her boiler, the last without success. I judge her to have been originally a river steamer, of about 500 tons capacity, but built over to enable her to go to sea. She was a very handsome model, evidently very fast, and from the marks on her stern drew only 5 or 6 feet of water. In appearance she was somewhat similar to the Ben De Ford. She had a full cargo of cotton. Doubtless as soon as she grounded preparations were made to burn her, for the flames burst out from all points almost simultaneously and spread with inconceivable rapidity; her boilers, machinery, anchors, &c., can easily be saved, and in my judgment are of sufficient value to justify the sending down of a suitable vessel and experienced persons to remove them. I have reason to believe her to be the Emma, a steamer well known to have run the blockade several times heretofore to Nassau. The design of this vessel doubtless was to get to sea by the following route, which I pointed out as practicable in my communication of July 29 to Major Halpine, assistant adjutant-general, and of which the following is an extract:

> In my opinion it is by no means impossible for a steamer to run the blockade by either of the following routes: Running under the fire of the fort for a short distance and entering Wright River, at its mouth through Wall's Cut, Bull River, Pull-and-be-damned Creek, Cooper River, Calibogue Sound, and thus to sea, by the channel nearly 3 miles distant from our battery at the Martello Tower, or down Mud River, entering Wright River, entirely out of range of the fort, and for the rest of the distance by the route named above to sea.

Had she gone her length farther to the right she would have got into the channel of Wright River and gone to sea, as she would have approached no nearer than 5 statute miles to our battery at Martello Tower, and after getting into Wright River would not only have been out of range of our guns, but actually out of sight in the day-time. If it was possible to furnish me with another steamer I think I could make the blockade entirely effectual, at least I would undertake to do so, but as now situated I cannot. The boat I have, and indeed all the boats, are nearly half the time out of repair, from the fact that their

boilers are not intended for salt water, and with only one boat here I am at the mercy of these accidents. Cannot a second boat (the George Washington, for instance) be placed at my disposal? Permit me respectfully to suggest that if a battery were erected on Daufuskie Island at the point where the Cooper River runs into Calibogue Sound, and guns were mounted on the late rebel earthworks at Braddock's Point, the blockade of Savannah would be entirely perfect, the battery at Daufuskie to be an intrenched camp, with guns mounted on the water front and land side, so that one regiment would be ample both for manning the guns and picketing the island. I should add by way of explanation that the channel alluded to in the above extract from my letter of 29th July, leading from Calibogue Sound to sea, as being 3 miles from our battery at the Martello Tower, is the one which would ordinarily be taken by vessels running out by that passage. The Emma, however, by reason of her very light draught, could have gone out by a shallower channel 5 miles from that battery.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,
Colonel Forty-eighth New York State Vols., Comdg. Post.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 216. } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, September* 1, 1862.

* * * * * * *

III. Maj. Gen. O. M. Mitchel is assigned to the command of the Department of the South. He will immediately repair to Hilton Head, S. C.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 123. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, September* 3, 1862.

The forces in the Department of the South will constitute the Tenth Army Corps, to be commanded by Maj. Gen. O. M. Mitchel.

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 36. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., Sept.* 5, 1862.

I. In obedience to orders from Major-General Hunter the undersigned assumes command of the Department of the South.

II. The following officers are announced on the staff of the general commanding: Capt. Louis J. Lambert, assistant adjutant-general and chief of staff; Lieut. Ira V. Germain and Lieut. George W. Bacon, aides-de-camp.

J. M. BRANNAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., September [10?], 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: The steamship Ericsson arrived here this morning from Fort Monroe with orders from the quartermaster to bring a portion of the First Massachusetts Cavalry. As your instructions of the 26th and 28th ultimo have not been countermanded by the War Department I shall not send any more cavalry. I have therefore directed the department quartermaster to send the steamship direct to New York to-day, as her services may be required by the Government immediately for more important duty. I wrote to you yesterday relative to detachments of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, a copy of which is herewith inclosed.

Everything quiet in this department. The health of the troops continues good for this climate; no epidemic.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., September 11, 1862.

Major-General MITCHEL, *New York:*
(Care of George S. Coe, esq., president American Exchange Bank.)

Dispatches this moment received from Hilton Head render it of the utmost consequence that you should not lose a day in proceeding to your command. If there be no vessel about to start you will call on the assistant quartermaster-general for immediate transportation.
EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES ON THE SAVANNAH RIVER,
Fort Pulaski, Ga., September 15, 1862.

Capt. LOUIS J. LAMBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor herewith to transmit a letter addressed to the general commanding, which was brought from Savannah last evening by Lieutenant Hale, Forty-eighth New York Infantry Volunteers, who was the bearer of the flag of truce sent from this fort on Saturday.

Lieutenant Hale was stopped at the picket station near Four-Mile Point, the officer in charge of which, as he had no other means of communicating with headquarters, sent him through the obstructions in the river, some 2 miles within the enemy's lines, to a second picket, where he was detained for over twenty-four hours, entirely without food and almost without shelter, and even after permission was given him to return to Pulaski the boat was brought to by a shot from Fort Jackson and kept waiting two hours in a heavy rain. I also send a Savannah paper of the 13th instant.

The Planter takes this as far as Braddock's Point, and will there await the return of the courier.

I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. B. BARTON,
Colonel Forty-eighth New York Volunteers, Commanding Post.

[Inclosure.]

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,
HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF GEORGIA,
Savannah, September 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. M. BRANNAN, U. S. A.,
Commanding Department of the South:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of yesterday, and you will please accept my thanks for the information communicated therein.

I regret to have to say that the flag-of-truce boat violated the stipulation heretofore entered into in regard to communicating with our lines, viz, that the boat should pass up the South Channel of the river and stop at our lower picket on that side. I must beg that in future your attention may be directed to this point, as another departure from the understood arrangement might lead to unpleasant consequences. For much less cause—indeed, as I am constrained to believe, for no cause whatever—a flag of truce sent from our lines a month ago was fired into by Fort Pulaski, more than twenty shots being discharged at her, the boat bearing the flag pursued and fired into by an armed steamer filled with armed men, and the officers on board carried to Hilton Head in the character of spies; a flagrant indignity and gross outrage in the opinion of every officer here, and, as I have reason to know, is the opinion of some of your own officers also.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. MERCER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 40. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., Sept.* 17, 1862.

I. Maj. Gen. O. M. Mitchel, in obedience to orders from the Adjutant-General's Office, hereby assumes command of the Department of the South.

II. The following-named officers are hereby announced as members of the staff of the major-general commanding the department: Maj. W. P. Prentice, assistant adjutant-general and chief of staff; Lieuts. B. Birch, F. A. Mitchel, and J. C. Williams, aides-de-camp; Lieut. Israel R. Sealy, acting assistant adjutant-general.

III. Capt. E. W. Mitchel, assistant quartermaster, is temporarily assigned to duty, and is hereby announced as acting aide-de-camp on the staff of the major-general commanding the department.

O. M. MITCHEL,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., September 20, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that in obedience to your orders I have assumed command of the Department of the South.

I have already inspected the troops stationed at Beaufort, at Fort Pulaski, and on Hilton Head Island. I find their condition, as well as that of the forts and other works, highly satisfactory. Brigadier-General Terry has already been ordered to an inspection of the more southern posts of this department. He left Hilton Head on the 16th instant, and I anticipate his return in a few days. The health of the officers and soldiers I find to be generally good.

I regret to say that a small detachment of soldiers which arrived at this post on the Delaware from Key West has been found to be infected with yellow fever. Every precaution appears to have been taken by the commanding officer in subjecting the vessel to a vigorous and prolonged quarantine. After the troops were landed a few cases of fever occurred, two or three of which have resulted in death. The medical director does not anticipate at present that the disease will spread. I inclose a copy of his report.

I need not say to you, general, how anxious I am to commence active operations against the enemy. I am entirely confident, from the slight examination I have been able to make, that the most important results may be reached at an early day, provided it be possible to send to this department a moderate additional force.

I most earnestly and respectfully beg that my old division, so long under my command, may again be placed under my orders by transferring them to the Department of the South.

I am happy to say that the most cordial feeling has already been established between Admiral DuPont and myself, and I look forward with great pleasure to the early commencement of active operations, in which the land and naval forces will act in conjunction. I deem it my duty to omit no opportunity to harass and annoy the enemy, and shall study with great care, not only the approaches to Charleston and Savannah, but to all the intermediate points on the line of the railway uniting these two cities.

In case my old division could be returned to my command and another division from the new levies I should then have a force sufficiently strong to strike the most decisive blows. The moral and military effect of the capture and occupation of Charleston and Savannah, in my opinion, cannot be overestimated. Every day that passes adds to the strength of the defenses in process of construction by the enemy before these two important cities.

I do not intend to importune the Government to increase the number of troops under my command on my own personal account, but I should be wanting in the discharge of the duty which devolves upon me as commander of the Department of the South if I did not represent to the Government in the strongest terms the vast importance of the early capture of Charleston.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. M. MITCHEL,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

MEDICAL DIRECTOR'S OFFICE, HILTON HEAD, S. C.,
September 19, 1862.

Maj. W. P. PRENTICE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the South:

MAJOR: In obedience to instructions received from the major-general commanding, I have the honor to submit the following report in regard to the origin and existence of yellow fever at this place:

The steamer Delaware, with General Terry and staff on board, left Hilton Head on the 26th of July for Saint Augustine, Key West, and Fort Jefferson, Tortugas. She returned here on the 26th of August, bringing a detachment of soldiers belonging to the Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers, who had been left sick at Fort Jefferson, Tortugas, when the regiment left the post in June last. They were all men who had been invalids for a long time and broken down in constitution.

The steamer left Key West on the 14th of August, arriving here, as before stated, on the 26th, and was ordered to the quarantine at Saint Helena Sound, about 20 miles from this place. Asst. Surg. [W. F.] Cornick, U. S. Army, under orders from this place, and a passenger on board the Delaware, having been on duty at Key West for some time past and much exposed to yellow fever, was taken sick almost immediately after leaving Key West with what he supposed to be a mild case of yellow fever, but had entirely recovered from it before his arrival here, and no other case of sickness then existed on board the steamer. The vessel remained at quarantine twelve days, and as it was then reported to me by Surgeon J. C. Dalton, U. S. Volunteers (who was a passenger), that there was no sickness on board, she was allowed to come to Hilton Head. Three days subsequent to the landing of the passengers yellow fever developed itself among the detachment of the Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers, and during the last nine days there have been eight deaths in the detachment. The disease has not spread beyond it, and during the last three days there have been no new cases. As the remainder of the detachment has been sent to New York in the steamer Delaware I am greatly in hopes that no more cases will occur. The other chartered vessels, with Government stores on board, which have arrived here from Key West have also been sent to New York. I am satisfied that the only method of keeping yellow fever away from here is to stop any and all communication with any infected post.

In this instance twenty-eight days elapsed between the time that the steamer Delaware left Key West (the only infected post then visited) and its development after their arrival and debarkation here.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. H. CRANE,
Medical Director, Department of the South.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., September 20, 1862.

The Hon. the SECRETARY OF WAR,
Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to report to the Department my arrival at these headquarters on the afternoon of Monday, the 15th instant.

On assuming command I immediately commenced an inspection of

the various bodies of troops in the immediate vicinity of Hilton Head and at this post. This duty was closed to-day, and it gives me great pleasure to report that I have found the officers and soldiers at Beaufort, at Fort Pulaski, and on Hilton Head Island in a condition of health, discipline, drill, and *esprit* highly satisfactory.

If consistent with the interest of the service, I most earnestly beg that my old division may be transferred to the Department of the South and once more placed under my command. I do not make this application without due reflection, and I make it because I am satisfied that when this department comes to be re-enforced, which I trust may be speedily done, I can accomplish more with the troops who have been trained by me, who know me personally, and to whom I am devotedly attached, than with twice the number of troops to whom I am an entire stranger. I am satisfied that while a soldier may enlist through motives of patriotism he fights for his general.

I feel it my duty to inform the Secretary of War that the independent command given to General Saxton has not thus far been productive of the best results. Some friction, and even collision, has taken place already between the officers of the two independent commands, and I am entirely certain that no matter how harmoniously General Saxton and myself may be able to work together there will be trouble constantly arising among the subordinates.

It is my duty to report to the War Department and to the Government that I find a feeling prevailing among the officers and soldiers of prejudice against the blacks, founded upon the opinion that in some way the negroes have been more favored by the Government and more privileges granted to them than to the volunteer soldier. I do not pretend to say that this feeling has any foundation in fact, but I am entirely certain that under the existing organization there is little hope of allaying or destroying a feeling widely prevalent and fraught with the most injurious consequences. I would therefore earnestly recommend that the officers in charge of the negroes, the plantations, and the interests attaching thereto be placed under the direct control of the general commanding the department. I am not prompted to make this recommendation by any desire to extend my own authority or to increase the responsibilities already devolved upon me, but solely in the hope that the change proposed will diminish, if not destroy, all the causes of controversy which have hitherto existed.

I have been diligently engaged in the study of the maps presenting the topography and hydrography of the region extending from Charleston to Savannah, and I am not quite sure that it is possible, even with the force now under my command, to do something to harass and annoy the enemy. While it is not my intention, without sufficient object, to jeopardize my troops, I shall omit no opportunity of striking a blow, no matter how unimportant, at the enemy's lines of intercommunication.

May I venture to ask your attention to the promotion of my staff, which now only requires the sanction of the President, since the troops in the department now constitute the Tenth Army Corps.

The names of the officers recommended by me are in the hands of the President.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. M. MITCHEL,

Major-General, Comdg. Department of the South.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES, FORT PULASKI, KEY WEST, &C.,
Hilton Head, S. C., September 23, 1862.

Maj. W. P. PRENTICE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the South:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that in obedience to orders received from Brigadier-General Brannan, then commanding the Department of the South, I on the 16th instant left this place for Saint Augustine, for the purpose of preventing the execution of certain orders issued by Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, the superintendent of the inhabitants of abandoned plantations in this department, by which Lieut. Col. O. T. Beard, provost-marshal, was directed to expel from Saint Augustine and send to Jacksonville all such of the people of the city as should refuse to take the oath of allegiance to the Government of the United States, &c. I arrived at Fernandina, Fla., on Wednesday, the 17th instant, and learning that if I proceeded directly to Saint Augustine the steamer Burnside, with the expelled persons on board, might pass me in the night, I went first to the mouth of the Saint John's, for the purpose of awaiting her arrival. On Thursday morning she was off the bar of the Saint John's, with a large number of women and children on board. I immediately caused her to return to Saint Augustine and proceeded there myself.

On my arrival I caused all those persons who had been expelled or placed in arrest to be released, and instructed the commandant of the post to permit no more arrests to be made by authority of General Saxton.

I inclose a copy of General Saxton's instructions to Colonel Beard,* a copy of a letter from General Saxton to Colonel Putnam, Seventh New Hampshire Volunteers, whose regiment garrisons the post,* and a list of the names of the persons placed on board the Burnside.*

Among the expelled persons were some who now desire to leave Saint Augustine. In anticipation of the expulsion they sold whatever property they possessed and converted their means into funds current in the Southern States only. They now find themselves without the means of subsistence. In view of the fact that many of them are already and others will soon become dependent on the Government for subsistence, I respectfully recommend that such of them as may desire to do so be permitted to leave the city.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
ALFRED H. TERRY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. EXPED'RY FORCES, ST. JOHN'S RIVER, FLA.,
Jacksonville, October 7, 1862.

Maj. Gen. O. M. MITCHEL,
Comdg. Department of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 5th instant.

I return by the U. S. transport Boston the Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, Colonel Hawley commanding, and will return myself with the balance of my command on the Boston being sent back. The transport Cosmopolitan, having in crossing the bar, unfor-

*Not found.

tunately run aground and knocked a hole in her bottom, is in the river, and cannot be removed until thoroughly repaired. The guns, carriages, ammunition, &c., are now on board the transport Neptune and will be forwarded to Hilton Head forthwith. The batteries and works on Saint John's Bluff are completely destroyed, and, as I have since found it impracticable to remove the corn on the banks of Saint John's River, the object of the expedition has been attained sooner than I had anticipated when writing my last communication.

I have sent an expedition up the river for the purpose of destroying some rebel steamboats said to be concealed some miles from this. It is expected back early to-morrow, October 8, when I shall be ready to return, and merely awaiting the Boston.

Many refugees, with their families, and about 100 contrabands have placed themselves under my protection, and it is my intention to bring them to Hilton Head on my return.

Since my last communication I have discovered another battery, not yet mounted but ready for the reception of guns. This the gunboats will destroy before leaving the river.

I am deeply indebted to Captain Steedman, U. S. Navy, commanding the gunboats in this river, for his prompt offer of assistance to relieve the transport Cosmopolitan and for his hearty co-operation during the entire expedition.

I have the honor to be, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. BRANNAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 46. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., October* 27, 1862.

In consequence of the temporary illness of the major-general commanding Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan will assume command of the Department of the South.

By command of Maj. Gen. O. M. Mitchel:

ISRAEL R. SEALY,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-seventh N. Y. Vols., A. A. A. G.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the South, Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan commanding, for the month of October, 1862, *headquarters Hilton Head, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate present and absent at last monthly return.
	Officers.	Men.			
Department staff	38	29	68	70	64
Hilton Head and Fort Seward, S. C., and Graham's Plantation	134	3,508	4,561	5,094	5,230
Beaufort, S. C	133	3,556	4,957	5,806	5,826
Fort Pulaski, Ga., Key West, Fla., Fernandina and Fort Clinch, Fla., Old Town and Saint Augustine, Fla.	110	2,682	3,251	3,462	3,482
Grand total	415	9,775	12,837	14,432	14,602

Organization of troops in the Department of the South, commanded by Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan, headquarters Hilton Head, S. C., October 31, 1862.

HILTON HEAD AND FORT SEWARD, S. C.

Brig. Gen. A. H. TERRY commanding.

3d New Hampshire, Colonel J. H. Jackson.
47th New York, Col. J. L. Fraser.
76th Pennsylvania, Col. D. C. Strawbridge.
97th Pennsylvania, Col. H. R. Guss.
3d Rhode Island Artillery, Lieut. Col. S. R. Bucklin.
3d U. S. Artillery, Battery E, Lieut. E. Gittings.
1st New York Engineers, Col. E. W. Serrell.

GRAHAM'S PLANTATION.

1st Massachusetts Cavalry (detachment), Lieut. J. G. Thayer.

FORT PULASKI, GA.

48th New York, Col. W. B. Barton.
3d Rhode Island Artillery, Company G, Capt. J. H. Gould.

FORT CLINCH, FLA.

1st New York Engineers, Company C, Capt. J. E. Place.

OLD TOWN, FLA.

1st N. Y. Eng's, Co. E, Lieut. H. Farrand.

BEAUFORT, S. C.

Col. T. H. GOOD commanding post.

6th Connecticut, Maj. L. Meeker.
7th Connecticut, Col. J. R. Hawley.
8th Maine, Col. J. D. Rust.
4th New Hampshire, Col. Louis Bell.
47th Penn., Lieut. Col. G. W. Alexander.
55th Pennsylvania, Col. Richard White.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry (battalion), Maj. A. H. Stevens, jr.
1st Connecticut Light Battery, Capt. A. P. Rockwell.
1st New York Eng's, Co. H, Capt. F. H. Cruso.

KEY WEST, FLA.

90th New York, Col. J. S. Morgan.

FERNANDINA, FLA.

9th Maine, Col. Rishworth Rich.

SAINT AUGUSTINE, FLA.

7th New Hampshire, Col. H. S. Putnam.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 47. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., November* 1, 1862.

The Tenth Army Corps will learn with regret of the death of its commander, Maj. Gen. O. M. Mitchel, who departed this life at 6.30 o'clock on the evening of the 30th October, 1862, at Beaufort, S. C.

Maj. Gen. O. M. Mitchel was a graduate of the Military Academy, West Point, 1829, but retired from the Army after a short period of service until the danger of his country again called him to arms. At the outbreak of the present rebellion and in the West, where he commanded a division of our Army as brigadier-general of volunteers, he proved himself to be a gallant and efficient commander.

Brief as was his career in the Department of the South, yet had he already won the esteem and regard of all by his energy and activity in directing the movements of the corps against the adjoining rebels and the firmness and tempered justice with which he conducted the administrative duties of the department.

He died with the calm fortitude of a believing Christian, and while we lament the death of a gallant soldier and a kind friend, let us endeavor to emulate the virtues and soldierly qualities of our late commander.

As an appropriate tribute of respect to his memory, on the day following the receipt of this order, at every military post of this department, thirteen minute guns will be fired, commencing at meridian, and the flag of the Union to be displayed at half-mast from that hour to

sunset on the same day, and for thirty days the prescribed badge of mourning will be worn by the officers of the Tenth Army Corps.

J. M. BRANNAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 51. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., November* 6, 1862.

The general commanding desires to express to that portion of the corps composing the late expedition to Pocotaligo, S. C., under his personal command, viz, the First and Second Brigades, the First New York Engineer Corps, Third Rhode Island Artillery, and Forty-eighth New York Regiments, with the Third Battalion First Massachusetts Cavalry, and sections of light artillery from the First and Third U. S. Artillery Regiments, his approbation of their gallant and distinguished conduct during that expedition.

Though laboring under many disadvantages, yet by superior courage and determination was a greater force of the rebels driven from their strong and well-studied positions at Caston and Frampton, and pursued, flying and in confusion, to their intrenchments on the Pocotaligo.

The commanding general has learned from the events of this expedition that he can place the most implicit confidence in the bravery and devotion of his troops, and feels satisfied that in all subsequent operations the Tenth Army Corps will proudly maintain the good reputation they so hardly earned on the plains of the Pocotaligo.

By command of Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan:

LOUIS J. LAMBERT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 352. } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, November* 18, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. Truman Seymour, U. S. Volunteers, will repair to Hilton Head, S. C., and report for duty to the commanding officer Department of the South.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the South, Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan commanding, for the month of December, 1862, *headquarters Hilton Head, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate present and absent at last monthly return.
	Officers.	Men.			
Department staff	30	29	59	64	66
Saint Helena Island, Hilton Head, S. C., Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry.	136	3,407	4,476	4,906	4,926
Port Royal Island, S. C., Brig. Gen. T. Seymour	169	3,969	5,135	5,615	5,650
Fort Pulaski, Ga., Key West, Fla., Fernandina, Fla., Fort Clinch, Fla., Old Town, Fla., Saint Augustine, Fla.	114	3,023	3,702	3,881	3,939
Grand total	447	10,428	13,370	14,464	14,579

Organization of troops in the Department of the South, commanded by Brig. Gen. J. M. Brannan, headquarters Hilton Head, S. C., December 31, 1862.

SAINT HELENA ISLAND, HILTON HEAD, S. C.

Brig. Gen. A. H. TERRY commanding.

3d New Hampshire, Col. J. H. Jackson.
47th New York, Maj. G. Van Brunt.
76th Pennsylvania, Col. D. C. Strawbridge.
97th Pennsylvania, Col. H. R. Guss.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Company M, Lieut. J. G. Thayer.
3d Rhode Island Art'y, Col. E. Metcalf.
3d U. S. Artillery, Battery E, Capt. J. Hamilton.
1st New York Engineers, Lieut. Col. J. F. Hall.

FORT PULASKI, GA.

48th New York, Col. W. B. Barton.
3d Rhode Island Artillery, Company G, Capt. J. H. Gould.
1st New York Engineers, Company F, Capt. S. C. Eaton.

FERNANDINA, FLA.

9th Maine, Col. Rishworth Rich.

OLD TOWN, FLA.

1st New York Engineers, Company E, Lieut. H. Farrand.

PORT ROYAL ISLAND, S. C.

Brig. Gen. T. SEYMOUR commanding.

6th Connecticut, Col. J. L. Chatfield.
7th Connecticut, Col. J. R. Hawley.
8th Maine, Col. J. D. Rust.
4th New Hampshire, Col. Louis Bell.
90th New York, Col. Joseph S. Morgan.
55th Pennsylvania, Col. Richard White.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry (battalion), Maj. A. H. Stevens, jr.
1st Connecticut Light Battery, Capt. A. P. Rockwell.
1st U. S. Artillery, Batteries B, D, and M, Capt. L. L. Langdon.
1st New York Engineers, Company H, Capt. F. H. Cruso.

KEY WEST, FLA.

47th Pennsylvania, Col. T. H. Good.

FORT CLINCH, FLA.

1st New York Engineers, Company C, Capt. J. E. Place.

SAINT AUGUSTINE, FLA.

7th New Hampshire, Col. H. S. Putnam.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., January 20, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report my arrival in this department after a very boisterous and stormy voyage through weather to which I fear some of the re-enforcements ordered from New Berne, N. C., may have been exposed. I found on arriving here the steamer Ironsides already at anchor and the iron-clad Montauk came in a few hours after, it being reported from the signal station, though as yet not confirmed, that two more of the monitor iron-clads were visible outside the bar.

The storm of wind and rain still continues so fierce that I have not been able to communicate with Admiral DuPont, and therefore am without definite information on this subject.

I find the aggregate strength of the department to be 14,395 men and officers, and that the health of the command appears fully up to the average, all traces of the yellow fever having disappeared, and the small-pox, of which we have had some cases at Beaufort and on this island, being thus far confined to the contrabands, who have been placed in quarters at a distance from the camps.

I have earnestly to request that a regiment of cavalry may be sent to this department, as we have here but four reduced troops of the First

Massachusetts Cavalry, and shall be greatly straitened for the want of this arm when we debark upon the main-land, the enemy, as usual, being doubtless well supplied with horse.

I would ask, if consistent with the good of the service, that the Sixth United States Cavalry, my own regiment, might be the one sent, myself and Brigadier-General Emory, its lieutenant-colonel, being both detached from it.

Previous to my leaving the department I made last August an application for cavalry in lieu of the two battalions of the First Massachusetts Cavalry then ordered North, stating the absolute necessity that existed here for such troops, and to the terms of that application I must respectfully refer you.

Believe me to remain, general, with sincere respect, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., January* 20, 1863.

Agreeably to special instructions from the Government the undersigned hereby resumes command of the Department of the South. It is with sincere pleasure that the general commanding returns to this department—the brave men of the North, whose destiny has been cast, having never failed, although without many opportunities for great distinction, to do their whole duty when called upon—as witness Port Royal, Pulaski, James Island, and Pocotaligo, names to which every soldier of the command may look back with pride. Although not always successful—a thing depending on causes often beyond their control—they have the fully equal merit of always having deserved success. In view of the active operations about to commence in this department the general commanding would remind officers and enlisted men of the absolute necessity of a strict, prompt, and unquestioning obedience to all orders. Without implicit, complete, and hearty obedience an army is a mere mob. With discipline there is safety, honor, and the full assurance of being able to render substantial service to our country. The general commanding would deeply regret should a single man be killed while basely deserting his colors; but he would remind all officers that it is their imperative duty instantly to put to death any officer or enlisted man who shall be found deserting his brave comrades who are doing their duty in front. Each officer who may find it necessary to execute this prompt punishment of cowardice and treason will, as soon after the act as the exigencies of the service may permit, report what he has done to these headquarters, giving the name of the traitor slain and of such witnesses as can prove the justification of the penalty.

No officer or soldier will leave the battle-field for the purpose of taking off the wounded, who will be much better attended to by the ambulance men and the nurses. Poor wounded men, helpless in the hands of their torturers, are often mangled to death while being improperly carried from the battle-field by renegades, who use the pretense of humanity as a cloak for their anxiety to secure their own safety, regardless of the sufferings of their victims. The attention of all commanding officers in this department is urgently drawn to General Orders, No. 26, from these headquarters, dated Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., August 15, series of 1862, and the same will be read at the head of each brigade,

regiment, company, and detachment on the parade next succeeding the issuing and receipt of this order. The general commanding desires that in all ways and by every means within their power regimental and company officers will impress upon their men the importance of having a perfect mastery of and reliance upon their bayonets.

The following-named officers are announced as the staff of the major-general commanding, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly: Brig. Gen. Truman Seymour, chief of staff and chief of artillery; Lieut. Col. Charles G. Halpine, assistant adjutant-general; Maj. Edward W. Smith, assistant adjutant-general; Lieut. Israel R. Sealy, acting assistant adjutant-general; Lieut. Col. J. H. Wilson, assistant inspector-general; Lieut. Col. M. R. Morgan, chief commissary of subsistence; Surg. Charles H. Crane, medical director; Maj. E. E. Paulding, chief paymaster; Capt. James C. Duane, chief of engineers; Capt. John W. Todd, chief of ordnance; Col. James D. Fessenden, aide-de-camp; Maj. Edward Wright, aide-de-camp; Capt. R. W. Thompson, A. C. S., acting aide-de-camp; Capt. William R. Dole, aide-de-camp; Capt. Volney Hickox, aide-de-camp; Capt. Samuel W. Stockton, aide-de-camp; Capt. Arthur M. Kinzie, aide-de-camp; Lieut. Charles E. Hay, acting aide-de-camp; Lieut. Richard Skinner, acting aide-de-camp. Such vacancies as exist in the staff will be filled and announced in subsequent orders.

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES, PORT ROYAL ISLAND,
Beaufort, S. C. January 25, 1863.

(Received at Hdqrs. Dept. of the South January 27, 1863.)

Lieut. Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to report the following as the effective strength of my command, together with the number, kind, and caliber of arms in use:

Regiments.	Number companies.	Present strength.		Arms.								
		Officers.	Men.	Springfield rifled muskets, caliber .69.	Enfield rifles, caliber .58.	Sharps rifles, caliber .52.	Whitney rifles, caliber .58.	Springfield rifles, caliber .58.	French rifles, caliber .69.	U. S. rifles, caliber .58.	Smooth-bore muskets altered, caliber .69.	Sharps carbines, caliber .52.
90th New York Volunteers.	10	27	465	.....	527	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
6th Connecticut Volunteers.	10	23	536	.....	582	164	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
55th Pennsylvania Volunteers.	10	25	570	.....	.....	.....	.....	106	.....	32	425	.....
8th Maine Volunteers.	10	31	660	134	307	.....	289	56	.....	.....	.....	.....
4th New Hampshire Volunteers.	10	30	553	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	672	.....	.....	.....
Volunteer Engineers.	1	2	52	.....	52	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1st Massachusetts Cavalry.	3	6	196	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	*30
Total	54	144	3,032	134	1,468	164	289	162	672	32	425	30

*Extra-duty men included.

The men detailed on extra duty and provost guard are not included in this report, with the exception of the First Massachusetts Cavalry.

T. SEYMOUR,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., January 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: The Star of the South going North this afternoon, I have the honor to report the arrival here of the One hundred and fifteenth Regiment New York State Volunteers in good condition. We are anxiously expecting the arrival of the re-enforcements from New Berne, N. C., but none have yet come, the regiment above named having come from Fortress Monroe.

Let me not be thought troublesome in again urging upon your attention the importance of having all the requisitions from this department sent by the last and preceding mails filled as speedily as possible, in order that the Army may not be behind when the Navy is ready. It would be a reproach to our branch of the service, or at least a chance of honorable distinction lost, should we not be able to take part in the reduction of Charleston. I would much prefer assisting the Navy and receiving assistance from the gallant men under Admiral DuPont to merely entering Charleston as a garrison of occupation under cover of the guns of the fleet. I will briefly advise you of events here, if any, by each mail.

Believe me, with high esteem, your very obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., January 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, dated the 10th instant, forwarding a request from Colonel Holabird, chief quartermaster of your department, for coal, forage, intrenching tools, &c., and in reply I have to state that I have much pleasure in sending as much coal and forage as the vessel sent will carry, but that, as we are about to commence immediately upon the arrival of re-enforcements daily expected, operations for the reduction and occupation of Charleston, I find myself unable to comply with Colonel Holabird's request for intrenching tools. Far from having any to spare, requisitions for a larger amount of engineering material were forwarded to General Totten by the steamer Arago, which left here last Saturday, and I am only anxious lest the supplies called for may not arrive in time.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 8. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February* 6, 1863.

I. Lieut. Col. J. J. Elwell, quartermaster, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby announced as chief quartermaster of the Tenth Army Corps and of the Department of the South.

II. First Lieut. H. S. Tafft is announced as chief signal officer of the Department of the South.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

ED. W. SMITH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 7, 1863.
(Received at Headquarters of the Army, February 13, 1863.)

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the re-enforcements ordered to this department from North Carolina, 10,000 infantry with 600 artillery, arrived safely here on the 1st instant, accompanied by Major-General Foster, who kindly came here on my invitation, expecting that operations against Charleston would commence immediately, in which case his thorough acquaintance with the harbor and its defenses would have proved of the highest service.

I regret to say, however, that in consequence of the non-arrival of the two monitor iron-clads Patapsco and Nahant, and the serious injuries sustained by the monitor Weehawken in her voyage hither, rendering it requisite for the admiral to send North for complete new machinery in her case, the Navy will not be ready to undertake its part for the next three or four weeks, although the land forces under my command are now ready to embark at six hours' notice. This point I wish clearly understood, the complaint having been too frequent heretofore that in joint operations the Navy has been retarded by having to wait for the land forces.

In view of this unavoidable delay I learn that Major-General Foster intends returning immediately to the Department of North Carolina.

The health of the troops is unusually good.

Captain Duane, U. S. Engineers, arrived by the Star of the South last Wednesday; an officer on whose military skill and judgment I place the highest reliance.

I find Brigadier-General Seymour, my chief of staff and of artillery, all that could be desired.

I have the honor to be, general, with the highest respect, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February* 7, 1863.

In view of the military necessities of this department, which require all the lands now held within our posts and lines for the use of the sol-

diers and the support of the colored population, and in further view of legislation now pending, all sales of lands which have become forfeited to the United States by reason of the non-payment of the direct taxes charged thereon, under the act entitled "An act to provide increased revenue from imports, to pay interest on the public debt, and for other purposes," approved August 5, 1861, and an act entitled "An act for the collection of direct taxes in insurrectionary districts within the United States, and for other purposes," approved June 7, 1862, are hereby suspended; and all advertising of said lands and all steps looking to the sale of the same shall cease until the pleasure of the Government in the premises shall be made known.

By command of Maj. Gen. David Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —. } HDQRS. EIGHTEENTH ARMY CORPS, *Flag-ship Farran, February* 7, 1863.

During the temporary absence of General Foster the detachment of the Eighteenth Army Corps in the department will be under the command of Brigadier-General Naglee.

As the detachment is only intended to co-operate with the troops in this department the command will be considered distinct.

The troops will be immediately landed at Saint Helena Island and the transports will be thoroughly cleansed and supplied afresh with subsistence stores, coals, and water for ten days.

Requisition will be made on the Quartermaster's Department for surf-boats and scows, which will be put in order for the disembarkation of troops.

By command of Major-General Foster:

J. F. ANDERSON,
Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, *February* 9, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The Department has information that the rebel gunboat Chattahoochee is now in the Apalachicola River waiting a suitable opportunity to run out, and that there are also other gunboats building up that river within reach of our light-draught steamers. It is thought that a joint naval and military expedition upon a small scale could effect the capture or destruction of those vessels and inflict other serious injury upon the insurgents in that quarter. I would therefore respectfully request that a suitable military force may be detailed to co-operate with such a naval force as Acting Rear-Admiral Bailey at Key West may consider necessary for the purpose indicated.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary of the Navy.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: On the 1st instant General Naglee arrived here with a portion of the forces ordered by the Government to re-enforce this department. A few days after General Foster arrived and reported verbally with the remaining portion of the command.

As I had invited General Foster into this department I of course received him with cordiality and kindness. He left yesterday or the day before, I understand, for Washington.

On calling on General Naglee for a return of his command, in order to make up our department report for the 10th instant (certified copy inclosed), I received from him a reply, a certified copy of which is herewith transmitted.

As the conduct of Major-General Foster has been disrespectful, insubordinate, and tending to excite mutiny and insubordination among the troops ordered to re-enforce this department, in this matter I shall deem it my duty, should General Foster return here, immediately to arrest him.

During the present distracted state of the country I regret exceedingly that General Foster should have so far lost sense of his duty; but in view of the best interests of the service and my own responsibility as commander of this department no other alternative is left.

I inclose herewith copy of my general orders assuming command of the re-enforcements.

I have the honor to be, general, with the highest esteem, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 9, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. M. NAGLEE,
Commanding Division, Saint Helena Island, S. C.:

GENERAL: I am instructed by the major-general commanding to inform you that, having to make up our department returns to-morrow, it will be necessary for you to send us a return of the forces under your command at your earliest convenience.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.

HDQRS. DETACHMENT EIGHTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Harbor of Beaufort, S. C., February 10, 1863—6 p. m.

Lieut. Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps:

COLONEL: In reply to your request, received some fifteen minutes since, I would respectfully inclose the roster of the colonels of my division and of others so far as they are known to me; at the same time, in

the absence of any order from the War Department transferring the troops of the department of General Foster to that of General Hunter, or of any order of General Hunter assuming the command thereof, I would respectfully protest against the request of General Hunter, it being in direct violation of the written and verbal orders of General Foster to me, which I am preparing to transmit to you.

Very respectfully, &c.,

HENRY M. NAGLEE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 13. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February* 11, 1863.

The undersigned hereby assumes command of the re-enforcements recently arrived in this department from North Carolina—such troops, on their arrival here, having become a portion of the Tenth Army Corps.

Brig. Gens. Henry M. Naglee and Orris S. Ferry, commanding divisions, will cause the various staff officers of their commands to report and make due returns and reports to these headquarters. They will also cause the chief quartermasters of their divisions to turn over all marine transportation brought down with them to Lieut. Col. J. J. Elwell, chief quartermaster of this department.

The divisions commanded by Brig. Gens. Henry M. Naglee and Orris S. Ferry will remain intact as at present organized—General Naglee, as senior officer, assuming command of all the United States forces on Saint Helena Island, with the exception of those stationed at Bay Point, who will continue to report to post headquarters, Hilton Head Island, until further orders.

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

FEBRUARY 11, 1863.

Major-General FOSTER, *Eighteenth Corps:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: The dispatches I send* will explain themselves, and advise you of the changes here since your departure. I have done all in my power to place you and myself properly on the record. You will learn from Darr all not referred to within.

You must get the order of the Secretary of War or your position and those connected with you will be most disagreeable and unsatisfactory.

We will wait with the greatest impatience to hear from you.

Yours, faithfully and sincerely,

NAGLEE.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: Since sending my communication of this day's date, covering certified copies of correspondence and orders in reference to the re-

* Copies of inclosures to Hunter to Halleck, February 11, 1863, p. 396.

enforcements ordered to this department from North Carolina, I have received from General Henry M. Naglee a further communication, certified copy of which is inclosed herewith.

On this further communication it can only be necessary to remark that as General Foster reported to me verbally on his arrival, and as it never entered my mind that he could put upon his position (which I regarded as that of a guest), in my department, the interpretation now manifest in his orders to General Naglee, I never thought while he was here of raising any question with him as to the status of the troops sent by Government to re-enforce my command. As the troops had been sent for service in my department, I no more thought of formally assuming command of them than of assuming command of a detachment or regiment arriving at these headquarters from any of the outlying posts. Moreover, my ranking General Foster would have precluded any suspicion that such a claim as is now made could have been conceived, while the peculiar circumstances under which General Foster was here, on my invitation, caused me to be perhaps overscrupulous in taking any steps that might be construed into a too-hasty assumption of my rightful authority.

General Foster reported verbally the strength of his command immediately on arriving, and day after day I was expecting that he would, of his own motion, cause the staff officers of Generals Naglee's and Ferry's divisions to send in the proper reports. At length, upon the 9th, my assistant adjutant-general reporting that he could not make up his department returns (prescribed by general orders of the War Department to be made upon the 10th, 20th, and last days of each month), for the reason that Generals Naglee and Ferry had not reported the strength of their commands, I ordered him to make application to General Naglee, as the senior officer of the re-enforcements, it having been reported to me that General Foster had already left here on a reconnaissance to Charleston. I have entered into these particulars only to remove the misconception under which General Naglee evidently labors, and which is shown in his letter, to the effect that I had deliberately abstained from raising the question of command while General Foster was here.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DETACHMENT EIGHTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Harbor of Port Royal, February 11, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps:

COLONEL: I would respectfully submit the following statement:

General Foster, prior to his departure, ordered that "during his temporary absence his detachment should be kept distinct" and detached from those of the Tenth Army Corps, and stated that he had come to South Carolina for an especial purpose, and that as soon as that was accomplished, if not before, it would return to his department; that his absence, caused by the necessary delay of the Navy, would be short, and that it was expressly understood between "General Hunter and himself that the immediate command of the force to operate in the present expedition was to be in his hands, in accordance with the wish of the Secretary of War, Mr. Stanton."

You are probably aware that the expedition was intended to go to Wilmington, in General Foster's department, and that after it was prepared to move the monitor sank, and it was found the other iron-clad vessels could not cross the bar, and that the Government, in order not to lose the preparations made, ordered General Foster to co-operate in the contemplated attack upon Charleston. This purpose was unknown to any of the command until after the sailing of the vessels; on the contrary, they believed Wilmington to be the object of the movement, and were assured that they would return to North Carolina.

General Foster arrived at Hilton Head on the 2d of February at 9 a. m., and remained until the 10th at 8 a. m., during which time General Hunter did not, so far as I am able to learn, exercise any command over General Foster or any of his troops.

Three hours after the departure of General Foster an aide-de-camp of General Hunter delivered communications, of which copies are hereunto attached, marked Nos. 1 and 2,* both dated before the departure of General Foster, but addressed to me, the one requesting a return of the forces of General Foster's command as necessary to make up the Tenth Army Corps' return, which request had also been made of General Ferry.

At 1 p. m. I received your note indicating General Hunter's intention to review the troops of General Foster at 12 m. on the 11th, and at the same time there was delivered to me the series of orders from the headquarters of the Department of the South. At 3 p. m. General Potter, chief of General Foster's staff, and myself called upon General Hunter and explained the unfortunate position in which we were placed by the discovery that a full understanding did not exist between Generals Hunter and Foster, as supposed by the latter at the time of his departure.

At 5.45 p. m. an aide delivered your request that I should name a colonel of my command to be detached by General Hunter on a military commission, and was instructed to await the answer.

At 7.40 p. m. a request was received that I should furnish copies of certain orders of General Foster, and at the same time there were handed a copy and original communication of General Saxton, with a request that certain criminals should be punished.

I cannot but express a regret that some one of these requests had not been made of General Foster, or some other means adopted during the eight days of General Foster's stay by which the subject matter at issue might have been determined, and thus have saved me the unpleasant duty of upholding in his temporary absence the position assumed by General Foster and expected by the officers and soldiers of the Eighteenth Army Corps, who may find themselves transferred to another department in direct opposition to the representations made to them by their favorite commander, that this absence from their old comrades in arms would be but a temporary one.

I inclose herewith the orders, returns, and other information requested by you. An unqualified compliance with your several requests would soon be considered a direct acknowledgment that I considered the command of General Foster merged in that of General Hunter, which I respectfully decline to do. But, the contrary, in order to sustain the position in which I am placed, disclaiming any disrespect to Major-General Hunter, my duty compels me to protest that the course indicated by General Hunter will cause a direct failure on my part to carry out the orders of my immediate superior officer, indicated by him, and of those

* Not found, but see Halpine to Naglee, p. 396.

confidentially made to me and intended to be used only under contingencies which have not as yet transpired.

I protest that we came here with the full assurance of General Foster that he was sent by the Secretary of War and General Halleck to command the troops brought by him, and that the same assurance has been repeated by him since his conferences with General Hunter, and that during his stay I have been informed that no communication has been made to him to show the intention of General Hunter to assume command.

I protest for the reason that in going away to procure material of a character which would render the operations intended more complete and certain General Foster left his chief of staff, his chief of artillery, his medical director, his quartermaster, his ordnance officer, engineer, and several of his aides-de-camp, all of the Eighteenth Army Corps, of the Department of North Carolina, which, it would seem, cannot well be merged in another department.

I protest that no mere act of mine in responding to the various requests of General Hunter shall be hereafter used as evidence of a surrender of my command to General Hunter in the absence of a direct order from General Hunter assuming command.

I would again respectfully request that General Hunter will relieve me of further responsibility and embarrassments by formally and clearly announcing his intention to assume the command of the troops brought to South Carolina by General Foster.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY M. NAGLEE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Since writing the above General Hunter's Orders, No. 13, assuming command of the re-enforcements recently arrived from North Carolina, has been received. Yielding all obedience to this order, I yet consider it my duty respectfully to file the above protest, that the same may be of record.

HENRY M. NAGLEE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

FORT MONROE, VA., *February* 13, 1863—8 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

I have just arrived from the South to obtain more heavy guns and ammunition. I have reconnoitered the whole coast from Charleston to the Ogeechee, and can give full information of the state of affairs, both naval and military. While the ordnance is being loaded I can come to Washington to report in person, and with your permission will do so.

J. G. FOSTER,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *February* 15, 1863.

Major-General HUNTER,
Commanding Department of the South:

GENERAL: Maj. Gen. J. G. Foster has just received Brigadier-General Naglee's protest to you on the 11th instant against the consolidation

of the detachment of the Eighteenth Army Corps in your department with the Tenth Corps, which protest and accompanying papers has been submitted to the Secretary of War.

There seems to be a misunderstanding in this matter on both sides.

General Foster and his command, while serving in your department, was to be subject to your general orders and direction; but that command was to form no part of the Tenth Army Corps. It was organized as the Eighteenth Army Corps by the President, and no subordinate authority could change its organization. You will therefore rescind so much of your orders as consolidates it with the Tenth Corps. But while this command remains as a distinct organization, with its own officers, as assigned by its proper chief, the command itself, so long as it remains in your department, will be subject to your orders. The transportation which belongs to the Eighteenth Army Corps will so continue. It will of course be used for any temporary purposes you may direct, but will afterward be restored to the North Carolina forces, to which it properly belongs. In fine, general, these forces are merely assigned for temporary duty under your orders, and their organization, both in men and material, will be retained, so that the corps can at any time be returned entire (except casualties) to its proper department.

General Foster will, as you requested, immediately return to South Carolina to take the direct charge of the expedition (under your direction), and will remain so long as he may deem it safe to be absent from his own department.

This letter has been submitted to the Secretary of War and to the President, and is approved by them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

(Copy to General Foster.)

WASHINGTON, *February* 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Commanding Department of the South:

GENERAL: Your letters of the 11th instant with inclosures are just received. I received yesterday a copy of your order merging the detachment of the Eighteenth Corps with the Tenth, and also a copy of General Naglee's protest. These papers were immediately submitted to the Secretary of War and the President, and I wrote to you, as directed by them.

Your letters of the 11th are also submitted, and no reason is seen for changing the instructions then given. Nor is anything perceived in General Foster's orders that conflict with those instructions or with the verbal understanding with you in the office of the Secretary of War before you left for your present command. If General Foster or any part of the Eighteenth Army Corps while in your department shall attempt to act independently of your authority or in violation of proper orders from you they will be liable to censure and punishment. But it is not understood that General Foster makes any such claim; on the contrary, on being furnished with a copy of my letter to you of yesterday, he expressed himself entirely satisfied, as he considered himself and his corps while in your department subject to your orders.

Your threatened arrest of General Foster is therefore disapproved, It is to be regretted, general, that on the eve of important movements. when the most cordial co-operation of all the officers of the Government is imperatively required, anything should be permitted to occur which is calculated to disturb the harmony of the service. If the plans of the Government should fail to be carried out for want of this harmony, those who have engendered or fostered animosities and jealousies will incur a very serious responsibility.

General Naglee's protest to you being disapproved, the Secretary of War has directed that he be relieved from duty in your department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, *February* 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. G. FOSTER, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: Colonel Townsend, of the Adjutant-General's Department, will furnish you a copy or show you the original of my letter of this date to Major-General Hunter. This, with my letter of yesterday to General Hunter, of which you have a copy, will furnish you with the views of the Government in regard to the relations between yourself and General Hunter in regard to your commands in South Carolina. While your command will remain as a distinct corps organization, not to be merged into the Tenth Army Corps, both you and it will be subject to General Hunter's orders so long as you are on duty in his department.

As the course pursued by General Naglee in objecting to furnish his superior officer with proper returns and the spirit of his protest are disapproved, the Secretary of War directs that you release him from further duty in the Department of the South.

Colonel Townsend has instructions from the War Department to relieve under certain contingencies other officers.

Harmony of action and a cordial co-operation of all officers in the contemplated expedition are absolutely essential to its success. Those who in any way interfere with this harmony will be dealt with as they deserve.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

BALTIMORE, MD., *February* 16, 1863—10 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

I have just received your letter of this date, by the hands of Colonel Townsend, the train having been delayed by an accident. It is with regret that I receive your order to relieve General Naglee, because he only carried out my instructions. General Hunter will probably regard it as a triumph over the respectful action of General Naglee, and this will, I fear, lead to interferences and mortifications inflicted on me when I return. This action after I left, in direct violation of our verbal understanding, leaves me little to expect from his magnanimity. I would respectfully suggest that some other officer of experience, as General Burnside, be sent down instead of me, since he will go free from all misunderstanding, and thus be able to render greater service.

I therefore respectfully request to be allowed to return to my command in North Carolina and to make all the diversion possible with my remaining forces. I propose to send General Palmer or General Prince to relieve General Naglee, as you direct. I will await your answer at Fort Monroe.

J. G. FOSTER,
Major-General.

BALTIMORE, MD., *February* 16, 1863—10.30 p. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

General Foster is very unwilling to go back to Hilton Head since receipt of General Halleck's last letter delivered by me. He does not wish to relieve Naglee, and he fears he will lose his command of Department of North Carolina, thinking from something said by General Halleck that Burnside will be sent to North Carolina. The train was delayed an hour by an accident and I have not had much time to talk with him. He telegraphs you, and we go down to Old Point immediately. I have shown him the last letter to General Hunter, leaving out about arrest.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C.,
February 16, 1863.

Col. E. D. TOWNSEND:

On reaching Fort Monroe you had better proceed at once on one of the boats, leaving General Foster to follow in the other boat with the ordnance and ammunition. You will thus precede him by some hours.

EDWIN M. STANTON.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, February 17, 1863.

Major-General FOSTER, *Fort Monroe, Va.:*

Your dispatch from Baltimore is received. It is optional with you to return to South Carolina or not, and, if you go, to remain or not. It was determined when General Burnside was relieved from the Army of the Potomac that he should resume command in North Carolina, either immediately or on the expiration of his leave.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

FORT MONROE, VA.,
February 17, 1863—6.30 p. m.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

We arrived here at 5 p. m. Your dispatch of yesterday is received. General Foster, on General Halleck's dispatch of this date, decides not to go back to South Carolina, but await further orders. Will not this

decision require modification of the letters to General Hunter of 15th and 16th?

Very respectfully,

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith certified copies of a formal protest received from Brigadier-General Naglee against my assumption of command over the re-enforcements ordered by Government to this department,* together with my reply thereto. This correspondence so fully sets forth the issues raised and the manner in which they have been met as to require no further explanation.

It cannot be necessary to call your attention to the extraordinary character of the position assumed by General Foster or to the impossibility of conducting any military movements successfully with two generals in separate and in independent commands over the active columns.

Apart from this difficulty I am happy to state that my official relations with Brigadier-General Naglee have been thus far very satisfactory, although certain of the staff officers left behind by Major-General Foster on his going North have attempted to interpose technical objections and misconstructions in the execution of my necessary orders.

I find, with the exception of General Naglee's division, that the re-enforcements received from North Carolina are in a greatly demoralized and undisciplined condition, and are far inferior on the average to the original troops of this department, who during the long and for the most part peaceful period of their service here have attained very high excellence in all soldierly qualities of drill and discipline. It is therefore my intention to place the least desirable regiments of the re-enforcements in the garrisons and forts of the department, taking with me to the attack on Charleston only my best and most reliable troops.

All the ordnance, ordnance stores, &c., for the expedition will be on board the transports this evening, ready to sail at an hour's notice for Stono Inlet, which will be the immediate base of operations, being in the vicinity of Charleston and affording a secure and commodious anchorage.

All our preparations are now complete, and in fact could have been completed on twenty-four hours' notice at any time within the last fourteen days. We only await the readiness of the Navy, and with the additional iron-clads which have been ordered to report to Admiral S. F. DuPont there can be no doubt but that a glorious success will await our efforts.

I further inclose copy of General Naglee's reply to my letter and of General Foster's confidential instructions to General Naglee.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

---

* See Naglee to Halpine, February 11, p. 398.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 12, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. M. NAGLEE,
Comdg. U. S. Forces, Land's End, St. Helena Island, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of yesterday, in which you protest against allowing the forces under your command to be considered a portion of this department and army corps, and in which you further speak of possessing confidential orders, only to be used in a certain contingency, which contingency (you say) has not yet arisen; your letter further announcing that the troops recently sent under orders of the Government to re-enforce this department had been promised (you do not specify particularly by whom) a speedy return to North Carolina, and that they are specially anxious to serve under a favorite general.

It is high time that the imputation against American troops that they are only willing to serve under particular generals of their own choice and not those assigned to their command by Government should be set at rest. In two prominent instances it was clamorously raised, with threats of a general mutiny, &c., by a few interested parties; but on the matters being put to the test of experiment the prompt, unquestioning, and hearty fidelity of the troops showed how little foundation there had been for the charges prejudicial to their loyalty. I am far from wishing to suggest that in the manner of your protest on this point there has been any spirit of insubordination manifested; but as the mere statement of the point was utterly irrelevant to the discussion of a technical question of army laws, usages, and discipline I have given it this notice. Considering it highly improper and destructive of all military discipline that subordinate officers should be furnished with confidential or secret instructions by intermediate commanders, such instructions being withheld from the general commanding in chief, and only to be used by the subordinate general in the event of secret contingencies, I hereby call upon and order you to furnish to these headquarters a certified copy or report of all the secret instructions, verbal or written, received by you from Major-General Foster or from any other person and dwelt upon in your protest.

Knowing that General Foster had not originally been ordered to accompany the re-enforcements brought down by you, but had come here on my invitation, as an officer well acquainted with Charleston Harbor, and therefore likely to be of much service by his suggestions and by the interest he would feel in the operations, I confess I regarded him rather as a guest than as a subordinate, and from a spirit of courtesy forbore as much as possible from giving any orders that would look like a too-hasty assumption of command. I regret exceedingly that this courtesy should have been so strangely and wholly misconstrued as to be considered a license for insubordination. All my "requests," on which you lay so much stress, were regarded by me as orders to be promptly obeyed, the word "request" being frequently substituted by army usage for "order" in the case of superior officers. Thus when I requested you to land your troops, the first day of your arrival, on Saint Helena Island, it was by me regarded as an order, and should most certainly have been adhered to and enforced had you then given me the least reason to infer that you doubted my competency to issue orders to your command. As you did not raise the question, however, but represented merely that General Foster was following you and might be expected at any moment,

I waived the request or order for the time being, and consented that the troops should remain on board the transports until further advised. As to the further point made by you that the "request" to be furnished with a return of your command was not received by you until three hours after General Foster's departure for the North, the context evidently implying the assumption that the question of command was purposely held in abeyance by me during General Foster's presence here, there are three abundant answers, each sufficient to do away with your objection:

1st. That no possibility of any such controversy ever entered my mind, and that I was daily in expectation of receiving without order the reports and returns prescribed by Army Regulations, and that with my then view of General Foster's position as an honored visitor of this department and Army Corps I much preferred, if possible, that the returns should be made and the acknowledgment of the transfer of command be given of his own motion.

2d. That I did not know that General Foster was going to leave the department, it being reported to me that he was about to visit Stono Inlet on a reconnaissance, from which he might be expected back in a couple of days. The request or order, moreover, was written on the 9th, and was only not delivered to you on that afternoon or evening by Captain Thompson, one of my aides, because he could not find you in your division encampment, you not having left your headquarters aboard the transport.

3d. And lastly, you did not receive this request or order until the 9th inst. partly for the reasons stated in the first part of these answering paragraphs and also because my department return called for by general orders of the War Department was not required to be made up until the 10th. Finding on the 9th that your report was necessary and was not forthcoming, I then directed Colonel Halpine, my assistant adjutant-general, to address you on the subject, telling him to state in connection with my request or order the cause which made it necessary.

As to your not receiving any other documents of a nature to suggest that I regarded myself as in command until the 10th instant no explanation can be seriously asked. For three of the eight days referred to I was at Fort Pulaski, and having no orders or correspondence of any pressing moment to send you I was unwilling that you should be troubled until your command had been disembarked and put in order.

In conclusion, general, let me add that the tone of your letter is so far removed from the tenor of your conversation upon these points that I cannot but regard it as suggested to you by extraneous influences. You have received a regular military education, and I believe you to be so good a soldier that you cannot but agree with me in the views expressed in this letter.

I shall expect in the operations about to be taken in this department your hearty and best co-operation, and have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HDQRS. DETACHMENT EIGHTEENTH CORPS,
Saint Helena Island, February 13, 1863.

Lieut. Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE, *A. A. G., Tenth Army Corps:*

COLONEL: I would respectfully acknowledge the receipt of the communication of General Hunter of the 12th instant.

I regret very much that General Hunter indicates an impropriety of expression not warranted by my communication. I did not assert "that the troops were specially anxious to serve under a favorite general," but that they had been promised, from representations made to them by their favorite commander, that the absence from their old comrades in arms would be but a temporary one.

I am surprised that General Hunter should consider it a great impropriety in American troops that they should have favor and affection for a brave and gallant officer with whom they have long served, and am yet to learn that it is any indication of insubordination or that they would fight the less for their country when led by one that was their favorite and in whom they had great confidence; on the contrary, as you admit in instances referred to by you, it was fully demonstrated that it did not indicate any insubordination. The just discrimination and intelligence of the American citizen has always been admitted, and I cannot admit that they lose this character in becoming "American troops."

There is no difference between General Hunter and myself in regard to the form of an order or to his authority to assume the command, but in the manner in which he made known his intentions to assume the command of General Foster's forces, and, with due respect, I still believe that the requests or orders referred to should have been preceded by a notification to the whole command of over 10,000 persons that a change of so important a character had been determined upon.

I regret that General Hunter had not suspended his opinion in regard to certain confidential, not "secret," instructions until he should have an opportunity to read them, at all events. The impropriety of conduct charged against General Foster in this regard is a subject for which he alone is responsible. In reviewing the whole subject I can find no just grounds for the intimation of insubordination made by General Hunter, and feel that my position in the absence of General Foster required a respectful and formal protest.

In order that there shall be no misapprehension I would here insert that Generals Hunter and Foster went together to Pulaski; that General Foster made a reconnaissance to Stono; that we returned and were at General Hunter's headquarters during his absence on the afternoon of the 9th, and that General Foster left between 8 and 11 a. m. of the 10th of February, stating in written orders and in the communication hereto attached that he should return in a short time.

On the 10th General Hunter assumed command of the forces brought by General Foster to South Carolina, and ordered that his marine transportation should be turned over to his (General Hunter's) department.

I might answer many if not all the points raised by General Hunter, but I am reminded that in a controversy between a superior and his junior officer the advantages are all on one side; besides, such a controversy could lead to no better understanding between us. Our country requires our best, most harmonious, united efforts, and in the common cause to sink all personal considerations.

Very respectfully, &c.,

HENRY M. NAGLEE,
Brigadier-General.

[Sub-inclosure.]

HILTON HEAD, S. C., *February* 9, 1863.

General NAGLEE, *Present:*

GENERAL: In the orders I gave you on the 7th instant (expecting to

sail on the following day) I mentioned the circumstance of keeping the command distinct. This is important, because it may be necessary in the emergency of an attack on New Berne, N. C., to recall the whole force to North Carolina at the shortest notice.

I now write this note to inform you in confidence that it is understood by General Hunter and myself that the immediate command of the whole force to operate in the present expedition is to be in my hands. This is also the wish of the Secretary of War, Mr. Stanton.

Of course in my absence, after the opening of the operations, you will be second in command only to myself of the operating force.

In haste, very respectfully and truly,

J. G. FOSTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—If the Navy happens to be ready to move before I return you will have all the necessary preparations made and the troops of the corps embarked; and if the Navy moves, move your command in conjunction with them and operate as agreed upon verbally.

Yours, &c.,

J. G. FOSTER.

FORT MONROE, *February* 18, 1863.

General H. W. HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have received your dispatch. Under the circumstances I think it will be for the best for me not to return to South Carolina. I shall therefore, agreeably to your permission, return to New Berne at once.

J. G. FOSTER,
Major-General, Volunteers.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, February 18, 1863.

Major-General FOSTER, *Fort Monroe, Va.:*

As you decide not to return to South Carolina, General Hunter has been authorized to retain General Naglee in command of the detachment of your corps or to relieve him, as he deems proper. In all other respects the instructions remain as before.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, *February* 18, 1863.

Colonel TOWNSEND, *Fort Monroe:*

It is the wish of the Secretary that you proceed to Hilton Head and ascertain the condition of affairs so as to be able to report to him on your return.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 19, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith certified copy of an order directing the members of General Foster's staff to quit this department by the first steamer going North. I have been reluctantly compelled to adopt this decisive measure by the unbridled license of the statements made by various members of General Foster's staff; by repeated acts of insubordination on their part, and by their persistently deliberate and systematic adoption of a course directly tending to create a general disaffection, if not an organized mutiny, amongst the re-enforcements brought from North Carolina to this department by order of the Government.

I found that General Potter, chief of General Foster's staff, and Captain Slaght, his chief quartermaster, had surreptitiously sent out of this department, with private dispatches to General Foster, the steamer Cahawba, one of the finest and largest vessels of the transportation fleet, and this after my order assuming command and directing that all the marine transportation brought down with the troops from North Carolina be turned over to my chief quartermaster. For this offense and for refusing to turn over such transportation as directed I have placed Captain Slaght in arrest.

The same spirit of insubordination was manifested by General Foster's chief medical officer, chief commissary, and other heads of staff departments, every conceivable obstacle being thrown in the way of the execution of my necessary orders, and everything done that could be done to breed disaffection amongst the re-enforcements. Under these circumstances I have no alternative but either to resign the command into the hands of these mutineers or to vindicate my authority by getting rid of their pretensions.

I am happy to be able to add that the spirit and course of conduct herein described were confined strictly to the personal attachés of General Foster, Generals Naglee and Ferry having taken no part therein (further than General Naglee's formal protest); and that the troops brought down from North Carolina, most of them fresh from Yorktown, and never really incorporated in the Eighteenth Army Corps, appear in good spirits, and well satisfied with the prospect of soon being called upon to take part in the operations of the department, which are now only delayed for the arrival of the additional iron-clad monitors daily expected by the admiral.

I have the honor to be, general, with high esteem, your very obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 97. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 19, 1863.

Two members of General Foster's staff, now sojourning within the limits of this department, having been engaged in sending North a steamer belonging to this command and necessary for the operations about to commence, such steamer being sent away clandestinely and without the knowledge, consent, or order of the major-general commanding, and it being found that many, if not all, the members of Gen-

eral Foster's staff have indulged in statements and remarks of a character tending to create disaffection, insubordination, and mutiny, it is hereby ordered that all the members of the staff of Maj. Gen. John G. Foster, commanding the Department of North Carolina, now within the limits of the Department of the South, shall quit this department by the first steamer going North.

By command of Major-General Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 24, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: Your attention is respectfully but urgently called to the comparatively defenseless condition, both as regards armament and garrison, of the permanent works at Key West and the Tortugas. It is unnecessary to do more than refer to the facts. Of the importance of these works no question can be raised; and it is in view of existing complications of foreign policy, by which a firm possession of these works is made doubly necessary, that these representations are made, for it must be borne in mind that large foreign naval and military forces are nigher these points now than any re-enforcements that can be thrown into them.

The garrison at Key West is about 900 men; that of Tortugas about 200; and even these can ill be spared from this department, in view of operations actually requiring more men than are now at command. Sufficient re-enforcements to increase these garrisons to their proper standard, viz, that of Key West to 1,200 and that of Tortugas to 1,000 men, should be sent at once. It is suggested that regiments be raised for this especial duty of men, if possible, to some extent acclimated, and under officers of some artillery experience. Regiments of blacks might find proper service here; and the command of these two works should be given to an old artillery officer with the necessary rank, and there are numbers of such in the service who are perhaps incapable of field duty elsewhere.

The armament of Fort Taylor, Key West, is now six 10-inch and forty-one 8-inch columbiads, two 100-pounders, six 84-pounders, and nine 30-pounders, rifled; total, 64 guns.

That of Fort Jefferson, Tortugas, is six 10-inch, thirty 8-inch, and nine 42-pounder guns, and six 84-pounders, rifled; total, 51 guns.

Both, I submit, should be armed to their utmost capacity with a large proportion of guns of the heaviest caliber known. Either of these works, as at present armed, it is believed, could be carried by a *coup de main*, and the enemy once in possession it would require great efforts and sacrifices to regain these indispensable positions.

I have respectfully but most earnestly to invite your early attention to this matter, particularly with respect to a prompt supply of guns of the heaviest calibers.

With the highest esteem, general, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 24, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 15th and 16th instant, and must confess that I was much surprised at their contents. But I reserve any remarks I have to make on them for a more convenient occasion. I must disclaim, however, any intention of interfering with the President's organization of the Eighteenth Army Corps. Such a thing never entered my mind. Nearly a year since, long before General Foster's army corps was even thought of, I was promised such re-enforcements as would enable me to act efficiently in this department. When these long-delayed re-enforcements at length arrived, therefore, I could not for a moment imagine that they were not to constitute a part of the Tenth Army Corps, agreeably to the inclosed order, which, you see, directs that all troops serving in the Department of the South should constitute the Tenth Army Corps.* The mere fact that these re-enforcements passed through General Foster's command, tarrying but a very few days, cannot without any special assignment of the President constitute them a part of the Eighteenth Army Corps any more than their being in this department makes them a part of the Tenth Army Corps. I confess I should as soon have thought of calling these re-enforcements detachments from the various army corps from which they came in Virginia as to term them a detachment of the Eighteenth Army Corps. This, however, is a matter of no consequence, as I certainly never expect them to return to North Carolina, as their services will be indispensable here, and, in addition, I must most earnestly beg you to send at once to this department 20,000 additional troops, to be used in co-operation with the Navy against Savannah. We confidently expect to have Charleston in ten or twelve days, and the country cannot afford to lose the services of the iron-clads for a single hour. I inclose herewith a certified copy of General Foster's secret instructions to General Naglee, from the postscript to which you will perceive that he orders General Naglee to embark his command, move in conjunction with the Navy, "and operate as agreed upon verbally," without any reference whatever to me.† Could there be anything more disrespectful or insubordinate, and where can you find a soldier who would not have arrested General Foster under like circumstances?

Your remarks with regard to "those who have fostered animosities and jealousies" I do not take to myself. I hope they were not intended for another quarter. You should know that I am not troubled in this way. When I had but a handful of men in Kansas I gave you what little assistance was in my power to secure your victory at Fort Donelson, and at the same time sent, on my own responsibility, Slough's regiment of Colorado Volunteers to Colonel Canby, which saved New Mexico at the Cañon Glorieta.

The last time I had the pleasure of seeing you at your own house I believed General Foster to be a good soldier, and it struck me that his local knowledge might be of great service in the operations against Charleston. Sincerely wishing that no expectation on my part to command in this department should interfere with the public weal, I then candidly asked you to send Foster to command in this department and to give me another command elsewhere. Your reply was, "Foster

* See General Orders, No. 123, p. 380. † See p. 407.

cannot be spared from North Carolina." Coming here under these circumstances I certainly expected to be treated as a soldier, and not to have re-enforcements sent here with written orders to act independently. I am fully convinced, general, that you have been deceived in this case, and that on reviewing it you will send me word that no soldier could have done differently.

I have the honor to transmit herewith certified copy of general orders of this department revoking the consolidation of the re-enforcements from North Carolina with the Tenth Army Corps.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 15. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., Feb.* 23, 1863.

* * * * * * *

III. In conformity with instructions received from Headquarters of the Army, so much of General Orders, No. 13, from these headquarters, current series, as incorporates the re-enforcements ordered by the Government to this department from North Carolina with the Tenth Army Corps is hereby revoked, and such re-enforcements will hereafter be regarded and returned as a detachment of the Eighteenth Army Corps, serving in the Department of the South, and forming a portion of this command. The division organization of these troops will continue as at present.

* * * * * * *

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 27, 1863.

General H. M. NAGLEE,
Comdg. U. S. Forces, Saint Helena Island, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, dated the 25th instant,* in which you recite, from a copy furnished to you on the 22d instant, the following extract from a letter written by Major-General Halleck to General Hunter on the 16th instant:

General Naglee's protest being disapproved, the Secretary of War has directed that he be relieved from duty in your (General Hunter's) department.

And in reply to your letter I am instructed by the major-general commanding to transmit herewith certified copy of a telegram, dated the 18th instant, sent by Major-General Halleck, general-in-chief U. S. Army, through Col. E. D. Townsend, assistant adjutant-general, U. S. Army, from which you will perceive that the matter of relieving you or retaining you in command of the re-enforcements is left to General Hunter's discretion.

---

*Not found.

This telegram was undoubtedly based on General Hunter's emphatic statement, made and repeated to General Halleck in every letter to which the controversy regarding the status and command of the re-enforcements from North Carolina has given rise, to the effect that your conduct in the matter had been blameless, in General Hunter's judgment, and that you had only done your duty in bringing before these headquarters, on General Hunter's assumption of command, instructions from your former commanding officer, which set up on his behalf a claim to retain independent command of the re-enforcements ordered by the Government to General Hunter's department.

Such being the facts of the case, it must be unnecessary to add that General Hunter uses the discretion given him by Major-General Halleck to retain your services in this department; and that, fully appreciating your many excellent qualities as a brave, experienced, and efficient officer, it is his hope that you will have no cause to regret your service in this department.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
No. 116. } *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., Feb.* 28, 1863.

I. The infantry of the detachment of the Eighteenth Army Corps serving in this department will be divided into two divisions, commanded by Generals Henry M. Naglee and Orris S. Ferry. Brig. Gen. Thomas G. Stevenson is assigned to the command of a brigade in one of these divisions, which brigade will include the two regiments recently commanded by him if they have not been otherwise disposed of, and General Naglee is charged with this assignment.

II. All returns and reports hereafter will be by divisions, and will be forwarded through Brigadier-General Naglee, as commanding officer on Saint Helena. The artillery detachments and companies will send their returns consolidated through the senior officer of the Third New York Artillery present on duty and Brigadier-General Naglee as a separate regimental organization, and that regiment will not be attached to any division.

By command of Major-General Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., ——— —, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. M. NAGLEE,
Commanding U. S. Forces, Saint Helena, S. C.:

GENERAL: Your Special Orders, No. 19, having been officially referred to these headquarters by Surg. C. H. Crane, U. S. Army, medical director, it is deemed proper to inform you that no corps organization is contemplated with respect to the detachment of the Eighteenth Army Corps now in this department, and that after the removal of the detachment from Saint Helena Island you will under present orders only command your division, except in so far as military operations may

cause present instructions to be modified by orders from these headquarters.

For these reasons the organization of the staff for such separate corps organization is unnecessary and will be revoked, and the organization of the troops on Saint Helena Island will be as prescribed in Special Orders, No. 116, from these headquarters (current series).

By command of Major-General Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.

(Communication without date received with Special Orders, No. 116.)

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ORRIS S. FERRY,
Commanding Division, Saint Helena:

GENERAL: The division under your command will during the army operations upon Charleston be kept for some time afloat and in reserve—this pending some preliminary labor that will probably be accomplished by other troops.

It is probable that the subsistence and ammunition designated in previous instructions will suffice for the time that your command may be on transports, as above indicated.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

T. SEYMOUR,
Brigadier-General, Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. M. NAGLEE,
Commanding Division, Saint Helena Island:

GENERAL: So far as the nature of expected operations in Charleston Harbor can be foreseen on the part of land forces, you will be directed to conduct those against the north extremity of Sullivan's Island. A division—that under your immediate command—will probably be ample for this purpose. It will be landed on Long Island, on the southern extremities of which numerous rifled guns will be put under cover as rapidly as possible; light mortars, Coehorns, &c., will be made use of should the nature of the ground admit; and under this fire, with the aid of that from naval vessels, it is expected that whatever works or batteries may exist on the point referred to will be overcome; if so, a crossing will be made, all of the heavier rifles will be passed over to Sullivan's Island (with whatever additional artillery may prove necessary), and all resisting forces driven upon Fort Moultrie, which will then be attacked in conjunction with the Navy.

Under any circumstances (should any co-operation on the part of land forces be desirable) the landing on Long Island and the establishment of works against the battery at Breach Inlet will probably be an essential part of that co-operation.

The artillery at your disposal, consisting of that recently arrived from North Carolina, is as follows: Ten 30-pounder Parrotts, four 20-pounder

Parrotts, four 12-pounder Wiards, six 3-inch ordnance, rifled, four 8 and four 10 inch mortars, and additional mortars and Coehorns will probably be furnished from another source should it be found necessary.

The heavy Parrotts (100-pounders) may possibly be required against Fort Moultrie, and should be landed after the Breach Inlet battery falls if the weather should permit.

It is believed that the arrangements that were originally made with respect to the service of these guns need not be disturbed; that the same details for service and the same transportation already designated are proper, and not to be disarranged without good reasons on your part. And these instructions are given in order that any intermediate measures that may occur to your mind may be suggested and acted upon.

Very respectfully, general, your most obedient servant,

T. SEYMOUR,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. DETACHMENT EIGHTEENTH CORPS,
Saint Helena Island, S. C., March 1, 1863.

Lieut. Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE, *A. A. G., Tenth Army Corps:*

COLONEL: I would respectfully acknowledge the receipt of Special Orders, No. 116, and your communication without date which accompanied it.

It is with profound regret that I find a determination to open the unfortunate difficulties that I had sincerely hoped were settled by the Secretary of War. A contrary course diverts the necessary attention of all from the important preparations absolutely necessary for our success, and may cause delay, which at this season of the year may be most fatal.

I had hoped that "with its own officers, as assigned by its proper chief," the organization of the command from North Carolina would not have been disturbed, and that whilst cheerfully responding to the "general orders and directions" of General Hunter the management of my command in all other regards would have been left as indicated by General Foster, General Hunter holding me only responsible for the full and faithful performance of every duty.

To assist in the complicated and hazardous undertaking against Charleston, the most important of the war, General Foster brought an efficient staff, who had prepared all the material necessary with the greatest possible care, and who would gladly have assisted in its expenditure; but by Special Orders, No. 97, this entire organization was broken up, and the gentlemen have all returned to North Carolina. In my attempt to provide for their absence and to appoint the necessary officers to carry out the purposes for which the troops were brought into this department, I am met with your especial instructions, which require me to revoke an order appointing a surgeon to act in the absence of the medical director brought here by General Foster, and advised "that no corps organization is contemplated with respect to the detachment of the Eighteenth Army Corps now in this department," in which we entirely agree; at the same time you certainly will admit that I cannot conduct the business of the detachment which I command of 12,000 men (the organization of which, made by the President, General Halleck directs cannot be "changed") without proper staff assistance, and this is the object for which this and other similar appointments were made.

In regard to your directions expressed in Special Orders, No. 116, and to your instructions, without date, received at the same time, both depriving me of the command left by General Foster and limiting it hereafter to that of one division, again referring to the directions of General Halleck, I will add nothing more than simply to assure you that no trial to which I may now be subjected will drive me from the purpose of serving my country, for which I have come a long distance with great personal inconvenience and sacrifice.

Considering it my duty, as required by the order of General Foster, who left me in charge of all that he brought from North Carolina, I hereby respectfully refer you to the directions of General Halleck to General Hunter, indicated in the letters of the 15th and 16th ultimo, which required that the distinct "organization, both in men and material, will be retained, so that the corps can at any time be returned entire to its proper department," and that "General Hunter will rescind so much of his orders as consolidates it with the Tenth Corps," and I would respectfully request that you would advise me of the intentions of General Hunter in regard to the above instructions, so far as they refer to the material, that I may report to General Foster in the premises. As now situated I am compelled to report to him that, by the orders within referred to, the organization of the detachment of the Eighteenth Army Corps is destroyed.

The quartermaster of General Hunter's department still holds all the transportation of the Eighteenth Corps, and none of it is under my control or orders except the Secor.

The medical director of General Hunter's department holds all the medical stores and refuses to turn them over to the acting medical director of the detachment, and you ordered me to revoke his appointment.

The commissary stores sent from North Carolina expressly for the detachment of the Eighteenth Corps are afloat, and I am ordered not to appoint a commissary of the detachment to receive them; all of which is in direct collision with my orders from General Foster, and does not harmonize with the direction of the President that "the organization, men and material," should not be disturbed.

Being second in command only to General Hunter and the senior officer commanding the forces from North Carolina, acting always under the general orders and instructions of General Hunter, I had hoped that I would have been permitted, without unnecessary restraints, to so command the forces left under my command as the more effectually to secure the great objects of the Government for which we had been brought together.

In conclusion, colonel, assure the general for me that in again entering my protest I mean no disrespect, but am guided only by a solemn duty, which my position as the senior officer commanding the detachment of the Eighteenth Corps and my own self-respect demand of me. I shall pass over in silence the indications conveyed by the instructions and order referred to, and in the necessities of our common country smother the feeling that under no other circumstances would I attempt to control. Assure the general that, regardless of all feelings in the movement now contemplated, I will serve in any capacity in which he may place me.

Very respectfully, &c.,

HENRY M. NAGLEE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
New Berne, N. C., March 2, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington:

SIR: Inclosed you will find a copy of Special Orders, No. 97,* issued from the headquarters of the Department of the South, commanding the staff of General Foster to "quit" that department.

Upon the receipt of this order the chief of staff addressed a note to Major-General Hunter, asking to be informed what two members of General Foster's staff were alluded to and what statements and remarks had been made to warrant the charges conveyed in the above special order. To this note no reply whatever has been made. Denying as we do most emphatically the truth of the accusations made against us in the same order, and feeling aggrieved at the uncourteous treatment we have received at the hands of the major-general commanding the Department of the South, we respectfully suggest that you will order a court of inquiry in the case or take such other action as you may deem proper.

We are, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

EDWARD E. POTTER,
Brigadier-General, Chief of Staff.
FRANCIS DARR,
Lieut. Col. and Commissary of Subsistence.
JAMES H. STRONG,
Captain and Aide-de-Camp.
GEO. E. GOURAND,
Captain and Aide-de-Camp.
LOUIS FITZGERALD,
Captain and Aide-de-Camp.
FRANCIS U. FARQUHAR,
Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army.
F. G. SNELLING,
U. S. Volunteers, Medical Director.
JAS. C. SLAGHT,
Captain and Assistant Quartermaster.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: You will be happy to hear of the destruction of the Nashville in the Ogeechee River by the guns of the iron-clad Montauk; and as I write we hear the bombardment of Fort McAllister progressing fiercely, Admiral DuPont having been desirous of testing his untried iron-clads against its ramparts.

Everything looks well for us and the troops appear in the highest spirits, the regiments under orders to embark being the picked men of the department. The approaches to Beaufort on Port Royal Island have been strongly fortified, as indications lead me to believe that the enemy will attempt a diversion against that post while the attack on Charleston is in progress.

---

* See p. 409.

We now only await the return of the iron-clads from Fort McAllister and the signal of the admiral to start, all our preparations being complete, so that nothing is left but to embark them.

And now to the only disturbing element in the department—an element, however, which shall not be allowed to operate to the detriment of the public interests.

I have the honor to transmit herewith certified copy of another protest—the third altogether, in formal shape, received from Brig. Gen. Henry M. Naglee, who appears to be devoting himself with all his energies to a revival in his own person of those pretensions which were disallowed and disapproved in the case of Major-General Foster. I say this is the third protest "in formal shape" received from General Naglee, the fact being that every order sent to him or paper referred has been made the occasion of an informal protest, either by indorsement or answer.

Previous to the receipt of your decision on the questions raised by Major-General Foster I was led to regard the vexatious, quibbling, and evasive course pursued by General Naglee as the result merely of his desire to protect interests that had been confided to his charge by his former commanding officer, General Naglee in almost every instance accompanying his written protest by verbal protestations that he was no party to the difficulty himself, and that he only acted as he did in order to make a record which could not be used to his disadvantage in case he should ever hereafter be returned to General Foster's command. Frankly accepting this view of his conduct, and as frankly giving him credit therefor, I failed to avail myself of the authority by you given to relieve him of his command, but on the contrary sent him a friendly and even complimentary letter, duplicate of which is inclosed,* expressing this view of his previous action, and stating my desire to retain him and my hope that he would have no reason to regret his service in this department. But ever since the sending of that letter, for which it would appear as if he had been waiting, General Naglee has pursued a systematic course of vexatious delays, evasive special pleadings, and distorted interpretations with regard to all orders sent from these headquarters, his object apparently being to assert and obtain by indirection and mere annoyance an acknowledgment in his own person of the claims to separate and independent command first raised by Major-General Foster. So far has this gone that I much fear he will compel me to avail myself of the privilege given by you of relieving him from command in this department—a privilege, however, of which I shall not avail myself until the good of the public service makes such a step unavoidable.

All the difficulty would be avoided by the consolidation of the re-enforcements from North Carolina with the Tenth Army Corps; the whole not making, even when thus consolidated, an aggregate much, if at all, exceeding 22,000 men, and I have most earnestly to beg that this may be done.

I have also to beg that some brigadier-general senior to General Naglee may be sent to this department immediately.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

---

* See p. 412, Halpine to Naglee, February 27, 1863.

SAINT HELENA, *March* 3, 1863.

[Major-General FOSTER:]

MY DEAR GENERAL: The within accompanying are sent confidentially, and with the purpose of informing you of all of the facts, which, with the orders, indorsements, protest, &c., will advise you that the detachment organization is ordered to be broken up and the within relieved of the command of it and placed in charge of a division.* This is directly in disobedience of the positive orders of the 15th and 16th ultimo.

Captain [Hook?], of the regular battery, has been ordered by General Hunter to Key West, and his company has been ordered to join the rest of the regiment of the First Artillery at Beaufort.

We were all in hopes after the orders from Washington that concord would again prevail, but alas, all feel pained at the course now pursued in this most embarrassing contest. I have done all to place the subject in its proper light, and whilst I have tried to avoid unnecessary collision I have allowed no indignity to go unnoticed. Our people have all suffered from the effects of this most unfortunate, unmeaning trouble, which could result in no possible good, and may result in confusion, if not worse.

I have no knowledge of the plan of attack; not one word has been asked or uttered upon the subject.

Expect to see me after the problem is solved, and this will be the exception if the truth does not yet prevail.

My kindest regards to all, Mrs. F. and the disaffected. You will now understand the object of their being sent away, for otherwise the command could not have been so easily broken up, and the moment I attempted to supply their places by acting appointments he rescinded my orders (see his Special, 116, and letter without date), and ordered that there should not be a separate corps organization in his department, forgetting that during the time he had us absorbed in the Tenth that Halpine hinted to [George H.] Johnston, my assistant adjutant-general, that a provisional corps organization with myself as commander would be organized if I desired it.

All of our time is taken up in the changes of detail, and the preparations for so important an issue are utterly impossible, independent of the fact that these latter have been now assumed entirely by General Seymour, of which we are entirely ignorant.

Your anticipations in regard to the latter seem to have been well founded. I will add no more. Do write, that I may know what is going on, and address me under cover of the admiral.

Sincerely, yours,

NAGLEE.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 16. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March* 5, 1863.

SOLDIERS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH:

After long and wearying delays, due to causes over which no one in this department had control, we have at length the cheering prospect of active and very important service.

Soldiers of the Tenth Army Corps, you are stimulated by every con-

* See p. 413.

sideration of honor to vie with the gallant men from the Department of North Carolina, who have been sent by Government to take part with you in the dangers and the glory of operations now pending.

Officers and men of the command, you are adjured to the performance of every duty. All who earn distinction, no matter how humble their positions, have my pledge that their services shall be honorably acknowledged and the acknowledgment pressed to their advantage.

Commanding officers of divisions, brigades, and regiments, in making their reports to these headquarters, will give the name of every officer and a full descriptive list of every non-commissioned officer and soldier of their commands who has attracted their observation as behaving with special gallantry or good conduct, in order that the names of all such may be published with honor at their own homes; and all who are thus mentioned may rely that no effort shall be lacking on the part of the major-general commanding to secure their promotion.

Should any officers neglect their men or evince the least disposition to shrink at any moment from the proper responsibilities of their commissions they will be likewise reported and held amenable to the severest penalties denounced by military law for misconduct in presence of the enemy. Should private soldiers distinguish themselves while officers become liable to censure it would be treason to the country not to compel an exchange of places.

The attention of all officers is earnestly called to Article 37, Revised Regulations for the Army, in relation to "troops on board transports," paragraphs 861 and 863 of this article being of particular importance.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 127. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March* 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. Henry M. Naglee having sent a third insubordinate protest, much more objectionable than the first, to these headquarters, his first having been disapproved by the Hon. Secretary of War, who in consequence directed that he be relieved from duty in this department, afterward leaving it optional with the commanding general to relieve or retain him, the commanding general, after very mature reflection and with a solemn sense of his responsibilities to his country, sincerely believes that the harmony of the department and the best interests of the service require that General Naglee should be relieved from duty. The said Brig. Gen. Henry M. Naglee is therefore hereby relieved from duty in the Department of the South, and Brig. Gen. Orris S. Ferry will immediately assume command of all the U. S. forces on Saint Helena Island.

Brig. Gen. Henry M. Naglee will proceed to the city of New York by the first steamer and report by letter to the Adjutant-General of the Army.

By command of Major-General Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps and Dept. of the South.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
March 6, 1863.

Admiral S. F. DUPONT,
Comdg. S. A. B. Squad., Flag-ship Wabash, Port Royal Harbor:

ADMIRAL: I am sending Colonel Higginson, commanding First South Carolina Brigade, to execute an important mission in the southerly part of this department, and have to beg, if consistent with your views of the interests of the service, that you will give the colonel a letter to the officers of your squadron on duty opposite the Florida coast to render any assistance in their power that shall not interfere with your other duties.

I have the honor to be, admiral, with very sincere esteem, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 6, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH G. TOTTEN,
Colonel and Chief of Engineers, U. S. Army:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report to you that Lieut. Walter McFarland, U. S. Engineers, arrived at this place last night, in conformity to Special Orders, No. 104, from the headquarters of this department (a copy of which accompanies this letter), and addressed to me a copy of a communication from yourself, dated March 25, 1862, and a protest by himself,* in accordance with your instructions to him in that communication. Copies of these last-mentioned papers are inclosed herewith.

There has been no want of conviction on my part as to the paramount importance of Key West and the necessity of completing its defenses. An additional regiment has very recently been sent to strengthen the garrison of that post and of the Tortugas, and a competent officer of the regular service has been ordered there as director of artillery. Full instructions as to the great consequence of these works have been communicated to the commanding officer and his attention turned to every measure that has suggested itself to my mind as to defense.

It was believed that Lieutenant McFarland could be spared for a week or ten days to assist in the attack upon Charleston, which will probably involve operations of delicacy and skill too great to be devolved upon any single officer unaided, no matter what his ability may be, and the pressing nature of a necessity that could not be put aside induced the shortest possible method of arriving at the point desired.

Any desire to interfere with your plans is therefore disclaimed, and Lieutenant McFarland will be ordered to return to Key West as soon as the emergency has passed by; but it is earnestly requested that you will permit him to remain here during this emergency, in which his services will be as indispensable perhaps as at any other point.

I may add that it is understood from Lieutenant McFarland that his short absence from his station will, in view of the arrangements made by him, not be any material detriment to the public good.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

---

*Not found.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 104. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., February* 21, 1863.

In view of active operations now pending in this department rendering an additional engineer officer necessary at these headquarters, First Lieut. Walter McFarland, U. S. Engineers, now stationed at Key West, will embark for Hilton Head on the vessel taking down this order without delay.

By command of Major-General Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tenth Army Corps.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

ENGINEER DEPARTMENT,
Washington, March 25, 1862.

Lieut. W. MCFARLAND,
Corps of Engineers, Fort Taylor, Fla.:

SIR: On the subject of your letter of the 12th instant, received on the 20th, I have to reply that your duties in the preparation of the system of defenses at Key West are exclusively under the control of the Engineer Department, from which the plans of those defenses and the instructions for their execution have been and will be supplied, the funds applied thereto being derived from the Treasury on requisition from this department, approved by the Secretary of War.

That this is the case cannot but be well understood throughout the Army, and it must be assumed therefore by me that no officer commanding troops at Key West or elsewhere will undertake to interfere in your execution of those duties.

Should, however, any such interference take place, it will be your duty to represent in writing to the officer who may give you orders contravening the instructions from this department under which you are working, or impeding or interfering with the construction of the defenses according to the plans and instructions furnished you from here, that these plans have the approval of the War Department, which requires that they shall be pressed forward with all the vigor permitted by the appropriation; that you are held responsible for the execution in strict conformity thereto and to the instructions furnished you from the Engineer Department, and that you respectfully protest against any orders touching these duties being given you by any other authority.

This done, if the orders are persisted in it will be your duty to obey them; but you will in such case at once report to the Engineer Department full particulars of the occurrence as it takes place, in order that this office may inform the Secretary of War that its responsibility as to the prosecution of these defenses and the expenditure of funds appropriated therefor has been removed by such interference.

I trust no such question will arise to impede the progress of your works, so indispensable to the preservation of the island and harbor of Key West and to the control by the Union of the Gulf of Mexico; and it will diminish the probability of such unfortunate result for you, in the spirit that always governs the officers of your corps, to have a full understanding with the commanding officer that you heartily desire to aid him in every possible way consistent with full success in the paramount and peculiar duties of your engineer trust.

Should you be obliged to enter the protest mentioned above you will accompany it with a copy of this letter.

Very, &c.,

JOS. G. TOTTEN,
Brevet Brigadier-General and Colonel of Engineers.

BEAUFORT, S. C., *March* 6, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have sent the First Regiment of South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Higginson commanding, and the portion of the Second Regiment, already mustered into service, under Colonel Montgomery, up the Saint John's River, Florida, with orders to occupy and intrench themselves at Jacksonville. This place is now occupied by a small force of rebels, some of whom I hope to capture.

I have reliable information that there are large numbers of able-bodied negroes in that vicinity who are watching for an opportunity to join us. The negroes from Florida are far more intelligent than any I have yet seen, fully understand their position and the intentions of the Government toward them. They will fight with as much desperation as any people in the world. I have many of these Florida men in the First South Carolina Regiment, and no one who knows anything about that regiment now doubts its efficiency. It has fought its way to the esteem of its enemies. The last expedition it made up the Saint Mary's River, in Georgia, which I had the honor to report to you, caused a perfect panic throughout the State of Georgia. In one engagement on that occasion, which was not mentioned in my last report to you for want of sufficient data, I have since learned that they killed and wounded 60 of the enemy.

I feel great hopes that we shall strike a heavy blow in Florida. There is at present a great scarcity of muskets and ammunition in this department. If this want is supplied it is my opinion that the entire State of Florida can be rescued from the enemy, and an asylum established for persons from other States who are freed from bondage by the proclamation of freedom, from which they can never be driven. The history of the Florida Indian war shows how strong this peculiar country is for a defensive warfare. I hope that the attack of the colored troops in Florida will occur at nearly the same time with that of Admiral DuPont upon Charleston. I shall send early reports of the operations of the expedition.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

R. SAXTON,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

PORT ROYAL, *March* 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. G. FOSTER,
U. S. Army, New Berne, N. C.:

GENERAL: The within,* with Orders (Special), No. 116, and a letter of the same date,† will inform you of the last change in the Department of

---

* Copy of Special Orders, 127, p. 420. † Not found.

the South. I shall leave on Tuesday, the 10th, on the Mary Boardman, for New York. You must act promptly in the premises. Address me under cover to Mr. James A. Burk, Philadelphia, of what you desire me to do and to whom I shall apply to represent you in Washington.

Ledlie has been ordered to North Carolina.

Kindest regards to all of our friends, and am, sincerely, &c.,

HENRY M. NAGLEE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—If important, send duplicate addressed to me at the New York Hotel.

NAGLEE.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, March 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: Everything being now in a state of complete readiness for the forces under my command to take the part assigned to them in the joint attack upon Charleston, the troops designated for the service having all their preparations completed and having had all the necessary drill in the surf-boat exercise and in the practice of embarking and disembarking, I feel it my duty (in the lull while we wait the signal from Admiral DuPont that he is ready) to lay before you an exact exhibit of the forces available for the expedition and of the forces necessary to be left behind as garrisons for the forts and posts of this department.

The garrisons of Key West and the Tortugas, as I have already had the honor of reporting, are much less in the number of men and in the number and caliber of guns than would seem requisite in view of the complications of French policy in the immediate vicinity. At Saint Augustine we have the Seventh New Hampshire, under Colonel Putnam; at Fernandina the Seventh Connecticut, under Colonel Hawley; and at Fort Pulaski the Forty-eighth New York, under Colonel Barton.

It is self-evident that none of these garrisons can be safely reduced. Indeed if the men could be had it would give me much relief from anxiety to increase the forces at Key West and the Tortugas, placing both posts under the command of an experienced artillery officer with sufficient rank.

Deducting the garrisons above named and excluding the colored troops who cannot consistently with the interests of the service (in the present state of feeling) be advantageously employed to act in concert with our other forces, I am thus left with a total of 16,748 men fit for duty, divided at present as follows:

On Saint Helena Island, under General Orris S. Ferry, the North Carolina re-enforcements	9,269
Port Royal Island, under command of General Saxton	2,985
Hilton Head Island, under General A. H. Terry	4,494
Total of effective men	16,748

As it is altogether probable that the enemy on being apprised of our operations against Charleston will attempt diversions by attacking either Port Royal or Hilton Head Island or both, the garrisons of these important posts cannot safely be much reduced; fully 2,500 men being required for the defense of the vast depots and lines of works on this island, and at least 2,000 for the retention of Port Royal Island, where,

on account of its superior healthfulness, our chief hospitals have been placed. This you see will leave me, taxing all our resources to the uttermost, but 12,250 men to take to the attack on Charleston; while from the most reliable calculations we have been able to make the enemy will be enabled to concentrate not less than 65,000 men (and many estimates put these figures 10,000 higher) in and around the defenses of Charleston City and Harbor.

These statements are merely put on record for your information, and not, so far as the operations against Charleston are concerned, as a demand for more troops. The force named will be sufficiently powerful to take permanent advantage of any successes gained by the Navy, as at New Orleans, and will also, I trust, and shall strongly endeavor so to make it, be able to make a strong diversion in favor of the Navy during the attack.

Nevertheless it is but right to call to your notice one of "the saddest legacies" (quoting the words of a distinguished officer of the Navy, speaking of it) left by Major-General Foster to this department during his brief visit—an indiscretion on his part which I have reason to apprehend may cost some time and many valuable lives to repair.

It had been my intention to have debarked the command on the southern extremity of Morris Island, near Light-House Inlet, or along the northern extremity of Folly Island, from whence Light-House Inlet could readily have been crossed and an advance made against the rebel batteries on Cummings Point. Everything promised fairly for this operation, the enemy having evidently overlooked the accessibility and advantages of this position—a neglect from which they were indiscreetly aroused by Major-General Foster, who landed some members of his staff, with 15 men, on Folly Island, about 3 p. m. one afternoon, in full view of the enemy's pickets, the apparent object being to make a reconnaissance of a stretch of sea-beach, every foot of which was under the observation of the glasses of the Navy and had been for some months. The result is that the enemy have now thrown up strong works on Morris Island, commanding Light-House Inlet and sweeping the northern extremity of Folly Island; their laboring parties being now observable clearing away the small sand hills and whatever other natural cover the ground afforded.

All these matters are respectfully submitted for your consideration, but let me add, neither in a complaining nor desponding spirit. I have the fullest faith that a glorious victory awaits our arms at Charleston, and you may rest assured, general, that no efforts shall be lacking on my part to secure this result.

With the highest esteem, I have the honor to be, general, your very obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., March 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith certified copy of an order* relieving General Naglee from duty in this department and

*See Special Orders, No. 127, Headquarters Department of the South, March 5, 1863, on p. 420.

directing him to proceed to New York, from which point he will report by letter to the Adjutant-General U. S. Army.

No act of my official life has cost me more serious reflection than this, nor does it often fall to the lot of an officer to perform a clear duty which costs him so much pain. Personally prepossessed in favor of General Naglee I had resort to every effort of conciliation, but without avail, in order to ward off the necessity for this step. Concessions and overlookings of minor irregularities were merely regarded as licenses for further and yet graver breaches of discipline, until finally I was forced to the belief, in which I remain and believe I have substantial reasons for remaining, that General Naglee had made up his mind not to serve under my command, and took the extraordinary course he has taken with a direct view to forcing my action as indicated.

Before General Naglee had been an hour in the department he committed a grave breach of courtesy, to say the least, in visiting Admiral DuPont before reporting to me, and consulting the admiral as to the condition of matters in the department and our future operations without the least reference to my authority. This was a day previous to General Foster's arrival; and I only became aware of the fact by meeting General Naglee in the cabin of the Wabash, while paying an official visit to the admiral, who by his conduct on the occasion only too clearly failed to conceal that he appreciated the irregularity of which General Naglee had been guilty.

In the extraordinary correspondence which grew out of General Foster's claim to separate and independent command you are already advised of the objectionable style of General Naglee's protests, so objectionable as to incur against him your disapproval and an order that he be relieved from duty in this department.

Your order was subsequently modified, doubtless on my representations that I did not wish to hold General Naglee responsible for acts done in defense of what he professed to consider General Foster's rights, the modification leaving it optional with me whether to relieve or retain him. So eager was I to avoid all further trouble in the matter that I gave ready credence to General Naglee's verbal protestations that all difficulties were now at an end, and frankly and in full good faith accepted his asseverations that he was no party to the course calling in question my authority, but that he had acted throughout the affair exclusively with a view to preserve a record which could not be used to his disadvantage in case he should at any time be returned under General Foster's command. In this view of General Naglee's conduct I was strengthened by evidence which appeared to me, and appears, satisfactory, that the first protest against my authority, signed by General Naglee, had been written by Brig. Gen. E. E. Potter, chief of staff to Major-General Foster.

No sooner, however, acting under this view, had I exercised my option in favor of retaining General Naglee's services, conveying the announcement of my intention in language calculated to remove all previous asperities, bury former differences, and clear a smooth path for future harmony, than General Naglee instantly commenced to set up on his own behalf substantially all the pretensions which had been disallowed and disapproved in the case of Major-General Foster, demanding in effect to have a staff corps organization for the troops brought down from North Carolina wholly separate from and independent of the department staff, this claim being apparently based on his refusal to regard my staff organization as that of the general commanding the department, but insisting that it was merely a staff for the Tenth Army

Corps, and as such could exercise no functions looking to a supervision on my behalf of the affairs of the detachment from the Eighteenth Army Corps.

With the highest esteem, general, I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *March* 13, 1863.

Major-General HUNTER,
Comdg. Department of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: Yours of the 3d instant, with accompanying papers, is received.

Your former letter on the subject of your difficulties with General Foster was handed to the Secretary of War for such instructions as he might deem proper to order. He has given none to me.

The instructions sent to you by Adjutant-General Townsend were drawn up under the Secretary's direction, and cannot be changed without his orders.

In regard to General Naglee, it was left optional with you to retain him or send him to the Department of North Carolina.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acquaint you that, having had an interview yesterday with Rear-Admiral S. F. DuPont, I find that the recent experiments with the iron-clads against Fort McAlister have demonstrated certain defects grave enough in the opinion of the admiral to call for a postponement of active operations until they shall have been remedied. The exact nature of the alterations shown to be necessary I need not precisely detail, but may say in general that the deck plating will have to be strengthened and the magazines more securely armored. Large fatigue parties of my command are now at work cutting timber to coat the decks, and the admiral has sent North the steamer Ericsson for a fresh layer of iron plates for each deck.

The result of the torpedoes which exploded under the Montauk has also made the admiral anxious for certain submarine torpedo-exploders, for which he has also sent North.

Owing to these causes a delay of some weeks would appear now inevitable—a thing to be regretted, but which is wholly unavoidable. The repose shall be used to perfect the troops selected in all matters necessary to the work before them, and I respectfully ask that to this end you will assign to service in this department the two brigadier-generals asked for in my last.

There is nothing of the least consequence new. Three deserters from Savannah to-day announce that a third ram is now ready to receive her armament, the Atlanta and Georgia being complete and afloat below

Fort Jackson, and that two additional rams have been commenced. The men are Northern and appear reliable.

Last night the enemy made a dash across Skull Creek, near Spanish Wells, and captured an officer and some few men belonging to the Signal Corps, immediately getting back into their boats and escaping before our infantry, though very alert, could overtake them.

I take this occasion of again renewing my request for a regiment of cavalry, the one battalion of the First Massachusetts Cavalry stationed in the department being utterly unable to furnish the necessary reliefs for patrols and pickets, while the exposed situation of these islands, liable to sudden forays of the enemy from the main-land, renders it peculiarly desirable that we should have speedy means for the transmission of intelligence.

I have the honor to be, general, with high esteem, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., March 14, 1863.

General M. C. MEIGS, *Quartermaster-General U. S. Army:*

GENERAL: We have not a pound of coal. Full estimates have been sent, but it does not arrive. Unless it is sent immediately great delay, and possibly disaster, may occur.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT NICHOLAS, *New York, March* 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. G. FOSTER:

GENERAL: I send you the order of General Hunter ordering me from his department.* I had attempted to send the order by the Quaker City, but that failed.

I have just arrived, and am therefore yet unable to do anything or to say what course I shall pursue. We have everything in our hands if only used to advantage. I consider the conduct of Hunter in everything pertaining to your department as outrageously indecent, uncivil, illegal, and despotic in the extreme.

He is now doing his best to place us in a false position by insinuation and garbled partial statements. Not knowing who are your especial friends, I do not know how to find your friends and those of the gentlemen of your staff. I was surprised that I received no letter from you excepting only the one that was sent by Darr.

Truly and sincerely, yours,

HENRY M. NAGLEE.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *March* 16, 1863.

Major-General HUNTER,
Commanding, &c., Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: Yours of the 7th and 11th instant are just received. Briga-

* See p. 420.

dier-General Garfield was ordered to the West by the War Department at his own request. If he was previously ordered to the Department of the South and you were not notified of the change it was an oversight of the Adjutant-General's Department.

Your want of good and instructed brigadier-generals is one very generally felt in the service, and nearly every general commanding an army has made the same request. Each one must take his proportion of the good and the poor. You certainly have your share of the first class, and I can send you any number of the second class which you may require.

Generals Stevenson and Heckman are confirmed. In the order issued last summer assigning Pensacola to the Department of the Gulf it was intended to include Key West and the Tortugas, as being more accessible from New Orleans than Hilton Head, but they were omitted by an oversight. This will now be done.

Lieutenant McFarland should be immediately returned to Key West on being relieved from duty at Hilton Head. Another engineer officer will be sent to you from the Army of the Potomac.

No more heavy artillery can at present be furnished by the Ordnance Department for the forts in the South.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

ENGINEER DEPARTMENT,
Washington, March 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Comdg. Department of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 6th instant, stating that you had ordered Lieut. W. McFarland, Corps of Engineers, from Key West to report to you at Hilton Head.

Considering the great necessity which exists for the presence of Lieutenant McFarland with his duties at Key West, I have asked to have another officer of engineers sent to you for service in your operations, and I have to request that Lieutenant McFarland may be restored to his duties at Key West as soon as possible.

Very, &c.,

JOS. G. TOTTEN,
Brevet Brigadier-General and Colonel of Engineers.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March* 19, 1863.

I. All able-bodied negroes employed by the Engineer Department on permanent fortifications are exempted from the operation of General Orders, No. 17, current series, from these headquarters.

II. All plantation superintendents, tradesmen, sutlers, landholders, speculators, and others within the department are hereby cautioned against harboring, secreting, or keeping in their employ able-bodied male negroes liable to the draft. All negroes in private service, except those in the employ of commissioned officers, as provided for in General Orders, No. 17, will be immediately reported to Brig. Gen. Rufus Saxton, commanding United States forces, Port Royal Island, and none will be

exempted except on medical certificate of disability, to be approved after personal examination of a board of not less than three medical officers, who will be appointed by General Saxton from among the medical staff detailed by the Surgeon-General for attendance on the contrabands. All persons contravening the provisions of this order will subject themselves to a confiscation of their goods and to be sent out of the department by the first vessel going North.

III. Various complaints having been brought to the notice of these headquarters to the effect that negroes employed otherwise than in the public service have been and are defrauded of their just earnings by the avarice of masters, who take advantage of their ignorance, all such complaints will hereafter be brought before the commander of the post in which the employers reside, and will be investigated and decided upon by an officer who will be detailed to this duty by such post commander. On the report of this officer the post commander will issue the necessary orders giving redress to the injured party.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Tenth Army Corps and Dept. of the South.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 20, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to call your attention to the fact that certain regiments and detachments in the forces recently arrived from North Carolina were mustered in, some for two years, their time expiring 23d of April next; some for nine months, their time expiring early next May, and have to ask instructions with regard to the same. In more than one instance numbers of recruits for three years have been assigned to two-years' regiments, and applications have been made to me by the colonels of three-years' regiments to have such recruits assigned to fill up their ranks when the term of the two-years' regiments expires. I should add, in justice to the men and officers whose term expires within the next two months, that most of them express not merely a willingness but a strong desire to remain in the service until after the termination of pending operations against Charleston, but as there are others who will undoubtedly apply for their discharges, and in sufficient numbers to be embarrassing, I most respectfully solicit instructions with regard to them.

The health of the command is excellent. I have sent a regiment to occupy Cole's Island, at the mouth of Stono Inlet, which will be our immediate base of operations. There is nothing new. The admiral is daily expecting the arrival of the Keokuk and the return of the Ericsson with the plating necessary to complete the additional armor for the decks and magazines of the iron-clads.

I have the honor to be, general, with sincere esteem, your very obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 20, 1863.

General JOSEPH G. TOTTEN,
U. S. Engineers, Washington:

GENERAL: I have the honor to call your attention to the fact that the extent, condition, and importance of the permanent fortifications of this department would seem to demand the supervision of an officer of the Engineer Corps.

The very important works at Key West and the Tortugas are still in an incomplete condition as to construction and armament, and the work at Fernandina is under charge of an officer of the Volunteer Engineers.

It is respectfully requested, therefore, that Col. J. C. Duane, chief engineer of this department, be appointed inspector of such works.

I have the honor to be general, with very high esteem, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., March 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: As an old soldier you must be fully aware that all the trouble in this department has resulted from the astonishing fact that 10,000 men were sent here without any written orders, and, so far as I can learn, without any orders at all, but all evidently holding the belief that they were not to be under my orders. Yet I am gravely reminded in your letter of the 16th February that—

> If the plans of the Government should fail to be carried out for want of harmony those who have engendered and fostered animosities and jealousies will incur a very serious responsibility.

I am also informed in your letter of the 15th of February as follows:

> But while this command remains as a distinct organization, with its own officers, as assigned by its *proper chief*, the command itself, so long as it remains in your department, will be subject to your orders.

I was thus saddled with pro-slavery generals in whom I have not the least confidence, and who were encouraged by orders from Washington to protest against my authority. Under these circumstances I think the country will decide "if the plans of the Government should fail to be carried out for want of harmony" that the blame will attach at Washington, and that the people will determine that "those who have engendered or fostered animosities" do not reside in this department. And how can you hold me wholly responsible for the conduct of generals in whom I have no confidence, when every act of the authorities in Washington has tended to disorganize and demoralize my command? I do not say this, general, in anger, but in sorrow. I may fall at Charleston, and I deem it a duty I owe my friends to have this simple statement of facts on record.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., March 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the last of the iron-clads (the Keokuk) has arrived, and that I have sent a brigade of troops to occupy North Edisto; also a regiment to occupy Cole's Island, at the mouth of Stono Inlet.

All the troops destined to take part in the expedition are in complete readiness to move whenever the necessary repairs and additions to the iron-clads shall have been made. The navy transport Ericsson has returned, I am informed, with all the requisite material for pushing forward promptly the completion of the monitors, and I hope by the middle of next week that the joint expedition will be under way.

I have ordered up here all the troops who were temporarily occupying Jacksonville, Fla.; also five companies of the Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers from Fernandina, and five companies Seventh Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers from Saint Augustine.

There is nothing further of interest to report. The health of the troops continues excellent, and those from North Carolina have much improved in discipline. Deserters continue to come in from the mainland, and all speak of the great scarcity of provisions amongst the rebels.

I have the honor to be, general, with the highest esteem, your very obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., March 28, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I am impelled by a sense of duty to call your attention to the condition of affairs at Key West, more especially in regard to the political sentiments and attitude of certain civil officers who are the representatives of Government at that post. Key West being no longer under my jurisdiction I can only lay the matter before you, assured that it will receive the action needed. If the place were still within my department the evidence to my mind is so clear and the culpability of the officers so flagrant that I should not hesitate to take the responsibility of relieving the loyal residents of the island from the incubus of having such unfit men in positions so powerful for evil.

From all the evidence before me, evidence extending back to my earliest connection with this department, and constantly increasing in volume and directness, I have been forced to regard Judge Marvin as a man in active sympathy with the rebellion, and who is only restrained from taking sides avowedly with treason by the consideration that he can best serve it under the violated sanctity of the United States ermine.

I have received evidence which I cannot mistrust that there is now in the hands of certain leading secessionists at Key West either a duly certified copy or the original of a letter from Judge Marvin to the rebel authorities at Montgomery, written in the early part of the rebellion, stating that he only held the United States court at Key West until they should have nominated and sent his successor, and there is proof

wholly incontestable that when a certain official, publicly claiming to be the Confederate States judge, appeared at Key West Judge Marvin, though urged to do so, failed to issue a warrant for his arrest, but on the contrary publicly consorted with the traitor in social relations and opposed no obstacle to his leaving the island. His whole course has been a consistent effort to shield traitors (active and passive) from the due operations of the law, and to keep open communication between the rebellion and its chief entrepôts at Nassau, Havana, and elsewhere via Key West. To the loyal residents he has been an oppressor; to the traitorous residents and messengers a shield. My respect for his station made me long reluctant to take this view of his character, but more recent developments left me no possibility of doubt, and it had been my intention to have arrested him and sent him North under guard as a public enemy on his return to Key West but for the order taking that island from my department and attaching it to that of the Gulf, to which (geographically) it more properly belongs.

In regard to Mr. Boynton, United States district attorney, I know little, except that I have before me a letter of his stating that he had advised all the residents of Key West "to resist to the death" an order issued from these headquarters—an order issued after the most mature and even painful consideration and in view of the most serious danger to Key West from enemies without its limits assisted by enemies within. I am unwilling to think of Mr. Boynton more harshly than that he allowed himself to be too softly molded to Judge Marvin's purposes, and that his judgment had been biased and clouded by those social influences which throughout our unhappy contest have played in favor of the rebellion. Mr. Boynton appears to have passed wholly under the domination of Judge Marvin's will, and while he may not deliberately ever have harbored a disloyal thought, he was in every instance the pliant agent and active executive officer of men in full sympathy with the rebellion.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

ENGINEER DEPARTMENT,
Washington, March 31, 1863.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Commanding, Headquarters Department of the South:

SIR: Your letter of 20th March is received. I am fully impressed with the force of your statement that the extent, condition, and importance of the permanent fortifications within the limits of your department demand the supervision of an engineer officer. The proper conduct and care of these works require, I am confident, the services of several officers of engineers. But there is no officer within my control that can possibly be spared for this service at present except Lieutenant McFarland, and I entertain the hope that when this letter reaches you you will have been able to dispense with his services, and he will again be at his post at Key West, and directing the operations there and at Fort Jefferson, to which he has been specially assigned. Lieutenant Suter, Corps of Engineers, has been placed on duty with you, for the purpose of enabling Lieutenant McFarland to resume immediately his

care of the extensive and important works at those places which have been placed in his keeping. Whenever you can dispense with the services of Captain Duane or Lieutenant Suter I shall be glad to place the permanent works at Fernandina and other points within the Department of the South in their trust, unless, indeed, in the great urgency which presses upon me for want of engineer officers, some other point may have claims even more extreme than these shall then possess.

Respecting armament, it is beyond my power to do more than to bring the state of readiness of our works in this respect to the knowledge of the War Department and the Ordnance Office.

I am, &c.,

JOS. G. TOTTEN,
Brevet Brigadier-General and Colonel of Engineers.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. David Hunter commanding, for the month of March, 1863; headquarters Hilton Head, S. C.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate present and absent last monthly return.
	Officers.	Men.			
Department staff	21	30	51	51	50
Saint Helena Island, S. C.:					
First Division, Detachment Eighteenth Army Corps, Brig. Gen. O. S. Ferry.	206	4,385	4,960	6,105	4,960
Second Division, Detachment Eighteenth Army Corps, Brig. Gen. C. A. Heckman.	210	3,337	4,229	5,545	8,369
Marine Artillery, Lieut. C. J. Sands	2	53	55	60	60
Third New York Artillery, Maj. T. J. Kennedy	18	529	586	595	629
Hilton Head, S. C., Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry	201	4,662	5,688	5,995	6,085
Beaufort, S. C., Brig. Gen. R. Saxton	187	3,760	4,749	5,430	4,286
Fort Pulaski, Ga., Col. W. B. Barton	32	803	984	1,019	1,020
Ossabaw Island, Ga., Maj. D. A. Allen	15	433	507	588	594
Key West and Tortugas, Fla., Col. T. H. Good	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,607
Fernandina, Fla., Col. Joseph R. Hawley	30	582	835	899	1,091
Saint Augustine, Fla., Lieut. Col. J. C. Abbott	17	269	379	402	780
En route for Hilton Head, S. C., Col. H. S. Putnam (five companies).	16	319	362	371	.....
Grand total	955	19,162	23,385	27,060	29,531

Organization of troops in the Department of the South, commanded by Maj. Gen. David Hunter, March 31, 1863; headquarters Hilton Head, S. C.

SAINT HELENA ISLAND, S. C.

First Division, Detachment Eighteenth Army Corps.

Brig. Gen. ORRIS S. FERRY commanding.

First Brigade.	*Second Brigade.*
Brig. Gen. T. G. STEVENSON commanding.	Col. W. W. H. DAVIS commanding.
23d Massachusetts	10th Connecticut.
9th New Jersey.	24th Massachusetts.
81st New York.	52d Pennsylvania.
98th New York.	104th Pennsylvania.

Second Division, Detachment Eighteenth Army Corps.

Brig. Gen. C. A. HECKMAN commanding.

First Brigade.

Col. J. J. DE FOREST commanding.

11th Maine.
100th New York.
Independent Battalion, New York.

Second Brigade.

Col. J. B. HOWELL commanding.

56th New York.
85th Pennsylvania.

Third Brigade.

Col. T. O. OSBORN commanding.

39th Illinois.
62d Ohio.
67th Ohio.

Not brigaded.

Marine Artillery (detachment), Lieut. C. J. Sands.
3d New York Artillery, Maj. T. J. Kennedy.

HILTON HEAD, S. C.

Detachment Tenth Army Corps.

Brig. Gen. A. H. TERRY commanding.

3d New Hampshire.
115th New York.
76th Pennsylvania.
97th Pennsylvania.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Company M.
3d Rhode Island Artillery.
3d U. S. Artillery, Battery E.
1st New York Engineers.

FORT PULASKI, GA.

48th New York, Col. W. B. Barton.
3d Rhode Island Artillery, Company G.
1st New York Engineers, Company F.

KEY WEST AND TORTUGAS, FLA.

90th New York, Col. J. S. Morgan.
47th Pennsylvania, Col. T. H. Good.

SAINT AUGUSTINE, FLA.

7th New Hampshire (five companies), Lieut. Col. J. C. Abbott.

BEAUFORT, S. C.

Detachment Tenth Army Corps.

Brig. Gen. R. SAXTON commanding.

1st Connecticut Battery.
6th Connecticut.
8th Maine.
4th New Hampshire.
55th Pennsylvania.
174th Pennsylvania.
176th Pennsylvania.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Third Battalion.
1st U. S. Artillery, Batteries D and M.

OSSABAW ISLAND, GA.

47th New York, Maj. D. A. Allen.
Detachment First New York Engineers.

FERNANDINA, FLA.

7th Connecticut, Col. Joseph R. Hawley.

EN ROUTE FOR HILTON HEAD, S. C.

7th New Hampshire (five companies), Col. H. S. Putnam.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, D. C., April 1, 1863.

Major-General HUNTER:

MY DEAR SIR: I am glad to see the accounts of your colored force at Jacksonville, Fla. I see the enemy are driving at them fiercely, as is to be expected. It is important to the enemy that such a force shall not take shape and grow and thrive in the South, and in precisely the

same proportion it is important to us that it *shall*. Hence the utmost caution and vigilance is necessary on our part. The enemy will make extra efforts to destroy them, and we should do the same to preserve and increase them.

Yours, truly,

A. LINCOLN.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, *April* 2, 1863.

Rear-Admiral S. F. DUPONT,
Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, Port Royal, S. C.:

SIR: The exigencies of the public service are so pressing in the Gulf that the Department directs you to send all the iron-clads that are in a fit condition to move, after your present attack upon Charleston, directly to New Orleans, reserving to yourself only two.

Very respectfully,

GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary of the Navy.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, *April* 2, 1863.

Rear-Admiral S. F. DUPONT,
Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, Port Royal, S. C.:

DEAR ADMIRAL: Matters are at a stand-still on the Mississippi River, and the President was with difficulty restrained from sending off Hunter and all the iron-clads directly to New Orleans, the opening of the Mississippi being considered the principal object to be attained. It is, however, arranged, as you will see by to-day's order, that you are to send all the iron-clads that survive the attack upon Charleston immediately to New Orleans, reserving for your squadron only two. We must abandon all other operations on the coast where iron-clads are necessary to a future time. We cannot clear the Mississippi River without the iron-clads, and as all the supplies come down the Red River that stretch of the river must be in our possession. This plan has been agreed upon after mature consideration and seems to be imperative.

With my sincere prayers in your behalf, my dear admiral, I remain, sincerely, yours,

G. V. FOX.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
On board the Ben De Ford, North Edisto River, April 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that one-half the command intended to co-operate with the Navy in the joint attack upon Charleston is now safely in this vicinity, on Cole's and North Edisto Islands, and that the remainder, at the time of my leaving Hilton Head this forenoon, were partially embarked and ready to sail. It is possible they may be detained a day or two by a violent easterly storm, which sprang up late this afternoon; but as the Navy cannot move until the storm, which may detain them, has fully subsided, the possible delay is not material. I have seen Admiral DuPont this afternoon, and find

that he is merely awaiting fine weather, all his preparations being complete in so far as the means at his disposal will permit. On the first day that is clear and calm he will move into action.

I have the honor to be, general, with the highest esteem, your very obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

IRONSIDES, *April* 8, 1863.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I attempted to take the bull by the horns, but he was too much for us. These monitors are miserable failures where forts are concerned; the longest was one hour and the others forty-five minutes under fire, and five of the eight were wholly or partially disabled.

I write this to say that the Flambeau will leave this morning, or as soon as you may be ready, for Fortress Monroe. She has very small accommodations, but if you desire to send a staff officer home I will direct Captain Upshur to give him a passage.

I have sent the Patapsco to help take care of Port Royal.

I am, general, yours, most truly,

S. F. DUPONT.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
U. S. Transport Ben De Ford, April 8, 1863.

Admiral S. F. DUPONT,
Steamship New Ironsides, off Fort Sumter:

ADMIRAL: Not knowing yet what have been the results of your attack of yesterday, so far as Fort Sumter is concerned, I cannot but congratulate you on the magnificent manner in which the vessels under your command were fought. A mere spectator, I could do nothing but pray for you, which, believe me, I did most heartily, for you and for all the gallant men under your command who sailed so calmly and fearlessly into and under and through a concentric fire which has never heretofore had a parallel in the history of warfare. That you are uninjured and so many of your vessels still fit for service is a cause of deep gratitude to Almighty God. I confess when the Weehawken first ran under Sumter's guns, receiving the casemate and barbette broadsides from that work simultaneously with the similar broadsides from Fort Moultrie and all the other works within range, I fairly held my breath until the smoke had cleared away, not expecting to see a vestige of the little vessel which had provoked such an attack. With each of the others the same scene was re-enacted, my interest in the fate of the Ironsides being perhaps the keenest from the knowledge of her comparative vulnerability and of the deep loss the country would sustain if anything were to happen to you.

Thank God for the results so far as they go, and may He have you in His keeping through whatever chances are yet before you. No country can ever fail that has men capable of facing what your iron-clads had yesterday to endure. God bless you and keep you safe, admiral,

and believe me, with the highest esteem, ever your true friend and servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General.

P. S.—I sincerely trust Captain Rodgers is also unharmed.

FLAG-SHIP NEW IRONSIDES,
Charleston Harbor, S. C., April 8, 1863.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Comdg. Department of the South, off Charleston:

GENERAL: I am this moment in receipt of your most gratifying letter of this date. I did not, however, require this to satisfy me of your deep sympathy in our operations of yesterday, intensified by the fact that circumstances beyond your control prevented that which of all things you would most have desired—an immediate and active co operation. I shall have your letter read on every iron-clad of this fleet, so that every man under my command shall know, what has long been familiar to me, the heartfelt sympathy of the commanding general of the Army of the Department of the South.

I am, general, with the highest respect, your most obedient servant,

S. F. DUPONT,
Rear-Admiral, Commanding.

IRONSIDES, *April* 9, 1863.

Major-General HUNTER,
Commanding Department of the South:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have nothing of an official character to communicate. I am lingering here to destroy the Keokuk, and waiting for the tides to carry this ship over the bar. In the mean time they are building batteries around us.

I desire to thank you for that glorious letter you wrote me. You can hardly imagine the effect it had upon the officers and men who were around me when it came. You must not be surprised if you see it in print, and must put it upon my officers and not upon me for being there, though I felt it not less than any of them I can truly say.

I feel very comfortable, general, for the reason that a merciful Providence permitted me to have a failure instead of a disaster, and if I had ever entertained for a moment any misgiving as to my course the dispatches just handed me would remove it.

I find the President is greatly alarmed about things on the Mississippi, and I am directed to send all the iron-clads immediately to Pensacola except two.

In great haste, not to detain Colonel Fessenden, gratefully, your friend,

S. F. DUPONT.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 189. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Stono Inlet, April* 11, 1863.

1. General Orris S. Ferry will proceed to Hilton Head, with his staff, there to await further orders.

II. General A. H. Terry's division will return to Port Royal Harbor. Its disposition will be made in further orders.

III. The Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, Colonel Hawley, will return immediately to Fernandina, Fla.

IV. The Seventh Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, Colonel Putnam, will return immediately to Saint Augustine, Fla.

V. The One hundredth Regiment New York Volunteers, Colonel Dandy, will garrison Cole's Island, reporting to Brigadier-General Vogdes, Folly Island.

VI. The four regiments of Brigadier-General Vogdes' brigade will occupy Folly Island, and Brigadier-General Vogdes is hereby placed in command of all the forces that are to remain in the Stono River and in its vicinity. Captain Jenney's company, Third Regiment New York Artillery, and Captain Cruso's company Volunteer Engineers, will remain on Folly Island with General Vogdes.

VII. Brigadier-General Stevenson's brigade will occupy Edisto Island. Lieutenant Morrison's company Third New York Artillery, and Captain Walker's company Volunteer Engineers, will remain on Edisto Island, reporting to General Stevenson.

VIII. The Artillery Brigade, Colonel Metcalf, is disposed of as follows: The Third Regiment Rhode Island Artillery will proceed to Hilton Head, the Third New York Artillery (foot) to Beaufort, S. C.

IX. The Third New York Artillery batteries, Lieutenant Thomas and Captain Angel, will proceed to Saint Helena.

X. The detachment of Marine Artillery, now on duty in this department, will proceed to Saint Helena Island, there to be mustered out of service.

* * * * * * *

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Lieut. Col. and A. A. G., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. South.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Seabrook Island, S. C., April 12, 1863.

Lieut. Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The extract from special orders from Department Headquarters, dated April 11, which I have just received, states that "Brigadier-General Stevenson will occupy Edisto Island. Lieutenant Morrison's battery Third Regiment New York Artillery, and Captain Walker's company Volunteer Engineers will remain on Edisto Island, reporting to General Stevenson."

I presume you intend that I shall remain on Seabrook Island, which I now occupy, and therefore shall not move my command to Edisto Island until I hear further from you.

Captain Walker's company Volunteer Engineers is not here.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. G. STEVENSON,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers, Commanding.

P. S.—The enemy continue to annoy our pickets. Yesterday they wounded, it is feared fatally, Sergeant [George S.] Peach, of Company B, Twenty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.

[Indorsement.]

Write to General Stevenson that his interpretation of special orders is correct, and that Edisto is a clerical mistake, Seabrook having been intended. Say that Walker's company will be sent to him, and order it to be sent. Also order 25 cavalry to Folly Island to report to Brigadier-General Vogdes, 1 lieutenant, 2 sergeants, 4 corporals, and 18 enlisted men.

C. G. H.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 190. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., April* 12, 1863.

It having been officially represented to the major-general commanding by Brigadier-General Heckman, Maj. Solomon Giles, Third New York Artillery, and Capt. H. W. Hutchings, of the staff of Brigadier-General Stevenson, that Major-General Foster, commanding Department of North Carolina, is besieged and in danger of being captured by the enemy at Washington, N. C., Brigadier-General Heckman, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby ordered to proceed with his brigade, consisting of the following regiments: Ninth New Jersey, Twenty-third Massachusetts, Eighty-first New York, and Ninety-eighth New York, to New Berne, N. C., where he will report to Brigadier-General Palmer, or whoever may be the general in command, for service in the relieving of Major-General Foster. This duty executed, or it being found that Major-General Foster has been already relieved, Brigadier-General Heckman will forthwith return with his command to this department.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

ED. W. SMITH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, April 13, 1863.

Admiral DUPONT:

Hold your position inside the bar near Charleston, or if you shall have left it, return to it, and hold it till further orders. Do not allow the enemy to erect new batteries or defenses on Morris Island. If he has begun it, drive him out. I do not herein order you to renew the general attack. That is to depend on your own discretion or a further order.

A. LINCOLN.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 13, 1863—3.50 p. m.

Major-General HUNTER,
Department of the South:

Dispatches have been sent to Admiral DuPont to continue operations against Charleston. You will co-operate with your forces with Admiral DuPont as you and he may deem best. It is the President's desire that these operations be continued.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, April 14, 1863.

General HUNTER and Admiral DUPONT:

This is intended to clear up an apparent inconsistency between the recent order to continue operations before Charleston and the former one to remove to another point in a certain contingency. No censure upon you or either of you is intended. We still hope that by cordial and judicious co-operation you can take the batteries on Morris Island and Sullivan's Island and Fort Sumter. But whether you can or not, we wish the demonstration kept up for a time for a collateral and very important object. We wish the attempt to be a real one (though not a desperate one) if it affords any considerable chance of success. But if prosecuted as a demonstration only this must not become public, or the whole effect will be lost. Once again before Charleston do not leave till further orders from here. Of course this is not intended to force you to leave unduly exposed Hilton Head or other near points in your charge.

Yours, truly,

A. LINCOLN.

P. S.—Whoever receives this first please send a copy to the other immediately.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., April 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith certified copy of the official notice served upon me by Admiral S. F. DuPont of his intention to withdraw the iron-clad squadron from the attack upon Charleston:

Without desiring to go over the ground which General Seymour, my chief of staff, has doubtless already explained to you in full by word of mouth, I have the honor to report that Stevenson's brigade of 2,000 men occupies Seabrook Island, commanding Edisto Harbor, and that the Stono Inlet is held by the brigade of General Vogdes on Folly Island, with one regiment on Cole's Island.

The remaining troops of the recent expedition returned safely to Port Royal Harbor without the loss of a man or a pound of stores. The troops are in good spirits, regarding the postponement of the expedition as merely a brief delay while certain necessary alterations and repairs of the iron-clads are being made.

On my return here I found officers from North Carolina, who represented urgently and earnestly that Major-General Foster, with 1,600 men, was besieged in Washington, N. C., and in danger of being captured by General Hill, of the rebel service, who was said to have 15,000 men between Washington and New Berne. It was further represented that 7,000 men had been collected by General Palmer and were marching to General Foster's relief, thus reducing the garrisons of New Berne and Morehead City and several other important posts to an aggregate of less than 3,000 men. Under these circumstances, having no immediate need of General Heckman's brigade, consisting of four regiments, I assumed the responsibility of dispatching that brigade to New Berne, with orders to take part in the service of relieving Major-General Fos-

ter and then to return immediately to this department. I need not add that in this order I was actuated solely by sincere anxiety for the public interests in North Carolina.

I have the honor to be, general, with the highest esteem, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

FLAG-SHIP NEW IRONSIDES,
Inside of Charleston Bar, April 8, 1863.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Comdg. Dept. of the South, U. S. S. Ben De Ford, off Charleston:

GENERAL: The iron-clads weighed anchor at noon yesterday to go forward to attack Fort Sumter, but were delayed for nearly two hours by the accident which fouled the anchor and raft of the leading vessel (the Weehawken).

The Ironsides became unmanageable in the narrow channel and occasioned further delay under fire, so that finding that, I should not reach the obstructions before 5 o'clock, I ordered the vessels withdrawn from action, with the intention of renewing it this morning.

During the night I received the statements of the commanding officers, and find the ships so much damaged during their short engagement as to force me to the conviction that they could not endure the fire to which they would be exposed long enough to destroy Fort Sumter or reach Charleston. I am now satisfied that that place cannot be taken by a purely naval attack, and I am admonished by the condition of the iron-clads that a persistence in our efforts would end in disaster, and might cause us to leave some of our iron-clads in the hands of the enemy, which would render it difficult for us to hold those parts of the coast which are now in our possession.

I have therefore determined to withdraw my vessels, and have written to the Navy Department to that effect.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. F. DUPONT,
Read-Admiral, Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., April 15, 1863.

Brigadier-General VOGDES,
Commanding Folly Island, &c.:

GENERAL: The troops under your command will be embarked with as little delay as possible and returned to this place.

Before commencing your retrograde movement you will see that every pound of public property is perfectly secure on shipboard. The gun-boats will cover your embarkation, and with proper care the movement should be made without the loss of a man or a pound of property. The quartermaster's department will furnish ample transportation.

Do not let any of the transports leave the river in bad weather.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

(Same to Brigadier-General Stevenson.)

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., April 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt this morning of your special telegraphic instructions, via Fortress Monroe, dated 3.50 p. m., April 13, 1863, informing me that by order of the President orders have been sent to Admiral DuPont to continue operations against Charleston, and directing me to co-operate with the admiral as may be agreed upon between us.

In accordance with these instructions I have the honor to inform you that a portion of the late expeditionary force is now *en route* to re-enforce the brigades of General Vogdes, occupying Folly Island and the Stono, and General Stevenson, holding Seabrook Island and the Edisto, and that the balance of the expeditionary force (less the brigade of General Heckman, sent to relieve Major-General Foster at Washington, N. C., five companies of the Seventh Connecticut returned to Fernandina, and five companies of the Seventh New Hampshire returned to Saint Augustine) will be at the scene of operations within three days from this date.

I have the honor to be, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. OF THE TROOPS ON THE STONO, S. C.,
Folly Island, April 16, 1863.

Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with Orders, No. —, from Headquarters Department of the South, I assumed command on the 11th of April.

During the night of the 10th and 11th an attack was made upon a small force at the north end of the island, in which we had one man mortally wounded and one man taken prisoner.

Colonel Dandy, of the One hundredth New York, was stationed at that point, acting under special orders from General Seymour. As the affair occurred previous to my having assumed command I inclose Colonel Dandy's report.* Since that time the enemy has been extending and strengthening his pickets, but has not ventured to attack.

The line required to be defended is 7 miles in length, and, with the exception of the east beach at low tide, entirely without communication. I have endeavored to make the best disposition of the limited number of troops at my disposal in order to meet any attack of the enemy. I may be attacked either at the north end of the island through Light-House Inlet, or by troops embarking in boats of light draught and descending the numerous tributaries of the Folly, or finally by a combined attack of the enemy descending the Stono with a naval force, and at the same time attacking my line and naval force when of necessity it will be deprived of the co-operation of that important auxiliary to its defense.

The great difficulty in the defense is the great length of the line in proportion to the number of troops, the absence of any practicable

* See p. 284.

roads, and the want of mobility of my artillery. I am anxiously awaiting the arrival of the horses for the section of the Wiard battery, which will add greatly to the strength of my position.

If possible I should desire to have both, or one of the other sections of the battery, mounted. Finding that the naval forces could not render me the desired assistance in case of an attack and at the same time attend to Cole's Island, I yesterday withdrew Colonel Dandy's regiment to this island, to the defense of which I deem it necessary, and in the mean time the naval forces here promise to prevent the island from being occupied by the enemy. I shall write to you again, explaining fully my views as to the best means of defending this station. My dispositions have necessarily to be modified from day to day until I can open communication and supply my troops.

The Sixty-second Ohio, Thirty-ninth Illinois, and one-half of the Sixty-seventh Ohio, Captain Jenney's battery Third New York Artillery, and Captain Cruso's company of Volunteer Engineers are stationed at the north end of the island. The remainder of Colonel Voris' regiment will join them to-day. Colonel Dandy's regiment will be stationed at a point intermediate as soon as the horses are landed and a road can be opened. At present it and Colonel Howell's regiment (Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers) are encamped near Plantation House. Five companies occupy the extreme end of the island, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Steele, of the Thirty-ninth Illinois [Sixty-second Ohio?]. Colonel Steele reports having found two elastic boats connecting with the other shore, which for some reason were destroyed by our troops without orders. I have not yet learned the particulars.

I regret to have to report the death of Captain Rodgers, of the Sixty-second Ohio Regiment, on the night of the 13th. The captain was unfortunately shot by one of our own pickets. I have not yet received full particulars of the unfortunate occurrence. I hope to do so in time for my next.

I have sent Lieutenant Vidal to headquarters to endeavor to make some arrangements for telegraphing along my present line. It is not necessary, colonel, for me to state how important it is that I should be able to promptly communicate with any point of my line. The safety of the whole command may depend upon it. I hope you will furnish Mr. Vidal the means for so doing.

The number and variety of my present duties must be my excuse for not making a more full report at present.

I. VOGDES,
Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., April 16, 1863.

Brigadier General VOGDES,
Commanding Folly Island, &c., S. C:

GENERAL: The orders for your withdrawal are hereby countermanded, and you will remain where you are. Should re-enforcements become necessary to secure your position they will be sent immediately. Send the transportation back to this post at once.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

(Same to General Stevenson.)

HEADQUARTERS STONO INLET, S. C.,
April 17, 1863.

Lieut. Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
A. A. G., Tenth A. C., Dept. of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.:

COLONEL: Since my letter of yesterday I have nothing particular to report, except that a short artillery practice took place between the gunboat McDonough and some batteries of the enemy placed on the right of the branch of the Folly, which joins that river near Plantation House. The enemy's guns were of too light caliber to do us any injury. All of the shots fell short.

I will again urge upon the general commanding the absolute necessity of furnishing me with horses and harness for my artillery. At present it is entirely wanting in mobility, and without that attribute it is exceedingly doubtful whether it is an element of strength or of weakness. My dispositions have necessarily to be made under the hypothesis of my batteries being fixed, and but little or no field is left for maneuvering.

I have necessarily to anticipate each and all possible means of attack and as far as possible devise means to repulse them. I must also urge upon the general commanding the great necessity of increasing the naval force within the inlet. Should the enemy attack the present weak naval force in the Stono all of it will necessarily have to be concentrated at the mouth of the Folly, and my flank for the extent of 7 miles will only be guarded by a thin line of grand guard.

I hope therefore that the naval force may be increased; also that horses and harness and two additional regiments of infantry may be sent me at as early a date as possible.

I have the honor to be, yours, &c.,

I. VOGDES,
Brigadier-General, Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS STONO INLET,
Folly Island, S. C., April 20, 1863.

Lieut. Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
A. A. G., Tenth Army Corps, Dept. of the South, Hilton Head, S. C.:

COLONEL: Since mine of the 18th nothing of importance has occurred at this station. The enemy has been unusually quiet. He is constructing works on the south end of Morris Island, and has a line of vedettes in the woods, about 2,000 yards on our left. I am inclined to the opinion that nothing but a thin line of the Mounted Rangers (militia) are on our left. Still, we are so near to Charleston and the woods so completely screen his movements, that he can throw at any time a very considerable force of infantry along his line without our being able to discover it.

I venture to suggest the propriety of sending one of the iron-clads or monitors to guard the Stono and collecting the other ships at or near the mouth of the Folly.

A work, if we had any heavy Parrott guns, so as to command the mouth of the Folly, might be constructed, thus securing the vessels in the Folly.

I renew my request to have the whole of the Wiard battery mounted; also for the two additional regiments of infantry.

I have the honor to be, yours, truly,

I. VOGDES,
Brigadier-General, Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
April 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ISRAEL VOGDES,
Commanding U. S. Forces, Stono River:

GENERAL: Your letters and reports up to and inclusive of the 20th instant have been duly received.

With respect to increasing the naval force in the Stono, it is a point upon which Admiral DuPont, who alone can direct such increase, has not yet been consulted. But it is not probable that any additional vessels will be sent, in view of movements now pending.

No iron-clad, it is understood, can be put into the Stono, and it is considered a certainty that none of the enemy's iron-clads can pass through Wappoo into the Stono on account of insufficient water, and as equally certain that no other naval force is likely to molest you by that route.

A work at the mouth of Folly River seems undesirable just now. The object is simply to hold Folly Island, without attracting too much attention to it, until projected operations can be recommenced. The initial movements in these operations have already been made, and you may soon expect such force at Stono as will make anything beyond actual possession unnecessary.

It is essential that the north end of Folly Island be securely held, yet quietly.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

T. SEYMOUR,
Brigadier-General, Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE STONO,
Folly Island, S. C., April 24, 1863.

Brig. Gen. TRUMAN SEYMOUR,
Chief of Staff, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 23d instant has just been received. In reply I have to state that the north end of the island is held by five companies.

I have not erected any works there, as they might attract too much attention, and if unfortunately lost would serve to strengthen the enemy. At the position formerly occupied by Colonel Dandy's regiment I have thrown up slight rifle pits, in order to afford a shelter for the supporting force of the troops at the upper end of the island.

I have cut a road through the island flanking the west beach, so as to afford secure and concealed communication with Plantation House and the north end of the island. This road will be in complete order in a few days.

I do not think that the enemy has so far been able to divine either our design or strength. He is strengthening his position at the south end of Morris Island; he is constructing an extensive line near the lookout at Secessionville. With this exception he appears to have abandoned work, and to have only a line of vedettes extending through the woods which bound our horizon on the west. In fact some movements on his part appear to me to indicate a movement toward Edisto.

Naval men entertain the opinion that by lightening the iron-clads and by using mechanical means they can be forced through the Wappoo Channel. But since the arrival of the monitors at Edisto I do not deem it

probable that the enemy will venture to withdraw theirs from Charleston. They were seen in Charleston Harbor yesterday morning.

In respect to the work at the mouth of the Folly, my idea was simply to erect a battery of two heavy Parrott rifle guns, to afford assistance to the naval forces against any unexpected attack.

Such work would be of little or no account unless guns of the heaviest caliber can be spared to arm it.

I am confident of holding my position against any land force that the enemy can bring, provided I am not deprived of the assistance of the McDonough to cover my left flank.

I have the honor to be, general, yours, truly,

I. VOGDES,
Brigadier-General, Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., April 25, 1863.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

MY DEAR SIR: I break a long silence to thank you for the comfort and hope conveyed in the speech of Adjutant-General Thomas, delivered in Louisiana on the arming of the negroes, and in the order (General Orders, No. 89, current series) dismissing dishonorably Lieut. J. M. Garland, of the Forty-second New York State Volunteers, from the service, which he stood ready to betray whenever opportunity offered. Believe me that I exaggerate nothing in saying that these indications of a thoroughly vigorous war policy, with all its necessary consequences, are more than sufficient to compensate for any temporary reverses sustained in the field or on the water. They assure me that you have at length done that which it would be well for the country if you had done much earlier—taken the control of affairs into your own strong, honest hands, compelling all the resources of the country to move together to one definite and glorious object under the guidance of a single will.

That you should long have hesitated before assuming the responsibility of this step I do not wonder. Arrayed against you were all the clique prejudices of the two professions, Army and Navy; and in matters involving to so great an extent human life and the hopes of the country it was but natural that you should at first prefer trusting to those who claimed to be oracles in the science of making war. These oracles failing, however, to realize their predictions, and you having now two years' experience to guide the innate sagacity and clear purposes of your mind, I believe with my whole heart that you will prove your own best adviser; and I hail the emphatic speech of General Thomas, made by your authority and in your name, as the first clear ray from a brighter dawn that lies before us. In the routine and details of both Army and Navy technical or professional knowledge is very desirable, but in the great elements of combination and direction common sense, fearlessly applied to existing facts, will afford the safest guidance.

I have now to beg that the same powers given to General Thomas may be conferred upon me, and that I may have liberty to organize colored regiments and commission their officers, and that I may have authority to deal promptly and finally with all officers who oppose a vigorous prosecution of the war or any of its necessary measures. You

can safely trust me with the powers given to General Thomas, and I respectfully beg your early attention to this matter.

With kind regards to Mrs. Lincoln, believe me, my dear sir, with the highest respect, your very obedient servant and friend,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., April 25, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose you a copy of a letter to Jefferson Davis.

Hoping it will meet your approval, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., April 23, 1863.

JEFFERSON DAVIS, *Richmond, Va.:*

The United States flag must protect all its defenders, white, black, or yellow. Several negroes in the employ of the Government in the Western Department have been cruelly murdered by your authorities and others sold into slavery. Every outrage of this kind against the laws of war and humanity which may take place in this department shall be followed by the immediate execution of the rebel of highest rank in my possession. Man for man, these executions will certainly take place for every one sold into a slavery worse than death. On your authorities will rest the responsibility of having inaugurated this barbarous policy, and you will be held responsible in this world and in the world to come for all the blood thus shed.

In the month of August last you declared all those engaged in arming the negroes to fight for their country to be felons, and directed the immediate execution of all such as should be captured. I have given you long enough to reflect on your folly. I now give you notice that unless this order is immediately revoked I will at once cause the execution of every rebel officer and every rebel slaveholder in my possession. This sad state of things may be kindly ordered by an all-wise Providence to induce the good people of the North to act earnestly and to realize that they are at war. Thousands of lives may thus be saved.

The poor negro is fighting for liberty in its truest sense, and Mr. Jefferson has beautifully said, "In such a war there is no attribute of the Almighty which will induce him to fight on the side of the oppressor."

You say you are fighting for liberty. Yes, you are fighting for liberty—liberty to keep 4,000,000 of your fellow-beings in ignorance and degradation; liberty to separate parents and children, husband and wife, brother and sister; liberty to steal the products of their labor, exacted with many a cruel lash and bitter tear; liberty to seduce their wives and daughters, and to sell your own children into bondage; liberty to kill

these children with impunity, when the murder cannot be proven by one of pure white blood. This is the kind of liberty—the liberty to do wrong—which Satan, chief of the fallen angels, was contending for when he was cast into hell.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 34. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., April 27, 1863.*

The following quarantine regulations for the port of Port Royal, S. C., are hereby established, to be put in operation from and after the 10th day of May, 1863:

I. Hereafter the quarantine ground will be in Saint Helena Sound, at the place designated by a white buoy and flag.

II. It shall be the duty of the master and pilot of every vessel coming into this port from this date until further orders (excepting pilot-boats returning from their ordinary cruising grounds) to hoist a signal for the health officer and to anchor off the inner buoy, there to remain until visited by him.

III. It shall be the duty of the health officer, without unnecessary delay, to visit every vessel made liable to visitation, and ascertain her sanitary condition and the port from which she sailed, and every vessel having on board any case of yellow fever, small-pox, cholera, or other infectious or contagious disease, and also every vessel coming from Key West, Havana, or any other port where yellow fever may exist, he shall order to the quarantine ground, there to remain as long as he may deem proper.

IV. No person shall be allowed to leave the vessel until she has been examined by the health officer, nor will any communication be had with the vessel until she has been so examined.

V. The fees of the health officer for visiting, examining, and certifying vessels arriving at this port shall be collected from all vessels except those in Government employ or foreign vessels of war, at the following rates:

For each vessel from a foreign port	$6 50
For all other vessels	2 00

and the money thus collected will be turned over to the medical director for the use of the general hospitals in this department.

VI. These regulations will be strictly enforced by the health officer. Should there be any deviation therefrom, or should any of the orders given by the health officer to such vessels not be strictly carried out, he will report the fact immediately to the medical director of this department.

VII. Surg. A. Crispell, U. S. Volunteers, is appointed health officer of this port.

VIII. Any violation of the above regulations will cause the immediate arrest and imprisonment of the offenders.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Lieut. Col. and A. A. G., 10th A. C. and Dept. of the South.

FOLLY ISLAND, *S. C., April* 28, 1863.

Lieut. Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Dept. of the South:

COLONEL: Since my letter of the 24th instant to General Seymour, late chief of staff, I have not had anything of immediate importance to report.

My general ideas of the defense of this island were indicated in my conversation with Captain Hamilton and Major Duane. The re-enforcements then asked for I have again to renew the request.

The enemy has lately been enlarging his works on the south end of Morris Island. He now has several guns in position and an intrenched rifle pit; all evidently intended to prevent any movement from this island against his position.

I should desire to be informed with what view this island is to be held and against what attack we should make preparations. As things appear at present, and so long as there is a threatened movement against Charleston on the part of the naval and army forces, the enemy will not probably withdraw any of his means of defense from about Charleston; but should he become convinced that he has nothing to apprehend for his stronghold he will probably bring his means to bear on the small force now on this island. It is easy for him to transport artillery to the south end of Morris Island, to which we could oppose but inadequate resistance. Under the protection of this artillery he could lay a bridge of boats and land an overwhelming force on this island. Under such circumstances it would be exceedingly difficult to embark unless protected by powerful naval batteries.

I have directed a careful survey to be made of the north end of this island. Should it be the intention of the general to hold this island permanently I think that a strong field work of the first class should be erected at the north end of the island. It should be armed with heavy rifled guns and in sufficient number to overpower any that the enemy can bring to bear from the opposite side. Such works, with the naval assistance in the Folly, will enable us to hold the island against any land force that the enemy can bring. The north end I think can with little labor be put in a complete state of defense. I request that the chief engineer (should the general commanding approve of my idea) may be sent to confer with me, and that such works as may be deemed important may be erected under his general supervision.

I have the honor to be, colonel, yours, truly,

I. VOGDES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

APRIL 30, 1863.

To be returned. Respectfully referred to Maj. J. C. Duane for his information and such action as he may see fit.

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Second indorsement.]

If Folly Island is to be permanently occupied I would recommend that the three schooners loaded with the two 82-pounders and eight 32 pounders, James rifles, and six 30-pounder Parrotts should be ordered up there at once; that two companies of artillery accompany and take charge of the artillery. A work to be constructed across the island

at the point of woods about 1¾ miles from the north end of the island. This, together with a block-house near the north end, I think will render the island secure from an attack in the direction of Morris Island. If the island is to be abandoned within a few weeks the less material landed there the better.

Very respectfully,

J. C. DUANE,
Chief Engineer, Department of the South.

FOLLY ISLAND, *April* 29, 1863.

Col. CHARLES G. HALPINE, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

COLONEL: Since writing my letter of yesterday most of my questions have been answered. I have been reconnoitering pretty carefully, and putting everything together have come to the conclusion that most of the enemy's forces have been withdrawn from Charleston. I have come to this conclusion from my not being able to perceive him in any considerable force on my flank from his defensive operations on Morris Island, and yesterday two papers were sent over, but both of a date anterior to the one I forwarded to you. I deem that he is unwilling to let us know what is transpiring. I have endeavored to obtain a late paper, and shall continue to reconnoiter. Should I obtain a paper I will forward it you.

I still am of the opinion that if we remain on the island the north end should be strongly fortified and armed. If we act on the defensive this is indispensable to the military security of the island. Should we act offensively against Morris Island it is only by overwhelming the enemy with our artillery fire that we will be able to effect a landing.

Excuse the haste in which this is written.

I. VOGDES,
Brigadier-General Volunteers, Commanding.

[APRIL 30, 1863.—For Hunter to Stanton, in reference to negro troops, see Series III.]

Abstract from Tri-monthly Report of the Department of the South, April 30, 1863.

Station.	Commanding officer.	Enlisted men for duty.
Folly Island, S. C	Brig. Gen. I. Vogdes	4,204
Seabrook Island, S. C	Brig. Gen. T. G. Stevenson	3,286
Hilton Head, S. C	Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry	3,428
Beaufort, S. C	Brig. Gen. R. Saxton	3,598
Fort Pulaski, Ga	Col. W. B. Barton	835
Ossabaw Island, Ga	Maj. D. A. Allen	403
Fernandina, Fla	Col. Joseph R. Hawley	464
Saint Augustine, Fla	Col. H. S. Putnam	581
Department Staff		29
Total		16,828

[On April 23, 1863, Brig. Gen. T. Seymour relieved from duty as chief of staff and artillery, and ordered to assume command on Folly Island. That order revoked April 24, and Seymour granted leave of absence on medical certificate for thirty days.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May 4, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to request that orders may be immediately issued for the return to this department of the troops sent under command of Brigadier-General Heckman, U. S. Volunteers, to the relief of Maj. Gen. John G. Foster in North Carolina.

These troops were sent under circumstances fully set forth in the special order, of which certified copy is herewith transmitted;* and certainly, taking all the surrounding facts into view, it was to have been fairly hoped that Major-General Foster would not require any orders from the War Department for their return.

The sending of these troops, from the apprehensions it created in the minds of the enemy, has been of the utmost service to the Department of North Carolina, and I have now to beg your interposition that this volunteered act of assistance upon my part may not be turned to the detriment of the public service in this department by the failure of Major-General Foster to appreciate my motives and reciprocate the sentiment of public duty exhibited in sending this brigade to his relief.

Under orders of the Government to renew active operations against Charleston, and only waiting from day to day the readiness of the admiral (only delayed for the necessary repairs of the iron-clads), I certainly cannot afford to lose permanently from my small command the services of General Heckman's brigade, more than 2,500 strong. In sending them I overlooked, in my anxiety for the public interests, the many and gross discourtesies received from Major-General Foster during his brief sojourn in this department. I have now to ask of you, confident that my request will be liberally met, that General Foster may be directed to do justice in this matter and return my brigade.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

MAY 12, 1863.

Referred to the general-in-chief to make such answer and order as in his opinion the service may require.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

[MAY 4, 1863.—For Hunter to Governor Andrew, in reference to negro troops, &c., see Series III.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 35. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, S. C., May 5, 1863.*

I. In conformity with section 11 of the act approved July 17, 1862, entitled "An act to amend the act calling forth the militia to execute the

* See Special Orders, No. 190, p. 440.

laws of the Union, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions, approved February 28, 1795, and the acts amendatory thereof, and for other purposes," Col. Edwin Metcalf, Third Rhode Island Artillery, is hereby announced as chief of artillery and ordnance of the Tenth Army Corps, and will be respected and obeyed accordingly.

II. Capt. John Hamilton, Light Company E, Third U. S. Artillery, is reannounced as chief of artillery of the Department of the South, on the staff of the major-general commanding department; and Capt. John W. Todd, U. S. Ordnance Corps, is reannounced as chief of ordnance of the Department of the South on the staff of the major-general commanding; and both Captain Hamilton and Captain Todd, in their respective branches of the service, will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Lieut. Col. and A. A. G., Tenth A. C. and Dept. of the South.

Abstract from Tri-monthly Report of the Department of the South, May 10, 1863.

Station.	Commanding officer.	Enlisted men for duty.
Folly Island, S. C	Brigadier-General I. Vogdes	3,852
Seabrook Island, S. C	Brigadier-General T. G. Stevenson	3,071
Hilton Head, S. C	Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry	3,526
Beaufort, S. C	Brig. Gen. R. Saxton	3,523
Fort Pulaski, Ga	Col. W. B. Barton	810
Ossabaw Island, Ga	Maj. D. A. Allen	403
Fernandina, Fla	Col. H. S. Putnam	581
Saint Augustine, Fla	Col. Joseph R. Hawley	464
Department staff		29
Total		16,259

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith for your information certified copies of a communication addressed by me to Rear-Admiral S. F. DuPont, proposing a joint demonstration against Savannah while awaiting the repair of the iron-clads for a renewal of the attack upon Charleston, together with Admiral DuPont's reply. I learn unofficially that the last of the iron-clads undergoing repairs will soon be ready to resume her place in the squadron.

So far as the land forces are concerned, having suffered no loss in the late expedition, we have been continuously ready to renew the attack whenever notified by the admiral that his repairs had been completed, and I am of opinion that if the Navy will open on the enemy's batteries on the south end of Morris Island (batteries constructed for the most part since the last attack), thus covering our crossing of Light-House Inlet, Fort Sumter can be reduced from Cummings Point just as Fort Pulaski was reduced from Goat's Point on Tybee Island; the proposition being simplified and made more certain in this instance by

the heavier rifled ordnance (100 and 200 pounders, rifled) now at our command.

I have the honor to be, general, with the highest esteem, your very obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., April 29, 1863.

Admiral S. F. DUPONT,
Comdg. South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, Flag-ship Wabash:

ADMIRAL: In our last interview I had the honor of submitting to you a suggestion that a joint demonstration on the Savannah River, even though merely a demonstration, would have the good effect of keeping the enemy's coast in alarm and tending to prevent any large withdrawal of his forces to re-enforce his other armies in Virginia or the West.

The proposition was that two of the iron-clads should run up the Savannah River, halting below the obstructions at a distance that would permit them to shell the enemy's floating battery Georgia, now penned in and believed to be ashore just above the obstructions, while a large number of transports, with sufficient men shown on them to create the impression that a joint attack was about being made, should be held in rear of your iron-clads.

This proposition I have now to renew, believing that it will materially help the country's arms in other directions by keeping many thousands of the enemy on the alert at Savannah and its surrounding defenses.

I have the honor to be, admiral, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

WABASH, *April 29*, 1863.

Major-General HUNTER, *Hilton Head:*

GENERAL: I will be better able to reply to your official letter to-morrow when I hear from Edisto.

It strikes me favorably with one exception, that we can do nothing with the Georgia, I fear, and thus reduce further the moral effect of the monitors—I mean on account of the distance she will have to be engaged at.

I will hurry still more the repairs on the Weehawken, the only iron-clad here, and can send to Edisto for another. The Passaic goes North from there to-day under a peremptory order from the Navy Department.

Captain Rodgers has gone to Edisto and off Charleston to see how things are at Morris Island, and I will let you know the result of his visit to-morrow.

I am, general, yours, most truly,

S. F. DUPONT.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

FLAG-SHIP WABASH,
Port Royal Harbor, S. C., May 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Comdg. Department of the South, Headquarters Hilton Head:

GENERAL: I have delayed several days in replying to your communication of the 29th ultimo for reasons set forth in my private note of that date.

In the mean time I have given the subject-matter of your letter mature consideration, for I am anxious to join you in anything that will promote the ends in view. Yet, general, for the present and until I can gain some more definite information as to the position of the enemy's floating battery Georgia and the probability of our being able to do it the slightest injury, it might not be advisable to proceed, and for the following reasons:

1st. That nothing but a feint or demonstration can be made against Savannah.

2d. That which you and I intend merely as a demonstration with a definite object to accomplish thereby will be considered another repulse or failure by the rebels.

3d. That if troops follow our iron-clads and do not land it will be looked upon in the same light at the North.

Should you see things in the same light I would prefer deferring for the present operations in that quarter.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
S. F. DUPONT.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May 22, 1863.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

DEAR SIR: It is more than six weeks since the attack by the iron-clads upon Charleston; an attack in which from the nature of the plans of Admiral DuPont the Army had no active part.

On the day of that attack the troops under my command held Folly Island up to Light-House Inlet. On the morning after the attack we were in complete readiness to cross Light-House Inlet to Morris Island, where once established the fall of Sumter would have been as certain as the demonstration of a problem in mathematics. Aided by a cross-fire from the Navy the enemy would soon have been driven from Cummings Point, and with powerful batteries of 100 and 200 pounder rifle guns placed there Fort Sumter would have been rendered untenable in two days' fire. Fort Pulaski was breached and taken from Goat's Point, on Tybee Island (a precisely similar proposition), with 32-pounder Parrott guns, 42-pounder James guns, and a few 10-inch columbiads, the 13-inch mortars used in that bombardment having proved utterly valueless.

I mention these things to show how certain would have been the fall of Fort Sumter under the fire of the 100 and 200 pounders rifled now at my command.

On the afternoon after the iron-clad attack on Fort Sumter the troops on Folly Island were not only ready to cross Light-House Inlet, but were almost in the act, the final reconnaissance having been made, the

boats ready, and the men under arms for crossing, when they were recalled (as I hoped only temporarily) by the announcement of Admiral DuPont that he had resolved to retire, and that consequently we could expect no assistance from the Navy. Immediately the admiral was waited upon by an officer of my staff, who represented the forwardness of our preparations for crossing, the evidently unprepared condition of the enemy to receive us or drive us back if once our crossing was effected, while any delay, now that our intentions were remarked, would give the enemy time to erect upon the southern end of Morris Island, commanding Light-House Inlet, those works and batteries which he had heretofore neglected. To these considerations, earnestly and elaborately urged, the admiral's answer was that "he would not fire another shot."

A lodgment on Morris Island was thus made impossible for us, the enemy having powerful works on the island, more especially at the northern end, out of which we could not hope to drive him unless aided by a cross-fire from the Navy. I therefore determined to hold what we had got until the admiral should have had time to repair his vessels, and to this hour we hold every inch of ground on Folly and Cole's and Seabrook Islands that we held on the day of the expected crossing. Since then I have exercised patience with the admiral and have pushed forward my works and batteries on Folly Island with unremitting diligence; the enemy meanwhile, now thoroughly aroused to their danger, throwing up works that completely command Light-House Inlet, on the southern end of Morris Island; so that the crossing which could have been effected in a couple of hours and with but little sacrifice six weeks ago will now involve, whenever attempted, protracted operations and a very serious loss of life. And to what end should this sacrifice be made without the co-operation of the Navy? Even when established on the southern end of Morris Island, the northern end, with its powerful works and commanded by the fire of Forts Sumter and Johnson, would still remain to be possessed. The sacrifice would be of no avail without the aid of the Navy, and I have been painfully but finally convinced that from the Navy no such aid is to be expected.

I fear Admiral DuPont distrusts the iron-clads so much that he has resolved to do nothing with them this summer, and I therefore most earnestly beg you to liberate me from those orders to "co-operate with the Navy" which now tie me down to share the admiral's inactivity. Remaining in our present situation we do not even detain one soldier of the enemy from service elsewhere. I am well satisfied that they have already sent away from Charleston and Savannah all the troops not absolutely needed to garrison the defenses, and these will have to remain in the works whether an enemy be in sight or not. Liberate me from this order to "co-operate with the Navy in an attack on Charleston" and I will immediately place a column of 10,000 of the best drilled soldiers in the country (as unquestionably are the troops of this department) in the heart of Georgia, our landing and march being made through counties in which, as shown by the census, the slave population is 75 per cent. of the inhabitants. Nothing is truer, sir, than that this rebellion has left the Southern States a mere hollow shell. If we avoid their few strongholds, where they have prepared for and invited us to battle, we shall meet no opposition in a total devastation of their resources, thus compelling them to break up their large armies and garrisons at a few points into scores of small fractions of armies for the protection of every threatened or assailable point. I will guarantee, with the troops now fruitlessly though laboriously occupying Folly and Seabrook Islands and such other troops as can be spared from the

remaining posts of this department, to penetrate into Georgia, produce a practical dissolution of the slave system there, destroy all railroad communication along the eastern portion of the State, and lay waste all stores which can possibly be used for the sustenance of the rebellion.

My troops are in splendid health and discipline, and in my judgment are more thoroughly in sympathy with the policy of the Government than any other equal body of men in the service of the United States to-day. With the exception of one brigadier-general and one colonel commanding a brigade there is not an officer of any consequence in the command who is not heart and soul in favor of prosecuting this war by any and every means likely to insure success.

Only once liberate me from enforced waiting on the action of those who, I fear, are not likely to do anything, and I promise you that I will give full employment to twice or thrice my number of the enemy, and that while Rosecrans threatens Bragg in front I will interrupt his communications, threaten his rear, and spread a panic through the country.

In this connection I would ask, if possible, for a regiment of cavalry, and that the brigade sent by me to the relief of Major-General Foster may be ordered back from North Carolina. If no cavalry can be spared me, that 500 horses and 1,000 saddles and equipments may be sent to me immediately. Also that the pikes drawn for by my chief of ordnance may be supplied immediately; the weapons being the simplest and most effective that can be placed in the hands of the slaves who are liberated in our march into the interior.

In conclusion, I would again call attention to my request to be endowed with the same powers intrusted to Adjutant-General Thomas for raising colored regiments and giving commissions to their officers. I think this of the utmost importance, as each commission promptly given to a deserving non-commissioned officer or private has the effect of conciliating the sentiment of the regiment from which the appointee is taken, and it is of the utmost importance that the experiment of colored soldiers should have the hearty acquiescence of the troops with whom they are to serve.

I deem this matter of so much importance and am so weary of inactivity that I send this letter by special steamer to Fortress Monroe, and have instructed the captain of the vessel to wait for your reply.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

I send this letter by Capt. Arthur M. Kinzie, one of my aides-de-camp, who will await your answer and return immediately by the steamer which bears this to Fortress Monroe.

D. HUNTER,
Major-General.

— —

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 40. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May 22*, 1863.

I. The major-general commanding desires to call the attention of all officers and men in this department to the paramount necessity of observing rules for the preservation of health during the warm months, upon which we have now entered. There is less to be apprehended from battle than disease; the records of all campaigns in climates such

as this showing many more victims to the neglect of sanitary precautions than to the skill, endurance, or courage of the enemy.

The following rules for the sanitary government of all the troops at present serving in this department are hereby repromulgated, and all officers having the charge of camps or posts will be held to a strict responsibility for their enforcement.

II. Care will be taken in the selection of camping grounds to avoid as much as possible the vicinity of malarious morasses or swamps, and the tents, in so far as practicable, are to be faced to the south. Each camp will be thoroughly policed twice each day, morning and evening, and all garbage or refuse matter will be collected and buried in the sinks. Post and regimental commanders will be held directly responsible for any neglect of police duty.

III. Each tent will be screened or covered at the top and half way down the sides with an arbor of brush-wood or palm leaves, and shall be floored at an elevation of not less than 3 inches from the ground. Where lumber cannot be procured each soldier will have a bunk raised 18 inches from the ground on side poles, supported by forked sticks. All quartermasters, to the extent of their ability, will furnish barrel staves to be placed across these side poles, and will issue the necessary lumber on receipt of proper requisitions.

IV. Tents will be struck at least three times each week and every article of bedding and clothing taken out and aired, the flooring and bunks to be thoroughly cleansed before the tents are re-erected. On the days in which the tents are not struck the sides will be raised and kept raised for the purpose of ventilation, and during the nights free ventilation will be secured by having the center seam in rear of the tent opened for the space of 2 feet and kept opened by the insertion of a forked stick. An officer of each company will inspect the tents of his men nightly, except during stormy weather, to see that this provision is carried out.

V. Sinks of the proper size, screened with pine or palmetto branches, shall be sunk at suitable distances on different sides of each camp, and the bottoms of these will be covered each morning with a layer of sand or clay. It will be the duty of the camp police to see that only the sinks on the lee side of the camp are used.

VI. Fresh meat is to be issued as often as practicable, and commanding officers, while near the sea-coast, will encourage such of their men as are off duty or not otherwise employed to fish during the cool hours of the morning and evening, not later than 9 in the morning and not earlier than 6 in the evening. In a scarcity of fresh meat those troops in the most exposed and unhealthy situations are to be first served.

VII. Breakfast will be ready for the men as soon as they leave their tents, which must not be until after sunrise. Except when immediately in face of the enemy, or when specially ordered by the commanding officer, reveille will not be sounded until half an hour after sunrise, by which time the sun's heat will have absorbed the miasma of the night dews. All the men will be furnished with straw hats, and will be required to bathe or wash themselves thoroughly at least twice each week and change their under-clothing once a week, or oftener if practicable. Sentry-boxes of lumber, or small shade arbors of brush-wood, will be erected in the vicinity of all points where sentries are stationed, and all soldiers on night picket or sentry duty will be provided with India-rubber ponchos.

VIII. The proper cooking of provisions is a matter of great importance, more especially in this climate, but has not yet received from a

majority of the officers in our volunteer service that attention which is paid to it in the Regular Army of the United States and by the armies of Europe. Hereafter an officer of each company will be detailed to superintend the cooking of provisions, taking care that all food prepared for the soldiers is sufficiently cooked, and that the meats are boiled or roasted, not fried. With a little care bestowed on this point, and the advantage both to health and comfort of good cooking explained to the men, much good may be effected.

Post and regimental commanders, post provost-marshals, post inspectors, and the officers of the medical staff will see that the provisions of this order are complied with, and will promptly report any failure or neglect to the senior officers of the commands they are serving with and to the medical director of this department.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Lieut. Col. and A. A. G., Tenth Army Corps and Dept. of the South.

NEW YORK, *May* 23, 1863.

General G. W. CULLUM,
Chief of Staff to the General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: It has come to my knowledge that my name has been mentioned to the Secretary of War in connection with the reduction of the forts in Charleston Harbor, and it has been urgently suggested to place me in a position where I could direct and control the operations of the land forces against that place. Two or three communications from prominent men here have been sent to the Secretary.

It is not necessary to inform you, who are so well acquainted with me, that I am not in the habit of pushing myself forward or thrusting my professional opinion unasked upon the notice of those in authority. In my daily intercourse with gentlemen of my acquaintance I am, however, always free to answer questions, and I have at sundry times and in sundry places expressed the opinion that the forts in Charleston Harbor could be reduced by the means (naval and military combined) now available in the Department of the South, increased by a suitable number of the best heavy rifled guns, provided these have not been sent there since I left that department one year ago.

I have also said that I am willing to risk my own reputation upon the attempt, as I did at Pulaski, provided I could be allowed the untrammeled execution of my own plans (as at Pulaski), except so far as they involved co-operation from the Navy.

You are at liberty to show this letter to the general-in-chief or any one else.

I expect to remain here until the evening of the 27th instant, and then go directly to Cincinnati.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 41. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May* 26, 1863.

I. Numerous persons having recently been brought in United States transports to this department, without any apparent or legitimate busi-

ness or claim to be furnished with public transportation, and amongst those thus sent there having been found one known rebel spy, several professional gamblers with the cheating implements of their trade, and others equally objectionable, it is ordered that hereafter no persons will be allowed to land in this department from any United States transport or other vessel having come from a port not within the limits of this department, except persons belonging to the Army or Navy of the United States, or such other persons as may have with them at the time they attempt to land the permit or pass of His Excellency the President, the honorable the Secretary of War, the general-in-chief of the U. S. Army, or the major-general commanding this department, or certified copies of the same duly attested.

II. Many hundreds of able-bodied men liable to the draft and not in the employ of the Government being now within the limits of this department, pursuing schemes of private profit and speculations based on the necessities of the service, it is hereby ordered that all such persons who may be found within the limits of this department within twenty days from the date of this general order shall be drafted to fill up the weakened regiments from the respective States to which they belong now serving in this department, and all such persons belonging to States not represented here by regiments will be drafted to serve in the regiment numerically the weakest. From this draft no exemptions will be allowed except by special orders from the provost-marshal-general, approved by these headquarters; such special orders to be based on evidence that the party seeking to be exempted is one whose services or usefulness in his civil capacity are such as to justify his claim.

III. The provost-marshal-general of the department will see that the provisions of this order are rigidly enforced.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Lieut. Col. and A. A. G., Tenth A. C. and Dept. of the South.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 42. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH, *Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., May 28, 1863.*

I. Capt. F. C. Ford, commissary of subsistence, is hereby announced as acting chief commissary of the department during the temporary absence of Lieut. Col. M. R. Morgan, commissary of subsistence Tenth Army Corps, chief commissary Department of the South.

First Lieut. Franklin E. Town, Forty-second New York Volunteers, acting signal officer, is hereby announced as chief signal officer of the department on the staff of the major-general commanding.

Captain Ford and Lieutenant Town, in their respective branches of the service, will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

II. Paragraph III, General Orders, No. 36, current series, from these headquarters, is hereby countermanded. Hereafter all enlisted men appointed and commissioned in the colored regiments will be mustered out as enlisted men when mustered into service as officers.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Lieut. Col. and A. A. G., Tenth A. C. and Dept. of the South.

Abstract from Return of the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. David Hunter commanding, for the month of May, 1863; headquarters Hilton Head, S. C.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.		Aggregate present and absent last monthly return.
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.	
Department staff	16	48	65	67	.....	....	49
Folly Island, S. C., Brig. Gen. Israel Vogdes	198	3,834	4,692	5,720	16	9	5,647
Seabrook Island, S. C., Brig. Gen. O. S. Ferry	127	2,968	3,652	4,771	.....	6	4,844
Hilton Head Island, S. C., Col. J. L. Chatfield	126	2,849	3,890	4,501	.....	10	5,613
Port Royal Island, S. C., Brig. Gen. R. Saxton	174	3,122	3,942	5,218	16	18	5,430
Fort Pulaski, Ga., Col. W. B. Barton	30	768	948	1,628	.....	....	1,027
Ossabaw Island, Ga., Maj. D. A. Allen	16	405	488	558	....	....	571
Saint Augustine, Fla., Col. J. R. Hawley	20	499	624	886	.....	.....	887
Fernandina, Fla., Col. H. S. Putnam	30	515	696	755	....	.....	759
Grand total	737	15,008	18,997	23,504	32	43	24,827

Organization of the troops in the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. David Hunter commanding, May 31, 1863.

FOLLY ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. ISRAEL VOGDES.

6th Connecticut, Lieut. Col. John Speidel.
39th Illinois, Col. Thomas O. Osborn.
4th New Hampshire, Col. Louis Bell.
100th New York, Col. George B. Dandy.
62d Ohio, Lieut. Col. Clemens F. Steele.
67th Ohio, Col. Alvin C. Voris.
85th Pennsylvania, Col. Joshua B. Howell.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry (detachment).
3d New York Light Artillery (one company), Capt. Edwin S. Jenney.
3d Rhode Island Artillery (two companies).
1st U. S. Artillery, Battery C, Lieut. Cornelius Hook.
1st New York Engineers (three companies), Maj. James E. Place.

SEABROOK ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. ORRIS S. FERRY.

Stevenson's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. THOS. G. STEVENSON.

10th Connecticut, Col. John L. Otis.
24th Mass., Col. Francis A. Osborn.
56th New York, Col. Charles H. Van Wyck.
97th Pennsylvania, Maj. Galusha Pennypacker.

Guss' Brigade.

Col. HENRY R. GUSS.

3d N. H., Col. John H. Jackson.
76th Pa., Lieut. Col. John C. Campbell.
3d New York Artillery, Company B, Lieut. Samuel C. Day.
1st New York Engineers, Company I, Lieut. James H. Harold.

HILTON HEAD ISLAND.

Col. JOHN L. CHATFIELD.

8th Maine, Col. John D. Rust.
9th Maine, Lieut. Col. Sabine Emery.
115th New York, Col. Simeon Sammon.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Companies I and M.
3d Rhode Island Artillery (eight companies), Col. Edwin Metcalf.
1st U. S. Art., Bat. B, Lieut. Guy V. Henry.
3d U. S. Art., Bat. E, Capt. Jno. Hamilton.
1st New York Engineers (three companies), Col. Edward W. Serrell.

PORT ROYAL ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. RUFUS SAXTON.

11th Maine, Col. Harris M. Plaisted.
Enfans Perdus, New York (eight cos.), Capt. M. Schmitt.
52d Pennsylvania, Col. John C. Dodge, jr.
55th Pennsylvania, Col. Richard White.
104th Pa., Lieut. Col. Thompson D. Hart.
174th Pennsylvania, Col. John Nyce.
176th Pa., Col. Ambrose A. Lechler.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry (three companies).
1st Connecticut Battalion, Capt. Alfred P. Rockwell.
3d Rhode Island Artillery, Cos. A and C, Lieut. Edward F. Curtis, Capt. Charles R. Brayton.
1st U. S. Artillery, Battalions D and M, Lieut. Joseph P. Sanger, Capt. Loomis L. Langdon.
1st New York Engineers, Company K, Capt. Henry L. Southard.

FORT PULASKI, GA.

Col. WILLIAM B. BARTON.

48th New York, Col. William B. Barton.
1st New York Engineers, Company F, Capt. Samuel C. Eaton.
3d Rhode Island Artillery, Company G, Capt. John H. Gould.

OSSABAW ISLAND, GA.

47th New York, Maj. David A. Allen.

SAINT AUGUSTINE, FLA.

7th Connecticut, Col. Joseph R. Hawley.

FERNANDINA, FLA.

7th New Hampshire, Col. Haldimand S. Putnam.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 3, 1863.

His Excellency Governor ANDREW, *Massachusetts:*

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to announce that the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts (colored troops), Colonel Shaw commanding, arrived safely in this harbor this afternoon and have been sent to Port Royal Island. The regiment had an excellent passage, and from the appearance of the men I doubt not that this command will yet win a reputation and place in history deserving the patronage you have given them. Just as they were steaming up the bay I received from Col. James Montgomery, commanding Second South Carolina Regiment, a telegraphic dispatch, of which certified copy is inclosed.* Colonel Montgomery's is but the initial step of a system of operations which will rapidly compel the rebels either to lay down their arms and sue for restoration to the Union or to withdraw their slaves into the interior, thus leaving desolate the most fertile and productive of their counties along the Atlantic sea-board.

The Fifty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers shall soon be profitably and honorably employed, and I beg that you will send for service in this department the other colored regiments which Colonel

*Not found.

Shaw tells me you are now organizing and have in forward preparation.

Thanking you heartily for the kindness and promptness with which you have met my views in this matter, and referring you to my letter to Mr. Jefferson Davis as a guarantee that all soldiers fighting for the flag of their country in this department will be protected irrespective of any accident of color or birth, I have the honor to be, Governor, with the highest esteem, your very obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 3, 1863.

HON. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have much pleasure in transmitting to you herewith certified copy of a telegraphic report* just received from Col. James Montgomery, commanding Second South Carolina Regiment, of the result of the first of a series of raids upon the main-land, now organized and in process of being carried out.

From the report you will see that Colonel Montgomery, with 300 men of his regiment and a section of the Third Rhode Island Battery, commanded by Captain Brayton, penetrated the country of the enemy 25 miles, destroyed a pontoon bridge across the Combahee River, together with a vast amount of cotton, rice, and other property, and brought away with him 725 slaves and some 5 horses.

This expedition is but the initial experiment of a system of incursions which will penetrate up all the inlets, creeks, and rivers of this department, and to be used in which I am now having several of our light-draught transport steamers supplied with bulwarks of boiler-iron to protect the troops on board from musketry and rifles; such steamers carrying 10 and 20-pounder howitzers in their bows.

I have also to report that Colonel Hawley, Seventh Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, commanding Saint Augustine, recently made a raid into the interior, in which he captured 118 head of cattle and many mules and horses, the cattle belonging to one Feitch, who was a contractor for supplying beef to the rebel army.

Colonel Montgomery with his forces will repeat his incursions as rapidly as possible in different directions, injuring the enemy all he can and carrying away their slaves, thus rapidly filling up the South Carolina regiments in the department, of which there are now four.

The Fifty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers (colored), Colonel Shaw commanding, arrived to-day in good condition, and appear an excellent regiment, over 900 strong. They will soon have abundant and very important employment, as will all other regiments, white or colored, that may be sent to re-enforce this department.

Congratulating you and the country on the favorable aspect of affairs in the Southwest, and hoping soon to be in a position to send you good news from this department, I have the honor to be, sir, with the highest esteem, your very obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

---

*Not found.

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Charleston, S. C., June 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Commanding U. S. Forces, Hilton Head, S. C.:

GENERAL: In the absence from these immediate headquarters of General Beauregard it is my place to ask your attention to the following:

Brigadier-General Walker, commanding C. S. forces Pocotaligo, represents that it has become the practice, whenever he has occasion to communicate with the military authorities of the United States in his quarter by flag of truce, to receive the flag by a detachment of negroes, commanded by officers belonging to regiments of negroes, which of course debars us from further communication. On the other hand, when the flag originates with the United States authorities it is borne and escorted by detachments of white soldiers and officers of white regiments. The virtual effect of which is apparent to exclude us from all communication by flags of truce, while our enemy retains that privilege by compliance in the composition of the escort of his flag with our regulations. I cannot believe that this is your actual intention, that is, that you have determined by the obnoxious complexion of the detachment sent to receive our flags to reject all flags of truce from our side, while exercising the privilege of the flag of truce to its fullest extent on your own side. Therefore am I induced to present the matter frankly and plainly for your consideration, and to ask to be made acquainted with your future intentions in the premises.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Brigadier-General, Chief of Staff.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 249. } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Washington, June 3, 1863.

* * * * * * *

V. By direction of the President Major-General Hunter is temporarily relieved from command of the Department of the South, and will report to the Adjutant-General for special duty in Washington. Brig. Gen. Q. A. Gillmore is assigned by the President to the temporary command of the Department of the South.*

By command of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

NEW YORK, *June 4, 1863.*

Capt. G. V. FOX,
Assistant Secretary of the Navy, Washington, D. C.:

MY DEAR SIR: I learn by conference with Admiral Foote that fifteen or twenty days may possibly elapse before he can start South. As I expect to start by Monday next at furthest, and as it may be of vital importance for us to secure a lodgment on Morris Island before its defenses, now rapidly progressing, are complete, I respectfully request

* Under this order Hunter was relieved by Gillmore June 12, 1863.

that Admiral DuPont be advised to co-operate in such preliminary operations as it may be necessary to inaugurate in order to secure that end.

Admirals Foote and Dahlgren coincide with me in this view of the matter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Brigadier-General.

NEW YORK, *June* 5, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I arrived here yesterday morning, and learned during the day from the quartermaster that the Arago would sail to-day. As I had to look after some important matters, I arranged to have another steamer belonging to Port Royal (the Ben De Ford) start on Monday morning, and my present plan is to go in that way.

I ask authority to purchase 2 scows, 5 or 6 telescopic rifles, and 4 of David Smith's batteries of small rifles, comprising 25 rifle barrels, arranged to be fired simultaneously. I am acquainted with this piece, and it is now in service in the Department of the Gulf. It is strongly recommended by Colonel Delafield and other good judges. Orders to the proper departments to pay for these articles should be given. I saw Admiral Foote yesterday. He does not expect to start South for fifteen or twenty days. Instructions should be obtained from the Navy Department to Admiral DuPont to co-operate zealously in any initiatory steps which may be advisedly taken to obtain a lodgment on Morris Island before its defenses are completed. It would be well I think that I should be the bearer of these instructions myself.

Admirals Foote and Dahlgren coincide with my views on this point.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Q. A. GILLMORE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff, &c., Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: In reply to your communication dated June 3, 1863, sent through the senior naval officer U. S. forces off Charleston and signed by you in the temporary absence of General Beauregard, I have the honor to state—

That no invidious distinction, as you seem to suppose, was intended to be made between the class of officers instructed to receive flags of truce from you and those sent by me with flags of truce to your lines.

The Government of the United States recognizes no difference between officers mustered into her service and fighting under her flag. All are equally competent to be intrusted with the duties of their respective positions, and all are accorded equal protection and rights.

It is the invariable practice of all armies for the senior officer on outpost duty to receive flags of truce sent to that portion of the lines

under his charge, and it happened on the occasion of your sending a flag to which you refer that the regiment on duty was the First South Carolina Regiment of loyal volunteers. No change of the regular practice was thought necessary in the case, nor can any change of the practice, invidious to any portion of the soldiers of the United States, be allowed. The flag of the United States covers all its defenders with equal honor and protection, irrespective of any accidents of color. This is now the avowed and settled policy of my Government and of all other governments under whose flags colored soldiers, whether African or East Indian, have been or are employed. No principle of international military usage is better settled or more universally recognized amongst civilized nations. The flag of truce sent to you by my order was, as is also usual, intrusted to a staff officer of the post through which it was sent, and in so sending it no regard was had to the fact whether he was or was not commissioned to serve with colored troops.

I have the honor to be, general, your very obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, S. C., June 9, 1863.

Col. JAMES MONTGOMERY,
Comdg. Second S. C. Regiment, Saint Simon's Island:

COLONEL: I have the honor of transmitting herewith a copy of General Orders, No. 100, of the War Department, current series, promulgating a system of "Instructions for the government of armies of the United States in the field," prepared by an eminent international and military jurist, Dr. Francis Lieber, revised by a board of high officers, and approved and established by the President of the United States.*

To sections I, II, III of these instructions I beg to call your particular attention; not that in any manner I doubt the justice or generosity of your judgment, but for the reason that it is peculiarly important, in view of the questions which have heretofore surrounded the employment of colored troops in the armies of the United States, to give our enemies (foreign and domestic) as little ground as possible for alleging any violation of the laws and usages of civilized warfare as a palliation for these atrocities which are threatened against the men and officers of commands similar to your own. If, as is threatened by the rebel Congress, this war has eventually to degenerate into a barbarous and savage conflict, softened by none of the amenities and rights established by the wisdom and civilization of the world through successive centuries of struggle, it is of the first moment that the infamy of this deterioration should rest exclusively and without excuse upon the rebel Government. It will therefore be necessary for you to exercise the utmost strictness in insisting upon compliance with the instructions herewith sent, and you will avoid any devastation which does not strike immediately at the resources or material of the armed insurrection which we are now engaged in the task of suppressing.

All fugitives who come within our lines you will receive, welcome, and protect. Such of them as are able-bodied men you will at once enroll and arm as soldiers. You will take all horses and mules available for transportation to the enemy; also all cattle and other food

---

*To appear in Series III.

which can be of service to our forces. As the rebel Government has laid all grain and produce under conscription, to be taken at will for the use of its armed adherents, you will be justified in destroying all stores of this kind which you shall not be able to remove; but the destruction of crops in the ground, which may not be fit for use until the rebellion is over, or which may when ripe be of service to the forces of our Government occupying the enemy's country, you will not engage in without mature consideration. This right of war, though unquestionable in certain extreme cases, is not to be lightly used, and if wantonly used might fall under that part of the instructions which prohibits devastation. All household furniture, libraries, churches, and hospitals you will of course spare.

That the wickedness and folly of the enemy may soon place us in a position where the immutable laws of self-defense and the stern necessity of retaliation will not only justify but enjoin every conceivable species of injury is only to be too clearly apprehended; but until such time shall have arrived, and until the proof, not merely of declarations or resolves but of acts, is unmistakable, it will be both right and wise to hold the troops under your command to the very strictest interpretation of the laws and usages of civilized warfare.

Expressing the highest confidence in your courage, skill, humanity, and discretion, I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, yours,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C., June 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief U. S. Army, Washington City, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your telegram directing that all exchanges shall cease, and that all rebel prisoners shall be held in close custody under guard until further orders.

I take this occasion to renew most respectfully my request for a regiment of cavalry, or that the two battalions First Massachusetts Cavalry, now at the North, may be remanded to service in this department, which one battalion of the regiment (our entire cavalry force) has never left. A statement of the circumstances under which these two battalions were sent North will, I believe, justify my urgent request for their return.

The whole regiment was ordered North last August, partly no doubt from a pressing need for re-enforcements to the Army of the Potomac, but still more perhaps in answer to the unofficial personal appeals of Maj. Robert Williams, assistant adjutant-general, then its colonel. Immediately on receiving the order to send the regiment North I at once hastened to comply therewith, at the same time forwarding a respectful remonstrance against stripping this department of its cavalry; a department from the extent of its exposed fronts particularly needing cavalry for picket and patrol duty.

The justice of the remonstrance was promptly acknowledged by an order for the retention of the First Massachusetts Cavalry in the department, but before this revocation was received my promptness in executing the first order had left only one battalion to be retained.

I very urgently request, therefore, that the portion of this regiment now North may be sent to me without delay, or that another cavalry regiment be ordered to duty in this department.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General.

Abstract from Tri-monthly Consolidated Report of the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. David Hunter commanding, for June 10, 1863; *headquarters Hilton Head, Port Royal, S. C.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate present and absent last return.	Pieces of artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
Department staff	16	48	65	67	67	.....
Folly Island, S. C., Brig. Gen. Israel Vogdes	197	3,757	4,711	5,701	5,723	16
Seabrook Island, S. C., Brig. Gen. T. G. Stevenson	91	1,981	2,657	3,243	4,769	16
Beaufort, S. C., Brig. Gen. R. Saxton	184	3,326	4,280	5,728	6,641	10
Hilton Head, S. C., Col. J. L. Chatfield	121	2,728	3,859	4,480	4,496	10
Saint Helena Island, S. C., Col. Henry R. Guss	35	844	984	1,470	.....	.....
Fort Pulaski, Ga., Col. W. B. Barton	30	751	945	1,024	1,024	.....
Ossabaw Island, Ga., Maj. D. A. Allen	16	393	468	540	559	.....
Fernandina, Fla., Col. H. M. Plaisted	24	337	433	566	.....	.....
Saint Augustine, Fla., Col. Joseph R. Hawley	19	466	626	704	703	.....
En route for Hilton Head, S. C., Col. H. S. Putnam	32	529	672	727	755	.....
Grand total	765	15,160	19,700	24,250	24,737	52

Command.	Present for duty equipped.					
	Infantry.		Cavalry.		Artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Department staff	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Folly Island, S. C., Brig. Gen. Israel Vogdes	189	3,688	1	24	9	225
Seabrook Island, S. C., Brig. Gen. T. G. Stevenson	91	1,996	.....	.....	2	94
Beaufort, S. C., Brig. Gen. R. Saxton	164	3,077	4	101	9	401
Hilton Head, S. C., Col. J. L. Chatfield	76	1,773	3	87	35	694
Saint Helena Island, S. C., Col. Henry R. Guss	34	844	.....	.....	.....	.....
Fort Pulaski, Ga., Col. W. B. Barton	28	771	.....	.....	2	67
Ossabaw Island, Ga., Maj. D. A. Allen	16	393	.....	.....	.....	.....
Fernandina, Fla., Col. H. M. Plaisted	24	361	.....	.....	.....	.....
Saint Augustine, Fla., Col. Joseph R. Hawley	19	466	.....	.....	.....	.....
En route for Hilton Head, S. C., Col. H. S. Putnam	32	529	.....	.....	.....	.....
Grand total	673	13,898	8	212	57	1,481

Organization of troops in the Department of the South, Maj. Gen. David Hunter commanding, June 10, 1863.

FOLLY ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. ISRAEL VOGDES.

6th Connecticut.
39th Illinois.
4th New Hampshire.
100th New York.
62d Ohio.
67th Ohio.
85th Pennsylvania.

HILTON HEAD.

Col. JOHN L. CHATFIELD.

8th Maine.
115th New York.
3d Rhode Island.
1st New York Engineers.
1st U. S. Artillery, Battery B.
3d U. S. Artillery, Battery E.
1st Massachusetts Cav., Cos. I and M.

SEABROOK ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. T. G. STEVENSON.

10th Connecticut.
24th Massachusetts.
56th New York.
97th Pennsylvania.

SAINT HELENA ISLAND.

Col. HENRY R. GUSS.

9th Maine.
7th New Hampshire.
76th Pennsylvania.
97th Pennsylvania.

BEAUFORT.

Brig. Gen. RUFUS SAXTON.

52d Pennsylvania.
55th Pennsylvania.
104th Pennsylvania.
174th Pennsylvania.
176th Pennsylvania.
Independent New York Battalion.
1st Connecticut Battery.
1st U. S. Artillery, Batteries C, D, and M.
1st Massachusetts Cavalry, Third Battalion.

UNATTACHED.

7th Connecticut (Saint Augustine, Fla.).
11th Maine (Fernandina, Fla).
47th New York (Ossabaw Island).
48th New York (Fort Pulaski).

PRINCETON, N. J., *June* 25, 1863.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

SIR: You cannot fail to be aware that my removal from the command of the Department of the South has been all but universally regarded as a censure on my conduct while in that command.

Satisfied and well knowing that I acted throughout in strict obedience to orders, and that my record when published will prove an ample vindication of my course, I now respectfully request of you liberty to make such publication of official documents and records as may be necessary to set me right in the eyes of my friends and in the justice of history. The time has now passed when any injurious effect to the public service could possibly arise from such publication.

Knowing how greatly your time is occupied, I shall regard your silence in reply to this note as giving me the liberty I ask and will act accordingly. Should you deem such publications as I propose unadvisable, will you be kind enough to notify me of your opinion without delay?

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, June 30, 1863.

Major-General HUNTER:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have just received your letter of the 25th of June.

I assure you, and you may feel authorized in stating, that the recent change of commanders in the Department of the South was made for no reasons which convey any imputation upon your known energy, efficiency, and patriotism; but for causes which seemed sufficient, while they were in no degree incompatible with the respect and esteem in which I have always held you as a man and an officer.

I cannot, by giving my consent to a publication of whose details I know nothing, assume the responsibility of whatever you may write. In this matter your own sense of military propriety must be your guide and the regulations of the service your rule of conduct.

I am, very truly, your friend,

A. LINCOLN.

CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Pocotaligo, April 11, 1862.

General N. G. EVANS,
Commanding Third Military District:

GENERAL: I am instructed by the major-general commanding to say to you that he desires you to look rather to the approach of the enemy by the Willstown road than to the holding of the point of your line. You will therefore make such disposition of the troops of your district as will enable you to concentrate toward Rantowles Bridge to resist the enemy should he approach in that direction. The general also suggests the immediate withdrawal of all batteries not absolutely necessary to the protection of Charleston.

We need all the guns we can obtain for the defense of our extensive interior lines of intrenchments.

Two regiments have been ordered to Tennessee from General Ripley's command and two from the Fifth Military District. It becomes therefore more necessary for you to have your forces in hand and aid General Ripley if called upon.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT SOUTH CAROLINA,
Adams Run, S. C., April 12, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Comdg. Dept. of S. C., Ga., and Fla., Pocotaligo, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your official letter of the 11th instant relative to the concentration of the forces of this military district, removal of batteries, &c. I have contemplated for some weeks to concentrate all my forces on the main-land near this place, leaving the forces now on the Wadmalaw River in their present position, but on account of the demonstration on Edisto Island I have expected an attack on Slann's Island.

The enemy has largely increased his force on Edisto Island, and has reoccupied Little Edisto and Whooping Islands, directly opposite Pineberry, on the Edisto Ferry, at either of which localities he can land any force within 5 miles of these headquarters, where all our stores and sick are. Hence I have deemed it essential to have a force near my intrenchments on Slann's Island Creek, as well as to contest his gaining a position on the main-land at Pineberry. Should the enemy land at White Point, which he can do at his option, he could easily take this place, had I no force convenient to meet him. Rantowles Bridge is 24 miles from White Point, and of course the railroad, only 12 miles, could be easily seized if the march of the foe is not checked. The force on John's and Wadmalaw Islands I consider essentially necessary to the safety of the troops on the main-land. To prevent any movement of the enemy to cut off my main-land force I have made preparations to check his landing at Simmons' Bluff and also at Togodo Creek. But I am of the opinion that, should he land between this point and Church Flats, he could be easily attacked in front by General Ripley (and the forces I have already in position within striking distance of Rantowles), and I could with my force from other positions attack his rear and left flank, which movements, if done in concert, will certainly retard his march on the city of Charleston, if not successful in cutting off his entire army from their re-enforcements. I have ordered the guns at Willstown to be removed immediately, and, should I not receive further instructions, will send them to Rantowles. The Pineberry Battery of two guns will also be moved in a few days. The Willstown road has always been my base line of operations, and I have now a regiment of infantry, two batteries, and a cavalry force between the road and Wadmalaw River, with instructions to contest the landing of the enemy. It is impossible for me to vacate this place and protect the railroad, and to defend it will require the force I have now in advance. General Ripley and myself have had an understanding for mutual support of each other. I have determined to check the enemy as much as possible, falling back to Rantowles, where our commands would be united. I would respectfully suggest the necessity of a platform train, to be kept either at Jacksonborough or Adams Run Depot, in order to more speedily effect the uniting of our troops in case I should be compelled to retire to Jacksonborough.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., April 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department, Pocotaligo, S. C.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 9th instant,* to the Adjutant and Inspector General, concerning the difficulties in the way of re-enlistments in the State troops and the connection of railroads in Augusta, has been referred to General Lee, who directs me to say that it is of the utmost importance that the State troops now around Savannah continue in service, either that of the State or the Confederacy. He had previously written to General Lawton to this effect, and hopes no efforts will

* See Series I, Vol. VI, p. 430.

be spared to secure them. The bill now before Congress, and which it is hoped will pass, requiring that all the male population between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five be made subject to military duty, by draft or conscription, will have a very material effect in promoting re-enlistments, and will prevent the disorganization of the troops in your department whose terms are about to expire. As regards the railroad connection in Augusta, he was in hopes that the matter had been arranged before this between the railroad officials and the civil authorities. He agrees with you as to its importance, and before leaving Savannah had corresponded both with Governor Brown and Mr. Willis, the superintendent of the Augusta and Savannah Railroad, and at that time there seemed to be no impediment to the immediate prosecution of the work.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Savannah, April 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON,
Commanding District of Georgia:

GENERAL: The more consideration I give to the subject the more dissatisfied I am with the present condition of the mud batteries near Fort Jackson. I think it most important that additional strength be given them at once. I have already mentioned sand as one means; if it cannot be had in quantities sufficient, bales of cotton very closely pressed, or rice straw made as compact as possible, and in either case bound with iron hoops, might perhaps serve a good purpose. Straw and cotton bales thus arranged on the exterior of the present parapets and covered with the same earth of which the present parapets are composed would certainly give strength, the principal objection being that either of these substances might be set on fire by the enemy's shells and our view of the attacking vessels be obscured, whilst it would not interfere with their aim. I desire you to consult with persons practically acquainted with the relative advantages of the straw and cotton as resisting mediums, and if necessary to test it with shell, which may be done with small charges and short ranges.

Let me hear from you on this subject as soon as possible.

I am, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DISTRICT OF EAST AND MIDDLE FLORIDA,
Tallahassee, Fla., April 15, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report to the general commanding the department that the First Regiment Florida Volunteer Cavalry has not yet started for Tennessee, and inclose herewith report of Colonel Davis as to condition of horses, &c.

I also inclose the order of Brig. Gen. J. H. Trapier delaying the removal of this regiment for reasons specified in the order.*

I respectfully ask for instructions on the subject of the removal of this regiment to Tennessee. I was ordered to take command of this

*Not found.

district on the 1st instant, and am not responsible for the non-removal of Colonel Davis' regiment of cavalry. Will the general commanding be pleased to instruct me on this subject at his earliest convenience?

I have the honor to subscribe myself, your obedient servant,

W. S. DILWORTH,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. T. A. WASHINGTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Pocotaligo, S. C.

[Inclosure.]

CAMP LANGFORD, FLA., *April* 8, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Soon after my arrival at this post I caused an examination to be made of the condition of the horses of the First Regiment Florida Cavalry, with a view to ascertain their fitness to be marched to Tennessee. I regret to say that owing to hard service, want of all food for days at a time, and an entire absence of long forage for nearly two months, all the horses, with few exceptions, are so much reduced as to be entirely unfit for any service which would require that they should be used continually for three days. I can use them for scouting within a distance of 40 or 50 miles when they are not ridden more than 20 or 30 miles in a day and often rested. Many of them could not do any duty, they are so much reduced. There are at least 200 that ought to be condemned or put in some wild pasture. I think if two-thirds were sent to Paine's Prairie and put to pasture the other third would be fit for such service as would be required of them here. The placing of the broken-down horses in pasture would in six weeks put them all in good condition that are capable of being made serviceable. A number of the horses have died; some have been abandoned on the various marches.

From this statement the colonel will perceive that the regiment is entirely unfit to proceed to Tennessee as a cavalry corps. If the Government will mount it in Tennessee the men are well instructed and could render service. The horses as they are would not be worth what it would cost the Government to feed them on the road and the pay allowed for their use.

As we have a complete new cavalry equipment, and have good men, who have learned the drill, it would be a matter of regret that the regiment should not be employed as cavalry. I am using about 250 men as scouts, who are mounted on the best horses. You are aware that there are 250 horses at Camp Mary Davis, belonging to three companies now on duty here, dismounted. These horses are all in good order and capable of any service. Two hundred of the horses here could be put in good condition if not used for one month, and would be fit for service in Tennessee. If we condemned all the rest we should lack to mount the command about 400 horses. The dismissal of the horses would be a great hardship upon the men, unless compensation was made by the Government. They have been rendered unserviceable by reason of the inability of the Government to furnish forage and by exposure to the weather. The officers have become security for the men who bought the horses on credit, and pay now due would not indemnify them. I do not therefore recommend the condemnation of the horses unless some compensation is made the men.

I have the honor to request that the colonel commanding will make such communication on the subject to the Department as he may deem proper, that I may receive instructions.

I have the honor, &c., your obedient servant,

W. G. M. DAVIS.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Pocotaligo, April 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS,
Commanding Third Military District:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your official communication in relation to the concentration of the troops of your command, and in answer am instructed to inform you that you will make such a disposition of your force as to enable you to concentrate as suggested in my last letter to you, dated April 11, 1862.

I am, &c.,

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

STATE OF FLORIDA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Tallahassee, April 15, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: Yours of the —— instant relative to the removal of the iron from the Florida Railroad, leading from Fernandina to Cedar Keys, was duly received, and on the 13th I inclosed to you copies of all the correspondence in this Department on the subject.

When the order given by General Trapier was resisted, the order, a copy of which you have, was issued to General Floyd, besides which he had a letter of instruction.

Much was left to the discretion of General Floyd, because I know him to be an officer of good judgment, having no connection with any of the various party cliques in the State, and a brave and honorable man, who commanded the confidence of soldiers and citizens.

In East Florida the citizens have been much divided by local interests, which has produced evil results, and General Floyd is the only gentleman residing in that part of the State known to me to command the respect of all parties.

The enemy have evacuated Jacksonville, but command the river with their gunboats; Jacksonville being liable to attack, and without any guns in battery for its defense. From the information received I have no doubt they retired from apprehension of reports of a large guerrilla force being near them.

I received a letter from General Lee, dated Richmond, 13th of March, in which he remarked: "I would suggest to Your Excellency the importance of calling every available man in Florida into the field." The suggestion was highly appreciated, but I knew it to be with much difficulty and at great expense the forces already in Confederate service in the State and those who were at camps of instruction mustered in for the war were being subsisted, and complaint is made to me frequently that the soldiers suffer from hunger, and under such circumstances I thought it advisable, with all due respect to General Lee's suggestion, simply to issue an order to the militia of the State to be held in readiness to be assembled upon a day's notice to take up the line of march wherever and whenever their services might be necessary, and to organize a few companies of rangers or guerrillas to confine the enemy to their boats. Will the Government authorize defense of the State by companies so organized, subject to special orders and to the command of competent officers?

From various causes beyond control, some of which had been made

known to you, the organization of companies into regiments for the war has been delayed. But in a few days three full infantry regiments for the war will be complete, independent of the four cavalry companies called for by General Lee, and two artillery companies mustered in for the war, the one at the arsenal near Chattahoochee, commanded by Captain Dunham, 150 men, six guns, and the other by Capt. R. H. Gamble, near this place, about 90 men and four guns. The Third Regiment, commanded by Col. W. S. Dilworth, an intelligent and efficient officer (the officer under whose directions the batteries which commanded the praise of Commodore DuPont at Fernandina), is an efficient regiment and well armed, and, together with Captain Dunham's artillery, can render efficient service, and will promptly obey orders to report to General Beauregard or to any other officer in command at any place where you may desire them to be ordered. Would they not be valuable at Pensacola?

If the cavalry regiment commanded by Colonel Davis has been mustered into service only for twelve months, and I am informed such is the fact, since the abandonment of the coast defense, the regiment can render very efficient service in the State, and I think it may be best to remain in the State, as nearly half the time for which they were mustered in has elapsed; but upon this subject I have no choice. One or two infantry regiments from the State would perhaps render more efficient service at less expense and could be more promptly transported under active service, if necessary. But I confess the suggestions which I have heretofore made have claimed such slight consideration with the War Department that it is with diffidence I express an opinion, although events have proved the correctness of opinions expressed and disregarded. A month ago I endeavored to impress the mind of the President and the General Assembly of the State with the fact that in portions of the State there were traitors at heart who only waited the opportunity to rally under the protection of the United States flag. It brought down upon me a torrent of abuse from the press of the State from those who sympathized with traitors. But my judgment has proved to have been correct, and I presume there are but few reliable men of intelligence in the State who do not accord to me some little foresight and now cordially support my administration, unless restrained by a species of self-esteem that I cannot appreciate. I have just been informed by Judge Walker that Davis' regiment has been registered in the War Department as having been mustered in for the war instead of twelve months. Be pleased to inform me if such is the fact.

The Third Regiment, commanded by Col. W. S. Dilworth, has been well drilled, and I have requested him to correspond with you as to a proper field for its action and that of other infantry regiments in the State.

I have the honor, sir, to be, very respectfully,

JOHN MILTON.

P. S.—Colonel Dilworth and several officers of his regiment have requested me to ask of you and General Lee to have them ordered to report to General Beauregard or some other officer, where they can engage the enemy. I will write to General Lee by to-morrow's mail. The case of arms, &c., which was landed at Smyrna, will appear by the report of Colonel Simpkins to be less than it has been represented, and in his opinion efficient measures have been adopted to reclaim the property. I am informed there are 50,000 bales of cotton at Columbus, Ga.; 20,000 at Eufuala; 10,000 on the bank of the river below there.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 23. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Pocotaligo, April* 15, 1862.

* * * * * * *

VI. Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist will be assigned to duty in the Second Military District, and will report to Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding.

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Savannah, April 18, 1862.

Hon. JAMES CHESNUT, Jr.,
Chief Military Department, Columbia, S. C.:

SIR: On the morning of the 16th instant, when on the point of starting for Morris Island, Charleston Harbor, I had the honor to receive your communication, requesting, in the name of the Governor and Executive Council, that I would permit the cavalry force, Ward's field battery, and Graham's battalion of infantry to remain for the present in the vicinity of Georgetown. Brigadier-General Gist did me the kindness to reply in part to your inquiries at my request. For the present I propose to bring in for the protection of Charleston only Lieutenant-Colonel Nesbit's battalion. How long I may be able to continue Ward's battery and Graham's battalion on their present service it is impossible for me now to say. I will do so, however, until in my judgment the exigencies of the service require their removal. The cavalry corps I hope to be able to leave where it is; at all events, I do not design any change. It is not in my power, and I regret that it is not, to place these troops under the direct command of any but Confederate officers. I have no doubt, however, that Colonel Graham, so long as he shall remain in the neighborhood of Georgetown, will be pleased to act in concert with General Harllee.

I am, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Savannah, April 18, 1862.

Maj. A. L. LONG,
Chief of Ordnance and Artillery:

MAJOR: I wish a battery for not less than four guns constructed immediately on the bluff near the city gas-works. I place the work under your charge. You will call upon Brigadier-General Lawton for a detail of not less than 250 men from the troops of his command and the necessary tools. I desire that no time be lost, and that for the present you give all your attention to this work.

I am, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 17. } HDQRS. PROV. FORCES, DEPT. E. AND M. FLA., *Tallahassee, April* 18, 1862. (Received at Richmond, Va., May 1, 1862.)

The undersigned having been appointed brigadier-general in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States, and assigned by Special Order, No. 81, from the Secretary of War, to the Department of East and Middle Florida, hereby assumes command of the same.

The undersigned calls upon officers of all grades to aid him in suppressing the vice of intemperance in the army. Duty to the soldier and the service requires that this should be done at once.

The medical director and the officers of the medical department are hereby required to institute inquiries in reference to the cause of the large percentage of sickness among the troops at present, and these officers are earnestly required to adopt the most efficient measures for the comfort and convenience of the sick soldiers under their charge.

Capt. J. L. Cross, C. S. Army, is hereby temporarily placed on duty as assistant adjutant general.

Maj. H. R. Teasdale, brigade quartermaster.

Maj. A. A. Canova, brigade commissary.

Capt. T. E. Buckman, temporarily as chief of ordnance.

Lieut. J. O. A. Gerry, temporarily as mustering officer.

These officers will be respected and obeyed accordingly in their respective departments.

By order of—

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., April 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,
Commanding Department of Florida, Tallahassee, Fla.:

GENERAL: By direction of the general commanding I have the honor to say that it is not in his power, not knowing the strength of your command or the particular necessities of your department at this time, to give definite instructions for your government. The defense of the interior of the State and the lines of interior communication should be the subject of your particular attention. The rivers Apalachicola and Saint John's are of primary importance, and the most eligible points for their defense should be at once taken, if not already selected, and fortified. It is not presumed, from present appearances or from any object likely to be attained, that the enemy will occupy Florida in force.

You should, however, preserve a sufficient body of troops for the purposes above mentioned, and also to give protection to any arms, munitions, &c., that may be run into any port or that may be necessary to transport by land. Except to give protection to the arms, &c., it will not be prudent to expose a force on the sea-board. Having these objects in view, the general commanding desires you to inform him whether you will be able to spare any troops from your command for service in other parts of the Confederacy.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. A. WASHINGTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

AUGUSTA, GA., *April* 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON:

SIR: I take the liberty to inclose an application from several of our prominent citizens on which we desire immediate action. It has not been deemed expedient to seek more signatures, though we have no doubt that the great body of our people would join in it.

It is addressed directly to the head of the Government, but we place it in your hands as the chief military commander in this quarter for your approval, with a request that you forward it, indorsed by yourself, forthwith to Richmond, and should you deem it proper to make the desired detail on your own authority we would suggest the sooner it is done the better.

Respectfully, yours,

THOMAS S. METCALF.

P. S.—I also inclose the official action of our city authorities.

[Indorsements.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Pocotaligo, April 24, 1862.

This letter, addressed to myself by a prominent citizen of Augusta, Ga., together with a copy of a resolution of the city council requesting the mayor to apply to the proper authorities to have martial law proclaimed in said city, accompanied the inclosed letter from the mayor to His Excellency the President of the Confederate States.

In transmitting these papers I beg leave to add that in a telegraphic dispatch of the 12th instant I had the honor to suggest to General R. E. Lee, commanding, the propriety of declaring martial law in the cities of Savannah and Augusta.

In the present disorganized condition of the State troops in Savannah it is almost a necessity, and I have no doubt would be of great benefit to Augusta also.

General Gardner, though still suffering from the effect of his wound, would probably be able to attend to such duties as might devolve upon him.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

APRIL 28, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to Secretary of War.

Brig. Gen. [W.] Montgomery Gardner, who is still suffering from wounds received at battle of Manassas, is in Augusta, and would doubtless be competent to the discharge of the duties herein referred to.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosures.]

AUGUSTA, GA., *April* 19, 1862.

His Excellency President DAVIS:

RESPECTED SIR: We beg leave to call your attention to the necessity of having a military commandant at this point, with such power as will enable him to require all able-bodied men to enroll in such organization as will make them efficient for the defense of our country; to

suppress the sale of liquor, and to do all other things necessary for the good order and welfare of our community and country. This matter we most earnestly urge upon your early attention, and if allowable we would suggest the name of General W. Montgomery Gardner as an acceptable commander for this post.

Respectfully,

ROBT. H. MAY,
Mayor City of Augusta [and others].

At a meeting of the city council of Augusta, held April 15, Mr. Plumb offered the following resolution:

Resolved, That his honor the mayor be requested to apply to the proper authorities to have the city of Augusta placed under martial law.

The above is a true extract of the minutes of council.

A. B. CRUMP,
Deputy Clerk Council.

SAVANNAH, GA., *April* 19, 1862—8.40 p. m.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY:

Is General Evans attacked or attacking? If attacked, let what reenforcements you can send be ready to support him toward Rantowles. I will direct two regiments to be ready to assist him from General Gregg's command. Answer. Keep your telegraph office open.

J. C. PEMBERTON.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Pocotaligo, S. C., April 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. MAXCY GREGG,
Commanding Fourth and Fifth Military Districts:

GENERAL: In consequence of recent demonstrations on the part of the enemy in the Third Military District I am instructed by the major-general commanding to say that you will hold at least two regiments of infantry in hand to move to the support of Brigadier-General Evans at the shortest notice if required. The train will be at Pocotaligo Station to furnish the necessary transportation if required.

I am, &c.,

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAVANNAH, *April* 20, 1862—8.40 p. m.

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON,
Commanding District of Georgia:

GENERAL: The Governor of the State of Georgia having authorized the use of the State arms turned in and about to be turned in by the State troops going out of the service to be issued to Confederate troops on the coast of Georgia on condition that they will not be taken out

of the State, you will take possession of these arms at once and have them issued on the terms named by the Government, and not permit them to leave the city of Savannah.

I am, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., April 20, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department, Pocotaligo, S. C.:

GENERAL: I regret very much to be obliged to reduce the force in your department, and would rather increase it if possible. But from present appearances it will be necessary to collect additional troops to oppose the advance of the enemy, who has now reached the Rappahannock, and may move upon Richmond from that direction as well as from the coast, where he is assembling large bodies of troops, and I fear therefore to be obliged to draw further detachments from your department, and desire you to consider where they can best be spared, and to make every exertion to arm the new regiments still remaining in Georgia and South Carolina. I have no arms to send from here but pikes, which you might place in the hands of the men at the batteries, and give their guns to the troops in the field. By a proper distribution of guns and pikes in this way the troops that are now unarmed might become effective. Can you not send on a good brigade for operations on the Rappahannock?

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

RICHMOND, VA., *April* 21, 1862.

Governor FRANCIS W. PICKENS,
Columbia, S. C.:

The rapid accumulation of enemy's forces on the northeast of Richmond requires the transfer of troops from places of greater strength or of less immediate danger. If General Lee draws on General Pemberton for a brigade to defend Richmond can you send fresh troops to your coast to replace it?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *April* 21, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

A good brigade necessary for the defense of Richmond. Send one as soon as possible. Enemy preparing to advance from Fredericksburg.

Very respectfully,

R. E. LEE.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Pocotaligo, April 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. MAXCY GREGG,
Commanding Fourth and Fifth Military Districts:

GENERAL: I see no probability of obtaining Enfield rifles to arm the

flank companies of other regiments, unless they are taken from the center companies of the three Georgia regiments now stationed within the Fourth and Fifth Military Districts South Carolina. You are desired, therefore, to take measures to replace, by good, serviceable, smooth-bored muskets from the Twelfth and Thirteenth Regiments South Carolina Volunteers the number of Enfield rifles now in the hands of the two center companies of Colonels Colquitt and Gibson respectively, and to transfer them (the rifles) to the flank companies of the Twelfth and Thirteenth South Carolina Volunteers, accouterments of the respective arms to be transferred with them. Further changes of the same kind will probably become necessary.

Colonel Edwards has as little cause of complaint as any regimental commander I know of. Not less than 5,000 men in Confederate service and for the war are without arms within the limits of this department. The number is of course daily increasing. It is not in the power of the Government to supply them at this time.

I am, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 27. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Pocotaligo, April* 22, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. Maxcy Gregg will hold himself in readiness to move immediately, with Thirteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Edwards; Twelfth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Dunovant, and the Fifty-first Regiment Georgia Volunteers, Colonel Slaughter, to Richmond, Va.

* * * * * * *

II. That portion of Special Orders, No. 27, referring to moving of Fifty-first Regiment Georgia Volunteers, Colonel Slaughter, is countermanded; in place of which regiment Brigadier-General Gregg will move the Fourteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Jones. The Thirteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Edwards, will take the cars at Green Pond.

III. The German Light Artillery, now with the Thirteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Edwards, will take post with [Capt. W. D.] Leake's battery near Pocotaligo.

IV. Colonel Colquitt, Forty-sixth Regiment Georgia Volunteers, is assigned to the command of the Fourth and Fifth Military Districts, South Carolina.

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, *April* 22, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

Governor Pickens recommends Gregg's brigade to be sent here under my call of yesterday.

Very respectfully,

R. E. LEE.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, April 22, 1862.

General R. E. LEE, *Richmond:*

Brigadier-General Gregg and three regiments were ordered to Richmond, Va., before the receipt of your last telegram.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, April 23, 1862.

Maj. T. A. WASHINGTON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that in consequence of the removal of so large a part of the infantry force from this department to other points I have deemed it necessary to withdraw all troops except the cavalry between the Ashepoo and Oketie, and to locate them solely with reference to the defense of the cities of Charleston and Savannah. This will leave the line of the Charleston and Savannah Railroad with no other protection than what the cavalry companies can afford, which is altogether insufficient. Raids of the enemy may consequently be expected, and perhaps the direct communication between the two cities be cut off. The railroad connection through Augusta is delayed only by the want of iron; if it cannot be procured otherwise I shall have to impress it. This I have made arrangements to do, if necessary. The removal of eight regiments from the department leaves a surplus of transportation, as wagons and mules, &c.; if needed, some of them might follow the regiments, though if it is intended to re-enforce this command they will be required here.

I inclose a report of the strength of Brigadier-General Ripley's division on April 12. It will be perceived that after deducting Colonel Marshall's regiment the whole force for duty is considerably less than 5,000.

I have the honor to report that for the present I shall establish my headquarters in Charleston.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. SECOND MIL. DIST. S. C., *Charleston, April 22, 1862.*

Abstract of the forces in the Second Military District, South Carolina, commanded by Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, April 12.

Present for duty		5,712
Sick		785
Extra duty		457
In confinement		398
		7,352
Absent, detached service	327	
Absent, sick	706	
Absent without leave	124	
		1,157
		8,509
Deduct Marshall's regiment		1,300
Total present and absent		7,209

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Comdg. Dept. of South Carolina and Georgia.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., April 25, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN MILTON,
Governor of Florida, Tallahassee:

Your letter of the 17th instant is received.* I regret that you should feel any disappointment that the President did not adopt your recommendation in the selection of a brigadier-general to command in Florida. You will perceive from my former letter that before your recommendation was received the subject had already engaged the attention of the President and of gentlemen whose deep interest in the cause is well known and whose acquaintance with the condition of affairs in Florida naturally gave great weight to their counsel. I am sure Your Excellency need not be told that in continuing to act under their advice the President did not forget the consideration due to your recommendation, and while he was guided in making the appointment by the advice of those with whom he was already consulting he did not doubt nor does he now question that the interest felt by all concerned in the subject would secure the attainment of the great object, the advancement of our common cause. Your Excellency's assurance of your readiness to co-operate fully with General Finegan is only what the President expected from your known attachment to the country and disinterested devotion to the cause, and with your aid the President sincerely hopes that a result will be attained which will satisfy you that the promotion of the interests of the country was the controlling motive of those with whom he counselled, as he is persuaded that it is your own. With reference to the proclamation of martial law in the counties designated by General Floyd, the President desires me to say that he does not think the facts stated would justify him in exercising the power. He hopes that the civil authorities, aided by the military, which can always be used for that purpose, will prove sufficient for the emergency. If Your Excellency possesses the power under the laws of Florida to proclaim martial law you will of course judge of the necessity of such a measure for yourself.

I am, Governor, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, April 27, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that I have established the headquarters of this department for the present at Charleston, S. C.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, April 28, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: I desire to bring to the consideration of the War Depart-

* Not found.

ment the importance of connecting through Savannah the Albany, Gulf and Georgia Central Railroad.

The rolling stock of the Albany and Gulf road is considerable, including some ten locomotives. Should the enemy ever succeed against Savannah all this stock must be lost for want of this connection, not exceeding three-fourths of a mile.

I have endeavored to impress upon the officers of the company the risk they run in neglecting to have this work done. They still decline, however, to undertake it at the cost of the company entirely, but are willing to bear one-half the expenses. This road is doing very little business, and might readily spare some of its rolling stock to other roads not so well supplied. If the war continues we shall need every locomotive in the Confederacy. It seems to me therefore good policy to expend a sum not exceeding $6,000 to secure so important an object.

I am, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, April 28, 1862.

Capt. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of General R. E. Lee's letter of the 25th instant in relation to the transfer of Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley from this department for service in Virginia. General Ripley has made an official application to be relieved from duty here for service in the field. The application was forwarded through this office some days since with my indorsement. I do not think General Ripley can be spared at this time. His knowledge of everything connected with Charleston and its defenses is of great value. I know of no one now within the department who can replace him. This command has been so much reduced, and is in many regiments so badly and insufficiently armed, that I trust at least a portion of those just received by the Cecile may be placed in the hands of these troops. At least 5,000 stand are needed to completely equip the different regiments. In addition to the unarmed troops reported by telegraph on the 26th instant there is a battalion of infantry and a company of artillery at Griffin of the last levies of Georgia troops.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., April 29, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOSEPH FINEGAN,
Commanding Department, Tallahassee, Fla.:

GENERAL: I am directed by General Lee to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th instant;* also one of same date to General Cooper, which has been referred to him, and to say in reply to the former that the arms recently landed at Smyrna have already been dis-

* Not found.

tributed. The demand for small-arms is urgent from all sides, and in their distribution it is endeavored to supply those points most seriously threatened. The general hopes that you will spare no efforts to collect all the private arms possible to be obtained, and endeavor in this way to arm the new troops in Florida. By telegram of 19th instant you were instructed to forward Dilworth's regiment at once to Corinth, which it is hoped is by this time with General Beauregard, where it is much needed. As regards the defenses of the Apalachicola, which forms the subject of your letter to General Cooper, he agrees fully with you in regarding them of the utmost importance, and wishes you to strengthen the works at Ricco's Bluff, or such other points as you may select, as much as your means will admit. General Samuel Jones, commanding Department of Alabama and West Florida, has been directed to send you any guns taken from Pensacola which he can spare from the defenses of Mobile, for the purpose of defending the Apalachicola, Saint John's, and other rivers. You will make such distribution of the number he may send you as may appear most judicious, and correspond with General Jones as to what guns he can spare you and the best plan of transporting them to your department.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MIDDLE AND EAST FLORIDA,
April 29, 1862. (Received May 13, 1862.)

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector-General:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th instant, and in conformity thereto have respectfully to report, for the information of the general commanding, that after the removal of the First Florida Cavalry, now under orders for the West, and of the Third Regiment Florida Volunteers, now *en route* for Corinth, it would not be prudent to send more armed troops out of the State at present.

Most of the new regiments recently organized by the State for Confederate service are without arms and hence not available for service against the enemy. The enemy have been in full possession of the Saint John's River since they first entered it, and frequently go up as far as Palatka with their gunboats. There are two 8-inch columbiads at Volusia, some 125 miles above Jacksonville. If I can evade the vigilance of the enemy I will get these guns down the river and place them in battery below Jacksonville at a suitable point on the river selected for that purpose.

I leave here to-morrow for the Apalachicola River to select a proper site for another battery.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, April 29, 1862.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS,
Commanding Third Military District:

GENERAL: General Ripley will send you at once a regiment to take

post at Rantowles; also a battery of field artillery to replace Preston's, which I wish to move immediately to Jacksonborough. Endeavor to prevent the destruction of the railroad bridge at Jacksonborough with your field artillery. Let me hear at once the present state of affairs. Sink the obstructions at Church Flats immediately.

J. C. PEMBERTON.

CHARLESTON, *April* 29, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *Richmond:*

Upon the application of the local commander, Brigadier-General Ripley, and by the consent of the Governor and Executive Council, I request that martial law may be proclaimed from the Santee River to the South Edisto, inclusive.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *April* 30, 1862.

Governor PICKENS,
Of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.:

I defer to your opinion of the necessity of martial law, as proposed, and will act in conjunction with you. In anticipation of orders by mail, a telegram will be sent to General Pemberton to sustain the declaration if made by you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

Abstract from Return of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton commanding, for April, 1862.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
First Military District, S. C	77	1,050	1,254	1,445
Second Military District, S. C	398	6,834	8,672	10,596
Third Military District, S. C	267	3,666	5,400	5,929
Fourth Military District, S. C	73	1,087	1,682	1,854
Fifth Military District, S. C	99	1,611	2,222	2,439
Sixth Military District, S. C	174	2,597	3,145	3,397
Military District of Georgia:				
1st Brigade	222	3,185	4,251	4,940
2d Brigade	325	4,806	6,157	7,883
Total	1,635	24,836	32,683	38,493

*Military organizations in the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, April 30, 1862; Maj. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding.**

DISTRICT OF GEORGIA.

Brig. Gen. ALEXANDER R. LAWTON commanding.

First Brigade.

Brig. Gen. W. D. SMITH.

31st Georgia.
38th Georgia.
39th [30th] Georgia.
4th Georgia Battalion.
7th Georgia Battalion.
2d Georgia Cavalry Battalion.
Georgia Hussars, Company B.
4th Louisiana Battalion.
Chatham (Ga.) Artillery.
Terrell (Ga.) Artillery.

Second Brigade.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER.

1st Ga. (Vols.), Lieut. Col. W. S. Rockwell.
13th Georgia, Col. Marcellus Douglass.
25th Georgia, Col. C. C. Wilson.
26th Georgia, Col. C. W. Styles.
29th Georgia, Col. William J. Young.
50th Georgia, Col. W. R. Manning.
3d Ga. Cav. Bat'n, Maj. D. L. Clinch.
8th Georgia Battalion, Capt. Isaac Davis.
11th Georgia Battalion, Lieut. Col. G. W. M. Williams.
Savannah Volunteer Guards, Capt. W. S. Basinger.
Chatham Light Horse, Capt. R. F. Akin.
Effingham Hussars, Capt. Edward Bird.
Hardwick Mounted Rifles, Capt. J. L. McAllister.
Georgia Lt. Art., Co. D, Capt. Jacob Read.
Staunton Hill (Va.) Art., Capt. C. Bruce.
Maj. E. C. Anderson's command.

SOUTH CAROLINA DISTRICTS.†

INFANTRY.

Phillips' (Georgia) Legion, Col. William Phillips.
1st S. C., Col. Johnson Hagood.
11th S. C., Col. William C. Heyward.
15th S. C., Col. W. D. De Saussure.
16th S. C., Col. James McCullough.
17th S. C., Col. J. H. Means.
18th S. C., Col. J. M. Gadberry.
20th S. C., Col. L. M. Keitt.
22d S. C., Col. Joseph Abney.
24th S. C., Col. C. H. Stevens.
3d S. C., Battalion, Lieut. Col. G. S. James.
5th S. C., Bat'n, Lieut. Col. J. V. Moore.
6th S. C., Bat'n, Maj E. Manigault.
7th S. C., Bat'n, Maj. P. H. Nelson.
9th S. C., Bat'n, Lieut. Col. A. D. Smith.
11th S. C., Bat'n, Maj. Chas. H. Simonton.
Charleston Bat'n, Lieut. Col. P. C. Gaillard.
Coast Rangers, Col. L. M. Hatch.
Fort Johnson, Maj. T. G. Lamar.
Holcombe Legion, Col. P. F. Stevens.
Zouave Company, L. C. McCord.
Gunboat Rattlesnake.

ARTILLERY.

1st South Carolina Regiment.
Caroline (Va.) Art., Capt. T. R. Thornton.
Lafayette (S. C.) Art., Capt. J. T. Kanapaux.
Macbeth (S. C.) Art., Capt. R. Boyce.
Marion (S. C.) Art. (one section), Capt. E. L. Parker.
Siege Train (S. C.), Lieut. Col. C. K. Huger.
Washington (S. C.) Art., Capt. G. H. Walter.
White's (S. C.) Bat'n, Maj. E. B. White.

CAVALRY.

1st S. C. Bat'n, Lieut. Col. J. L. Black.
4th S. C. Bat'n, Maj. W. K. Easley.
Ashley Dragoons, Capt. C. J. Colcock.
Barnwell Dragoons, Capt. B. W. Lawton.
German Hussars, Capt. T. Cordes.
Jefford's Squadron.
Mulligan's Co., Capt. A. B. Mulligan.
Rebel Troop, Capt. John Jenkins.
St. Peter's Guards, Capt. H. C. Smart.
Savannah River Guards, Capt. T. H. Johnson.
Willington Rangers, Capt. W. L. Disher.
Calhoun Mounted Men, Capt. A. M. Martin.

* Remarks on original return report the 10th and 19th South Carolina and the 8th and 16th Tennessee ordered to Army of the West (Beauregard's), and the 12th, 13th, and 14th South Carolina and Orr's Rifles ordered to Virginia.

† Commanded as follows: First, Col. Robert F. Graham; Second, Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley; Third, Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans; Fourth and Fifth, Col. P. H. Colquitt; Sixth, Brig. Gen. T. F. Drayton. The organizations in First, Fourth, and Fifth Military Districts not given in original return.

Abstract from Monthly Return of the troops of the Department of East and Middle Florida, commanded by Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, for April, 1862.

Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
4th Florida Regiment	35	480	592	812
5th Florida Regiment	26	440	587	856
6th Florida Regiment	31	511	665	782
1st Florida Special Battalion	19	152	298	492
Smith's cavalry troop	4	67	71	98
Tallahassee Guards (cavalry)	1	82	84	94
Saint John's Rangers	2	35	37	87
Baya's light artillery	2	50	59	71
Gamble's light artillery	5	74	79	146
Marion Light Artillery	4	109	113	113
Milton Light Artillery	2	98	112	120
Simmons' coast guard	2	35	37	55
Hopkins' independent company	2	57	61	78
Turner's independent company	4	40	51	62
Captain Chambers' company	4	76	80	80
Captain Dudley's company	2	50	54	93
Captain Gettis' company	4	57	68	84
Captain Owens' company	3	95	115	116
Captain Parsons' company	3	58	61	71
Captain Smith's company	3	39	45	83
Grand total	158	2,605	3,269	4,393

TALLAHASSEE, *May* 1, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose, for the information of the general-in-chief, an appeal to the people of Florida to destroy their cotton on the near approach of the enemy, &c.

With great respect,

JOSEPH FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,
DEPARTMENT OF EAST AND MIDDLE FLORIDA,
Tallahassee, May 1, 1862.

To the People of Florida:

The commanding general of this military department thinks it his duty to request all persons owning or having the control of cotton within this department to have it so placed that if necessary it may be burned without injury to other property. A confident appeal is made to the patriotic citizens of the State to destroy their cotton on the near approach of the enemy rather than permit it to fall into the hands of the invaders of our country.

The commanding general will endeavor to protect every portion of his department, but if the means at his command should prove inadequate to repel a large force penetrating the country, he will not hesitate to order the destruction of all the cotton rather than suffer it to pass into the possession of an enemy whose purposes are those of plunder and subjugation. It is not presumed from present appearances or from

any object likely to be attained that the enemy will invade Florida in force, but it is thought advisable that our people be prepared for any emergency that may occur.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Middle and East Florida.

GENERAL ORDERS, } WAR DEPT., ADJT. AND INSP. GEN.'S OFFICE,
No. 33. } *Richmond, Va., May* 1, 1862.

1. The following proclamation is published for the information of all concerned:

PROCLAMATION.

By virtue of the power vested in me by law to declare the suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus:

I, Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, do proclaim that martial law is hereby extended over that part of the State of South Carolina from the Santee River to the South Edisto River, in that State, under the command of Major-General Pemberton; and I do proclaim the suspension of all civil jurisdiction (with the exception of that enabling the courts to take cognizance of the probate of wills, the administration of the estates of deceased persons, the qualification of guardians, to enter decrees and orders for the partition and sale of property, to make orders concerning roads and bridges, to assess county levies, and to order the payment of county dues), and the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus in the country aforesaid.

In faith whereof I have hereunto signed my name and set my seal this fifst day of May, in the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

II. Maj. Gen. J. C. Pemberton, commanding the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, is charged with the due execution of the foregoing proclamation. He will forthwith establish an efficient military police and will enforce the following orders:

All distillation of spirituous liquors is positively prohibited, and the distilleries will forthwith be closed. The sale of spirituous liquors of any kind is also prohibited and establishments for the sale thereof will be closed.

III. All persons infringing the above prohibition will suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a court-martial; provided that no sentence to hard labor for more than one month shall be inflicted by the sentence of a regimental court-martial, as directed by the 67th article of war.

By command of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *May* 2, 1862.

General PEMBERTON:

DEAR SIR: As it is reported that martial law will likely be proclaimed over the city I desire most respectfully to call your attention to an important matter touching the quiet and loyalty of our colored population. There are of this class in the city about 20,000, of whom 10,000 are members of the church, 6,000 being in communion with the Methodist denomination alone. This accounts for the unprecedented quiet, good behavior, and loyalty which have hitherto characterized this numerous class of domestics. From a pastorate of more than six years in this

my native city I am convinced that religion creates the strongest tie between servant and master, and that the ministry thereby constitute the strongest police of municipal and of domestic order. So long therefore as the subduing restraints of Christianity are kept vigorously at play among the colored people we may expect to check insubordination that must ensue should they be thrown on the community inflamed with false hopes of liberation, or left to congregate in idleness, or to seek employment in villainy. My mind was profoundly called to this subject, and I have made extraordinary exertions to keep this religious element at work in my charge, composed of about 2,000 colored members, who worship in the same church with a very large white communion. A most gracious work is now progressing among them; many have been converted and many added to the church. The same work is going on in two other large Methodist churches in the city. Our meetings begin at 8 o'clock p. m. and continue to 9.30 o'clock, and I suppose 2,000 or 3,000 worship every night in our churches under the supervision of white persons.

Without presuming to counsel one in whom the custody of our beloved city is so well reposed, permit me respectfully to suggest, should martial law be proclaimed, no action be taken to curtail the religious privileges of our colored population. Allow them to meet as usual, and I think they will be more contented, quiet, and loyal. We must trust God, who can overrule the storm and subdue the proud waves beneath our feet.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your humble servant and colaborer in the cause of our bleeding country,

JOHN T. WIGHTMAN,
Pastor of Trinity Church.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA.
Charleston, May 2, 1862.

CHARLES MACBETH, Esq.,
Mayor of Charleston:

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date, in which you say that you "deem it absolutely necessary that I (you) should be informed of your (my) intended course of action in the event of the enemy's gunboats passing our forts and presenting themselves in front of the city." You then add, "Oblige me therefore by informing me whether in such an event you (I) intend to make any resistance in the city itself, or whether you (I) would pursue the course adopted by General Lovell, of New Orleans—that is, retire with your (my) troops and leave the city in the hands of the civil authorities," &c.

In reply to these inquiries I can at present only say that in all probability martial law will be proclaimed within a day or two in this city and in the neighboring country. I shall then advise the withdrawal of women and children, as it may become necessary to defend the city. I cannot at this time express my intentions as to the course to be pursued in the event of the enemy's gunboats passing our forts and presenting themselves in front of the city. This calamity may not occur at all; it may be very remote; it is possibly near at hand. The circumstances of to-day may be materially changed before the enemy is prepared to make his attack. The force at my disposal may be some-

what increased or much diminished. You will readily perceive how important a bearing these and other conditions which will occur to you must have upon my decision when the time arrives to declare it. I do not, however, hesitate to say that in my opinion it is advisable that women and children should leave the city at once.

Very respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 3, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding, &c., Charleston:

GENERAL: It is not in my power at this time to send you re enforcements. and I wish the surplus transportation referred to in your letter of April 23 to be sent to this place as soon as possible. The Quartermaster-General advises that your surplus wagons be sent by Northeastern Railway to Cheraw, under direction of an officer, and proceed thence to Danville by the ordinary roads.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 5, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: I learn indirectly from Capt. R. M. Cuyler, ordnance officer at Savannah, Ga., that there are in Richmond, Va., several columbiads, 8-inch and 10-inch, which I might possibly obtain on immediate application for the defense of Savannah. I have had batteries constructed on the bluff at the lower end of the city, for which guns of the heaviest caliber are desirable. Should the enemy succeed in passing the batteries on the flats below the city with these guns in position on the bluff the city itself might perhaps still be held.

I am, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA.,
Charleston, S. C., May 5, 1862.

I. Martial law having been proclaimed by His Excellency Francis W. Pickens, Governor of the State of South Carolina, and the Executive Council thereof, acting together, in terms and figures as follows:

PROCLAMATION OF MARTIAL LAW.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Columbia, May 1, 1862.

Whereas by virtue of an ordnance adopted by the people of South Carolina in Convention assembled on the 7th day of January, A. D. 1862, power is given to the Governor and Executive Council, acting together, to declare martial law to such extent, in such places, and at such times as shall be required by the exigency of public affairs:

Now know ye that I, Francis W. Pickens, Governor and commander-in-chief in and over the State of South Carolina, together with the Executive Council, in the exercise of the joint authority thus given, do hereby proclaim that from and after the 5th day of May instant, until further orders, martial law is hereby established and proclaimed in and over the city of Charleston, and 10 miles on all sides beyond the corporate limits thereof, and over the islands adjacent thereto, and full power and authority are vested in the Confederate general commanding in South Carolina to enforce the same; and it is further ordered by and under the authority vested in the Governor and Executive Council, and I do hereby establish and proclaim that from and after the 3d May instant the Confederate general commanding in South Carolina shall be, and he is hereby, vested with power and authority within the country south of the Santee River, including the parishes of Saint James Santee, Saint Stephen's, Saint John's Berkeley, Saint Thomas and Saint Dennis, Christ Church, Saint Andrew's, Saint George's Dorchester, Saint James Goose Creek, Saint Paul's, Saint John's Colleton, Saint Bartholomew's, Prince William's, Saint Luke's, and Saint Peter's to the Savannah River, to impress labor of all kinds for public works and defense in a manner as full and unlimited as if martial law were therein established and proclaimed.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the great seal of the State at Columbia this the first day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two.

F. W. PICKENS.

Official copy:

F. J. MOSES, JR.,
Private Secretary.

Now, therefore, I, John C. Pemberton, major-general commanding the Department of South Carolina and Georgia and the forces therein, do, by direction of the President of the Confederate States, sustain the said proclamation, and announce the suspension of all civil jurisdiction (with the exception of that enabling the courts to take cognizance of the probate of wills, the administration of the estates of deceased persons, the qualification of guardians, to enter decrees and orders for the partition and sale of property, to make orders concerning roads and bridges, to assess county levies, to order the payment of county dues) and the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus in and over the city of Charleston, and 10 miles on all sides beyond the corporate limits thereof, and over the islands adjacent thereto.

II. Col. Johnson Hagood, First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, is appointed provost-marshal, and is, under the direction of Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding Second Military District, charged with the due execution of the foregoing proclamation and order. He will forthwith establish an efficient military police, and will enforce the following orders:

All distillation of spirituous liquors is positively prohibited, and the distilleries will forthwith be closed. The sale of spirituous liquors of any kind is also prohibited and establishments for the sale thereof will be closed.

III. All persons infringing the above prohibition will suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a court-martial; provided, that no sentence to hard labor for more than one month shall be inflicted by the sentence of a regimental court-martial, as directed by the 67th article of war.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

MILLEDGEVILLE, GA., *May* 6, 1862.

General R. E. LEE:

If the authorities of Augusta and Savannah desire martial law and General Pemberton thinks it a military necessity I have no objection.

JOS. E. BROWN.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA.,
No. 40. } *Charleston, May 6, 1862.*

I. Col. William S. Walker, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is relieved from duty as acting inspector of this department, and is assigned to the command of the Fourth and Fifth Military Districts of South Carolina, embracing all that country between the Ashepoo River on the one side and Oketie Creek on the other.

* * * * * * *

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. 2D MIL. DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
No. 324. } *Charleston, May 6, 1862.*

As soon as the batteries at Cole's Island can be dismantled the following disposition will be made of the guns: One 10-inch columbiad, one 8-inch columbiad, three 42s, two smooth-bore 32s, and one rifled 32-pounder will be sent to the new fortifications at Elliott's Cut, to be under charge of Major Lucas; one 10-inch columbiad and two navy 32s will be sent to Charleston to the ordnance officer at headquarters Second Military District; the remaining guns, including all on siege carriages, will be sent to Minott's Bluff, to be located on the lines east of James Island Creek, to be turned over to Maj. E. B. White.

* * * * * * *

III. Maj. E. B. White will, as soon as the works are in readiness, place the siege guns in position on the lines west of James Island Creek. He will consult with Captain Gregorie, engineer in charge.

* * * * * * *

V. Under instructions which will be given by Brigadier-General Gist, a detachment from Maj. T. G. Lamar's battalion will move and take charge of the mounting and equipment of the guns on the lines east of James Island Creek, consulting Captain Gregorie, engineer in charge, as to the readiness of the fortifications to receive them.

VI. The guns now in position at Battery Island will as soon as practicable be transferred to the lines east of James Island Creek, and placed in position as directed in paragraph 5.

* * * * * * *

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., May 7, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Comdg. Dept. of South Carolina, Georgia, &c.:

GENERAL: I send to you, by the Hon. Alfred Iverson, a communication addressed by the mayor of Columbus, Ga., in reference to the defense of the Chattahoochee River, and commend it to your consideration. Mr. Iverson, being well acquainted with the locality, may be able to render you some assistance, especially in procuring labor.

You will have a reconnaissance of the river made by a competent

engineer, and cause it to be obstructed at the most suitable point for locating and defending the obstruction.

The introduction of small iron-clad steamers into the coast operations of the enemy renders it necessary to change our plans of river defenses, and to rely upon obstructions more than we have heretofore.

For the reasons assigned in the letter of the mayor no time should be lost in completing the necessary obstructions and batteries.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF MIDDLE AND EAST FLORIDA,
Tallahassee, May 7, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector-General:

SIR: Under authority heretofore issued by the Secretary of War for raising companies, battalions, and regiments for the war several companies of cavalry have applied to be mustered into service. When these additional companies are mustered I will have nine companies of cavalry. Two or three of the nine companies are unarmed, and about one full regiment of infantry is unarmed. As soon as the monthly returns are received from the distant posts I will make out a return of the strength of this command.

I have the honor to inclose an appeal to the people of Florida for arms.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,
DEPARTMENT OF EAST AND MIDDLE FLORIDA,
Tallahassee, May 6, 1862.

To the People of Florida:

The commanding general of this department is constrained by the great necessities of the public service to appeal to you for the surrender of a sufficient number of your private arms to furnish one or two of your own regiments now organized and ready for service. Shot-guns, double and single barreled, rifles, and muskets can be rendered available, and will be received, appraised, and receipted for by any Confederate officer in the State, and paid for by the Government. Citizens having in their possession or knowing of the possession by others of any of the arms, accouterments or Government stores landed at New Smyrna are requested to deliver them to some Confederate officer or to give such information as will secure them to the Government.

The preservation of all which is valuable to you now demands your unwearied devotion to the public interests. The battles on which your rights and liberties depend are to be fought by armed men, and your Government now earnestly exhorts you to place the arms which you have hitherto kept for your own convenience in the hands of our brave soldiers who are destined to meet your enemies on the field of battle.

Unless you make a generous response to this appeal regiments which might otherwise turn defeat into victory will be compelled to remain unarmed and idle spectators of bloody fields, where your sons and brothers may be perishing for need of their assistance.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,
Commanding Second Military District:

GENERAL: It has always been my intention, and I have so informed you in conversation, to occupy Cole's Island, after the removal of the guns to Elliott's Cut, with a regiment of infantry or with as many companies as can be conveniently located in the quarters now standing. My reasons for so determining were given in these conversations, and were, first, the healthfulness of the position; second, the facilities afforded by a good road to reach the line of intrenchments, skirmishing if necessary while falling back to their cover; no tents for any purpose nor on any pretense to be kept on the island; the troops to be always ready to move at a moment's notice; no baggage beyond the minimum allowance of the regulations for field service to officers or men.

Cole's Island is regarded as an advanced post, and being without artillery, the officer in command is not of course expected to defend it against gunboats. It should, however, be defended against parties of the enemy in small boats, unless the proximity of his gunboats should endanger the safety of the troops, in which event (and this must be left to the discretion of the officer in command) they will be immediately withdrawn from the island. With proper vigilance on the part of officers and men there is no reason to apprehend a surprise. I repeat that it is not expected that the island will be defended against gunboats. The troops may be withdrawn, and all baggage, with the wagons, sent off on the first indication of an intention of the enemy to approach.

Not more than three days' subsistence should be kept on hand. You can of course retain the same corps permanently on the island or relieve it at your discretion by another at such intervals as you may deem proper.

I have been thus particular in my instructions because you have suggested that they be given.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, *May* 8, 1862.

General R. E. LEE, *Richmond, Va.:*

The mayor and aldermen of Savannah do not wish martial law proclaimed. I think it should be.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 8, 1862.

Governor BROWN, *Milledgeville, Ga.:*

I am asked from Richmond whether the authorities wish martial law proclaimed in Savannah. I desire it. Answer.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
May 8, 1862.

W. J. MAGRATH,
President Charleston and Savannah Railroad:

DEAR SIR: In reply to your communication of the 6th instant* I have the honor to state that in my opinion the business of the road should as far as practicable be not interrupted during the coming summer. It is true there will be comparatively little to be done in the way of transporting troops or Government supplies; still emergencies may arise which would make it necessary to forward troops from either city to the support of the other or for the protection of intermediate points on the road. My own duties will frequently require my presence in Savannah, and perhaps at times when I may not be able to avail myself of the regular trains this will require a special train. I think therefore that unless the road or this city is immediately threatened it would be better to continue its business as heretofore.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 335. } MAY 8, 1862.

I. The channels of approach to the city of Charleston will be obstructed to prevent the passage of vessels of the enemy as speedily and effectually as possible.

II. Capt. Francis D. Lee, engineer, is charged with a general supervision of the work, and especially with the construction and location of piers and sunken obstructions.

III. John R. Cheves, esq., is charged with supervision of the chain and boom obstructions, as well as the submarine batteries in connection therewith.

IV. Francis J. Porcher, esq., will take the superintendence of procuring labor, tools, material, and arranging matters, in connection with parties employed on the work not in military service, and to forward the operations as much as may be practicable.

V. Each of the persons named above have authority to employ such assistants as may be necessary, and such force, either by hiring, voluntary labor, or otherwise, as may be directed from these headquarters or as may be required for the prosecution of the work, and to obtain by purchase or such method as may be approved such materials as shall be needed.

---

*Not found.

VI. It is to be remembered that dispatch and diligence are especially required, and it is hoped that all will be done to expedite the work which lies in the power of those charged with its execution.

By order of Brigadier-General Ripley:

LEO. D. WALKER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, *May* 9, 1862.

General R. E. LEE, *Richmond:*

Governor Brown says:

I have no objections to martial law in Savannah if the people desire it. You have, with the consent of the President, full power in the premises.

I think it necessary that it should be.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 9, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department of Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have received your telegram of this date, giving Governor Brown's assent to the establishment of martial law in Savannah, if the people desire it. The subject has before been under consideration. The President is unwilling to declare martial law over any section unless it is absolutely necessary for the security of the public good or desired by the community. As it appears to be objected to by the citizens and authorities of Savannah he does not feel justified in making the declaration until it becomes a positive necessity, and it would be of little avail to proclaim martial law in Augusta without doing it in Savannah.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 15. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, May* 9, 1862.

I. The President of the Confederate States having by proclamation extended martial law over that part of the State of South Carolina from the Santee River to the South Edisto River, and having proclaimed the suspension of all civil jurisdiction (with the exception of that enabling the courts to take cognizance of the probate of wills, the administration of the estates of deceased persons, the qualification of guardians, to enter decrees and orders for the partition and sale of property, to make orders concerning roads and bridges, to assess county levies, and to order the payment of county dues), and the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus in the country aforesaid; therefore the operation of General Orders, Nos. 12 and 13, current series, from these headquarters, has become null and void, and said orders are thereby rescinded.

II. Paragraphs II and III of General Orders, No. 14, from these head-

quarters, dated May 5, 1862, are continued in force in aid of the due execution of the aforesaid proclamation of the President.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

Effective forces in the First, Second, and Third Military Districts of South Carolina and the District of Georgia May 11, 1862.

First Military District.

Infantry	6,462	
Cavalry	532	
Artillery	2,756	
Total		9,750

Second Military District.

Infantry	4,015	
Cavalry	601	
Artillery	267	
Total		4,883

Third Military District.

*Total	3,881

District of Georgia.

Infantry	7,519	
Cavalry	1,020	
Artillery	634	
Total		9,173
Total effective		27,687

[MAY 12, 1863.—For Lee to Pemberton, in reference to further reenforcements for army about Richmond, see Series I, Vol. XI, Part III p. 511.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Savannah, May 12, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from the honorable Secretary of War,† through Hon. Alfred Iverson, of Georgia, in relation to the defense of the Chattahoochee River by obstructing the channel, &c. I have no engineer officer under my command so well fitted for this duty as is Colonel Boggs, State Engineer of Georgia. At my request Governor Brown has consented that Colonel Boggs shall make a military reconnaissance of the river, and I shall

---

*Not classified. † Of May 7. See p. 493.

depute him to select the position and to superintend the work, unless authority be granted me to transfer the battery now located at Ricco's Bluff, on the Chattahoochee, to such other point as may be selected. The obstruction, wherever located, will be without defense, the battery referred to lying within the limits of the Department of East and Middle Florida and under the command of Brigadier-General Trapier.

If possible I shall make a personal examination of the river, but it is very doubtful whether I shall be able to do so. The position which seemed to me to combine more advantages than any other which came under my observation on a recent visit to Apalachicola was the site of old Fort Gadsden, and I so advised Brigadier-General Trapier. There may, however, be others still better higher up the river, more particularly as to healthfulness. The only other point I have heard proposed is some 10 miles above the town of Chattahoochee, known as Rock Island. It has the disadvantage of leaving unprotected a considerable district of cotton-growing country.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

Authorize General Pemberton to change position of the Ricco's Bluff Battery if found necessary. Inform him that General Joseph Finegan commands Department of Middle and East Florida, and inform General Finegan of authority to General Pemberton to change position of battery.

G. W. R.

HEADQUARTERS JAMES ISLAND AND DEPENDENCIES,
May 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Charleston:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that I will remove early to-morrow the Twenty-fourth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Colonel Stevens commanding, with the exception of two rifle companies, to a point near Secessionville.

The two rifle companies under charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Capers will remain at Cole's Island. Lieutenant-Colonel Capers is instructed to keep a rigid lookout, and in case of gunboats entering the inlet to secure his command in the bomb-proof, and if the enemy lands a small detachment he is instructed to attack them; if he lands a large one, to retire his command, consisting of about 160 men.

By this evening I will have removed the 24-pounders from Battery Island. I have not directed the siege-train guns to be placed in position because of difficulty in removing them in case of attack. I have given orders to the garrison to be in readiness to fall back to the lines with their guns at a moment's warning. I would respectfully suggest, in consequence of the difficulty of removing them in case of attack, that the guns be placed at once on the lines.

I find that Colonel Stevens is unable to place the obstruction at the point indicated by reason of the want of steamers to transport it and of material to sink it. I have directed Colonel Stevens in case he is unable to remove the 32-pounder rifle gun to bury it on the island, but I hope that he will be able to remove it this afternoon. The obstacle

in the way of its removal is the want of a lighter. I will have the 24-pounders which have been withdrawn from Battery Island placed on the lines to the east of James Island Creek as soon as possible. I have directed Major Lucas and Captain Ramsay to put the work at Elliott's Cut in a proper state of defense. I have extended orders to Maj. E. B. White to place his light guns on the lines west of James Island Creek, and to haul up and mount the guns deposited at Minott's Bluff on the same lines. I have detached four companies from Lamar's battalion to take charge of and man the lines east of James Island Creek. I have placed an 18-pounder in position on the work at Secessionville; it is that which I found here. There is also a 32-pounder here, with munition, on a siege carriage, the limber of which Colonel Hatch has taken to Morris Island to make a wood truck out of. I will endeavor to have this gun placed on the lines at an early day. Send Lieutenant-Colonel Simonton to his command with arms and ammunition for his unarmed men.

I anticipate a reconnaissance by the enemy to-morrow morning at high water and have made my arrangements accordingly. Should you wish to communicate with me there will be two mounted couriers in readiness at Fort Johnson.

The Planter passed Cole's Island going south about 11 o'clock this morning. I would respectfully ask that Captain McCreery, of the Ordnance Department, be ordered to report to me for the purpose of placing the guns in position on the lines east and west of James Island Creek. I have the honor to request that Capt. J. Welsman Brown, recently promoted to the majority of Lamar's regiment artillery, be relieved from duty on the court-martial now sitting in Charleston, and be ordered to report for duty with his command.

Respectfully,

S. R. GIST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Charleston, May 14, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded.

I have approved of General Gist's movements and allowed him discretion in moving the siege guns from Battery Island. The steamer Marion has been sent for the rifled 32-pounders and to get the obstructions in readiness for sinking.

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Savannah, May 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON,
Commanding Military District of Georgia:

I am directed by the major-general commanding the department to say that he finds upon investigation that none of the guns have been mounted on the batteries at the Bay Bluff, and that as yet there are but two there. The general directs that the earth in rear of the batteries be cut down and given a gradual slope to the rear, for the safety of the gunners. The general has been informed by Colonel Boggs that he believes there are four 8-inch siege howitzers lying at the Central

Depot, said guns having been forwarded some time since, for which carriages are already here. If such is the case, the general directs that they be placed in position at once on the bluff. The general again urges the necessity for the completion of this work, as he has been informed by the person in charge that there are only 9 men employed at present. The general further directs that the mouth of Black River be obstructed with as little delay as possible. If necessary employ one-half of your command on the work, and call on the mayor and city council for aid. The general desires further that you report without delay whether or not the howitzers have arrived.

I am, general, very respectfully,

J. H. MORRISON,
Aide-de-Camp.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Savannah, May 13, 1862.

To the MAYOR OF SAVANNAH:

SIR: I am directed by the major-general commanding the department to say that, should it become necessary and in his opinion practicable to defend the city of Savannah in the event of the enemy's successfully passing the obstructions and batteries, the presence of women and children will not prevent it. He advises therefore that they be gradually withdrawn from the city, without however creating unnecessary alarm. There are certain houses in front of the batteries on Bay Bluff which it is necessary should be removed.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. MORRISON,
Aide-de-Camp.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Pemberton to inform you that he expects to use field artillery in the works in the city of Charleston, and such heavy guns as he may be able to equip with horses, &c., which will be movable.

I am, &c.,

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Pemberton to say to you that he wishes you to carry out strictly his instructions of May 8, 1862. The general does not wish any heavy guns in front of the lines which are not equipped with horses, &c., and which cannot be moved at any time. The field artillery will not be kept on the lines, but will be kept in park. That portion of Brigadier-General Gist's letter which reads thus, "Send Lieutenant Colonel Simonton to his command with arms and ammunition for his unarmed men" is not understood by the major-general commanding. The limber in the hands of Colonel Hatch must

be returned. You will order Captain McCreery to report to General Gist for the duty specified and to instruct the men in their duties. Major Brown, of Lamar's regiment, cannot be relieved at this time from duty on the general court-martial. The court, however, will adjourn *sine die* in a few days.

I am, &c..

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 14, 1862.

Capt. W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to instructions received by telegraph last night from the general commanding, I shall to-morrow morning dispatch, under flag of truce, a letter addressed to the officer commanding United States forces on the coast of South Carolina and Georgia, in which I propose a general exchange of non-commissioned officers and privates, prisoners of war, also an exchange of lists of commissioned officers, with the view of negotiations for future release.

I desire to call the attention of the general commanding to the utter uselessness of the two navy gunboats (so styled), carrying each three valuable guns, which might be made so available in the works I have had constructed under the superintendence of Maj. A. L. Long on the Bay Bluff, at the lower end of the city. I hope that the city of Savannah will be defended should the enemy's gunboats unfortunately succeed in passing the batteries below. I beg that an effort may be made to place these guns at my disposal. Captain Brent objects to locating these boats at the only point where I think they can be advantageously placed, to wit, in a canal cut into Mackay's Point near the head of Elba Island.

The obstructions in the Savannah River get on too slowly, though I think they will be effectual. I very much wish the commanding general of this district had more pushing energy. I think we need a man of this character here now.

I have this evening, I think, satisfied the mayor *pro tempore* (the mayor being ill) of the necessity of martial law in this city. I am very sure that it should be proclaimed.

Four companies of infantry have this evening been sent to Atlanta.

There has been very great disorganization produced by the recent elections of company and field officers. As a general rule the new officers are far inferior to their predecessors.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Charleston, S. C., May 14, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Charleston, S. C.:

MAJOR: In answer to your indorsement I have the honor to state that the guns on board the Planter as freight were some that were

damaged in the cannonade and bombardment of Fort Sumter in the month of April, 1861. They had been condemned and laid aside, but in the scarcity of heavy guns I had ordered them to be banded and strengthened, and I believe it had been successfully accomplished. They were on board the Planter to go to the Middle Ground Battery when she escaped from this harbor in charge of her colored crew.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,
Commanding Second Military District:

GENERAL: I am instructed by the major-general commanding Department of South Carolina and Georgia to inform you that you will hold yourself in readiness to move with two regiments of infantry of this command to Virginia should the requisition be made.

I am, &c.,

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, *May* 14, 1862.

General LAWTON, *Savannah:*

Hold two regiments in readiness to move to this point should they be required.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS F. DRAYTON,
Commanding Sixth Military District of South Carolina:

GENERAL: The Secretary of War authorizes the connection of the Albany and Gulf Railroad through Savannah with the Central Georgia Railroad, provided the cost to the Confederate Government does not exceed the sum I named, to wit, $6,000. On these conditions I desire you to see the proper authorities on the subject and have the work done at once. Should the expense be less than $12,000 in all the Government will defray only one-half.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 15, 1862.

His Excellency FRANCIS W. PICKENS,
Governor of South Carolina:

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to receive your letter of the 12th in-

stant,* and regret exceedingly the state of affairs at Charleston depicted by you. I would be glad to have your suggestions as to the most advisable mode of remedying the evil. I see no way of adjusting the matters save the relieving of General Ripley, in compliance with his request. I should regret to take this step, inasmuch as his ability and knowledge of affairs in Charleston Harbor would be very essential in time of an attack. As he seems to be dissatisfied, however, and not in harmony with those above and below him, it may be the best thing to gratify his wishes. On the other hand, Hon. Porcher Miles, W. D. Porter, and A. G. Magrath deprecate his removal, and think his absence at this critical period would be disastrous. They recommend giving General Ripley the direct control and responsibility for the defense of Charleston District, independent of General Pemberton. This it is impossible to do while General Pemberton is in command of the department. One or the other must be removed. At the time that I was on duty in that department Commodore Ingraham was the ordnance and artillery officer of the forts and batteries in Charleston Harbor, whose province it is to inspect and regulate the service of the batteries and report their condition to General Pemberton, and who I have no doubt will attend faithfully to his duty.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 15, 1862.

Hons. W. P. MILES, W. D. PORTER, and A. G. MAGRATH,
Charleston, S. C.:

GENTLEMEN: I have had the honor to receive your telegram of the 8th instant.* I regret exceedingly the state of affairs which exists at Charleston. Your suggestion to relieve General Ripley of all direct control by General Pemberton could not be adopted as long as General Pemberton retained command of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia. The defense of the two cities, Charleston and Savannah, is so closely associated, that it is deemed unadvisable to constitute each of the two States a separate department under a separate commander. General Ripley appears dissatisfied and anxious to change his field of operations, and although recognizing the importance of his presence at Charleston, particularly should that city be attacked, yet it appears best to comply with his repeated requests and relieve him from his present command. I see no way of overcoming this difficulty except by relieving one of the two officers in question, and would like to know which course you would recommend.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 17. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA.,
Charleston, May 17, 1862.

I. The President of the Confederate States having by proclamation extended martial law over that part of the State of South Carolina from the Santee River to the South Edisto River, and having proclaimed the

* Not found.

suspension of all civil jurisdiction (with the exception of that enabling the courts to take cognizance of the probate of wills, the administration of the estates of deceased persons, the qualification of guardians, to enter decrees and orders for the partition and sale of property, to make orders concerning roads and bridges, to assess county levies, and to order the payment of county dues), and the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus in the country aforesaid:

Therefore, in aid of the due execution of said proclamation, Lieut. Col. George S. James, Third Battalion Infantry South Carolina Volunteers, under direction of Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans, commanding Third Military District, is appointed provost-marshal of that portion of country in the Third Military District of South Carolina over which martial law is extended, and he is charged with the due execution of the said proclamation. He will forthwith establish an efficient military police, and will enforce the following orders:

All distillation of spirituous liquors is positively prohibited and the distilleries will forthwith be closed. The sale of spirituous liquors of any kind is also prohibited and establishments for the sale thereof will be closed.

II. All persons infringing the above prohibition will suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a court-martial, provided that no sentence to hard labor for more than one month shall be inflicted by the sentence of a regimental court-martial, as directed by the 67th article of war.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 18, 1862.

Brigadier-General RIPLEY,
Commanding Second Military District:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Pemberton to inform you that you can get as much iron as you require for the defense of Charleston upon requisition on Capt. F. L. Childs, commanding arsenal.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Department, &c., Charleston:

GENERAL: Deducting from your return of troops for the month of March the four regiments sent West and Gregg's brigade and Orr's regiment sent to Virginia, it appears that your present effective strength is about 25 000 or 26,000 men. Starke's Virginia and the two North Carolina regiments, which were first withdrawn, are not deducted, because their places were supplied by the three new Georgia regiments ordered to report to you. Your whole effective force, as far as my information tends, must be about double the available force of the enemy. Please inform me whether you have any reliable information of the strength of the enemy, and whether you think at this late season of the

year he would undertake any operations against you. I presume he will not venture to attack either Charleston or Savannah unless provided with iron boats, and I fear we are losing the service of troops important to us at this place by retaining them where they are not required. If you can concur in this view of the case can you not forward without delay a good brigade to this city under General Ripley if he can be spared?

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Richmond, Va., May 20, 1862.

General J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding, Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: I am instructed by General Lee to say that he has received the papers forwarded by you relative to the escape of the steamer Planter with certain guns on board from Charleston Harbor.* He very much regrets the circumstance, and hopes that necessary measures will be taken to prevent any repetition of a like misfortune and to bring to punishment any party or parties that may be proved guilty of complicity in the affair or negligent in not preventing it.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHATTAHOOCHEE, FLA., *May* 20, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON,
Commanding C. S. Forces, Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: In accordance with your letter to His Excellency Governor Brown, I have made a reconnaissance of the Chattahoochee and Apalachicola Rivers with reference to obstructions and defenses. The river can be readily and effectually obstructed at several points between Iola and the mouth of the Chipola Rivers; called the Narrows; but these obstructions cannot be defended by land batteries. That part of the river known as Fort Gadsden Reach can be as readily obstructed as any other, and the site of the fort is well suited for military works of any sort. Moreover, from the appearance of the country, I should infer it to be the most healthy locality upon the lower river. I went as far as Apalachicola, and could find no point so well suited as Fort Gadsden to answer all ends. In addition to the defense, &c., at Fort Gadsden, the Saint Mary's might be obstructed and Apalachicola reoccupied. I go to Tallahassee to-morrow for the purpose of seeing General Finegan, and if he makes no objection to my views I shall proceed at once to obstruct the river at Fort Gadsden. I shall not disturb the guns or works upon the river. I consider the guns too light for use at Fort Gadsden, and they might answer some purpose as they are in compelling the enemy to run the gauntlet.

I would request that two 8-inch columbiads, with carriages, platforms, implements, &c., be sent to me as soon as possible at Fort Gadsden.

---

* Reference is probably to reports on pp. 13–15.

If it is impossible to furnish the means of defense, it would be better to obstruct the river in the Narrows and leave them undefended.

I consider the minimum amount of cotton on the banks of the river at and below Columbus as offering a great, if not the only, inducement for the enemy to ascend it. I would therefore suggest the propriety of having it removed at once to the interior or burnt.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Chief Engineer State of Georgia.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 27, 1862.

The within report of Col. W. R. Boggs, State Engineer of Georgia, of a military reconnaissance of the Chattahoochee River, with a view to obstructing the most advantageous point and for the establishment of a battery for its defense, is respectfully referred to the Secretary of War. It is not in my power to furnish the 8-inch guns asked for by Colonel Boggs. I have myself, however, a higher opinion of the long-range 32-pounder than Colonel Boggs entertains, and I am clearly of the opinion that Fort Gadsden is the best site on the river to combine the obstructions and defense.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Charleston, S. C., May 20, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Charleston, S. C.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to inclose a dispatch * from the acting assistant adjutant-general of General Gist, as also a later dispatch * from that general. I beg also to acknowledge receipt of indorsement on the dispatch sent this morning. I will endeavor to do what is requisite in the case, but I beg leave respectfully to suggest that as the evacuation of Cole's Island was not in accordance with views which I have entertained, and there may be some plan which the major-general has had in view for the defense of the Stono River, that event having happened, which I am not aware of, I should be happy to receive instructions. I shall visit James Island and the fort at the mouth of Elliott's Cut in a very short time.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Charleston, S. C., May 20, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Charleston, S. C.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to inclose a dispatch from Lieutenant Sim-

* Reference is probably to the reports of bombardment of Cole's Island. See pp. 16, 17.

kins, commanding guard on steamer Marion. The Marion and Clinch having been employed endeavoring to move the obstruction cribs from near Battery Island to near Elliott's Cut, retired when the gunboats crossed the bar. I have sent a dispatch to General Evans suggesting that he send his steam ferry-flat at John's Island into town at once; also telling him of the entrance of the enemy into Stono, and I would respectfully suggest the propriety of directions being given to that officer. I am endeavoring to bring the carriages for the fort at the mouth of Elliott's Cut to their position; and am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Charleston, S. C., May 20, 1862.

Capt. LEO. D. WALKER:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to orders from brigade headquarters, I proceeded on steamer Marion, with a detachment of 20 men, to the Stono River for the purpose of moving the obstructions. It being impracticable to move them before high water I had to wait for this morning's tide. The enemy's gunboats, taking advantage of the same tide, came into the river and compelled me to leave the obstructions. I would also respectfully report that while returning I offered to remove Mr. Grimball and a portion of his effects, but he preferred seeking protection from the enemy by hoisting a white flag, which compelled me to leave him to his fate.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. SIMKINS,
First Lieutenant, Regiment Artillery.

DEPARTMENT OF THE MILITARY, SOUTH CAROLINA,
Columbia, May 20, 1862.

General J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding, South Carolina:

From several most worthy and distinguished citizens of the State, residents of Charleston, we have received communications of such a character as render it proper that the substance of them should be communicated to you. The information conveyed is such that I feel assured would be most likely known to you if it has any foundation, but still it is my duty, under instructions of Governor and Council, to bring it to your attention.

We are told disaffection prevails in a large portion of the garrison of Fort Sumter, extending to threats of mutiny and refusal to fire against the enemy if he should appear. We are told also that the persons who made these allegations are ready to substantiate them.

I request therefore, in view of the seriousness of the charge, that you communicate with Mr. William Pringle and Judge Edward Frost on the subject.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES CHESNUT, JR.,
Chief of Department of Military, South Carolina.

CHARLESTON, *May* 20, 1862.

Brigadier-General EVANS, *Adams Run:*

The enemy's gunboats within the Stono; keep your advanced pickets within sight of them. Move negroes back.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., May 21, 1862.

Col. A. L. LONG,
Military Secretary, Headquarters Commanding General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of an official letter of the 19th instant from the commanding general. In reply to his inquiry as to my information of the strength of the enemy I regret to say that I have none which I consider reliable. General Evans estimates about 10,000 in front of his line, basing his opinion on the number of camps, &c. General Hunter has his headquarters on Daufuskie Island. I have no means of approximating the number of his troops on that Island, Hilton Head, Saint Helena, or Port Royal. Most of his forces have been withdrawn from the neighborhood of Port Royal Ferry, though small incursions for negro stealing are represented to have been recently made from that direction. I do not think he has to exceed a regiment at Pulaski and the immediate neighborhood.

As the result of the inexcusable and gross neglect of duty on the part of those having charge of the steamer Planter, recently abducted by her negro crew, the enemy yesterday (doubtless availing of the knowledge of said crew) entered the Stono River with two gunboats and anchored off Battery Island, shelling on either side as they passed. All our guns and public stores of every description had been withdrawn and the buildings were fired as the infantry withdrew. I do not suppose there is any immediate intention of attacking Charleston; this movement, however, may be a commencement with that object in view. Our land defenses on James Island, however, are very strong. The battery constructed at Elliott's Cut, on the Stono River (not yet entirely completed), mounts only eight guns. I desire to make it twenty, but under present arrangements cannot effect it. I do not regard Charleston as strong. What under the old system of warfare was our strength is now our great weakness. The many approaches by water and the recent proof of the practicability of their gunboats passing our batteries have made the defense of this city a very difficult problem to solve. To obstruct 2,000 yards of channel (and this with relation to the forts, Sumter and Moultrie, is decided upon as the most feasible) looks almost like an impossibility. Every effort is, however, being made to accomplish it. I am decidedly of opinion that the most effectual defense of the city of Charleston can and should be made from and around the city itself. I believe that when the enemy is prepared to assault the forts at the entrance to the harbor he will do so in such force and with such appliances as will reduce it to a question of time only. One great reliance being on these works, when they fall our means of defense will be inadequate to hold the city, but with the guns now within their walls I am satisfied that, however great might be the injury to the city itself from bombardment, his feet could be kept from polluting its streets. This has for some time been my opinion, and I am glad to find

many gentlemen of eminence and intelligence who entirely concur with me. Among others I will mention the Hon. R. W. Barnwell, Confederate States Senate, who called this morning to see me on this very subject. The forts should not only be dismounted but destroyed. They will be of no use to us after the termination of this war in their present condition, for I take it impregnable iron-clad batteries must take the place of stone and mortar. I propose this subject to the serious consideration of the Department. The greatest difficulty in the way of this radical change would be the removal of the guns from the forts without the knowledge of the enemy. It might, however, be done.

Unless positively directed to send another brigade from this department I do not feel authorized to do so. At this time we need every man we have for the defense of the cities of Charleston and Savannah. I do not imagine that the season will prevent the enemy's attack when he is otherwise prepared to make it.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL CHAMBER,
Columbia, S. C., May 21, 1862.

HON. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith certain resolutions adopted by the Governor and Council of this State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. ARTHUR,
Secretary Executive Council.

[Inclosure.]

STATE OF S. C., EXECUTIVE COUNCIL CHAMBER,
Columbia, S. C., May 21, 1862.

The following resolutions, adopted by the Governor and Council, have been ordered to be published:

Resolved, That the Governor and Executive Council concur in opinion with the people of South Carolina, assembled in Convention, that Charleston should be defended at any cost of life or property, and that in their deliberate judgment they would prefer a repulse of the enemy with the entire city in ruins to an evacuation or surrender on any terms whatever.

Resolved, That while they urge a defense of the city at every hazard, and claim no forbearance from the military authorities from considerations of life or property, the Governor and Council, with the Convention, disapprove a voluntary burning of the city by the citizens themselves irrespective of military command.

Resolved, That while they have communicated to the Confederate commanding generals the report adopted by the Convention "as the expressed wish of the people of the State," have freely uttered the convictions of their own judgments, and have repeatedly proffered all the aid and co-operation in their power to effect the proposed result, the Governor and Council, like the Convention, have considered that the ultimate decision as to the defense of Charleston rests necessarily with the Confederate authorities, who control the only military forces capa-

ble of making effectual resistance and who alone are responsible for the action taken..

Resolved, That certified copies of the foregoing resolutions be furnished to the President of the Confederate States, to the Secretary of War, and to the Confederate generals commanding in South Carolina, and that the same be published once in the Charleston papers.

Official copy.

B. F. ARTHUR,
Secretary Executive Council.

HDQRS. THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT SOUTH CAROLINA,
Adams Run, S. C., May 21, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Charleston, S. C.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the official telegram of the major-general commanding in reference to the movements of the enemy in the Stono, and beg leave to report that I have evacuated John's and Wadmalaw Islands, with the exception of the cavalry pickets. This movement was made agreeably to verbal instructions received from the major-general commanding. The pickets are directed to watch carefully the Stono and Wadmalaw Rivers. I would also report that as the railroad is now open to the enemy at Rantowles and John's Island Ferry my supplies will be cut off if he should destroy the bridge and take the railroad. On account of the limited means of transportation the troops of this command will evidently suffer for provisions unless a depot of stores is conveniently located. To prevent this I have directed my commissary to store a quantity of provisions at Legareville or at some point near on the road leading to Summerville. The rice now in store at this place is awaiting the necessary transportation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,
Commanding Second Military District:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Pemberton to say to you that if necessary you will suspend all other work until the Stono is thoroughly obstructed, as it is essential that the work should be done at once, and it will be prosecuted day and night until finished.

I am, &c.,

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL FORCES,
DEPARTMENT OF EAST AND MIDDLE FLORIDA,
Tallahassee, May 21, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army, Richmond:

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit an approximate estimate of

the number of troops in this department (mustered in for the war) after the Fourth Regiment Florida Volunteers leaves for Corinth, as follows:

Regiment.	Arms.	Aggregate.	Remarks.
Fifth Regiment Florida Volunteers.	Two-thirds armed	1,150	Stationed at Camp Lee, near Tallahassee.
Sixth Regiment Florida Volunteers.	Fully armed	1,100	Stationed on the Chattahoochee River.
Seventh Regiment Florida Volunteers.	Four-fifths armed	1,100	Ordered to Jacksonville to relieve the Fourth Regiment, under orders for Corinth.
First Regiment Rifles	No arms	1,000	Captain Amaker, under authority from the War Department, has the full number of companies for the war, which will include a few independent companies that have been filled up. Field officers will be elected at an early day.
First Special Battalion	Fully armed	600	Stationed at Ricco's Bluff.
Three batteries light artillery.	Six field pieces to each company.	450	One on the Chattahoochee; one near Tallahassee; one near Jacksonville.
Eight companies cavalry	Partly armed	700	Stationed at different points on the coast.
Three companies six months Missouri Volunteers.	Partly armed	250	Now being reorganized for the war.
		6,350	

As the summer advances there is less probability of an invasion of Florida by the enemy, and I respectfully submit that 2,500 men (if armed) will be sufficient to guard the coast of Florida during the summer and fall months. This would leave (when the conscripts are enrolled) fully 4,000 men available for service outside the State. If the services of these troops are needed at other points (as I presume they will be), I respectfully ask permission to accompany them in command. One good battery of flying artillery could also be taken from Florida and attached to the brigade.

I have the honor to be, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS CAMP MARION,
Near Georgetown, S. C., May 22, 1862.

General PEMBERTON,
Commander-in-Chief of Coast of South Carolina and Georgia:

SIR: There came into this port this morning at sunrise two war steamers, each carrying ten guns. They remained about two hours and returned down the bay, and are now up Waccamaw River. I expect them to go up all of our rivers that empty into Winyaw Bay. They did nothing while in this port, except to take a small pilot-boat from our dock. They did not demand a surrender of the town. They ordered our flag to be hauled down, but the reply was if they wished it down they would have to haul it down. I am not prepared to offer them an effectual resistance while they remain on their boats, but if they land I shall give them the best fight I can. I had the brig Joseph

burned and other naval stores. I also had two cavalry companies, one on Paulies Island, the other on Waccamaw Neck. There has been heavy firing in that direction since about 8 a. m.; it is now 11 a. m.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. EMANUEL,
Major, Commanding First Military District.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *May* 22, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON, *Charleston, S. C.:*

SIR: The apprehension of unfortunate consequences which may arise from any doubt or misunderstanding of the relation between you and the Governor and Council of this State is the occasion and our apology for now addressing you. For the purpose of removing that doubt or misapprehension, if it should exist, and of placing the matter in a clear and unmistakable condition, we have proposed in the form of interrogations the matter we desire to submit to you.

Supposing that military considerations hereafter to arise should lead you to the conclusion that it was your duty to retire your troops from the defense of the city, would you consider it an interference with your authority that the Governor and Council should commence and make such preparations at once for the defense of the city, additional to and exclusive of such as you have ordered or may order, as may be proper for those who prepare to defend the city to the last point?

Would you not be willing to order or advise and direct in the preparation of such defenses?

Would you not be willing by your counsel and aid to assist the Governor and Council in whatever was necessary to be done under such circumstances as much so as if you were at liberty now to decide that to such last point you would yourself hold the city?

You will perceive in these questions that there is assumed to be a political obligation upon the State and its people to defend the city beyond that point at which perchance a single regard to military duty might lead to the withdrawal of your force.

For the full import of the questions we address to you it is proper to assume that such may be the case—we hope it will not—but that consideration, military as well as political, may unite in giving us the benefit of your presence to the extremest point of defense. Yet it may not be so, and for that contingency we wish to prepare; and in so doing our questions are directed to you, to ascertain whether you would consider it an interference with you to make those preparations (under your order or with your advice and direction) which contemplate the possibility of the defense of the city remaining with those whose political obligations bind them to its unconditional defense.

No slight evidence of our appreciation of the obligation we feel is in now addressing you this letter. We beg to assure you that our apology for it is in the circumstances which surround us.

We shall communicate a copy of this letter and your reply as soon as received to the Governor and Council.

With great respect, your obedient servants,

W. PORCHER MILES.
A. G. MAGRATH.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 22, 1862.

W. PORCHER MILES and A. G. MAGRATH:

GENTLEMEN: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date.

In reply to your first interrogation I have to say that I shall not consider it an interference with my authority should the Governor and Council make preparations for the defense of this city, provided the plans of defense are submitted to me and meet my approval. To the second interrogation I answer in the affirmative on all the points embraced.

The disposition evinced by so many distinguished citizens of the State to defend Charleston to the last extreme meets with my entire sympathy and concurrence.

It is possible that "a single regard to military duty" may require the withdrawal of Confederate troops, but this I confidently hope will not be the case.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS,
Commanding Third Military District:

GENERAL: It is probable that an attempt may be made to-day or to-morrow by land and water against the gunboats of the enemy lying in Stono River.

I desire you to co-operate with General Ripley's troops so far as to have a battery of field artillery in readiness to open upon the boats should an occasion offer without too great risk to your battery, as the contemplated operations will depend upon the movement of the enemy's boats. The precise point where your batteries might be most serviceable cannot of course be indicated, but must be determined by circumstances. All I at present desire on your part is that you have a battery in readiness to assail him should he become engaged with General Ripley's command.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 23, 1862.

General N. G. EVANS:

You can attack him if, after thorough reconnaissance, you are satisfied your men will not be too much exposed to his shell. Don't get your artillery where you can't get it off.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
May 23, 1862.

General R. E. LEE, *Richmond, Va.:*

MY DEAR SIR: In your letter to me dated the 15th of May instant you were so kind as to say, "I would be glad to hear your suggestions as to the most advisable mode of remedying the evil." I now write, in conformity to your suggestion, freely. There is great disorganization, I fear, in both forts, but particularly Fort Sumter. When in Virginia last summer with a company Calhoun offended Major Wagner and, I believe, General Ripley, and when he returned charges were preferred against him. This generated wide-spread dissensions. Ripley has lately had Calhoun out of the fort, I believe, on a protracted court-martial, and he also made a special assignment of Major Wagner as inspector of ordnance generally outside at the batteries in his district. This has left, I believe, Captain Rhett in command of the fort. He is said to be a favorite of General Ripley. Lately 5 men deserted from the fort and went to the fleet, as I am informed, and I hear that some of the guns have been spiked. Four of the companies belonging to that fort have been assigned to other posts, and this, as you know, has weakened the garrison too much. There are eighty-seven guns there, all mounted, and if surrounded they could fight sixty at one time. To garrison it for fighting night and day in a great engagement would require at least 800 men, as you yourself once observed to me. Ripley has had difficulties with Dunovant, who commands the fine regiment of regulars, and was on Sullivan's Island and at Fort Moultrie. Ripley ordered him to Church Flats, with, I believe, four or five of his companies. No officer ought to be in command of Moultrie and the island unless he is a thorough military man of experience, and that regular regiment ought not to be divided if we expect an attack. I therefore most respectfully suggest that an ordnance officer of high standing be immediately ordered to inspect both forts as to ammunition, men, and guns, and report if they are in thorough trim for immediate action. There are only about 56,000 pounds of powder in Fort Sumter. Let the regular regiment of artillery all be ordered into Forts Sumter and Moultrie (it is 780 strong) and let the regular regiment of infantry be ordered to Sullivan's Island, with two of the companies into Moultrie to support the artillery companies. Let two native-born artillery companies from Charleston be immediately ordered into Fort Sumter as a guard upon the enlisted men, who are strangers, and after the Fort Jackson mutiny let us not be placed in the same position at Fort Sumter. Let two of the regular enlisted companies of artillery be ordered from Sumter to Moultrie, and a battalion of native infantry be stationed there as a guard against mutiny amongst the regulars. If Charleston is to be attacked at all thus late in the season it will only be by iron-clad boats through the regular approaches, and the management of these forts is all-important. Defective or inexperienced officers will inevitably lose us everything. I know of no heavy ordnance officer as experienced as General Huger, and he would be the very man for the place if it were not that he, unfortunately, would not act with us at first, and this is well known in Charleston, and there is great ill-feeling toward him there even amongst his relations. We are making large chains, and I sent some immense chains down from this place to stretch across the channel. Fort Timber is being erected at the mouth of the channel inside of the forts; its position is good, and heavy batteries are being erected at Fort Johnson, so as to command the interior harbor if the boats should pass. Castle Pinckney is being put in condition also for this purpose. In

addition to this I think some heavy guns—at least three rifled 32-pounders—should be put on White Point Battery, and the largest mortars should be put in position at Fort Johnson, and several should also be put on the high points in the upper part of the city toward the Neck, so as to be used if the gunboats got into the harbor; or, if any landing is attempted, if they get in, these mortars and heavy guns in the city should be used upon them, and let the city stand the shelling. One-third of it is burnt already, right through the lower part of it, and it cannot be extensively burnt except from the burnt district down to the water. Our people are thoroughly prepared for it. At this season of the year they can have no infantry force to land unless they whip us in Tennessee and Virginia. All of our ports are taken now. It is of the last importance we should hold Charleston to the last extremity, as we can have no intercourse in any event with the foreign world if Charleston is taken. If you will send a superior heavy ordnance officer there—and I think on the whole Huger is the man, unless you know of some other—and six heavy rifled cannon, with ten or twelve 10-inch and 13-inch mortars (I let General Beauregard send eight of our large State mortars to Pensacola after the fall of Sumter; can we not get them back now?) and give the orders that Charleston shall be *defended, even amid conflagration and blood*, it shall be done. If I could have any assurance that the Confederate officers would not withdraw their forces until we have fought it out in the harbor and in the streets I will pledge myself to give all the powers and resources I can command to aid and assist them in any emergency. I speak what I believe is the deliberate feeling of the State when I say that we universally prefer it a city of ashes and the site defended to its being in possession of the enemy.

We can concentrate about 15,000 men with arms to defend it, and this is far more than they can send to take it; but what we want is heavy cannon planted all around our inner harbor, with heavy mortars on the rising land surrounding the city, and orders issued to use all human exertion to defend it. It is due to us and to our cause that we should make it a slaughter-house rather than to retire, even if threatened to be overpowered. Let me entreat you to look at this matter immediately, and let it be known that you take the deepest interest in it, and that you expect every officer to do his duty.

You will pardon me for writing thus freely to you, for you have been amongst us, and your father before you was on every bloody field in our State in our first Revolution. I think as my grandfather was with him so often in battle I have a right to appeal to you now in this confidential manner. There has been so much ill feeling amongst the officers in Charleston that we want a new man of large experience who will talk and act like a hero and raise the enthusiasm of our people. Let it be boldly known that the defense is to be desperate. I will go with you in everything and stand by your officers to the last, and if I had command I would stand with them at the guns, let the consequences be what they may. We can afford to lose the city entirely, but not our honor.

Please let me hear from you.

With great esteem, I am, yours, very truly,

F. W. PICKENS.

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Columbia, May 23, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

DEAR SIR: I am informed from the highest sources that 5 men re-

cently deserted Fort Sumter and went to the fleet, and that there is great disaffection among the garrison. I hear that the cannon have been spiked, &c. I hear also that the division amongst the officers has produced the worst effects as to the strict organization. The example of Fort Jackson may have produced its effects upon our garrison also.

I beg leave most respectfully to suggest that two native-born artillery companies from Charleston troops be immediately ordered into the fort, so as to give a feeling of security as a guard over disaffection. I would most respectfully suggest that Captain Boyce's fine artillery company be ordered on Sullivan's Island, to be in position as a guard to defend Moultrie from any disaffection amongst the regular infantry regiment stationed there, and they perhaps might be of great service in garrisoning Fort Moultrie as an artillery company.

It is too late in the season for the enemy to send any land force to invest Charleston regularly, but they may send their gunboats any day into the harbor, and if so the great fight will be from the forts at first.

I hope and pray that it is well known that the defense is to be desperate, and if they can be repulsed even with the city in ruins we would unanimously prefer it. It is due to our cause and our country that we should make a desperate fight in Charleston. We can afford to lose our city, but not our honor. I will stand by you in anything you desire. I pray you will excuse my writing thus freely to you.

I suggest the Washington Artillery, Captain Walter, Marion Artillery, Captain Parker, and the Palmetto Guard, Captain Buist, as fit to be sent into Fort Sumter. These men would restore confidence, and it is all-important that this confidence should be restored.

In great haste, but very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. W. PICKENS.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 23, 1862.

Hon. JAMES CHESNUT, Jr.,
Chief of Department of Military:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th instant, bringing to my notice certain reports touching the loyalty of "a large portion of the garrison of Fort Sumter," extending (you say) to threats of mutiny and refusal to fire against the enemy if he should appear. Previous to the receipt of your letter I had directed Brigadier-General Ripley to cause an investigation to be made as to the reliability of similar reports current in this city, and which I have since found are traceable to the same sources as those brought by yourself to my attention. It may be that there are disaffected individuals among the rank and file of Fort Sumter, as there probably are disaffected individuals in most of the corps in Confederate service, but that this feeling extends to any considerable number I see no reason to believe. Colonel Calhoun and the officers of his command, to use the words of the colonel himself, "have confidence in the courage, patriotism, and discipline of the men," and he adds, "I myself have no misgivings."

Private John Aiken, of Company I, First Regiment South Carolina Artillery, is now in confinement, and will be brought to trial before a general court-martial, charged with making use of seditious language in presence of Mr. James W. Simons, a citizen of Charleston. If there is truth in his allegations, I see no procedure so likely to develop as

that about to be taken in his case. I inclose you copies* of Colonel Calhoun's letter, as also one from myself to Brigadier-General Ripley, referring to this subject.

Respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, *May* 23, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

Send a good brigade selected from troops of upper part of Georgia and South Carolina that could not stand summer's campaign on coast; a brigadier-general selected by you to report here without delay.

Very respectfully,

R. E. LEE.

MARION, S. C., *May* 23, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

Reliable information has been received that four of the enemy's gunboats were 15 miles above Georgetown last night, in the Waccamaw River. There are really no militia in this region to be ordered out, and with a small force the railroad at Fair Bluff can be approached and destroyed. Whether the boats can pass the obstructions on the Pee Dee remains to be tested. I go there forthwith.

Very respectfully,

W. W. HARLLEE.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,
Commanding Second Military District:

GENERAL: General W. W. Harllee telegraphs me that reliable information has been received that four of the enemy's gunboats were 15 miles above Georgetown, in the Waccamaw River. It is very desirable if possible to prevent the destruction of the railroad at Fair Bluff or Santee. I wish you to send eight companies of infantry and a section of field artillery by rail toward Santee or Fair Bluff, as the case may require, well equipped for the temporary service. The commander of this force should be a perfectly reliable person. On arrival he will report the condition of affairs and act as emergencies may require.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, *May* 24, 1862.

Gov. FRANCIS W. PICKENS:

Have ordered a regiment and one section of field artillery to proceed

* Not found.

at once to Fair Bluff, Mars Bluff, or Santee, as circumstances may require.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, *May* 24, 1862.

General R. E. LEE, *Richmond:*

General Ripley, with Moore's South Carolina and Gibson's Georgia regiments, ordered to Richmond.

Enemy's gunboats reported in Waccamaw River, have ordered a regiment and section of artillery on line of Manchester and Wilmington Railroad to protect bridges, &c. Gunboats in Stono; shall probably attack. I need more brigadier-generals in this department.

Respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 24, 1862.

HON. JAMES CHESNUT, Jr.,
Chief of Department of Military South Carolina, Columbia:

SIR: I have the honor very respectfully to acknowledge the receipt of your communication to myself of the 22d* ultimo, as well as a copy of your communication to General R. E. Lee,* Confederate States Army, dated January 20, 1862, relative to the necessity of stationing military guards "at the important bridges on the lines connecting this State with Georgia and North Carolina."

In reply I would respectfully state that it will be impossible for me to furnish from the Confederate soldiers under my command the necessary guards for the points above alluded to. I do not think any greater necessity exists at present why these bridges should be guarded by Confederate States troops than did exist when General Lee had command of this department. The points to be guarded too are in the most unhealthy portions of the State, and would require under the military system a much larger force than 100 men, though I admit they could be guarded by 100 citizens not subject to military duty employed by the different railroad companies, which I confess appears to me the most legitimate kind of guards to employ on such duty. I would also add that my command has been very much diminished since General Lee's departure from this department, and I have within the five minutes received a telegraphic order to send to Virginia one of my brigades.

Regretting my inability to oblige His Excellency the Governor and Council in this, I am, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 57. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA.,
Charleston, May 24, 1862.

I. Colonel Moore, now stationed in the Third Military District, will

* Not found.

proceed at once to this city with his regiment and join Colonel Gibson's regiment Georgia Volunteers. The two regiments will then move under the command of Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, to Richmond, Va., for duty in that vicinity.

II. Brig. Gen. A. R. Lawton will at once order Brigadier-General Mercer, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, with two regiments of Georgia Volunteers, to proceed to Charleston, S. C., for permanent duty.

* * * * * * *

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 446. } HDQRS. SECOND MILITARY DIST. OF S. C., *Charleston, May* 24, 1862.

I. The steamer Chesterfield, with a gunboat in tow, will proceed this afternoon to a point in the marsh waters beyond Secessionville, where the boat will be placed in position by Captain Bonneau according to instructions heretofore given. The quartermaster's department will provide a steamer to do the duty of the Chesterfield while she is absent from the harbor.

II. The steamer Marion, having in tow a gunboat, and being in charge of Lieut. C. W. Morris, will proceed through Wappoo Cut this afternoon to the Stono River, where she will be located under the protection of the battery at Elliott's Cut. The commanding officer will receive instructions at that point.

III. Brigadier-General Gist will as soon as possible place in position the guns already designated on the east bank of the Stono River and man the rifle pits which have been dug in that vicinity.

IV. Each commander of shore batteries and of detachments manning the rifle pits will be careful to withhold their fire while the enemy is ascending the river should he make such movement, and to deliver it as heavily as possible consistently with accuracy when he retreats. The point of the enemy's vessels to be aimed at is near the water-line, just aft the smoke-stack. Particular attention will be given to the helmsman and gunners by the riflemen.

V. Instructions will be given when to open fire, but should it be necessary in the absence of instructions commanders are authorized to use their discretion.

By order of Brigadier-General Ripley:

LEO. D. WALKER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, *May* 26, 1862.

General R. E. LEE, *Richmond:*

As telegraphed, only two regiments, but armed with Enfield rifles, go with General Ripley. I wanted one brigadier-general for Georgia and one for South Carolina troops; also two bonded quartermasters for general service.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 59. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, May* 26, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, will relieve Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley in the command of the Second Military District of South Carolina.

II. General Mercer will immediately place himself in communication with General Ripley, and obtain from that officer all necessary information in relation to the present disposition of troops and the location of works for the defense of this harbor and city, whether already completed or in progress. General Ripley is desired to impart as far as practicable to General Mercer his own views as to the plan most likely to effect the speedy completion of the defenses, and generally his intimate knowledge of the resources available in any way for the defense of the city.

* * * * * * *

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MARS BLUFF, *May* 27, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, C. S. A., *Charleston, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: I was much gratified and thankful that you so promptly sent a force to the Pee Dee, which was threatened by the enemy's boats. Four companies of Colonel Graham's regiment arrived at the obstruction at Stone's Landing last night, and I left there this morning with the confidence that the approach of any boats beyond that point was cut off unless they landed far below and marched in large force, which was not probable now. The works there are a complete success, and any forces which could be brought by the small boats able to get up the river could be repulsed and I think captured, with their boats, before getting off. On my return I met Colonel Graham, who showed me your dispatch ordering the return of his regiment, at which I was surprised. The four companies will answer our purpose there and save the railroad bridge, when five regiments could not do it at the bridge on account of its locality and the facility of shelling our forces from the river.

At the point selected for obstructions the bluff on the west bank is about 40 feet high, almost perpendicular, and the river not over 100 yards wide. On the eastern bank for miles the swamp is low, marshy, and impenetrable. At the point of obstruction the river makes a turn at right angle, and only 200 yards below it curves again and sweeps around for some miles, so that it would be impossible to harm the men on the bluffs by shells from the boats or even to land with any sort of resistance. The obstructions are rafts of heavy timber, 3-ply, and upstrapped with iron and securely bolted, but easily opened, so as to admit of the passage of our boats. These are in 150 yards of two cannon (18 and 12 pounders), planted securely in batteries dug down, and leaving the solid earth 50 feet in front. To attempt to cut or destroy the rafts, which have been fully secured and closed, will expose the men there to certain destruction from our large guns and small-arms. The only means of passing is to land below and turn the batteries, and with the force there now this I am satisfied cannot be done from the size of

the crafts necessary to come up the river. Hence my telegram to you to-day urging that these companies remain.

We have now no force in the country. Our militia are utterly unavailing except for police, and are scarcely enough of effective men for that. Our best men are in the service (2,200) from this district, being there out of less than 2,000 voters. Those at home are poor men, and to abandon their crops now would be to do without bread for their families. I state these facts in no spirit of fault-finding or complaint, but from my solicitude to save our railroad communication, the value of which it is needless for me to mention to you.

My last advices were that the enemy had gone out to the blockading fleet without landing, except at Cat Island, as their boats there were too large to navigate the Pee Dee, but they can command the Planter and the Darlington, both of which have run the river often.

A letter to Colonel Graham by the train leaving at 1 p. m. to-morrow by Northeastern Railroad would be in time, as he will march to Myersville, which will take him the day.

Yours, very respectfully,

W. W. HARLLEE.

FORT PEMBERTON, *May* 27, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the work of obstructing the Stono River below this post is progressing as speedily as the means of transportation in my possession, both on land and water, will permit. Already several large piles of live-oak are plainly visible at low water, and with increased facilities for carrying the timber to its position I think I would be able in a few days to effectually obstruct the passage of the river to all boats drawing 6 feet and over. I would therefore respectfully request that another steamer and lighter be furnished me at this place to assist in obstructing the river. The steamer Marion is admirably adapted to the purpose; she has also a large lighter, which would assist us very materially.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

WM. M. RAMSAY,
Engineer in Charge Fort Pemberton.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, *May* 28, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON,
Commanding, &c., Savannah, Ga.:

SIR: I am instructed by the Secretary of War to inform you that you are authorized to change the position of the Ricco's Bluff batteries if found necessary. General Finegan commands the Department of Middle and East Florida.

Very respectfully, &c.,

R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Letter of same purport sent to Major-General Finegan, Tallahassee, Fla.)

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, May* 28, 1862.

I. The troops serving within this department, with exceptions hereinafter to be named, will be immediately organized into divisions and brigades. Those within the present First and Second Military Districts will constitute the First Division First Military District; those within the Military District of Georgia, the Second Division District of Georgia; those within the Third and Sixth Military Districts will respectively constitute independent brigades, and will be addressed Brigade Headquarters, Fourth Military District of South Carolina. The troops now serving within the present Fourth and Fifth Military Districts will constitute an independent command, and will be addressed Headquarters Third Military District, South Carolina. The Georgia troops now in South Carolina and the Louisiana troops in Georgia will for the present be attached to the brigades within the military district in which they are respectively located, but will not be considered as forming a part of the permanent organization of such brigades.

Commanders of divisions will forthwith organize their respective divisions into two brigades, each brigade to consist of not less than forty companies, making as far as practicable an equal distribution of regiments, battalions, and independent companies (field artillery and cavalry). When a brigade shall not be under the command of a general officer the senior colonel will be assigned to the command.

The following-named officers are assigned to the command of the several military districts as above designated, viz: Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer, First Military District of South Carolina; Brig. Gen. A. R. Lawton, Military District of Georgia; Brig. Gen. T. F. Drayton, Fourth Military District of South Carolina; Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans, Second Military District of South Carolina; Col. W. S. Walker, Third Military District of South Carolina.

* * * * * * *

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

[No signature.]

HEADQUARTERS, *Richmond, Va., May* 29, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON,

Comdg. Dept. of South Carolina and Georgia, Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: It is desired that you give particular attention to the condition of the fortifications in Charleston Harbor, not only as regards the armament and supplies, but also as regards the condition and feeling of the garrisons. This is particularly important, as any disaffection might be attended by irreparable mischief.

Since the example of Fort Jackson we cannot be too particular in guarding against mutiny. Since your forces have been to some extent reduced and may be still further diminished it becomes necessary for you to make up in vigilance any want of physical force you may have to contend against. The importance of defending both Charleston and Savannah to the last extremity, particularly Charleston, is earnestly brought to your attention. The loss of Charleston would cut us off almost entirely from communication with the rest of the world, and close the only channel through which we can expect to get supplies from abroad, now almost our only dependence. You will therefore make use of every means at your command to put these cities in the most perfect state of defense. Your attention is particularly called to

the river and harbor obstructions. These should be rendered as strong as it is possible for them to be made. Spare no labor or expense upon them. It is also of the greatest importance that the discipline of the garrisons of the different works should be brought to the highest state of perfection. Let it be distinctly understood by everybody that Charleston and Savannah are to be defended to the last extremity. If the harbors are taken the cities are to be fought street by street and house by house as long as we have a foot of ground to stand upon. The State authorities of both South Carolina and Georgia will doubtless lend you every means at their command to aid you in your operations.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

HEADQUARTERS, *Richmond, Va., May* 29, 1862.

His Excellency FRANCIS W. PICKENS,
Governor of South Carolina:

GOVERNOR: Your letter of May 23 has been received. I thank you most cordially for the freedom with which you have made your suggestions about the state of affairs at Charleston and will assure you that they are duly considered. I am sure that we both estimate alike the importance of defending the city of Charleston to the last extremity. To lose this city now would, as you remarked, close our only channel of communication with the foreign world, through which we have and still hope to receive many valuable cargoes of munitions of war. The dissensions which have arisen among the officers who have been called to the defense of Charleston are truly to be regretted. Steps have been taken as far as practicable at present to remedy to some extent this evil. General Ripley has been relieved from duty in Charleston and ordered elsewhere and another competent officer will be sent to replace him. I will here insert, for your information, a copy of my instructions to General Pemberton: *

* * * * * * *

I feel well assured, Governor, of your hearty co-operation with the Confederate forces serving in your State. Harmonious action between the State and Confederate authorities is greatly to be desired, and must result in promoting the general good.

There are now in position in the different works about Charleston over two hundred guns, many of these of the most improved class. I feel confident that this number of guns, if properly managed and fought, will render Charleston impregnable. If it, however, be found that other guns are needed, and they can be procured, they shall be sent to Charleston. There are none available at this place now.

In regard to General Huger, just at this time it is impossible to comply with your suggestion. He commands a division of General Johnston's army around this city. Having commanded it many months, knowing its condition, and being accustomed to the command, he cannot be relieved without injury to the service. I esteem him very highly, and he has always been regarded as an officer of great merit, especially as an artillerist. I do not know how far the causes you mention might impair his usefulness in Carolina.

I am, Governor, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE.

---

* See p. 523.

ADAMS RUN, S. C., *May* 29, 1862.

General THOMAS F. DRAYTON, *Hardeeville, S. C.:*

Send a regiment at once to Pocotaligo; they are fighting. Have another regiment and battery ready. We will attack on the return.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—Hurry on your troops in trains at Hardeeville. Be careful how you approach Coosawhatchie and Pocotaligo. If possible communicate with Colonel Walker at Pocotaligo before the train leaves as to disposition of troops.

ADAMS RUN, S. C., *May* 29, 1862.

Col. W. S. WALKER, *Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

In three hours will have 400 men at Pocotaligo; by night two regiments. Let none of my messages fall into hands of the enemy. Burn the buildings at the station should the enemy drive our men to the railroad. Don't burn unless necessary.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

ADAMS RUN, S. C., *May* 29, 1862.

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Send a regiment at once by railroad to Pocotaligo. I have ordered cars from the Central Railroad. They are fighting.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *May* 29, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

Eleven companies of infantry and two sections of artillery are at Pocotaligo from Hardeeville. The enemy at Old Pocotaligo. Walker's horse shot. Two men of Rutledge Mounted Riflemen killed.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, *May* 30, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Savannah:*

Yesterday the enemy, in the forenoon, commenced throwing shot and shell in the direction of Fort Pemberton, all of which fell short; then dropped down opposite Dill's farm and commenced shelling the siege gun on the left of the intrenchments.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 63. } HEADQUARTERS DEPT. OF S. C. AND GA., *Savannah, May* 30, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. A. R. Lawton will without delay proceed to further obstruct the Savannah River at a site just below the present obstructions, by stretching a chain across the river according to the plan pursued in Charleston Harbor. The chains will be supported by at least two cribs, and if necessary by three.

II. In preparation of this obstruction the labor will be divided as far as practicable. The most efficient workmen will be selected and placed in charge of forging the chain; some will be selected for making and sinking the cribs; others will be appointed to collect material. The iron will be obtained by Brig. Gen. A. R. Lawton in the best manner practicable.

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 31, 1862.

W. J. MAGRATH,
President Charleston and Savannah Railroad:

SIR: To expedite the work of obstructing the channel near Forts Sumter and Moultrie it is a matter of the first necessity that every facility of railroad transportation for supplies of timber be furnished those having the work in charge. I therefore earnestly beg that every exertion be used on your part to assist in the rapid completion of this essential work. Mr. John Cheves, Mr. F. J. Porcher, and Capt. F. D. Lee, Engineer Department, are authorized to call upon you for this object and to make all necessary arrangements.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, *May* 31, 1862.

General R. E. LEE, *Richmond:*

General E. Kirby Smith asks me to send two or more armed regiments to Chattanooga or arms for his unarmed men. I have neither to spare. A prisoner taken at Pocotaligo says the enemy is collecting a large force on Edisto.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 31, 1862.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS,
Commanding Third Military District:

GENERAL: Major-General Pemberton wishes you to increase the obstructions in Stono River at Church Flats with live-oak as soon as possible.

I am, &c.,

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 31, 1862.

W. J. MAGRATH:

SIR: It is very desirable to keep open the direct communication between Charleston and Savannah. I have not sufficient force at my disposal to station troops at all the assailable points. Any disposition made must have in view availability for the defense of Charleston and Savannah. If the company will agree to keep sufficient rolling stock always ready to move, and at a cost to the Confederate Government of the running expenses only, I will, so long as it shall be practicable, keep a regiment of infantry and a section or more of artillery, in addition to the cavalry already on the line of road, at some convenient and healthy point, say McPhersonville, and the rolling stock to be habitually near the Salkehatchie Station to avail of the turn-table for movements in either direction. I shall also expect the regiment to be moved in the first instance free of expense.

I am, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 31, 1862.

Col. A. L. LONG,
Military Secretary to Commanding General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of General Lee's letter of the 29th instant in regard to the disaffection of the garrison of Fort Sumter to which the general refers. I have to say that after as thorough an investigation as the nature of the allegations would admit of I have arrived at the conclusion that there is no real cause for apprehension.

The officers of the garrison express full confidence in the integrity, courage, and discipline of their men. I presume that in all commands of several hundred men there are some few discontented, and perhaps in heart disloyal; but I see no reason to suspect the garrisons of Forts Sumter and Moultrie to be less trustworthy than others. It would be, as the general must be aware, a very difficult matter to replace these men by others of anything like the same efficiency; they are admirably well drilled, and are in that invaluable in their present position. I presume the general has heard all the reports which have reached me on this subject. If he considers it advisable to make changes in the garrison it can be done, but I do not myself think it necessary. I am fully alive to the necessity of the greatest vigilance on our part to make up as far as possible for the very considerable reduction of force; so great indeed has been this reduction as to require the abandonment of the defense of the Charleston and Savannah Railroad almost entirely.

The general may feel assured that I appreciate the vast importance of the two cities, and that I will do my best to defend them to the last extremity.

If it is possible to give me more heavy guns I beg that they may be sent at once. I desire to establish heavy batteries in and about the city; but I can have no guns for them until the obstructions between Sumter and Moultrie are completed unless they are furnished from other places.

Be pleased to inform me whether there is a reasonable prospect of my obtaining them. I also need more powder for Charleston and Savannah both.

A very large proportion of my men are still unarmed. I earnestly request that these subjects may have the general's immediate attention.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, *May* 31, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

Apply to General Forney, Mobile, to know if he can spare any guns removed from Pensacola. Do you want smooth 32-pounders? No columbiads here.

Very respectfully,

R. E. LEE.

CHARLESTON, *May* 31, 1862.

General R. E. LEE, *Richmond:*

Yes; I want 32-pounders or any others I can get.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, *May* 31, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

At this season I think it impossible for the enemy to make any expedition into the interior. The troops that you retain there will suffer more from disease than the enemy. Charleston and Savannah must be held. Retain troops for that purpose. Send two good regiments here immediately.

Very respectfully,

R. E. LEE.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, May 31, 1862.

General JOHN H. FORNEY,
Commanding at Mobile, Ala.:

GENERAL: Major-General Pemberton to-day received a telegram from General Lee telling him to call on you for heavy guns. He therefore wishes to know whether you can send any 8 or 10 inch columbiads; if not, any (banded) rifled 42s or 32s, and as a last resort any smooth-bores 32 or 42 pounders, and any ammunition will be thankfully received, should you have it. He hopes you will give this matter your earliest attention, as it is very essential that the guns and ammunition should be furnished as soon as possible for the defense of the city of Charleston.

I am, &c.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from Monthly Return of the strength of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, commanded by Maj. Gen. J. C. Pemberton, for May, 1862.

Commanding officer.	Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
		Officers.	Men.		
Major Emanuel	First Military District of South Carolina.	21	396	487	603
[Not indicated]	Second Military District of South Carolina.	333	5,909	7,917	9,591
[Not indicated]	Third Military District of South Carolina.	266	4,117	5,632	6,255
Col. W. S. Walker	Fourth and Fifth Military Districts of South Carolina.	68	1,070	1,272	1,550
[Not indicated]	Sixth Military District of South Carolina.	145	2,599	3,254	3,517
Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist	James Island	188	2,985	3,925	4,431
Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer	Military District of Georgia*	.....	.....	.....	8,165
Grand total		1,021	17,076	22,487	34,112

* No return made.

Organization of troops in the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, commanded by Maj. Gen. J. C. Pemberton, May, 1862.

FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

Maj. W. P. EMANUEL commanding.

SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

46th Georgia, Col. [P. H.] Colquitt.
1st South Carolina, Col. Johnson Hagood.
18th South Carolina, Col. J. M. Gadberry.
20th South Carolina, Col. L. M. Keitt.
21st South Carolina, Col. R. F. Graham.
22d South Carolina, Col. S. D. Goodlett.
23d South Carolina, Col. H. L. Benbow.
Byrd's (South Carolina) battalion, Major Byrd.
Smith's (South Carolina) battalion.
3d Battalion South Carolina Cavalry.
German Hussars.
Mulligan's company cavalry.
1st South Carolina Artillery.
Alston's battalion artillery, Captain Alston.
Boyce's light battery, Captain Boyce.
Ferguson's light artillery, Captain Ferguson.
German Light Artillery, Company A.
Kanapaux's light battery, Captain Kanapaux.
Nelson (Virginia) Light Artillery.
White's battalion artillery (four companies).
Gunboats Nos. 1 and 2.

THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

51st Georgia, Col. W. M. Slaughter.
16th South Carolina, Col. James McCullough.
17th South Carolina, Col. J. H. Means.
Holcombe (South Carolina) Legion, Col. P. F. Stevens.
3d South Carolina Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel James.
7th South Carolina Battalion, Maj. P. H. Nelson.
1st Battalion Rifles, Lieutenant-Colonel Moore.

THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT OF SOUTH CAROLINA—Continued.

Detachment First South Carolina Infantry and McCord's and Rion's companies.
1st Battalion Cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Black.
Rebel Troop, Capt. J. Jenkins.
Cavalry on John's and Wadmalaw Islands, Captain Owen.
Marion Artillery, Captain Parker.
Virginia Light Artillery, Captain Leake.
Washington Artillery, Captain Walter.

FOURTH AND FIFTH MILITARY DISTRICTS OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

Col. W. S. WALKER commanding.

SIXTH MILITARY DISTRICT OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

Phillips' (Georgia) Legion, Col. William Phillips.
11th South Carolina, Col. D. H. Ellis.
15th South Carolina, Col. W. D. De Saussure.
Battalion South Carolina Cavalry, Lieut. Col. C. J. Colcock.
Saint Peter's Guards, Capt. H. C. Smart.
Caroline (Virginia) Light Artillery, Capt. T. R. Thornton.

JAMES ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. S. R. GIST commanding.

24th South Carolina, Col. C. H. Stevens,
2d Battalion South Carolina Artillery, Maj. J. W. Brown.
Charleston Battalion South Carolina Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard.
Eutaw Battalion South Carolina Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Simonton.
Palmetto Battalion South Carolina Volunteers, Maj. E. B. White.
3d Battalion South Carolina Cavalry, Company D.
1st Battalion South Carolina Artillery, Colonel Lamar.
Preston's (South Carolina) light artillery.
Fort Pemberton, Lieutenant-Colonel Huger.

MILITARY DISTRICT OF GEORGIA.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER commanding.

Abstract from Monthly Return of the troops of the Military Department of East and Middle Florida, commanded by Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, for May, 1862.

Troops.	Present for duty.						Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Infantry.		Cavalry.		Artillery.			
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.		
5th Regiment Florida Volunteers	29	615	.....	.....	.....	....	800	1,051
6th Regiment Florida Volunteers	31	347	.....	.....	.....	.....	749	998
1st Special Battalion	22	340	.....	.....	.....	....	423	545
Fifteen separate companies of infantry	46	1,003	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,137	1,359
Four separate companies of cavalry	.....	.....	10	254	.....	.....	296	385
Three separate companies of artillery	.....	.....	.....	.....	14	306	385	489
Grand total	128	2,305	10	254	14	306	3,790	4,827

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 1, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

SIR: The work of obstructing the harbor and other water approaches to this city is very much impeded by the want of funds to pay the workmen and defray their current expenses. I have made temporary arrangements to borrow money for this purpose from the Bank of Charleston, but must earnestly beg that immediate arrangements be made by the Department to provide the necessary funds. I understand there is in the hands of the assistant treasurer here $100,000 subject to the order of Captain (now Colonel) Ives, late chief engineer of this department. This money can only be drawn on his order. I request that it be made subject to draft by Capt. Francis D. Lee, Engineer Corps, Provisional Army of the Confederate States. Of this $100,000 say $60,000, I understand, is already due for services rendered and material purchased. There should be not less than $100,000 at the disposal of Captain Lee, as disbursing officer for the Engineer Department. I send Mr. James Manigault, of South Carolina, to see you personally on the subject.

Very respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 1, 1862.

Col. W. R. BOGGS, *Engineer Officer:*

COLONEL: I am directed by Major-General Pemberton to say that he prefers Fort Gadsden, or just below it, as a site, with the guns from Ricco's Bluff, to any other point on the river. He has no guns that he can spare you. He would advise that the obstructions be placed near the guns—say 600 or 700 yards from the guns.

I am, &c.,

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, June 2, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Comdg. Department of South Carolina, Georgia, &c.:

GENERAL: You are respectfully referred to the annexed copy of a letter from Maj. G. W. Rains in regard to the defense of Augusta, and you are requested to station such troops as can be spared for the better protection of the place.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[Inclosure.]

AUGUSTA, GA., *May* 25, 1862.

Lieut. Col. J. GORGAS, *Chief of Ordnance:*

COLONEL: Some three months since I received a communication from General Lee, authorizing and instructing me to place such obstructions

in the Savannah River below Augusta and erect such defenses as I might judge proper to protect this city from an attack by water. The defenses and obstructions have been completed as far as my limited facilities would permit, and if properly held will, I think, be able to stop his approach by water with such of his gunboats as would be able to ascend the river. To provide against a land attack by a body of troops landed from his gunboats it would be necessary to construct one or more field works of small command in the vicinity of the defenses of the river, and I would respectfully call the attention of the Department of War to such necessity.

The city of Augusta, I presume, is regarded by the commanding general, from the tenor of his communications to myself, as of vital importance to the Confederacy, being the great center of the inland line of communication between the States of the East and West, which, if taken, might and probably would result in the complete isolation of the portions of the Confederacy, without a possibility of practical communication between the two; also completely neutralizing the resources of the State of Georgia for the purposes of the war.

The city admits of easy defense if the necessary arrangements are on hand when required, but experience has demonstrated to us the necessity of timely taking matters in hand instead of counting on exertions, however energetic, in the hour of action.

The very valuable Government works here located and great amount of cotton here accumulated, independently of the strategic importance of the point itself, requires all proper precautions to be taken for its preservation.

Until within a few days I could procure no force to man the defenses erected below the city, notwithstanding my efforts in different quarters, and even now but two incomplete companies belonging to Major Capers' new artillery battalion are there stationed.

On such a force, with but one piece of heavy artillery and some field pieces, does the safety of this city depend should the attempt be suddenly made to ascend the river if Savannah be taken.

I have endeavored to get the citizens (through the mayor) to organize companies for such defense, but the large number supplied by Augusta to the Confederate Army, joined to the inability to digest the actual condition of things until just at hand, have prevented so far any success in this direction. I think if one regiment or battalion (say Major Capers') were permanently stationed in this vicinity it would perhaps be all that would be required to resist effectually an attempt up the river, if they had the advantage of one or two field works as *points d'appui* near the fortifications of the river on the bluff. In such case it would be necessary that they should have small-arms in addition to their field artillery. Of course I understand by this that such a force would be able to resist a raid up the river and not an attack in force; the latter would necessarily involve time by the enemy and give it to prepare for his advance; in such case the forces, or a portion of them, now near Savannah and Charleston would be made available.

The defenses or works I have erected on the river are on a plateau about 50 or 60 feet above the water, projecting out from the high adjacent bluff which commands them, and which is about 150 feet in height; somewhat like West Point, except the plateau is but just large enough for the batteries, and the bluff rises immediately above. The river is only 250 yards broad at this place, with a swift current. I have passed a heavy chain across the river, supported by and underneath

rafts, the whole extent of which is under the fire of the columbiad and light artillery and small-arms.

Having no authority to shut up the river I have been compelled to partially drop the chain and remove some of the rafts to allow some of the boats to pass, which I think places things somewhat to hazard on an emergency, and would suggest to the War Department that authority be given to close up the river at this point, the navigation being of but little moment.

Should an emergency arise it would be highly desirable and indeed absolutely necessary that power should be vested in some one resident in or near the city to place it under martial law; otherwise the safety of the city would be endangered, and the very large amount of cotton stored here would be taken by the enemy.

I regret to say that although no community are more pathetic or willing to make all required sacrifices for the common cause, as they have shown on various occasions, there are individuals of influence and position who would be entirely willing to enter into commercial relations with the enemy should he succeed in forcing his way to this city, and I feel confident it is with such views that the efforts to delay railroads through the streets to the cotton warehouses to facilitate its removal, which I strongly urged, have entirely failed, although doubtless many have been reluctant to remove the cotton on account of the damage and loss it would experience.

In conclusion I state that it was mutually agreed upon between the city authorities and myself to divide the cost of the river defenses, and as the amount thus expended has been entirely defrayed by the city up to the present time by agreement to take the trouble off my hands, I would desire to know if I have authority to pay out from the funds in my hands the proportion of the expense attaching under the arrangement to the Government and amounting to about $6,000, or whether the same is to be paid out by the Engineer Department.

I have written this communication under the supposition that it will be referred to the Secretary of War, as it refers to matters outside of the legitimate duties of the Ordnance Bureau.

Respectfully,

GEO. W. RAINS,
Major Artillery and Ordnance, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

MAY 29, 1862.

Respectfully referred to the Secretary of War, with an earnest request that some force be permanently stationed at Augusta, Ga., to cover the city, arsenal, and powder-mills, and that a commanding officer be assigned, with power to declare martial law in case of invasion.

J. GORGAS,
Colonel, Chief of Ordnance.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 2, 1862.

General R. E. LEE:

General Forney is absent. His adjutant-general says he has no guns to spare. I must have more guns. Please furnish me at once.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 2, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

General Lee is in the field. Needs re-enforcements. Can you give them? Decisive operations are pending here in this section, and the climate already restrains operations on the coast. You may render important service by the prompt detachment of as many troops as you can spare.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *June* 2, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

I understood you intend to take thirty or forty guns out of Sumter. I would be greatly obliged to know if this is so, for General Lee has just written we can get more guns. I allowed Beauregard to take ten of our State guns and seven State mortars to Pensacola. We can get them back now.

F. W. PICKENS.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS,
Commanding Third Military District:

GENERAL: General Gist informed me that [there are] seven additional gunboats, making, as I understand it, fifteen in all, in the Stono, and five outside and others in view. I presume this is a beginning of Burnside's fleet and we shall probably be attacked. I wish you to be in readiness to act as circumstances may require. It is essential that you keep the communication by Rantowles and Wallace's Bridge open. Have everything in readiness. You had better establish your own headquarters at Adams Run Station for the present, that I may readily communicate with you.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
[*Major-General, Commanding.*]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS F. DRAYTON, *Hardeeville:*

Send Colonel De Saussure's regiment to this city at once. The transportation will be furnished from Savannah.

J. W. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON, *Savannah, Ga.:*

You will furnish transportation at once for one regiment from Hardeeville and hold your command in readiness to move to Charleston, S. C.

R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 2, 1862.

Brigadier-General MERCER,
Commanding Second Military District:

GENERAL: I have just received a telegram from General Gist, of which the following is a copy:

SECESSIONVILLE, S. C., *June* 2, 1862.

Seven additional gunboats in Stono, five at anchor outside, and others in sight. We may look out for the attack at any hour. Two of the vessels are reported transports.
S. R. GIST.

Have all troops notified and ready to move at a moment's notice; let the batteries look to their ammunition. Send proper persons to see they have all that is necessary. Every regiment should carry 40 rounds of ammunition and have in wagons as much more. You must throw another regiment over to General Gist and a field battery to be at hand; another regiment to man the lines east, at Newton's Cut, and an additional battery for the same part of the lines. If the enemy attempts to land he must be attacked to-night or whenever he leaves the cover of his gunboats. Cooks must be left in camp to keep the men supplied. Every man should fill his canteen with water before starting. Notify commanding officers of Sumter and Moultrie, Forts Johnson and Beauregard.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

JAMES ISLAND,
Charleston S. C., June 2, 1862—9.30 p. m.

JEFFERSON DAVIS, *President:*

Twenty vessels are in and off the Stono and increasing in number. If they attack it will be by land and water. If you say risk it, I will order 5,000 men from Savannah, but I think it will be dangerous. I am now in the field. I have ordered them to be ready.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 3, 1862.

Brigadier-General LAWTON, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Send immediately to this point two more regiments, making in all three. Send General Smith with them.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 3, 1862.

GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

There are strong indications of a general attack on Charleston. I shall be obliged to draw largely on Savannah for troops. Can I get any from North Carolina?

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 3, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

General Lawton desires to come to Virginia with troops from Georgia. I hear the enemy in Virginia are drawing re-enforcements from forces opposed to you.

R. E. LEE.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 3, 1862.

Maj. J. B. WHITE:

MAJOR: I am directed by the major-general commanding to say you are desired to move the guns at the Citadel in Charleston and place them in position on the redans and redoubts on the lines on James Island west of Newton's Cut.

R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 3, 1862—1.45 p. m.

GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

The enemy are advancing in considerable force toward the railroad from Seabrook Island. General Evans, with two regiments and artillery, will attack them.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 3, 1862.

General EVANS, *Adams Run or Logansville:*

A regiment has been ordered to support your right. Have some one at Adams Run to conduct the regiment.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 3, 1862.

General DRAYTON, *Hardeeville:*

Send the Eleventh Regiment South Carolina Volunteers to support the right flank of General Evans to stop at Adams Run and report at once to General Evans.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 3, 1862.

Brigadier-General LAWTON, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Have two more regiments in readiness to move to this point. Have transportation prepared.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. S. R. GIST, *Secessionville, S. C.:*

General Mercer has gone down with my instructions. General Evans reports by telegraph advance of enemy toward his position with cavalry, artillery, and infantry. I have ordered an additional regiment from Hardeeville and one from Savannah, one regiment to be halted at the railroad depot in Saint Andrew's to give you assistance if necessary. Unless absolutely necessary I cannot leave here at present. One regiment should be kept in reserve on the lines east of Newton's Cut; Colonel Colquitt's regiment west of Newton's Cut. Give all attention to keeping ammunition dry.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS, *Adams Run:*

Prisoners this morning captured on James Island report 1,700 landed at Legareville, on John's Island. If possible attack them at once; look out; keep open your rear.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 3, 1862.

Brigadier-General MERCER,
Commanding Second Military District:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Pemberton to direct that you have a good force in reserve near the bridge crossing the Wappoo Cut on this side.

J. C. TAYLOR,
Aide-de-Camp.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 3, 1862.

Brigadier-General LAWTON, *Savannah, Ga.:*

No cavalry or artillery will be included. You will take tents, but not be encumbered. The enemy landed on Stono in considerable force. May need you here.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 3, 1862.

General S. R. GIST,
Commanding James Island, S. C.:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you make arrangements to man the guns on the east side of the lines of intrenchments at Newton's Cut. You can take the men from Maj. J. B. White's command or from Colonel Lamar's regiment. The eight pieces from

the Citadel and the Corps of Cadets from the Citadel leave under the command of Maj. J. B. White for you as soon as possible.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 3, 1862.

General LAWTON, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Send one regiment here for temporary service.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 3, 1862.

Brigadier-General MERCER,
Commanding, &c. [*James Island*]:

GENERAL: You will use the utmost vigilance to prevent the enemy from gaining information of the country by reconnaissance. Your men should keep concealed, lying down to avoid the effect of shells. If your attack is made at night let your men, on approaching the position of the enemy in skirmish order, deliver a fire from one rank only, and immediately after let all lie down, those who have discharged their pieces reloading in that position, or if near enough to use the bayonet do so immediately after the discharge of the pieces. I certainly expect to have a good account from you before daylight.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 67. } HEADQUARTERS DEPT. OF S. C. AND GA.,
Charleston, S. C., June 3, 1862.

* * * * * * *

III. The city of Charleston being at this time threatened, Maj. J. B. White, superintendent of the State Military Academy, will proceed with as little delay as possible with the Corps of Cadets and the eight pieces at the Citadel belonging to the State of South Carolina to James Island and report to Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, to occupy the west side of the line of intrenchments at Newton's Cut.

* * * * * * *

VIII. Lieutenant Colonel Wagner, First South Carolina Artillery, will proceed, on receipt of this order, to erect a battery at Cummings Point at such point as may be selected. Colonel Benbow will furnish a daily detail for carrying on the work under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Wagner until such time as laborers can be furnished.

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 4, 1862.

His Excellency Governor CLARK, *Raleigh, N. C.:*

General Pemberton telegraphs that he is expecting every moment an

attack at Charleston, and wishes assistance from North Carolina, if possible. Success there will bring the enemy upon you. Assist Pemberton if you can.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 4, 1862.

Brigadier-General MERCER,
Commanding James Island, S. C.:

GENERAL: I am directed by the major-general commanding to say that you are not to fall back with your command behind the intrenchments nor to abandon Secessionville. Re-enforcements have been ordered from Savannah, and will soon arrive, who will relieve your present regiments, allowing time for rest. Supplies will soon be furnished and a supply of whisky will be sent to revive your fatigued troops.

I am, &c.,

R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *June 4, 1862.*

Major-General PEMBERTON:

The call made on you for troops was the result of pressing necessity. It was hoped the season would secure you against operations inland, and that you could spare troops without weakening your strength for the defense of Charleston. You can estimate the consequence to the common cause which depends upon success here. Send three regiments, or, if you think it safe to do so, send the larger number named by you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June 4, 1862—7 p. m.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS, *President:*

Have just received your dispatch. Shall order three regiments from Savannah. Am drawing re-enforcements from there for Charleston also. The enemy is re-enforcing also, both in gunboats and troops. I may have to abandon one city or the other. Shall meet all your requirements promptly.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June 4, 1862.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS, *President:*

I send four strong regiments under Brigadier-General Lawton. If I could get more heavy guns I could do well.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 4, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

Under the circumstances communicated in your last dispatch you will delay compliance with my requisition. The troops being brought to Charleston can be sent on in a few days if the demonstration proves a feint. If you gain a victory you can do more for this line than was proposed.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 4, 1862.

Gov. FRANCIS W. PICKENS, *Columbia, S. C.:*

Your dispatches of yesterday received. It was not intended to weaken the force for defense of Charleston, but to obtain troops by withdrawing from positions where the season will prevent active operations. The proposition was induced by a seeming necessity. To your inquiry I answer, not safe. The event may be local; its consequences will be general.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Columbia, June 4, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: Adjutant-General De Saussure will deliver this to you. He is authorized to offer you any aid in the power of the State to assist you either in the field or in organizing the local reserves for the defense and protection of the city. He will inform fully on this point if desired. He is also intimately acquainted with the efficiency and strength of all city companies that may have been mustered into Confederate service.

I shall be most happy to serve and aid you in any manner that you may desire. We have mustered all our troops into Confederate service, and armed them almost entirely from our own State resources; but in furnishing a city police and holding the reserves of the State under orders to support you we may be of service, and for this purpose General De Saussure has full and ample authority.

Respectfully,

F. W. PICKENS.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 4, 1862.

Lieut. Col. C. K. HUGER, *Fort Pemberton, S. C.:*

COLONEL: The 24-pounder rifled guns to which you refer had better be placed in the battery with the rifled (banded) 32-pounder pointing down the river. You say nothing of cartridges for those guns. I trust you have them. There is not another pound of cannon powder in the arsenal. You had better take some of the blasting powder out of the torpedoes and mix with other powder for the mortars, and, if you have none other, for the 24-pounder also.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 4, 1862.

Maj. W. P. EMANUEL,
Commanding near Georgetown:

MAJOR: I have received a communication from Mr. Francis S. Parker, of Georgetown District, in relation to the deficiency of arms for your companies; also in regard to the disposition of the command in reference to prevention of slaves escaping. You are directed to obtain, by impressment or otherwise, all double-barrel guns, rifles, pistols, &c. You are authorized to arm your men, as far as they will go, with the pistols said to belong to the Government and to have been left by steamer Nashville, sending your receipt therefor to Colonel Gorgas, Chief of Ordnance, Richmond. I have no arms of any description to furnish you with, nor do I see any prospect of getting them. You will locate your troops with a view to prevent the escape of slaves and for protection of persons and property against insubordination of negroes. You will use every energy to effect these objects as far as it may be practicable with your small command.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 4, 1862.

Col. J. GORGAS, *Richmond, Va.:*

I must have cannon powder to defend Charleston. Captain Childs has lately sent 15,000 pounds to Macon and the same quantity to Atlanta. I need this and more. I request that neighboring arsenals be instructed to fill requisitions made by me for small-arms and ammunition in preference to all other orders.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RALEIGH, N. C., *June* 4, 1862.

GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

I would gladly comply with your request to aid General Pemberton, but the regiments I had collected and prepared for our State defense have, without consultation with me, been sent off by General Holmes to Petersburg and Richmond, and I am now in want of troops for Wilmington, Goldsborough, and Weldon. General Holmes has the control of regiments at each of these places and you can call on him.

HENRY T. CLARK.

HEADQUARTERS,
Near Richmond, Va., June 4, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am directed by General Lee to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st ultimo, and to say that he had referred the same to His Excellency the President for his consideration, at the same

time expressing his convictions that it is not always possible for iron ships to pass batteries when the latter are well fought, as was proven at Drewry's Bluff, on James River. The general thinks, moreover, that if the enemy is allowed to enter the harbor he could establish himself on James Island, at Dill's Bluff, and construct batteries which would command any you might erect in the city. Though he cannot recommend the dismantling of Forts Sumter and Moultrie, he thinks certain guns might be quietly removed from them, perhaps without injury, and used to advantage elsewhere. I am instructed by the general to add that he has to-day communicated with the Chief of Ordnance Bureau on the subject of procuring small-arms and heavy guns for you, and that he will do what is possible toward supplying your wants in these respects.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. TAYLOR,
Major and Aide-de-Camp.

COLUMBUS, GA., *June* 4, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Comdg. C. S. Forces, S. C. and Ga., Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: In closing so abruptly the work upon which I am engaged I have considered it proper to send you copies of my entire correspondence, except such as I have had with yourself. From this correspondence you will see the steps taken by myself to insure the proper completion of the work.

On my return from Tallahassee I wrote to Captain Dillard, quartermaster at Columbus, requesting him to get as soon as possible at least 100 laborers, with rations, tents, &c., and advise me by telegraph at Chattahoochee how many hands he could get, and whether he would require my boat for their transportation. In the mean time I made a more complete examination of the lower river. I inclose herewith his advertisement for the hands.

On my return to Chattahoochee I received a letter from Captain Dillard, of which I inclose a copy. I at once determined to return to this place and seek the assistance of Dr. Bozeman, mayor of Columbus; also that of Dr. Thornton, mayor of Eufaula, and Mr. McNab, also of Eufaula, who were commissioners to act upon the subject, never for a moment doubting that the laborers would be furnished with the utmost promptness. I had all the supplies for the hands stored upon the boat. Yesterday morning Dr. Bozeman informed me that it was almost impossible to get hands from Columbus or Eufaula, but suggested that higher wages be offered as an inducement. I at once authorized $1 per day, medical attendance, rations, &c., and requested him to telegraph to Eufaula to that effect and ask how many hands could be had. Upon the receipt of the answer (a copy of which I inclose) I telegraphed you that no laborers could be had and my services were no longer necessary. Your reply was received this evening, and I shall return to Milledgeville to-morrow. Learning that Judge Iverson was in the town I called upon him and laid the whole matter before him, reading him the entire correspondence and pointing out upon the map the results of my reconnaissance. He seemed grieved at the turn of affairs, but could see no remedy. A proposition has been made to suspend the work until the crops are gathered in, &c.; to

this I object, and shall respectfully decline giving my personal supervision under such circumstances.

To Captain Dillard, of the Quartermaster's Department, I am very much indebted for his prompt response to all my calls upon him, also to the captain of the steamer, pilots, and guides.

I am, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Engineer, &c.

[Indorsement.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 15, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the War Department. The work is not going on, the planters in that district of country having failed to furnish the necessary labor to carry on the work and it being impracticable to obtain it otherwise.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Comdg. Department of S. C. and Ga.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

STEAMER MUNNERLYN, *May* 24, 1862.

Captain DILLARD, *Quartermaster, Columbus, Ga.:*

CAPTAIN: I will require for my work upon the river from 150 to 200 laborers, 50 tents, and 4 wall-tents. Will you please engage as many laborers as you can, and arrange with the commissary that men, tents, and provisions shall come down together? Among the laborers there should be 5 or 6 common carpenters, 1 or 2 ordinary bricklayers, and 4 good cooks. Some of the laborers I may be able to get elsewhere. I have written to General Pemberton to send instructions to the commissary concerning the rations. I inclose a requisition for 2,000, which I would be pleased to have you hand him and explain its nature. Please telegraph me at Chattahoochee how many laborers, &c., you can get; also if you will need this boat to bring down the men, rations, &c.

I am, &c.,

W. R. BOGGS,
Engineer, &c.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

COLUMBUS, GA., *May* 28, 1862.

Col. W. R. BOGGS:

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 24th instant duly received. It will be, I think, impossible to procure the laborers you ask for, but I will try and advise by telegraph. The tents and commissary stores I will furnish as soon as possible. You have not sent me the receipts for the last requisitions which I sent you. Please do so at once.

Yours, truly,

F. W. DILLARD,
Assistant Quartermaster.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

STEAMER MUNNERLYN, *May* 29, 1862.

Capt. F. W. DILLARD, *Columbus, Ga.:*

CAPTAIN: Yours of yesterday reached me this morning and determined me to return at once to Columbus. I shall leave the boat at

Fort Gaines and will meet her again at Columbus on Monday. I have written to Dr. Bozeman for assistance in getting hands; also to Messrs. McNab and Thornton at Eufaula. I hope to organize my force and start down the river again on Monday, June 2. If I succeed in getting the number of hands I want I will require 2,000 more rations than I wrote for. Please advise the commissary for me. I will also require cooking utensils for 200 men. I prefer to take hands, rations, tents, &c., on the Munnerlyn.

I am, captain, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Engineer, &c.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

COLUMBUS, GA., *May* 20, 1862.

Captain BOGGS,
Chief of Engineers and Artillery, State of Georgia:

DEAR SIR: I am sorry that I did not have the pleasure of meeting with you as you passed through this city. It seems that events worked around in a circle, placing you where it was we desired to have you more than two months ago.

I have just returned from Eufaula to confer with authorities there on the subject of aiding in protecting the river against approaches next winter. I am happy to assure you, on the part of Dr. Thornton, mayor of Eufaula, and myself, that in our respective spheres we will cordially co-operate with you in carrying out effectually your vigorous efforts to that end. Any agency that I can exercise for you here you my readily command me.

Yours, very truly,

JAS. F. BOZEMAN,
Mayor.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

STEAMER MUNNERLYN,
Chattahoochee River, Ga., May 29, 1862.

Dr. J. F. BOZEMAN, *Mayor of Columbus, Ga.:*

MY DEAR SIR: I am all ready now to go to work if I can get the hands. I want 200, and will be obliged to you for your assistance in getting them. I have written to Messrs. McNab and Thornton, at Eufaula, to telegraph you how many they can furnish. I will send the steamer to Columbus for the hands, provisions, tents, &c., and will join them here on Monday, June 2. If the hands are ready by that time I shall go down again at once. The Confederacy will pay, find, and furnish medical attendance and medicines, also the necessary shelter for the hands. It will be my special care to see that the hands are cared for while under my control.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Engineer, &c.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

EUFAULA, ALA., *June* 3, 1862.

Dr. BOZEMAN:

No hands ready; several engaged. Difficult to obtain laborers until crops are secured.

J. McNAB.
W. H. THORNTON.

[Inclosure No 7]

EUFAULA, ALA., *May* 21, 1862.

Colonel BOGGS:

SIR: We take the liberty of writing you to state that we have been appointed by Governor Shorter commissioners on the part of Alabama to represent the State in carrying into execution such duties as may devolve on us in the system of operations that you adopt, as engineer, with a view to obstruct the river. We are advised by the mayor of Columbus that you have proceeded down the river to commence the work, and we think proper to write you, informing you of our appointment, and that we are ready and desirous to co-operate in carrying out our duties. Oblige by informing us what is expected of us to do in aid of the work at present, if such information is to emanate from you, as we suppose, hearing that you have full authority in the premises.

Very respectfully,

JOHN McNAB,
WM. H. THORNTON,
Commissioners.

[Inclosure No. 8.]

STEAMER MUNNERLYN,
Chattahoochee River, *May* 24, 1862.

Messrs. J. McNAB and W. H. THORNTON,
Commissioners, &c., Eufaula, Ala.:

GENTLEMEN: Your letter of May 21 reached me to-day. I am aware of the correspondence between Governors Shorter and Brown, and it was the intention of Governor Brown to send me to act with yourselves, the commissioners of Governor Shorter. In the mean time, at the request of General Pemberton, C. S. Army, commanding the department, I was ordered by Governor Brown to report to General Pemberton for instructions, and am now acting under his orders. I should be very much gratified to have you visit this part of the river to see what is about to be done. Such a visit would probably be more satisfactory to yourselves and your people, and would afford me much pleasure. If the quartermaster at Columbus can procure sufficient laborers at the place it may be necessary to call on you for assistance.

I am, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Engineer, &c.

[Inclosure No. 9.]

STEAMER MUNNERLYN, *May* 29, 1862.

Messrs. J. McNAB and W. H. THORNTON, *Eufaula, Ala.:*

GENTLEMEN: From a letter I received to-day from Captain Dillard, at Columbus, I infer that I shall have some difficulty in obtaining laborers. I want at least 200, and will be obliged to you for your assistance in obtaining them. The Confederacy will pay, feed, and furnish the medical attendance and medicines, also shelter for these hands. It will be my special care to see that they are properly cared for so long as they are under my control. I shall go to Columbus for the purpose of getting laborers, rations, tents, &c., and hope to return Monday, June 2. Please advise Dr. Bozeman, at Columbus, by telegraph how many

hands you can have ready for me at Eufaula by that time and of any others that I may get *en route* down the river.

I remain, gentlemen, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Engineer, &c.

[Inclosure No. 10.]

STEAMER MUNNERLYN,
Chattahoochee River, May 29, 1862.

Dr. J. N. G. HUNTER,* *Bainbridge, Ga.:*

DOCTOR: I am now on my way to Columbus, Ga., for the purpose of organizing a working party of about 200 hands. It will be necessary for me to have a physician with the party, and I shall be pleased to have your services. You will be provided for in the boat, and I feel authorized to pay you the same as an assistant surgeon in the C. S. Army. I should be glad to have you bring your own medicines, and will pay for such as you may use. I will advise you by telegraph when we leave Columbus, and will be pleased to hear from you or meet you at Chattahoochee.

I remain, doctor, very respectfully,

W. R. BOGGS,
Engineer, &c.

[Inclosure No. 11.]

COLUMBUS, GA., *June* 4, 1862.

Dr. J. M. G. HUNTER,* *Bainbridge, Ga.:*

DOCTOR: Having entirely failed to organize the working party for the obstructing and defense of the river, I have to inform you that I shall not need your services.

Hoping that my letter of the 29th ultimo has put you in no considerable inconvenience, I remain, doctor, very respectfully,

W. R. BOGGS,
Engineer, &c.

[Inclosure No. 12.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *May* 3, 1862.

Col. W. R. BOGGS, *Columbus, Ga.:*

There are no guns to be had, except those at Ricco's Bluff. At this time Dr. Callahan cannot be spared from Savannah.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 13.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., May 29, 1862.

Col. W. R. BOGGS, *Columbus, Ga.:*

I am directed by Major-General Pemberton to say to you that he expects the labor to be furnished by the planters themselves free of charge, and if the negroes should not have the tools you are authorized to get them from the quartermaster. While the general does not positively prohibit shelter, yet he thinks it better to bivouac, as information

*No means of ascertaining the correct initials.

has been received that no more tents can be furnished until winter. The general will make requisition for the $15,000, and as soon as received will have it placed at your disposal. At present the Engineer Department is without funds. The general prefers the position just below Fort Gadsden for the obstructions. He cannot at this time furnish any other guns than those at Ricco's Bluff.

I am, &c.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 14.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 1, 1862.

Col. W. R. BOGGS, *Engineer Office:*

COLONEL: I am directed by Major-General Pemberton to say that he prefers Fort Gadsden or just below it as a site, with the guns from Ricco's Bluff, to any other point on the river. He has no guns that he can spare you. He would advise that the obstructions be placed near the guns—say 600 or 700 yards from the guns.

I am, &c.,

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 15.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Savannah, Ga., May 13, 1862.

His Excellency JOSEPH E. BROWN,
Governor of Georgia:

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to inclose a copy of a letter from the Secretary of War to myself, received by the hands of Hon. Alf. Iverson on the 11th instant.* During the very few days of my control over the Department of Eastern and Middle Florida I examined the Chattahoochee River as far up as the town of the same name, with a view to the location of a battery between Apalachicola and Chattahoochee. I saw no site which offered so many advantages as that of old Fort Gadsden. This opinion I expressed to Brigadier-General Trapier, and advised its occupation. The guns, however, had been landed at Ricco's Bluff and works commenced, and for these reasons only I believe General Trapier determined to establish his batteries there. Between Chattahoochee and Columbus I know nothing by personal observation of the desirable localities. To my mind, however, it is very plain that the battery and obstructions should cover as much of the country as possible from invasion by the river. Fort Gadsden has many requisites. The site is sufficiently elevated; there are good roads in the rear; a long, straight road in front; the banks on either side are swampy, and nearly or quite impracticable to an enemy; the width of the river is about the average, and in no part is it too wide or too deep to be easily and effectually obstructed. I prefer to all other methods the plan of cribs as constructed and laid in the Savannah River. The addition of trees in large numbers placed just below the cribs and under fire of the batteries should prevent the passage of boats of the smallest draught. It may be that Fort Gadsden is unhealthy; if so, it is cer-

* Of May 7, see p. 493.

tainly a disadvantage, but should not be regarded an insuperable objection. I am informed of a position some ten miles above Chattahoochee, known as Rock Island. I have not seen the locality. Unless it has very greatly superior advantages in other respects it is higher up than I should like. Wherever the site selected may be it will become necessary to apply to the War Department to withdraw the guns from Ricco's Bluff, unless Fort Gadsden be chosen, to any point below Chattahoochee lying within the Department of Eastern and Middle Florida, over which I have no control. Should Fort Gadsden be selected, General Finegan, commanding the department, is competent to make the change. I leave the choice of the localities to Colonel Boggs, whom I understand Your Excellency to place under my orders for the proposed object, and I will thank you to instruct him in my name to proceed at once to make the necessary reconnaissance, reporting to me the result. For this end he is authorized to employ such transportation and assistance as he may deem necessary. If my other duties will permit I shall endeavor to visit the river myself in a few days.

Very respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 5, 1862.

Lieut. Col. C. K. HUGER, *Fort Pemberton, S. C.:*

I wish the suggestion of placing a sunken battery for eight siege howitzers in the woods below the fort carried out at once. So soon as the battery is constructed the guns can be placed there. Captain Ramsay will at once procure a sufficient number of sand bags to make merlons as described by Mr. A. J. Gonzales, and so locate them.

Very respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June 5, 1862.*

Brig. Gen. A. R. LAWTON, *Savannah, Ga.:*

You are ordered to command the troops to Richmond, but will not move until further ordered. You will have four regiments in readiness to move to Richmond, one taking the place of Colonel Harrison's, who will not move to Richmond.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 5, 1862.

GEORGE A. TRENHOLM,
Commissioner on Defense of City:

SIR: Major-General Pemberton desires that 100 hands be furnished from the city for immediate work on the main harbor obstructions.

The hands he wishes turned over to Mr. John Cheves, in charge of the work.

I am, &c.,

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 5, 1862.

General N. G. EVANS, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

Send me a cavalry company to report to General S. R. Gist, on James Island; one well armed if possible.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 5, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Did you receive my dispatch of last night?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 5, 1862.

JEFF. DAVIS, *President:*

Received your dispatch of yesterday this morning. It may only be a feint, to prevent my sending troops to Richmond. If he does not increase his strength considerably I can resist him. No demonstrations at present against the harbor. He remains under cover of his gunboats on Stono. Four regiments will be ready to move at your call by night. Hope to be able to say, "Can send them."

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 5, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON, *Charleston, S. C.:*

When your condition permits send on the troops. The urgency increases. Order was sent yesterday to forward you from Danville some 32-pounders. Anything we can furnish you shall have. The forts, if well defended, will, I hope, protect the harbor.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 5, 1862.

JEFFERSON DAVIS, *President:*

The urgency has not apparently increased here. I have ordered four regiments to proceed at once to Richmond, and will hasten them as much as possible.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 5, 1862.

Brigadier-General DRAYTON, *Hardeeville, S. C.:*

Have your command ready to move in any direction should it be required.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 5, 1862.

General A. R. LAWTON, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Delay the movement of the troops heretofore ordered to Richmond until further orders, but hold them ready to move should they be required.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 5, 1862.

Brigadier-General GIST, *Secessionville, S. C.:*

If General Mercer has not moved he will remain for the present. The movement to Richmond is suspended until I hear further from you as to strength of enemy.

J. C. PEMBERTON.
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 5, 1862.

General W. D. SMITH, *Secessionville, S. C.:*

I will order Colonel Harrison's regiment to take post on the lines near your present headquarters. I have received a supply of ammunition for small-arms. The gunboat, with two 8-inch Dahlgren guns and two Blakely guns, small, will go to Secessionville to-night. An 8-inch columbiad is also ordered.

I will give $200 to any man that will succeed in burning the bridge to Cole's Island.

You will cause the enemy's pickets to be annoyed as much as possible to-night. I suggest this plan: Deploy some 50 or 100 men at ten to fifteen paces intervals, to advance if possible within good range, musket or rifle, as they may be, and if musket use ball and buck. At a concerted signal fire into their groups of four, and fall back without collecting in groups themselves; have a sufficient force lying down; resist an advance at a point which your skirmishers shall be made acquainted with and toward which they shall move.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 69. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA.,
Charleston, S. C., June 5, 1862.

* * * * * * *

IV. The two companies of Colonel Graham's regiment now detached

from the regiment will proceed at once to Charleston, S. C., and rejoin their regiment.

V. Colonel Harrison, commanding regiment Georgia Volunteers, will proceed at once to the vicinity of Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist's headquarters and report to Brig. Gen. W. D. Smith, Provisional Army Confederate States. Colonel Harrison can encamp with his regiment at any convenient point near his place of destination.

VI. Brig. Gen. W. D. Smith, commanding on James Island, will cause one or more companies to work on a battery to be constructed below Fort Pemberton, relieving by others as he shall see fit. The greatest caution and silence must be observed. No negroes will be allowed to approach the works during its construction or afterward. The construction of the work will be under the superintendence of Mr. E. White, assistant engineer.

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. MILITARY DISTRICT OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Adams' Run, S. C., June 5, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Charleston, S. C.:

MAJOR: In answer to the communication just received by the hands of Lieutenant Morrison I have the honor to report that I have yet been unable to ascertain the exact intentions or designs of the enemy.

There are about 1,500 on Seabrook Island, and are being re-enforced from Fenwick's and Edisto Islands. There is also a small force at Legareville. I have three regiments at the bridge at Church Flats, with orders to move to the island at the shortest notice.

I have just directed Colonel Dunovant, First Regiment Infantry, to attack the enemy at Seabrook to-morrow morning. The attack will not probably take place until the afternoon.

I am compelled to guard strongly both the Wadmalaw and Stono Rivers, and I think the present force of this district should not be diminished more than one regiment.

The cavalry are so indifferently armed that they are of little service in a general engagement. I have now six companies of cavalry on John's Island. Two light batteries are also at Church Flats, ready to move to the island if necessary.

Should any troops be ordered to Virginia from this military district I would respectfully ask permission to make the detail.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 6, 1862.

Brigadier-General EVANS, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

Two 12-pounder guns have been ordered to Rantowles, 50 rounds of ammunition each; want them placed in battery there.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., ——— —, 1862.

General DRAYTON, *Hardeeville, S. C.:*

You will not move until ordered. The cavalry companies will not be moved. The two companies of the Eleventh Regiment will not be moved.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., June 6, 1862.*

Lieut. Col. T. M. Wagner, First Regiment South Carolina Artillery, is hereby announced as chief of ordnance of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia.

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 25. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA, *Charleston, S. C., June 6, 1862.*

Captain Echols, Engineer Corps, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is hereby announced as chief engineer of the department. He will without delay proceed to Charleston, S. C., and report at these headquarters.

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 70. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., June 6, 1862.*

* * * * * * *

VI. Brig. Gen. W. D. Smith, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is hereby assigned to the command of the First Military District of South Carolina, and will relieve Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, who, being relieved, will proceed to Savannah and relieve Brigadier-General Lawton, now under orders for Virginia.

* * * * * * *

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June 7, 1862—1 a. m.*

JEFFERSON DAVIS:

A prisoner taken to-night says the enemy has landed a division and three light batteries and a siege train on James Island and a division

on John's Island; also cavalry and artillery. The generals are Stevens and Wright. Says his division (Stevens') is 10,000 strong.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MIDDLE AND EAST FLORIDA,
Tallahassee, Fla., June 7, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that I have failed to receive any guns from Pensacola to place in battery on the Apalachicola River. I am erecting a battery of seven guns at Alum Bluff, between Ricco's Bluff and Chattahoochee—four 32-pounders, two 24-pounders, and one 18-pounder. The position is an elevated one, where a plunging fire can be had on any vessel attempting to pass. Two guns are now ready for service and the balance will be mounted in the course of a week or ten days. The carriages for most of the guns had to be made here. I have moved the two 32-pounder rifle cannon, mounted on siege carriages, from Ricco's Bluff for service on the Saint John's River and put two 18-pounders in their place. I am also removing two 8-inch howitzers from the battery near Saint Mark's for the same service and putting two 32-pounders in their place. I propose making a casemate battery near Saint Mark's, using heavy timber and railroad iron for the purpose.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June 7, 1862.*

Brigadier-General EVANS, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

The enemy's gunboats went down last night to Grimball's, on John's Island. I got your dispatch so late I could not comply with your wishes. Let me know what you want now.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
June 7, 1862.

Brigadier-General SMITH:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you have the bomb-proof at Secessionville completed at once by the soldiers. This work is important and its speedy completion necessary. Also that you have working parties organized ready to erect batteries between James Island Creek and Newton's Cut.

J. C. TAYLOR,
Aide de-Camp.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 7, 1862.

Brigadier-General SMITH,
Commanding First Military District:

GENERAL: You will direct Capt. W. W. McCreery, ordnance officer, to make an immediate personal inspection and report to me as early to-morrow as possible—

1st. The exact number of guns on the line of intrenchments from Secessionville to the Cut (Wappoo), giving the correct caliber of each, with a diagram showing the position on the lines. This he can take well enough from the sketch of the intrenchments as laid down on General Gist's map.

2d. How many rounds there are for each caliber of shot, canister, and grape, also how many rounds of cartridges for each caliber.

3d. How many friction-tubes, how many port-fires, port-fire clippers, how much slow match, how many port-fire stocks.

4th. How many handspikes for siege guns are needed, how many barbette guns, how many priming-wires, gunner's gimlets, and thumb-stalls, haversacks, and tube-pouches are needed, also vent aprons.

5th. State in the calibers given whether rifled or smooth-bore.

6th. I trust that Captain McCreery will use the utmost accuracy and diligence in ascertaining and giving this information. It is of the greatest importance that I should be correctly informed on all these points, that I may take measures to keep up supplies. It is of immediate and pressing necessity that I should know the caliber and number of guns and the amount of ammunition now on the lines, and I desire you to have at least 20 rounds of cartridges and projectiles with every gun in position. It is also extremely important that proper arrangements be made on the continuous line for the disposition of field artillery, upon which we shall be forced to depend in a great degree. I desire to place at least 50 rounds of ammunition with every siege and barbette gun. If you are deficient in anything let me know and I will endeavor to have it supplied.

Very respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June 8, 1862.*

W. J. MAGRATH,
President Charleston and Savannah Railroad:

SIR: The worthless condition of nearly all the steamboats in the employ of the Government renders it necessary that I call upon you for the use of the ferry-boats of the railroad company. I regret this necessity extremely, but I have no other resource. The enemy in large force is preparing to attack Charleston—probably through James and John's Islands. I request you to have several trains ready to move at a moment's notice for or with troops. It is desirable that the regular passenger train should not move to-day, as it is highly probable the cars may be needed for transportation of men or stores.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 8, 1862—1 a. m.

General MERCER, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Have all of your command ready to move at the shortest notice. Send me at once the best field battery you have. I want some rifled pieces and 12-pounder howitzers. Send all their ammunition.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 8, 1862—1 a. m.

Captain CHILDS:

Send to General Smith (receipts from Captain McCreery) 70,000 percussion caps by bearer. The enemy is reported by a prisoner 10,000 strong on James Island, three light batteries and a siege train, and as much on John's Island. Have ready also 300 rounds of ammunition for 12-pounders, ammunition for 18-pounders, and 200 for 24-pounders; also rifled ammunition for 24-pounders—say 200 rounds port-fires and friction-tubes. I wish you to have everything I need ready at a moment's notice.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
[*Major-General, Commanding.*]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS, *Adams Run:*

The prisoner taken yesterday states that the enemy are landing in large force on John's Island and on this side also.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. D. SMITH:

GENERAL: I wish the large woods west of Secessionville strongly occupied with troops, and field artillery on the road or in easy communication with the road. It is of the first importance to hold this wood. You will give strict orders to prohibit the roads being blocked up with wagons, artillery, or any other obstruction to the movement of troops. Should the enemy attempt this woods with artillery you will retain it at any cost and endeavor to capture his artillery. I shall endeavor to see you this morning.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 8, 1862.

Col. JOHNSON HAGOOD, *Provost-Marshal:*

COLONEL: Your communication of this day's date* and inclosing report of Capt. G. B. Lartigue, assistant provost-marshal, in reference to the guards of the city, has been received, and in reply I am directed

*Not found.

by the major-general commanding to say he desires you should manage to the best of your ability with your present force, as he is unable to spare a greater force.

R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 8, 1862.

General MERCER, *Savannah, Ga.:*

You will send to this point a strong, well-armed regiment—one of your best; send Major Anderson.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 26. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., June* 8, 1862.

Lieut. Col. A. J. Gonzales, artillery, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is announced chief of artillery, Department of South Carolina and Georgia. He will forthwith proceed to this point and report for further instructions.

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 9, 1862.

General S. R. GIST, *Secessionville, S. C.:*

Don't allow your command, and especially the batteries, to waste ammunition. They must not fire merely because they are fired at. The large guns must not waste their ammunition.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 9, 1862.

General S. R. GIST:

General Evans will probably attack the enemy to-night near Legareville. If you hear his guns, make a demonstration toward Grimball's or Legaré's, or both, to prevent the enemy from re-enforcing.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 10, 1862.

General H. W. MERCER, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Brigadier-General Drayton will support Savannah upon your call. I send Colonel Harrison's regiment this morning and will probably send another to-night.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 10, 1862.

MAYOR OF SAVANNAH, GA.:

Charleston is threatened; have therefore drawn troops from Savannah. If Savannah is threatened, shall draw troops from Charleston. With means at my disposal shall defend both to the best of my ability. Expect to send two regiments back to-morrow.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General MERCER:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Pemberton to say to you that some six weeks ago he ordered Captain Echols to construct a work in rear of Fort Jackson, a covered way, to strengthen the rear of the fort. The major-general wishes you to call on the mayor and council for sufficient negro labor to complete the work. One hundred hands would finish the work in three weeks. You will also call the attention of the Navy officers to the importance of completing the naval battery. Should the negroes not be furnished the work cannot go on. The naval battery should be constructed under the control of the Navy officer.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General MERCER,
Commanding Military District of Georgia:

GENERAL: In answer to your communication of June 9 I am directed by Major-General Pemberton to inform you that he considers the position of Fort Boggs one of so much importance that he is unwilling to take the 10-inch columbiad now in position at that work to place it on the ladies' gunboat until the strength of the gunboat has been thoroughly tested with a 10-inch columbiad or an 8-inch rifled gun at a distance of about 300 yards. After the strength of the gunboat has been thus ascertained and found capable of resisting such heavy metal the general will then consider your request at once.

As regards the number and quality of troops you now have at Savannah, the general is well aware of the fact that the force is not sufficiently large for the defense of the city. You are aware of the fact that the force in and around Charleston is inadequate to the defense of Charleston and the lines of James Island. Charleston is now threatened, and the general has been forced to withdraw troops from Savannah while the latter city is not threatened. Should Savannah be threatened, he should under similar circumstances withdraw troops from Charleston for the defense of Savannah.

Colonel Harrison's regiment Georgia Volunteers has been ordered to and will probably reach Savannah to-day before reading your letter. Captain Read's battery has been ordered to leave for Savannah to-morrow. General Drayton, at Hardeeville, has been ordered to hold his entire command in readiness to move to your support, in case Savannah

should be threatened, upon your summons without further reference to these headquarters. The general will also endeavor to strengthen you from other points. You should also call on the Governor for all arms in the State, so as to enable you to thoroughly arm what men you now have. You should also call on the citizens to arm themselves for the defense of the city.

On June 6 General A. R. Lawton telegraphed as follows:

If the troops now in Charleston sent from here under General Smith return to this place, when I have taken four regiments to Richmond, there will remain here about 11,000, so that you will now have 11,000 men less the number brought from Savannah by General Smith, which does not exceed 1,600 or 1,700, which should leave you about 9,300 or 9,400 men.

Should you be threatened in the least you will call on General Drayton for the Eleventh Regiment South Carolina Volunteers at once. You are also authorized to call on all troops in Georgia should their services be required. Savannah is therefore, in the opinion of the general, as well defended as Charleston. To properly defend either city requires a force of at least 20,000 men at each city, but you are well aware that the general has no such force at his disposal.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General EVANS, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

Send me as many infantry troops as you can spare for temporary service. How many can you spare? Answer.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 11, 1862.

GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

My force is very inadequate to the defense of both Charleston and Savannah. Exclusive of garrisons of forts, at this time I have not to exceed 10,000 effectives to defend Charleston, including Evans' command, and to defend Savannah not more than 5,000 effectives, including Drayton's; some of these are unarmed; many badly armed. Can I not get some troops from North Carolina?

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 11, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

Movements of an important and decisive character are practicable if we can get re-enforcements from the South. Send them if you possibly can without too much risk to Charleston.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 11, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

I not only cannot spare any more troops from this department, but there is danger here unless I am re-enforced.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. D. SMITH, *James Island, S. C.:*

The enemy are reported to be two regiments and ten pieces of artillery strong in nearly the same position that they occupied yesterday. The section of Chatham Artillery has been ordered back which had not been ordered to move.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General SMITH:

GENERAL: I have every reason to believe the enemy is erecting a battery in about the position where you found him yesterday. As we have not done it it is reasonable to suppose he will, from the importance of the position. I am informed this evening that he has two regiments and ten pieces of field artillery there. Can you not take his batteries, or at least derange his plans? You must keep up a constant skirmishing with him. It will accustom the men to fire, which is essential, if it effects nothing else. Is it possible to burn the woods I have been so anxious to hold? You can get resin and turpentine and the wind is favorable. Give me your own and General Gist's views. My own are decided as to the importance of driving him from that woods in some way, or at least of exposing him to our artillery.

Your pickets must be very much on the alert—the officer of the day constantly moving. Have you field officers of the day? I shall get a little more powder to-night, but if it is wasted by firing at gunboats from Secessionville it might as well not be here. I am informed Colonel Lamar has been returning their fire again. You must put a stop to this.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

Have you received my telegram? Send at least one good regiment; more if you can. It is evident that the enemy is not in great force before you.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 11, 1862.

General R. E. LEE:

DEAR SIR: It is with extreme reluctance that I address you this letter, but I think it my duty to say what I am about to communicate. General Pemberton does not possess the confidence of his officers, his troops, or the people of Charleston. Whether justly or unjustly, rely upon it the fact is so. I speak with positive certainty. It is useless to inquire into all the reasons for this unfortunate condition of sentiment in both soldiers and people. Such is the deplorable fact.

Yesterday I found some of our best and most influential citizens were actually about to get up a petition asking for his removal. I remonstrated with them against such a proceeding, urging that the Government could not condemn (for such would be the effect) an officer of high rank and approved reputation on the score of his extreme unpopularity; but I have very deliberately come to the conclusion that it would be far better to remove General Pemberton honorably and without any intimation of dissatisfaction from this department to some other sphere of duty. I have been urged by many of my most esteemed and prominent fellow-citizens to bring this grave matter to your notice in an unofficial and confidential manner. I believe that almost any one whom you could select would be better for us than General Pemberton; not that I pretend to judge of his qualifications, but were these of the very highest character (which I fear they are not) still his usefulness would be utterly destroyed by the entire want of confidence felt in him, I repeat, by officers, men, and people. I believe General Smith, now second in command, would answer very well. I do not know him personally, but he has made quite a favorable impression upon the troops. But I do not propose to make any further suggestions than that General Pemberton should be honorably relieved from the command of this department without the slightest information which could wound his sensitiveness, and that some other, any other, officer should at once be assigned here. Nothing but a solemn sense of duty has compelled me to write this painful letter. And now, my dear general, with perfect confidence in your calm judgment I submit the whole matter to your early and earnest consideration.

Very respectfully, yours,

WM. PORCHER MILES.

[Indorsement No. 1.]

JUNE 25, 1862.

Respectfully referred to His Excellency the President. I hardly see how the removal of Pemberton can be avoided. Magruder is the best person that is available to relieve him. Pemberton might go to Bragg or to relieve Leadbetter.

R. E. LEE,
General.

[Indorsement No. 2.]

Secretary of War for attention.

J. D.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 12, 1862.

Gov. FRANCIS W. PICKENS, *Columbia, S. C.:*

Beauregard has stated that, his own health not being strong, he can-

not spare Bragg, who has much of the administrative duty of the army to perform. Perhaps Beauregard would be glad, under the circumstances, to take charge of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia. If you will be satisfied with that arrangement it might be well for you to propose it to him.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 12, 1862.

Maj. H. LEE, *Quartermaster, &c.:*

MAJOR: The major-general directs me to ascertain from you whether an engine can be sent to-day to Adams Run to bring General Evans to this place; if so, at what time? Two regiments are to be transported from Adams Run to Charleston to-day and battery of artillery is also to go on the road from here to Savannah, but if possible it is desirable that an engine be sent for General Evans as soon as practicable.

J. C. TAYLOR,
Aide-de-Camp.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 12, 1862.

Lieut. Col. T. M. WAGNER:

COLONEL: There are now at Saint Andrew's Depot two 42-pounder carronades and two 24-pounder navy guns, with 100 rounds of ammunition per gun. The major-general commanding wishes them sent down on James Island, to be placed in position on the lines at such points as may be designated by Lieut. Col. A. J. Gonzales.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—Lieutenant Wilkinson will attend to the matter referred to.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 12, 1862.

Lieut. Col. A. J. GONZALES,
Chief of Artillery Department:

COLONEL: There are two 42-pounder carronades and two 24-pounder navy guns now at Saint Andrew's Depot, with 100 rounds of ammunition per gun. The major-general commanding wishes you to designate the position for them to be placed on the lines. The general wishes these guns to be placed in the most advantageous position you can possibly select.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, June 12, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Comdg. Dept. of Georgia and South Carolina, Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: Your attention is respectfully called to the annexed copy

of a letter from Col. G. W. Rains to Lieut. Col. J. Gorgas and referred by him to me, and you are requested to take such action in the matter as you may deem advisable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[Inclosure.]

AUGUSTA ARSENAL, *June* 7, 1862.

Col. J. GORGAS, *Chief of Ordnance:*

COLONEL: I herewith inclose proceedings* of a public meeting held in this city relative to taking measures for its defense, and in which resolutions were adopted requesting the Secretary of War, through myself, to assist in affording aid to the defense of this place and the Government works.

As the matter has already been brought to the notice of the Secretary of War by yourself perhaps these resolutions are unnecessary, but as they request me to do so I submit them to the Secretary through your bureau.

Would it be practicable to obtain 100 Enfield rifles to assist in arming two companies of sharpshooters now forming? I dislike to trouble you in any manner that I can avoid, knowing so well the little time you have to spare on matters outside of your department, but as we are much interested in preserving the public works here, which may become our rallying point, I think we cannot exert ourselves too much for their preservation. The want of a military commander at this point would be much felt in an emergency, and I would be glad if the Secretary's attention could again be brought to the subject, my time being so much occupied in my legitimate ordnance duties that I can ill afford to take upon myself the additional duties of attending to the military defense. General Gardner is living here, and, although a cripple, I think could render efficient service in the premises, and, if I might be allowed to suggest a commandant, I would name him as an officer who would be glad to serve in such capacity, and it would be agreeable to his townsmen. I of course will assist the commandant in all ways it may be in my power without requiring orders so to do. The general and myself are old friends, and I presume there would be entire unity of purpose between us.

I have to state in relation to siege-gun carriages that those which were at this arsenal were sent to Corinth, excepting one 18-pounder carriage, for the Shell Bluff defense.

Respectfully,

GEO. W. RAINS,
Lieutenant-Colonel of Artillery and Ordnance, Commanding.

HDQRS. SOUTH CAROLINA REGIMENT ARTILLERY,
Fort Sumter, June 12, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to inclose letters addressed to me by several captains of this regiment in relation to reports of the disaffection

* Not found.

in the garrison of Fort Sumter. The opinions of the company officers are the only guides I have in this matter. They are aware of the rumors and of the seditious language held by one or two of the men, but still have confidence in the loyalty, courage, and fidelity of their commands. If it should be deemed necessary to make any change in the garrison of Fort Sumter I respectfully request that my regiment be sent into the field, with as many companies serving together as is consistent with the exigencies of the day. While all the officers of this garrison would feel sensibly the mortification of being removed from a post of so much importance at such a critical time, we would prefer to be placed immediately in front of the enemy, where an opportunity would be afforded to restore that confidence in our rank and file which has been shaken by rumors amongst an anxious and excited community.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. CALHOUN,
Colonel, Commanding South Carolina Artillery.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

FORT SUMTER, *May* 23, 1862.

Lieut. C. W. PARKER,
Adjutant First Regiment Artillery:

SIR: In reply to the question addressed to me this morning by Colonel Calhoun, in reference to my opinion of the loyalty of Company B, First Regiment Artillery, to the cause in which they are enlisted, I have the honor to say that since I have been in command of that company I have never had any grounds for suspecting the loyalty of their motives, and I feel at the present time an entire confidence in the sincerity of their allegiance to the flag of the Confederate States.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID G. FLEMING,
Captain First Regiment South Carolina Artillery.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

FORT SUMTER, *May* 22, 1862.

Col. W. R. CALHOUN, *Commanding Fort Sumter:*

COLONEL: In compliance with your request I have the honor to state that I have the utmost confidence in the loyalty of every man now present in my company, and it is my sincere belief that as far as patriotism is concerned they will compare favorably with any company in the service of the Confederate States.

I remain, very respectfully,

F. H. HARLESTON,
Captain Company D, Regiment South Carolina Artillery.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

FORT SUMTER, *May* 25, 1862.

Col. W. R. CALHOUN:

COLONEL: I have the honor to reply to your question, with regard to the loyalty and fidelity of Company F, that I have never seen the

least cause to doubt either, and that I do not for one moment question their willingness to fight for the cause in which they are enlisted.

I have the honor, colonel, to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. GADSDEN KING,

Capt. First Regt. Arty. S. C., P. F. C. S., Comdg. Company F.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

FORT SUMTER, *May* 22, 1862.

Col. W. R. CALHOUN, *Comdg. Regt. S. C. Arty., Prov. Forces C. S.:*

COLONEL: In reply to your inquiry of this morning I would beg leave to state that I place the most implicit reliance upon my company. I feel entire confidence in their loyalty and patriotism.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. PERONNEAU,

Captain, Comdg. Company G, Regt. South Carolina Artillery.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

FORT SUMTER, *May* 31, 1862.

Col. W. R. CALHOUN, *Fort Sumter:*

COLONEL: I have been much annoyed in the last few days by the expression of the feeling of the people of Charleston against this regiment. They seem to have lost all confidence in us, and I have no doubt that it would be as agreeable to them as it would be certainly to me, and I think to many of the officers of the regiment, that we should be removed to some other field of action. I would therefore respectfully request that you take such measures as in your judgment may relieve us from the unpleasant position we now occupy, and at the same time place us in some other position, where we may be enabled to assume our full share of responsibility.

I remain, with great respect, your obedient servant,

WM. H. PERONNEAU.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

FORT SUMTER, *May* 31, 1862.

Col. W. R. CALHOUN, *Commanding Fort Sumter:*

COLONEL: As we in this fort are placed in such an unpleasant and unfair position by the late actions of the citizens of Charleston as regards the loyalty of our men, I would most earnestly request you, if in your opinion you think it advisable, to apply for a transfer either to Virginia or the West.

The above is simply my application as an individual, but as my feelings have been greatly hurt at the imputations cast upon us, I earnestly desire to be removed. I think we are competent to take the field as infantry.

I remain, colonel, very respectfully,

F. H. HARLESTON,

Captain Company D, Regiment Artillery.

[Inclosure No. 7.]

FORT SUMTER, *May* 30, 1862.

Col. W. R. CALHOUN, *Comdg. First Regt. South Carolina Arty.:*

COLONEL: As there exists in Charleston such very strong sentiment

against the troops of this garrison as regards their loyalty, and as this feeling has spread over various parts of the State, I must respectfully request, if it be compatible with the defense of this post and harbor, that we be transferred to some place where some confidence can be placed in us, and where we will have an early opportunity of proving to the citizens of Charleston the wrong they have done us. If not as artillery, the men are sufficiently well drilled as infantry to take the field as such immediately.

I earnestly request that this feeling may be brought to the notice of the brigadier-general commanding for his consideration. It is evident in what an unpleasant and, as regards us, unfair position we are placed by the strong distrust evinced toward us by the citizens of Charleston. I am confident, sir, that if the sentiment of the officers of this garrison were known they would coincide with mine entirely.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH A. YATES,
Captain Artillery, C. S. Army.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 14, 1862.

Lieut. Col. A. J. GONZALES, *Chief of Artillery, &c.:*

COLONEL: The major-general commanding directs me to inform you that he has instructed Capt. W. H. Echols to lay out a battery near Newton's Cut, to consist of a 42-pounder rifled gun, barbette, four siege 8-inch howitzers, and two siege 24-pounder rifled guns, the position to be designated by Colonel Wagner. The major-general directs that you render all assistance in your power to Captain Echols, that the work may be completed at the earliest possible moment.

J. C. TAYLOR,
Aide-de-Camp.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 14, 1862.

Colonel COLQUITT:

COLONEL: It is a matter of the greatest importance that the enemy's gunboats be prevented from lying off Newton's Cut and thus cutting us off from using the bridge and the road. I design establishing a battery at the lower extremity of the wood on the western side of the Cut. The battery will consist of a banded and rifled 42-pounder, four 8-inch siege howitzers, and two 24-pounder rifled guns. With this battery we ought to drive the gunboats as low down as Grimball's; but to erect it it will be necessary to employ the soldiers of your and Colonel De Saussure's regiments. Negroes could not be trusted to work so near the enemy. The most perfect silence should be maintained and the greatest energy and determination upon the part of the men to carry the work through with the greatest rapidity. Commanding officers should be present with the working parties. You will furnish, in conjunction with Colonel De Saussure, as many men as the engineer officer in charge of the work may find it necessary to call for, and I ask of Colonel De Saussure and yourself to aid and advance it to the utmost of your ability.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
[*Major-General, Commanding.*]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 14, 1862.

Brigadier-General LAWTON:

Send to Captain Gibbon, ordnance officer here, 100,000 rounds of ammunition for smooth-bore muskets, caliber .69 principally, and what you can spare for Enfield rifles. Send it quickly as possible.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *June* 14, 1862.

President DAVIS:

The following adopted by the Governor and Council:

Resolved, That in the opinion of the Governor and Council the utter want at this late date of proper and adequate arrangements for the successful defense of Charleston demands that another appeal should be made to the Confederate authorities for some change in the conduct of affairs.

Resolved, That the chief of the military department be requested to represent, in the name of the Governor and Council of South Carolina, to the President of the Confederate States, the Secretary of War, and General Lee the nature and extent of the difficulties which exist, and to urge upon the Confederate authorities the necessity of immediate and efficient action.

I write you a letter by mail, to which I beg your attention.

JAS. CHESNUT, JR.,
Chief of Military Department, South Carolina.

TALLAHASSEE, FLA., *June* 15, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *Richmond, Va.:*

Five Federal vessels reported inside the River Saint Mark's and one vessel coming over the bar. Have ordered the Seventh Regiment Florida Volunteers back to this place until I can ascertain the design of the enemy. Have also ordered Dunham's artillery and the First Special Battalion from the river. Will keep you advised.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 79. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., June* 15, 1862.

* * * * * * *

Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans, Provisional Army of Confederate States, is hereby assigned to duty in First Division First Military District of Department South Carolina and Georgia. He will exercise the command thereof until further orders.

* * * * * * *

By order of Major General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *June* 15, 1862.

President DAVIS:

I telegraphed you Beauregard's answer. He could not leave his army. I have heard not a word since, and every day is important at Charleston. I fear great confusion, and all may be lost. I mentioned Hardee and Van Dorn because I supposed you could spare no one from Virginia; but Huger, Magruder, or Longstreet would be of great service if immediately ordered.

F. W. PICKENS.

[Indorsement.]

General LEE:

The officer first named of your army from which one can be most immediately sent is General Huger. Can you spare him? If so, I would be glad to comply with the request.

J. D.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 15, 1862.

Gov. FRANCIS W. PICKENS, *Columbia, S. C.:*

GOVERNOR: It is proposed that you should be fully acquainted with the fact that the troops at my disposal for the defense of Charleston are inadequate for that purpose, should the enemy attack in large force either now or later in the season. In order that you may take measures to increase this force as far as practicable it is necessary that Sullivan's Island and Morris Island be occupied by at least one regiment of infantry. The approaches by John's Island are as important as that by James Island. On this last-named island I have not at this moment to exceed 6,500 effective men, and yet the general health is as good as it was previous to the occupation of the island in force. One regiment and one battery of these 6,500 troops have been drawn from Savannah, one regiment from Hardeeville, and a regiment and battery from General Evans' district. One regiment is in reserve in the city, one on Sullivan's and one on Morris Island.

Including General Evans' district, therefore, and with the troops from Savannah and Hardeeville now here and those on Sullivan's and Morris Islands, there is not to exceed 10,000 effectives, if they even reach that number. Very few regiments have 600 men for duty; many far less.

In this state of the case I respectfully call upon you to furnish such aid in men and arms as may be within your power.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 15, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

I am very scarce of ammunition; want more powder.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 18, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH, *Secretary of War:*

I am very much in want of good artillerists. Is it possible to send the officers and men of the Navy that have been engaged on the Mississippi since the naval vessels have been rendered useless?

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement No. 1.]

Respectfully referred to the honorable Secretary of the Navy, with the request that he will extend such assistance to General Pemberton as he can.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

[Indorsement No. 2.]

The Navy greatly needs at this time 500 such men as General Pemberton wants, and we have not a man to spare.

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 82. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., June* 18, 1862.

* * * * * * *

VII. Under the direction of the major-general commanding, Brig. Gen. W. D. Smith is assigned to the command of the troops (artillery, cavalry, and infantry) now serving on James Island. Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist is assigned to the command of the troops east of James Island Creek. Col. Johnson Hagood is relieved from duty with his regiment (First South Carolina Volunteers) and is assigned to the command of the troops west of James Island Creek. The engineer department will be under the exclusive control of the major-general commanding, unless when specially assigned for temporary service during the presence of the enemy on the island. Should any emergency arise requiring immediate action the senior officer present will exercise direct command, reporting at once by telegraph or courier to the major-general commanding.

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 19, 1862.

Gov. FRANCIS W. PICKENS, *Columbia, S. C.:*

On receipt of your dispatch [of 15th instant] communicating reply of General Beauregard, General Cooper was directed to proceed to Charleston, to make a thorough examination of the troops and the defenses and to confer fully with General Pemberton. Your subsequent dispatch, expressing a wish for the presence of either Generals Huger, Magruder, or Longstreet, has been received. Would it not be well for you to see General Cooper and afterwards communicate to me your views in relation to this last request?

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS, *June* 19, 1862.

Mr. PRESIDENT:

I have just received the dispatch from Governor Pickens. I think General Huger can be spared. The Secretary of War can have his orders issued.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. E. LEE,
General.

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

I have telegraphed to Governor Pickens, and will wait for further communication as to the within or for report from General Cooper.

J. D.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT,
Adams Run, S. C., June 21, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general commanding, that my scouts report the enemy to have left John's Island; that there are no troops of the enemy at Legareville. The enemy were observed landing on James Island on the 17th instant. There are this morning three large vessels at the mouth of the Wadmalaw.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. G. EVANS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS REGIMENT ARTILLERY,
Fort Sumter, June 21, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that one of the enemy's gunboats came very near, in the main Ship Channel, and shelled Morris Island for a short time about 2 o'clock to-day.

The battery at Cummings Point did not reply, though the gunboat was within range. Although out of my command, I sent over to suggest that one or two guns on siege carriages be masked by the sand hills to-night, in order to prevent the boat from shelling the island. The troops are very much exposed, and the work on the island will be very much interfered with if the boats are allowed to come so near.

I do not deem it proper to waste the powder in this fort at extreme ranges for our heaviest guns.

If there is no ammunition at the battery I will supply it to-night.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. CALHOUN,
Colonel, Commanding.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *Saturday, June* 21, 1862.

To the PRESIDENT:

SIR: After making myself acquainted, as far as practicable, with the defenses of Charleston, both by the harbor and the various approaches by James Island, and having had frequent conferences with General Pemberton on the various points under consideration, I became convinced, as well from my own observations as the information I was

enabled to collect from various quarters, that General Pemberton was doing all that a zealous, active, and intelligent officer could do with the means placed at his command to defend the city against the approaches of the enemy, both by land and water. With this conviction on my mind I arrived in this city this morning and lost no time in seeking an interview with Governor Pickens, who exhibited to me your telegraphic dispatch to him of the 19th instant, wherein reference is made to the assignment of either Generals Magruder, Huger, or Longstreet to the command of this department. I have been made fully acquainted with His Excellency's views in reference to this change and the arguments he has presented in sustaining them, the chief of which is the want of confidence by the authorities and the people generally in the ability and capacity of the present incumbent. These, in my judgment, are sufficient of themselves to impair his usefulness, and I think it would not be doing justice to that officer to retain him in his present position against such a weight of opposition. It is therefore with much reluctance that I suggest the assignment of General Magruder to the command, or, what I presume would be more acceptable to General Pemberton, an exchange between him and General D. H. Hill, if the latter officer can be spared without injury to his present command. This exchange, however, I am inclined to think may not be made without some embarrassment to the service in Virginia; but as it is a suggestion of the Governor, who assures me that the assignment of General Hill will be entirely acceptable to the authorities here and will give general satisfaction, and as it will cast less reproach on General Pemberton than by adopting the other course, I can only suggest it for your consideration.

While I make the above suggestions, I desire to add that I have great confidence in the zeal and untiring efforts of General Pemberton to do all that lies in his power and the energy of his will to effect the object we so anxiously hope for. I know that he feels—honestly feels—the weight of the responsibility which rests upon him, yet bears that responsibility with calmness and a determination to discharge his duty honestly and faithfully; but with such an opposition as constantly surrounds him it would be difficult for any commander situated as he is to effect much.

I have the honor to be, with perfect regard, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,

[*Adjutant and Inspector General.*]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 22, 1862.

General S. COOPER,

Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. A., Columbia, S. C.:

MY DEAR SIR: Judge Magrath read to me yesterday the letter he had proposed to you, at your suggestion, upon the subject of martial law in this city. I suppose he sent it off last night. I agreed in his views, but it struck me as he read that he had written rather diffusely. The whole upshot of the matter seems to me to be this: Martial law is appropriate to the government of a conquered or a hostile or a disloyal territory and people. Charleston is not within either of these classes. But there is another contingency where the application of martial law is appropriate: It is when a territory is occupied for immediate pressing military operations, such as the defense of a beleaguered city, as New Orleans in 1814, Richmond and Charleston at this time. When ap-

plied on such occasions it should be to the full extent the exigency may seem to require—no further. Its application and the subjects of its operation should be from time to time enumerated as occasion may demand. In all other respects the municipal authority, the laws and their tribunals, should be left in full vigor. In brief, martial law is to be the exception. The municipal law is to continue to be the general rule, prevailing wherever not excepted. It is the reverse of this now in Charleston; I think very unwisely. Your mind will rapidly trace up the evil. The assumption by the military power of the administration of matters having nothing to do with, not interfering with, or influencing military operations, is assuming an unnecessary and unwise burden. The old laws and tribunals have been suspended at one brush in Charleston. New ones are to be supplied, or there are to be none save the *sit justitia* of the general commanding or his provost. I will not ask you if there is wisdom in this, any more than I would think of asking you if Charleston deserves to be considered disloyal or hostile. I know the present state of things did not originate with the Confederate authorities, and I beg you to believe that it did not arise from the wishes of the substantial or numerical power of the citizens of Charleston, nor has it ever been advised or countenanced by the judgment of such citizens as would naturally and appropriately be advised with on such an occasion.

There are some, perhaps many, reflecting men who think that besides the defense and safety of Charleston other purposes influenced the originators of the dishonor that is thus put upon her and her future history. The truth would appear, if it were worth while or proper to discuss it here, that the transfer of Charleston to exclusive military power was a mere move in State party politics, and to aid in the continuance of power the men in the State whom Charleston had just declared against with great unanimity. But this is wandering from my purpose.

I am, very truly and sincerely, your friend and obedient servant,

JAS. B. CAMPBELL.

Consolidated Morning Report of effective forces on James Island, commanded by General William Duncan Smith, for June 23.

Station.	Troops.	Total.	Aggregate.	Aggregate.	Grand aggregate.
Secessionville, Colonel Colquitt commanding.	Infantry and artillery	1,283	1,366		
East of James Island Creek, Brigadier General Gist commanding.	Lines	442	466		
	Infantry	3,529	3,780		
	Light artillery	345	361		
	Cavalry	99	105		
				6,078	
West of James Island Creek, Colonel De Saussure commanding.	Fort Pemberton	263	277		
	Lines	718	761		
	Infantry	1,260	1,347		
	Light artillery	60	65		
	Cavalry	49	51		
				2,501	
Grand total		8,048			8,579

CHARLESTON, S. C., *June* 24, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War:

I have forbidden all sail vessels leaving the harbor, as I think they are liable to be caught and the cotton to fall into the hands of the enemy. I ask for instructions.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *June* 24, 1862.

Gov. FRANCIS W. PICKENS, *Columbia, S. C.:*

Delayed action for letter from General Cooper; none received. Your dispatch of yesterday received. Have sent for General Huger; expect him in a few hours.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 25, 1862.

Brigadier-General SMITH, *James Island, S. C.:*

Should the enemy open another battery on the west of Secessionville you had better have a 24-pounder rifled gun brought down to be placed where the Parrott-gun battery is. It is reported that Colonel Benbow's regiment lands at Fort Johnson. The general wishes that regiment to occupy the position that Colonel Graham's regiment occupied on the island. If Colonel Benbow's has not arrived send another to that point.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. D. SMITH, *James Island, S. C.:*

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to say he desires you should finish the battery at Secessionville as speedily as possible, and that you should endeavor to prevent the enemy from erecting their battery or batteries against that point.

R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAVANNAH, GA., *June* 26, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH, *Secretary of War:*

The floating battery Georgia is finished and in immediate want of a crew. Cannot furnish them from my command, and I ask authority to call upon Major Dunwody for as many conscripts as will be required. This matter is pressing, and the only mode of promptly supplying the battery with a crew, which the Navy officers find themselves entirely unable to enlist. I also ask authority to retain 3,000 of the rifles lately arrived. I have more than that number of men without arms.

H. W. MERCER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., June 26, 1862.

GOV. FRANCIS W. PICKENS, *Columbia, S. C.:*

GOVERNOR: Mr. F. J. Porcher is bearer of certain papers relating to harbor obstructions, which I desire to lay before Your Excellency and the Executive Council for consideration. It is useless to undertake this work unless an ample supply of labor is sent here. So far from being able to furnish it from what is now at my disposal, the force laboring here on the many indispensable works is entirely inadequate. If you expect the city to be saved my requisition for negroes must be promptly met. I find myself now compelled to undertake many works which ought not to have been left for me to do. I may have to call upon the Charleston and Savannah Railroad Company to suspend the work upon the railroad bridge. This I shall greatly regret, but it should have been completed months ago.

You are aware that I have a small number of troops for the defense of this city and Savannah. It is therefore the more necessary to supply the deficiency by strong artificial defenses. As for the abandonment of Cole's Island, if I am properly supported I believe it will yet prove to be the safety of the city. Had I the number of troops at my disposal now which I had when that measure was adopted we might defy the United States Army.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE CAPE FEAR,
Wilmington, N. C., June 26, 1862.

HON. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I received late last night your dispatch to send to Charleston six Dahlgren guns or columbiads. I have no Dahlgrens and only eight columbiads. Five of the latter are in Fort Fisher in casemate, from which work to remove them would be risking the loss of that place in case of an attack, because they are the best guns in position.

Considering the armament of all my works is very light, I have sent none there. It is as painful to me not to send them as to run the risk of so weakening my defenses here. My guns are so light that I am now preparing to rifle and band them as far as possible here in the city. I feel sure if you could examine the forts you would not have me remove the guns required. I sent you a dispatch this morning.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. G. FRENCH,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS BATTALION,
McClellanville, S. C., June 28, 1862.

Brigadier-General SMITH:

DEAR SIR: I take this opportunity of informing you of the movements of the enemy on South Santee River. Tuesday night, the 24th instant, the enemy made their appearance at the mouth of South Santee River, with two steamers, one sloop and one tug-boat, at which time I ordered Capt. Thomas Pinckney with his cavalry company and a detachment of Captain Gaillard's light artillery to Mr. Blake's plantation, on the said river.

Wednesday morning, the 25th instant, I was called on by Captain Pinckney for re-enforcements, said steamers being 3 miles from them in the river, manned with twenty-one guns. I immediately ordered Captain Wheeler's infantry company to his assistance. In the afternoon I was informed that the enemy had passed up the river, firing three shots at Captain Pinckney and his command, passed up the river above him some 2 miles, and anchored in said river. Captain Pinckney was compelled to remove his command to a point of more security. The next morning, the 26th, I went in person. I had no guns that I could use to any effect but one 6-pounder rifle gun (except one 32-pounder gun and one 12-pounder gun, which I could not use for the want of ordnance stores, for which I made two requisitions previous to this time. I then sent up for Captain Gaillard to bring his 6-pounder rifle gun, with which he arrived in time, just as the boats were moving down the river. I ordered him down to the edge of the rice field and to open fire on them, which he did very promptly; the first shot did not take effect; the second shot entered the stern of the last steamer as they moved off, at which time they (the enemy) commenced shelling and shooting solid shot at such a rapid rate I ordered Captain Gaillard in the woods some distance. They kept up shelling until night and moved down the river some 3 miles, and remained down the river until the morning of the 27th. They steamed up, and came up the river and commenced shelling the woods and the buildings on the bluff of the river. I kept my infantry and cavalry in a skirt of woods all the time, and also kept my pickets out day and night, waiting for them to land and to prevent the negroes from going to the enemy as much as I could. At 12.30 o'clock p. m. my pickets informed me that the enemy had landed men and had sent them in the direction of Mr. Blake's house, said house being about three-fourths of a mile from the river. I then took with me Captain Pinckney's cavalry and Captain Wheeler's infantry companies and proceeded down the road some half a mile from the point where I was stationed. I there formed my men into columns, dismounting 25 of Captain Pinckney's men, and placed them as skirmishers on the left of Captain Wheeler's company. Near Mr. Blake's gate I discovered the enemy. I moved in column till meeting them, and they appeared to pause and retired beyond the crook of the road, but in a short time they came up at a double-quick along the road. They advanced in about 150 yards and halted and fired on my column (which I had in the woods, except about 12 men). I had the fire returned, and at that moment they retreated around the bend of the road and fired on my column again, which I had returned. The enemy retreated to their gunboats. They also made an attack in the rear of my column with about 10 or 12 men. Lieut. P. Bacot Allston, with 4 or 5 privates, [who] was left in charge of the horses, repulsed and drove them back. In doing so Lieut. P. Bacot Allston killed 1 man, who was carried off by the enemy. They all then ran aboard of their boats and immediately commenced shelling.

I ordered my command out of range of their guns. They threw some 9 and 11 inch shell and some 32-pound balls. I am satisfied that they had some one or two killed and several wounded, but carried them off.

I must state that the officers and men behaved nobly and bravely all the time.

I did not have a man hurt during the entire action.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. D. M. BYRD,
Major, Commanding Battalion.

Abstract from Monthly Report of the strength of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, commanded by Maj. Gen. J. C. Pemberton, for June, 1862.

Commanding officer.	Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
		Officers.	Men.		
Brig. Gen. N. G. Evans	Second Military District (formerly the Third).	194	2,663	3,634	4,265
Col. W. S. Walker	Third Military District	73	1,062	1,374	1,576
Brig. Gen. T. F. Drayton	Fourth Military District (formerly the Sixth).	112	1,904	2,369	2,622
Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist	James Island	677	10,257	13,882	16,963
Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer	Military District of Georgia.	380	6,053	8,524	10,230
Grand total		1,436	21,939	29,783	35,656

Organization of troops in the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, commanded by Maj. Gen. J. C. Pemberton, June, 1862.

FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM D. SMITH commanding. (?)

JAMES ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. S. R. GIST commanding.

46th Georgia, Col. [P. H.] Colquitt.
47th Georgia, Col. [G. W. M.] Williams.
51st Georgia, Col. W. M. Slaughter.
1st South Carolina, Col. J. Hagood.
15th South Carolina, Col. W. D. De Saussure.
18th South Carolina, Col. J. M. Gadberry.
20th South Carolina, Col. L. M. Keitt.
21st South Carolina, Col. R. F. Graham.
22d South Carolina, Col. S. D. Goodlett.
23d South Carolina, Col. H. L. Benbow.
24th South Carolina, Col. C. H. Stevens.
25th South Carolina, Lieut. Col. [C. H.] Simonton.
Charleston Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard.
South Carolina Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel James.
South Carolina Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Smith.
3d Battalion South Carolina Cavalry, Captain Hampton.
Battalion South Carolina Cavalry, Major Byrd.
South Carolina Cavalry Company, Captain Disher.
South Carolina Cavalry Company, Captain Johnson.
South Carolina Cavalry, Captain McKewn.
German Hussars, Captain Cordes.
1st South Carolina Artillery, Col. T. G. Lamar.
Battalion South Carolina Artillery, Major Lucas.
Battalion South Carolina Artillery, Lieutenant-Colonel White.
German Artillery, Company A, Captain Werner.
South Carolina Light Artillery, Captain Kanapaux.
South Carolina Light Battery, Captain Boyce.
South Carolina Light Battery, Captain Campbell.
South Carolina Light Battery, Captain Preston.
Nelson Artillery (Virginia), light battery.
Major Emanuel's command, near Georgetown.
Colonel Huger's command, James Island.

SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT (formerly the Third.)

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS commanding.

16th South Carolina, Col. J. McCullough.
17th South Carolina, Col. J. H. Means.
Holcombe (South Carolina) Legion, Col. P. F. Stevens.
Detachment First South Carolina Infantry, South Carolina Zouaves, and Lyles' Rifles.
1st South Carolina Cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Black.
Company cavalry, Capt. A. L. Campbell.
Company cavalry, Capt. J. D. Trezevant.
Rebel Troop, Capt. J. Jenkins.
Marion (South Carolina) Light Artillery, Capt. E. L. Parker.
Turner (Virginia) Light Artillery, Capt. W. D. Leake.
Washington Artillery, Captain Walter.

THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT.

Col. W. S. WALKER commanding.

FOURTH MILITARY DISTRICT (formerly the Sixth.)

Brig. Gen. T. F. DRAYTON commanding.

Phillips' (Georgia) Legion, Col. William Phillips.
11th South Carolina, Col. D. H. Ellis.
Detachment Second Battalion South Carolina Cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Colcock.
Saint Peter's Guards, Capt. H. C. Smart.
Caroline (Virginia) Light Artillery, Capt. T. R. Thornton.

MILITARY DISTRICT OF GEORGIA.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER commanding.

8th Georgia Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Reid.
25th Georgia (company), Captain Smith.
39th [30th] Georgia, Col. [D. J.] Bailey.
47th Georgia, Company I, Captain Hines.
50th Georgia, Col. W. R. Manning.
54th Georgia, Col. C. H. Way.
[32d] Georgia, Col. [G. P.] Harrison.
Battalion Savannah Guards, Maj. J. Screven.
Liberty Guards, Captain Hughes.
Tatnall Guards, Captain Davenport.
2d Battalion Georgia Cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Bird.
De Kalb Rifles (———), Captain Hartridge.
Effingham Hussars, Captain Strobhar.
Hardwick Mounted Rifles, Captain McAllister.
Lamar Rangers, Captain Brailsford.
Liberty Independent Troop, Captain Walthour.
McIntosh Cavalry, Capt. O. Hopkins.
Partisan Rangers (battalion), Major Millen.
Partisan Rangers (company), Captain Banks.
Cavalry south of Altamaha, Major Clinch.
13th Georgia Battalion, Maj. [G. A.] Gordon.
Chestatee Artillery, Captain Bomar.
Columbus Light Artillery, Captain Croft.
Joe Thompson Artillery, Captain Hanleiter.
Light Battery Artillery, Captain Martin.
Light Battery, Company D, First Georgia Regulars, Captain Read.
Terrell Light Artillery, Captain Dawson.
River batteries, Lieutenant-Colonel Anderson.
Fort Jackson, Captain Anderson.
[Irish Jasper Greens, Company B, Captain O'Connor.)
Troops, Carston's Bluff, Colonel Wilson.

Abstract from Return of the Department of Middle and East Florida, Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan commanding, for June, 1862.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
1st Special Battalion Florida Infantry	24	376	464	538
5th Florida Infantry	28	648	810	1,080
Eight companies Florida infantry	24	484	560	730
Eight companies Florida cavalry	22	489	572	721
Two batteries artillery	8	193	280	321
Total	106	2,190	2,686	3,390

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

Firing on James Island; salute from all our guns; complete victory at Richmond; officially notified by Secretary of War.

If you can ascertain the enemy has diminished his force on James Island will send you a regiment to attack him. I have reason to think they have diminished, but cannot determine from this side of Stono. If I send a regiment it must be returned.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 2 [?], 1862.

Brig. Gen. N. G. EVANS, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

It is believed that more of the enemy's troops are leaving Stono. Be on the alert.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., July 2, 1862.

Brigadier-General EVANS, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

I have no doubt the enemy is moving his forces by water from James Island; a few may go by John's Island. You have sufficient force to attack him, though I will send you another regiment if you think you need it. Answer at once.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CAMP MIDDLETON, NEAR GEORGETOWN,
July 2, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

GENERAL: I have just received information that the enemy are on

their way up the Santee with the intention of burning the Northeastern Railroad Bridge. They have been committing great depredations in this district of late; such as burning barns, stealing negroes and rice, &c.

Very respectfully, yours,

J. H. TUCKER,
Captain, Commanding First Military District.

JAMES ISLAND, *July* 2, 1862—6.15 p. m.

General PEMBERTON:

Scouts have penetrated to the hedge near Grimball's house. The enemy appears to have disappeared and their pickets gone from that vicinity. Extensive redoubts and intrenched lines are discovered in rear of the large Grimball woods in an unfinished state. There is no one to be seen this side of the marsh near Grimball's. Four boats at Grimball's; a good many at Battery Island. A regiment reported at or near Legaré's house. A close reconnaissance has been ordered, and their position will be shelled from Secessionville. As most of them went off from Grimball's in steamers Evans may be able to cut off some who may be crossing from John's Island to-night.

Respectfully,

WM. DUNCAN SMITH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 4, 1862.

Brigadier-General SMITH, *James Island, S. C.:*

I send to-night as near 100 cavalry as I can to carry out an operation against the enemy suggested by General Gist.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 4, 1862.

General HARLLEE, *Florence, S. C.:*

Information is received from Capt. J. H. Tucker of the enemy going up the Santee, with the supposed design of burning the Northeastern Railroad Bridge. I have no troops available. Call out the militia if neccessary, and use the rifled Confederate guns in your possession for its defense.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *July* 4, 1862.

Maj. Gen. GUSTAVUS W. SMITH,
White Sulphur Springs, Va.:

The President desires to know if you consider your health sufficiently good to take command of the Department of South Carolina and

Georgia, fixing your headquarters in Charleston or such other place in the vicinity as you may deem proper.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C. July 5, 1862.

Hon. C. G. MEMMINGER,
Secretary of the Treasury:

SIR: The engineer bureau in this city is urgently in need of funds to conduct the necessary works for the proper defense of this place. Capt. Francis D. Lee, engineer in charge of the bureau, informs me that only $30,000 have been placed in his hands, and that $70,000, issued on June 7, have not yet been placed to his credit with the assistant treasurer in Charleston. He has been compelled to take a loan from the Bank of Charleston to the amount of $100,000. Thirty thousand dollars have been returned to the Bank of Charleston, leaving an indebtedness to that institution to the amount of $70,000. The amount issued on June 7 will just cover this indebtedness, and will be so appropriated as soon as it arrives.

To properly conduct the work it is absolutely necessary that a further sum of $100,000 be issued and placed to the credit of Captain Lee as early as possible.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *July* 5, 1862.

General PEMBERTON, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Have the enemy evacuated James Island, and have you made a reconnaissance to ascertain whether his forces have been entirely withdrawn? If this is so, it would be well to occupy Cole's and Battery Islands, Bull Bay, and Georgetown, constructing the necessary works, and placing at each fort, necessary to hold on the coast of South Carolina and the Savannah River, a garrison of the best artillery sufficient to serve the requisite number of guns, so as to prevent the entrance of marauding vessels. The residue of your troops you could then bring here with the least delay for operations in the field. Additional heavy guns will be sent as may be practicable.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 5, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

Daily reconnaissances are made. The enemy still occupies Battery Island and probably Cole's. At least eight gunboats in Stono. It is impossible to occupy either Battery or Cole's Island with heavy guns. It never should be done; I hope it never will be attempted. There are few enough heavy guns for the defense of Charleston. We cannot

protect the whole coast. If it is attempted to put guns in position at Cole's and Battery Islands and at Georgetown they will be lost.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *July* 5, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

Your telegram of yesterday is received. General De Saussure goes immediately to call out the militia; but none, if any, can reach there before to-morrow (Sunday) night. The rifle guns at Florence have been removed to Wilmington some time since by order of the Confederate Government, and are now in General French's hands. General D. requests you to send a section of a light battery to meet him at Gourdin's Station as soon as you can. We have no guns that can be gotten there in time. He will telegraph you from Florence to-night.

W. W. HARLLEE.

HEADQUARTERS,
James Island, July 5, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. Dept. of S. C. and Ga., Charleston:

MAJOR: Upon receiving the major-general's telegram last evening I immediately sought of Brigadier-General Gist a description of "the operation" anticipated by the general's dispatch. After a consultation General Gist proposed to postpone the demonstration for the reasons stated in my telegram to General Pemberton last evening, which proposition met with my full concurrence.

We, General Gist and myself, made a thorough reconnaissance of several hours to-day, and found that the enemy had massed himself on Battery Island and below and had withdrawn his pickets to his immediate vicinity. Several large gunboats (one the Pawnee) were lying in the Stono, flanking their position immediately, and one in the creek which makes into Folly River. We found that no expedition could be planned which promised any results such as General Gist hoped for yesterday. Consequently we will not want the cavalry for the purpose designed last evening. I am very anxious, however, for another company of mounted men on the island, and would now respectfully apply for them.

I remain, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. DUNCAN SMITH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., July 6, 1862.

Col. W. R. CALHOUN,
Commanding Fort Sumter, Charleston Harbor:

COLONEL: I have the honor to forward to you a true copy of a dispatch just received from Brigadier-General Gist to Brigadier-General Smith, the latter of whom wishes you to communicate with Colonel

Graham, commanding on Morris Island, and endeavor, if practicable, to send out about three good reliable men to visit Folly Island and obtain the desired information. I would at the same time mention that General Pemberton is now absent on an official visit up the country and General Smith is now commanding this district.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

JAMES ISLAND, S. C., *July* 6, 1862.

General W. D. SMITH:

Twenty-four sail in Stono and Inlet and some large steamers. A scout on Folly Island sent from Morris Island might find out to-morrow what they are doing; something going on.

S. R. GIST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 6, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

It is quite evident from reports made that the enemy is leaving James Island and going northward.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Near Santee River, July 8, 1862.

Captain WERNER, *German Artillery:*

The major-general commanding directs that you have your command in readiness to remove to the south side of the Santee. The necessary transportation by railroad will be ordered as soon as practicable. You will then take such position as will be most advantageous, within short reach of the river, that the field artillery may be as effective as possible, and such position as cannot be easily flanked by infantry, and with advantages the same as near the railroad bridge as possible for the convenience of supplies. You will sink your battery for its protection, and make requisition on the quartermaster's and commissary departments for your requirements.

J. C. TAYLOR,
Aide-de-Camp.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 101. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA.,
Charleston, S. C., July 8, 1862.

* * * * * * *

V. Brig. Gen. W. D. Smith, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is hereby assigned to command of the First Military District. He will immediately make the proper distribution of the troops within the limits of his district. Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist, Provisional Army of

the Confederate States, will remain on James Island, and will, under the direction of Brigadier-General Smith, have command of that island and the troops serving thereon.

* * * * * * *

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 2. } [FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT], *July* 8, 1862.

By direction of the major-general commanding the following changes will be made in the position of troops in this military district:

I. Colonel Stevens' Twenty-fourth South Carolina Volunteers and Slaughter's Fifty-first Georgia will relieve Colquitt's Forty-sixth Georgia at Secessionville, of which position Colonel Stevens will take command. Upon being relieved Colquitt's regiment will take post at Charleston City Battery.

II. Gadberry's Eighteenth and Goodlett's Twenty-second South Carolina and Captain Boyce's field battery will take post at Fort Johnson, of which post Colonel Gadberry will take command.

III. Benbow's Twenty-third Regiment South Carolina Volunteers will take post east of James Island Creek, on high ground in the vicinity of Dill's Bluff.

IV. Simonton's Eutaw Battalion will relieve De Saussure's Fifteenth South Carolina, which, upon being relieved, will proceed to Citadel Green, Charleston, and there encamp.

V. James' South Carolina Battalion will proceed to Summerville, S. C., and there take post. Lieutenant-Colonel James will make requisition upon the quartermaster's department for the necessary transportation.

VI. The Charleston Battalion will encamp near Saint Stephen's Railroad Station.

By order of Brig. Gen. William Duncan Smith:

MALLORY P. KING,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *July* 9, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

My telegram of the 5th was by direction of the President. Yours in reply was submitted to him. Since your dispatch of the 6th, that it "is evident from reports the enemy is leaving James Island and going northward," the President decides that this information justifies the movement already directed. He therefore desires that you carry out the instructions in my dispatch of the 5th as early as possible. Maj. Gen. G. W. Smith will probably relieve you in command of your present department.

Let me know the strength of your effective force.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HEADQUARTERS JOHN'S ISLAND,
July 9, 1862.

Maj. J. J. LUCAS,
Commanding Fort Pemberton:

MAJOR: Captain Walpole, returned last evening from Legareville and vicinity, reports that the enemy have left Cole's and Battery Islands entirely. Not a single being was to be seen in the village. Five gunboats were between Cole's Island and Grimball's. Two schooners were visible at the bar. My scouts on Wadmalaw report five vessels in North Edisto, and that the enemy were engaged at something, and at the sites of their old camps smokes were seen there. I think they are destroying useless baggage there preparatory to an evacuation of Edisto Island. Forward this.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. BLACK,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 10, 1862.

Brigadier-General EVANS:

The enemy are making a demonstration against Pocotaligo. Have a regiment at Adams Run in readiness to move.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 10, 1862.

Col. W. S. WALKER, *Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

Is there any further information? Two regiments are leaving here and a light battery leaves Hardeeville. I will be with you as soon as possible.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 10, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *Richmond, Va.:*

It is absolutely impossible to put guns on Cole's or Battery Islands, or on South or Cat Islands, near Georgetown. The enemy's gunboats can always prevent it; they command those places.

Aggregate efficient strength in whole department: Infantry, 14,357; heavy artillery, 3,154; field artillery, some not equipped, seventeen batteries, strength, 1,710; cavalry, 4,098.

This includes everything from Georgetown to Altamaha. The enemy's troops are withdrawn from James Island, but his gunboats are in Stono. I will act promptly on further instructions.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., July 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. D. SMITH,
Commanding First Military District:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding having been instructed

by the adjutant and inspector general, by the direction of the President of the Confederate States, to occupy Cole's and Battery Islands and Georgetown, and to construct the proper works, placing in each a sufficient number of heavy guns to prevent the entrance of marauding vessels, directs you to designate some officer to carry out these instructions. You will also state the number of men required, the kind of guns to be used, their caliber, &c., and from what points the guns should be taken, selecting your guns from those already in position or otherwise within the limits of your military district, which extends from the North Carolina boundary to the Stono River.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 12, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

Shall I go on to Richmond at once? Any troops to be moved can follow me.

Very respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,
McPhersonville, July 12, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY:

MAJOR: I have the honor to request a small increase of the infantry and artillery force in this district. I would suggest a section of a battery and two companies of infantry with Major Jeffords' command at Chisolmville; a section of artillery and two companies of infantry to Major Stokes' command at Grahamville; five companies of infantry at this point. This is the smallest force, in my opinion, compatible with the security of the road.

I have felt ever since I assumed the command of this district the inadequacy of the force for the purpose of defending the railroad; but for the time I knew that every garrison must be reduced to the minimum on account of the pressure at Charleston and Richmond.

The present indications are that when the enemy next commence operations against Charleston they will first try and cut the railroad, and the most available point from which to land and move a strong column is Port Royal Ferry.

The re-enforcements have never yet arrived in time to have prevented a column of 3,000 men, boldly and rapidly led, from destroying the road.

I beg most respectfully, as the increase asked for is but small, that it be taken from corps well disciplined and commanded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[W. S. WALKER,
Colonel.]

RICHMOND, VA., *July* 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Do not proceed to this place until you receive further orders. General G. W. Smith reports himself unfit for duty.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., July 15 [13], 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding, &c., Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: It is deemed necessary for ultimate operations in this quarter, which are daily becoming more and more important, that the army for the defense of Richmond should be speedily re-enforced. The President therefore desires that you hasten forward such regiments and brigades of your command as you may be enabled to spare. In consideration of the present season, when sickness most prevails on the Southern coast and when the enemy would be least likely to carry on active operations in that quarter, the President, after due reflection, has arrived at the conclusion that you might safely dispense with at least more than one-half of your effective force. In sending forward this force he desires that you will place it under the command of Brigadier-Generals Drayton and Evans, and retain for the command of the troops on James Island and the coast of South Carolina generally Brigadier-Generals Gist and Hagood at such positions as your judgment may indicate. I desire to impress upon you the importance of this movement.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector-General.

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Charleston, July 15, 1862.

Maj. J. R. WADDY,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of South Carolina and Georgia:

MAJOR: In accordance with my request to the major-general commanding of July 11, 1862, for the detail of an engineer officer of experience, who might reconnoiter Cole's and Battery Islands, Captain Echols reported to me on the 13th instant. He was instructed through Special Orders, No. 16, from these headquarters, of date July 12, 1862, a copy of which is herewith inclosed. I have the honor to forward a copy of the report of his reconnaissance, which he has submitted. Deeming that this report may change or modify the major-general's directions to me of July 11, 1862, I await further instructions.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. DUNCAN SMITH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 16. } HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DIST. OF S. C.,
Charleston, July 12, 1862.

Capt. W. H. Echols, Engineers, C. S. Army, having reported at these

headquarters by department orders for reconnoitering duty, will immediately proceed to James Island, South Carolina, in order to make a reconnaissance from there of Cole's and Battery Island, for the purpose of constructing works upon those islands proper for preventing the entrance of marauding vessels into Stono and Folly Rivers. He will as soon as possible report to these headquarters the character of works required and their location, the number and kind of guns to be used, their caliber, &c. He will apply to General S. R. Gist, commanding James Island, for all the facilities necessary for the carrying out of the above, and will avail himself of General Gist's experience and knowledge of all the localities designated.

By order of Brig. Gen. William Duncan Smith:

MALLORY P. KING,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

ENGINEER'S OFFICE,
Charleston, S. C., July 14, 1862.

Capt. MALLORY P. KING,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have complied with instructions in Special Orders, No. 16, from Headquarters First Military District of South Carolina, July 12, directing me immediately to "proceed to James Island, South Carolina, in order to make a reconnaissance from there of Cole's and Battery Island, for the purpose of constructing works upon those islands proper for preventing the entrance of marauding vessels into Stono and Folly Rivers, and as soon as possible report to headquarters the character of works required and their location, the number of men required, and the number and kind of guns to be used, their caliber, &c." * * *

I have the honor to report that the reoccupation of either of the islands is impracticable; that the communications (bridges, &c.) to them are completely destroyed and cannot be reconstructed, as they, as well as the islands themselves, are perfectly under the control of the enemy's gunboats lying immediately at the islands.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. ECHOLS,
Captain and Engineer.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 17, 1862.

Brigadier-General EVANS, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

You will proceed at once to Richmond, Va., in command of Means' Regiment, Seventeenth South Carolina Volunteers, Holcombe Legion, Benbow's Twenty-third Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Gadberry's Eighteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, Leake's Virginia Battery, Boyce's South Carolina battery. A portion of your troops will move via Charlotte, N. C.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 17, 1862.

Brigadier-General DRAYTON, *Hardeeville, S. C.:*

You will proceed at once to Richmond, Va., in command of Phillips'

Legion, Slaughter's Fifty-first Georgia Regiment, from Charleston; Manning's Fiftieth Georgia Regiment, from Savannah; De Saussure's Fifteenth Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, from Charleston; James' Third Battalion South Carolina Infantry, from Summerville. Phillips' Legion and Manning's regiment will go by Augusta.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 17, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *Richmond, Va.:*

Letters of 15th received. Troops have been ordered to Richmond. Leaves me very low if I am to remain.

Very respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *July* 19, 1862.

General PEMBERTON, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Have you received my letter of 13th? Answer by telegraph and state what arrangement you have made for sending troops here and when they may be expected.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 37. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., July* 19, 1862.

I. Col. Johnson Hagood, commanding First Regiment South Carolina Volunteers, is hereby relieved from duty with his regiment and will assume command of the Second Military District of South Carolina.

II. Col. W. S. Walker, Provisional Army Confederate States, will assume command of the Fourth Military District of South Carolina, in addition to his present command; such command to be known hereafter as the Third Military District of South Carolina, and to extend from the Ashepoo to the Savannah River.

By order of Major-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *July* 20, 1862.

General S. COOPER:

The receipt of your letter of July 13 was acknowledged on 17th by telegraph.

On the 18th De Saussure's and Gadberry's regiments left here.

On the 19th Slaughter's and Benbow's and Boyce's field battery.

On the 20th Means' regiment, James' battalion, and Leake's battery will leave here.

On the 20th, probably, Phillips' Legion and Manning's regiment, via Savannah and Branchville.

On the 21st, probably, Holcombe Legion from here.

Major Hampton's four companies of cavalry as soon as their places can be supplied on James Island. The troops are pushed on as fast as transportation can be furnished. Have ordered no others.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

BLADEN SPRINGS, ALA., *July* 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. GUSTAVUS W. SMITH, *Charleston, S. C.:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: As it is probable the enemy will ere long concentrate all their available means for the attack of Charleston, I think it would be well to make timely preparations (if not already made) against the plan they are likely to adopt. As soon as their monitors are ready they will endeavor to pass with them Forts Sumter and Moultrie; hence you must so stop up with piles, rafts, &c., the channel between these two works as will prevent any such attempt. Then they will endeavor to take Cummings Point and Fort Johnston—to establish batteries of heavy rifled guns there to batter down the gorge of Fort Sumter, whose large magazine is directly exposed to Fort Johnston; hence you must guard against such attempts by the construction of proper works on said points. The two cuts or creeks leading into Ashley River from the Stono must be thoroughly obstructed from the passage of light-draught monitors or gunboats. Those obstructions must be properly protected by a few heavy guns in position and some rifle pits. The bridge across Ashley River must be protected by a strong *tête-de-pont.* A little in advance of that extremity of the bridge is a fine position for a short defensive line. Colonel Hatch will show you the one I thought of adopting. I will remark here that where said lines are long I prefer strong detached works, such as redoubts or lunettes, with closed gorges. A balloon would be of much assistance to you in the defense of the line from Charleston to Savannah. It could be made to travel along the railroad.

I hope you will excuse these suggestions, which probably have already occurred to you, but I feel such an interest in your success and the defense of Charleston and its vicinity that I could not resist the desire of writing to you on the subject.

* * * * * * *

I remain, sincerely, yours,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., July 26, 1862.

Hon. JAMES CHESNUT, Jr.,
Chief of Department of Military:

SIR: I have the honor herewith to return the letter of Dr. F. L. Parker, of Georgetown, to Hon. I. W. Hayne,* which letter was by the Governor and Executive Council referred to me and by me submitted

*Not found.

to Brig. Gen. W. D. Smith, commanding First Military District of South Carolina. You will perceive that General Smith concurs with me in the opinion that no more troops can be spared for the defense of Georgetown and vicinity. Heavy guns for that purpose are out of the question. I want at least 100 more for the defense of Charleston in the contingency of the enemy's gunboats passing Forts Sumter and Moultrie. There are persons who believe that the withdrawal of the batteries from Georgetown was a wanton exercise of power on my part, who assert that they were sufficient to have prevented the entrance of the enemy's fleets, &c., and that I should even now be compelled to replace them. I am content to let these individuals enjoy their opinions, but I must, nevertheless, continue to act on my own judgment unless controlled by superior authority. It would afford me the most sincere pleasure to protect all the private interests of the citizens of Georgetown and vicinity and of the whole coast if it were in my power to do so. I am well aware, too, that where private interests are so large that of the public is also materially affected; but if I am without the means of protecting all, I must, to the best of my judgment and ability, apply the means I have to the security and welfare of those which are vital.

I have had the honor to receive this day another communication from General Harllee and yourself, inclosing a letter from the Hon. R. F. W. Allston, in relation to the enemy's depredations near Georgetown, that measures be taken to increase the efficiency of Major Emanuel's command. At present I have few or no arms at my disposal. I will, however, renew my exertions to obtain them, and if successful devote them to this special purpose.

On Wednesday next, unless absolutely prevented by more urgent business, I propose visiting Major Emanuel's position, and will endeavor to rectify what may be amiss in the disposition of his command. I should be very much pleased to be accompanied by yourself or General Harllee.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., July 26, 1862.

Hon. JAMES CHESNUT, Jr.,
Chief of Department of Military:

SIR: In reply to your communication, asking an official statement of the amount of negro labor required to complete the defenses of Charleston and the State, and for what time the labor will be wanted, I have the honor to inform you that 1,600 negroes can be kept constantly and usefully employed for two months, or perhaps longer, at the obstructions and defensive works about Charleston. I do not know that labor for military purposes is needed elsewhere in the State for the present.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., July 27, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: The only troops I can spare for the protection of the

interests in the neighborhood of Georgetown consist of one field battery of six pieces, equipped, and five companies of cavalry. These cavalry companies are very poorly armed—some of them almost without arms which can be relied on. I have none to furnish them and have no means of getting them. No inconsiderable portion of the other troops in this department are in the same condition. I therefore respectfully urge upon the War Department the necessity of directing that at least 1,000 stand of short Enfield or Brunswick rifles be placed at my disposal.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., July 27, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. D. SMITH,
Commanding, &c., Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: I am directed by the major-general commanding to say Captain Walker has been ordered immediately to proceed to the construction of a work on Sullivan's Island, and that he has already received instructions on the subject.

R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., July 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. D. SMITH,
Commanding, &c., Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding desires that three 8-inch columbiads on the east face of Fort Sumter be moved to the northeast face of the fort; also that a traverse-circle for a 10-inch columbiad be constructed on the parapet of the northeast face of the fort. I am further directed to say that Major Rhett has received personal instructions as to the above changes. It is desired therefore that you see that such changes are carried out.

R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, *July* 31, 1862.

Messrs. HIRAM ROBERTS and others,
Savannah, Ga.:

GENTLEMEN: Your communication of the 22d instant has been received and referred to the Navy Department for information.

The iron seized by that Department was taken for the completion of gunboats. The whole amount will be insufficient for the boats intended for the defense of Savannah alone, and it will be necessary to seek elsewhere for the requisite balance of material.

Land defenses can be built without iron, but it is indispensable for plated boats; and, further than this, it is hoped that the boats, when

completed, will be able to prevent the enemy from conducting land operations that would endanger the safety of the city.

Under the circumstances it appears to me that the safety of Savannah is best insured by using the iron as at present intended by the Navy Department.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

Abstract from Monthly Report of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, commanded by Maj. Gen. J. C. Pemberton, July, 1862.

Commanding officer.	Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
		Officers.	Men.		
Brig. Gen. W. D. Smith	First Military District, Chester, S. C.	233	3,958	5,323	6,560
Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist	James Island	277	3,648	5,201	6,661
Col. J. Hagood	Second Military District (formerly Third).	82	1,330	1,888	2,534
Col. W. S. Walker	Third Military District (formerly Third and Fourth.)	117	1,851	2,310	2,775
Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer	Military District of Georgia.	430	6,763	9,785	12,485
Grand total		1,139	17,550	24,507	31,015

Organization of troops in the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, commanded by Maj. Gen. J. C. Pemberton, July, 1862.

FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. W. D. SMITH commanding.

46th Georgia, Col. [P. H.] Colquitt.
21st South Carolina, Morris Island, Col. R. F. Graham.
Charleston Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Gaillard.
2d Battalion Georgia Cavalry.
Byrd's battalion [South Carolina.]
Rebel Troop, Capt. J. Jenkins.
Alston's battery artillery [South Carolina.]
Bonneau's company artillery [South Carolina.]
Ferguson's light battery.
German Artillery, Company A (Santee River).
Palmetto (South Carolina) Guards, Captain Buist.
Nelson (Virginia) Light Artillery.
Emanuel's command (near Georgetown), Major Emanuel.
Farley's command (Castle Pinckney), Captain Farley.
Forces on Sullivan's Island, Col. L. M. Keitt.
Provost-marshal's brigade.
Rhett's command (Fort Sumter), Major Rhett.

SECOND MILITARY DISTRICT (formerly the Third).

Col. J. HAGOOD commanding.

1st Infantry (six companies), Colonel Dunovant.
7th Battalion Infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel Nelson.
16th South Carolina, Col. J. McCullough.
1st South Carolina Cavalry, Lieut. Col. [J. L.] Black.
2d Battalion South Carolina Cavalry, Company C.
Marion Artillery, Captain Parker.
Washington Artillery, Captain Walter.

THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT (formerly Third and Fourth).

Col. W. S. WALKER commanding.

JAMES ISLAND.

Brig. Gen. S. R. GIST commanding.

22d South Carolina, Col. S. D. Goodlett.
25th South Carolina (Eutaw regiment), Col. [C. H.] Simonton.
Cavalry forces, Captain Johnson.
1st South Carolina Artillery, Col. T. G. Lamar.
Palmetto Battalion Light Artillery, Lieutenant-Colonel White.
Kanapaux's company light artillery.
Preston's company light artillery.
Forces at Fort Pemberton, Maj. [J. J.] Lucas.
Forces at Secessionville, Col. C. H. Stevens.

MILITARY DISTRICT OF GEORGIA.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER commanding.

8th Georgia Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Reid.
10th Georgia Battalion, Major Rylander.
25th Georgia, Company I, Captain Smith.
30th Georgia, Col. D. J. Bailey.
32d Georgia, Col. G. P. Harrison, jr.
47th Georgia, Col. [G. W. M.] Williams.
50th Georgia.
54th Georgia, Col. C. H. Way.
59th Georgia, Col. [Jack] Brown.
Battalion Savannah (Georgia Guards), Major Screven.
4th Louisiana Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel McEnery.
De Kalb Rifles, Captain Hartridge.
2d Battalion Cavalry (Companies D, E, and B), Lieutenant-Colonel Bird.
Cavalry south of Altamaha, Lieutenant-Colonel Clinch.
Effingham Hussars, Captain Strobhar.
Hardwick Mounted Rifles, Captain McAllister.
Lamar Rangers, Captain Brailsford.
Liberty Independent Troop, Captain Walthour.
McIntosh Cavalry, Captain Hopkins.
Partisan Rangers (battalion), Major Millen.
Partisan Rangers (company), Captain Anderson.
Partisan Rangers (company), Captain Banks.
9th Battalion Georgia Artillery, Major Leyden.
13th Georgia Battalion, Maj. [G. A.] Gordon.
Chestatee Light Artillery, Captain Bomar.
Columbus Light Artillery, Captain Croft.
Echols' Light Artillery, Captain Tiller.
Joe Thompson Artillery, Captain Hanleiter.
Martin's light artillery, Captain Martin.
Terrell Light Artillery, Captain Dawson.
Light Battery Georgia Regulars, Company D, Captain Read.
Savannah River batteries, Lieutenant-Colonel Anderson.
Fort Jackson, Captain Anderson.
Irish Jasper Greens, Company B, Captain O'Connor.
Liberty Guards, Captain Hughes.
Tatnall Guards, Captain Davenport.
Troops at Carston's Bluff, Colonel Wilson.

Abstract from Monthly Return of the Department of East and Middle Florida, Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan commanding, for July, 1862.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
1st Special Battalion Florida Infantry*	3	109	151	185
Three independent companies of infantry	10	169	192	238
Eight companies of cavalry†	25	476	527	628
Two batteries of artillery	9	248	288	323
Total	47	1,002	1,158	1,374

*No report from Companies A, B, C, and F. †No report from Blocker's company.

RICHMOND, VA., *August* 4, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

Colonel Hagood has been appointed brigadier-general, and the appointment will be sent by to-day's or to-morrow's mail.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

RICHMOND, VA., *August* 4, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

Is martial law any longer necessary outside of your encampments and on the islands occupied by your force? If not, I would be glad to restore the civil authorities to their uninterrupted functions, except in the places named.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., August 4, 1862.

D. W. JORDAN, *Georgetown, S. C.:*

SIR: I am directed by Major-General Pemberton to say to you that he is in receipt of a letter* addressed by you to Hon. C. G. Memminger, and by him referred to the Secretary of War, and by the Secretary of War referred to him; also a letter* addressed to the general direct. In answer to these letters the general directs me to inform you that he cannot, he regrets to say, spare any more troops for that section of country. He has just visited Georgetown, and is of opinion that nothing more can be done with the troops at his disposal than he has already ordered.

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, *August* 5, 1862.

GOV. FRANCIS W. PICKENS, *of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: A press of occupations has delayed reply to your letters

*Not found.

of the 19th and 29th ultimo,* but their contents have received the careful attention of General Lee and myself. We both concur with you in opinion as to the importance of the preservation of the Charleston and Savannah Railroad. It is believed that the cavalry under Colonel Walker, and such infantry force as is available, will be, as you intimate, sufficient for its protection against the present force of the enemy, and that the troops retained in and near Charleston will be able to hold the harbor and the portion of the road near it. General Lee is of opinion that experience has proved it to be easier to defend a railroad by massing troops at salient and commanding points to repress the attack of the enemy and strike him if he advances than to extend the force along the whole line.

With respect to the regiment of Colonel Dunovant, their excellent condition and discipline would doubtless have rendered their services very valuable in the operations here, but the designation of the troops to be sent from South Carolina was left to the discretion of the general commanding the department, and for the reasons given above as making it desirable to have them here it was probably deemed important that they should not be removed from your coast.

If guns can be procured it will undoubtedly be advisable to reoccupy the batteries for the defense of the Santee. With respect to the reoccupation of Cole's and Battery Islands, the opinions of military men are so different that I should be unwilling, while at a distance from the locality, to decide the question. The matter may be left open for further consideration or for the decision of a new commander.

Regarding the removal of the present commanding general, I am desirous of obliging you and would be glad also to secure the services of General Pemberton elsewhere. I have found that it would be easier to relieve him from his present command than to replace him. I have tried to get a competent officer, whose assignment to the position would be satisfactory, and will not relax my efforts to that end. My own confidence, however, in General Pemberton is such that I would be satisfied to have him in any position requiring the presence of an able general.

I established martial law in South Carolina very reluctantly, after being repeatedly importuned to do so. I entirely agree with you that the civil authorities should be restored to their uninterrupted functions as soon as it is possible to do so, and have telegraphed to General Pemberton to inquire if martial law cannot now be suspended, excepting at military camps and on the islands occupied by troops.

The importance of accumulating labor during the present season for completing the defenses of Charleston cannot be overestimated, and I am glad to learn that it has received your attention and assistance.

Very respectfully, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

STATE OF S. C., ADJT. AND INSP. GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Charleston, August 11, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Bladen Springs, Ala:*

DEAR SIR: Your letter of 1st instant† did not reach here until today, which will excuse, I hope, the apparent delay in the reply.

* Not found, but see Pickens to Pemberton, August 18, p. 598.
† Not found.

To carry out your wishes in the manner you indicate will be very difficult. The cadets of the Military Academies are under the direction of a board of visitors and not under the military authorities of the State, and although subject while in the academies to the Army Regulations, yet no provision has ever been made for voluntarily leaving, except expulsion. Upon joining they are required to sign a matriculation promise, and I have submitted for the consideration of the chairman of the board whether this, coupled with the fact of their being by law constituted the State Arsenal guards, may not render such as leave liable as deserters. I have taken every step which at present appears to me possible to reclaim young Proctor, and will earnestly endeavor to return him to the Arsenal. The truth is that many of these lads have been seduced away by an officer who desired to raise a battalion or regimental organization, and who having failed in all other ways availed himself of an excitement among the cadets, arising out of their apprehension of being conscripted, and, inflaming their disordered imaginations, has succeeded in enlisting a good many. His course meets much disapprobation. I have written him relative to young Proctor, and also to Col. James Chesnut, asking the aid of the latter, together with that of Col. John S. Preston, commanding Camp of Instruction at Columbia (where Proctor is). Major-General Pemberton, who commanded this department, has been absent for some days, but is expected on Wednesday, 13th instant. Your letter to him has been received at his office, and upon his return I will endeavor to get Proctor discharged and remanded to the Arsenal. I need scarcely, dear sir, assure you that I will use every exertion to meet your wishes, and will keep you informed of the results.

The intelligence of your impaired health was very sad, not only to myself personally, but to your numerous friends throughout the State. With Governor Pickens and Colonel Chesnut it has been a frequent subject of our conversation. Permit me to express my cordial congratulations upon your recuperation, and my hope that in entire restoration to health you may speedily be enabled to rejoin the scene of your valuable labors.

I inclose a hastily-drawn sketch* of the country around Charleston, with the lines of defensive works. Upon Charleston Neck, just above the city limits, a bastioned line has been run from the marshes of Ashley to those of Cooper River. These lines have a ditch in front of about 10 feet width and about 15 feet from the bottom of the ditch to crest of the parapet. A few siege howitzers are in position. In Saint Andrew's there are two sets of lines, one being about 2 miles beyond the bridge and the other about 6; the first is a continuous line of breastworks, with some redans for guns, but none are mounted. The second is a couple of heavy redoubts commanding the road, and covered in front by a heavy wet ditch, made by damming the waters of two creeks, one of which runs into Ashley and the other into Stono River; in the greater part of this ditch the water is permanently left; in that part which the road runs through there is no water, but twelve hours will put nearly 3 feet of water over the entire road. Upon Western James Island a redan line has been run from Wappoo Creek to James Island Creek, and a little outside of the right flank of the line two bastioned works have been thrown up to protect Stono River; one is inclosed, the other open. These two works are mounted with heavy guns and are quite substantial works. On Eastern James Island a redan line runs from the marsh in rear of

*Not found.

Secessionville to James Island Creek, and inside of the line is a system of lunette redoubts flanking each other. Secessionville, from its position, constitutes an advanced work on the left of this line, and being surrounded by marshes, may as against a land attack be called inclosed. A heavy line is thrown across the neck leading to the village and heavy guns are in position. The full credit of this work at Secessionville is due to Col. L. M. Hatch, as he adopted it. The lines upon James Island are generally considered very strong—impregnable, it is said. It may be presumption in one to express a contrary opinion, but I cannot regard them as formidable against a strong and brave foe. For the greater part they are little more than heavy breastworks, which may give confidence to raw troops, but as they cover a great extent, and run through a country nearly the whole of which is a natural road, masses may be thrown upon any particular point, and the works are not strong enough to resist such an attack. The Secessionville work, upon the contrary, is strong, but it was only saved by the obstinate courage of the 600 men who defended it. Had Secessionville been taken I believe the whole eastern line would have fallen in forty-eight hours.

Piles, rafts, and booms are being driven and stretched across the harbor in such positions as to expose the attacking fleet to a concentrated fire. Two heavily iron-clad gunboats, driven by steam, will probably be completed during the course of the next month.

By all these details I have trespassed, dear sir, upon your time and patience. Your question, however, invited an answer, and I have entered into details which your familiarity with the locations will probably make interesting to you.

I had hoped to be in the field defending these works; for long anticipating a war, I had endeavored to familiarize myself with the features of the country. My brigade, however, being only a militia one—but I do not fear to say fully as well drilled and equipped as most of those in service—was pulled to pieces and I am left to chafe in a bureau.

With the expression of my high respect and regard, I am, dear sir, very sincerely, your obedient servant,

WILMOT G. DE SAUSSURE,
Adjutant and Inspector General South Carolina.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., August 15, 1862.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

Mr. PRESIDENT: I respectfully recommend that martial law be dispensed with in the State of South Carolina, except on the islands adjacent to the city of Charleston and for a distance of 1 mile around the military encampments without the limits of said city.

Very respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., August 15, 1862.

His Excellency FRANCIS W. PICKENS:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have this day recom-

mended to the President of the Confederate States that martial law be dispensed with in the State of South Carolina, except on the islands adjacent to the city of Charleston and for 1 mile around the military camps without the limits of said city. I have requested the President to issue his orders accordingly as soon as practicable.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., August 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD,
Commanding, &c., Adams Run, S. C.:

GENERAL: I am directed by the major-general commanding to say he desires you should make a reconnaissance (using the Rebel Troop) up the country around Summerville, S. C. He has been informed that much disturbance and alarm are caused by gangs of runaway negroes, leagued with deserters in that neighborhood. The report of such reconnaissance will be made to these headquarters.

R. W. MEMMINGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Richmond, August 16, 1862.

GOV. FRANCIS W. PICKENS, *Columbia, S. C.:*

MY DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 10th instant* has been received. I have recently had a long interview with General Pemberton, and received a full exposition of his views relative to the defense of the coast of South Carolina. I find that his determination to hold the city of Charleston is as fixed as you could desire it to be, and that the measures he has adopted to that end are in a good state of progress and promise to be effective. The obstructions to the harbor, so far as completed, have been tested with favorable results, and when finished would seem to be sufficient, in connection with proposed batteries and the forts, to prevent vessels from entering.

With respect to the questions concerning which there has been a difference of opinion, I have determined, as they are high problems of engineering, to send, at the earliest possible day, an officer of engineers, in whose experience and knowledge you will, I am sure, confide, to examine and report upon the points at issue. Meanwhile I have requested General Pemberton to have a conference with yourself, and, if it be desired, with the council, in order that he may communicate to you, as he has to me, the defensive arrangements that have been prepared and projected.

With every desire to gratify your wish for a change in the commander of the department the matter has been attended with much difficulty. General G. W. Smith, who was indicated, might have been spared for that command, but his physicians have pronounced that the climate would unfit him in his present state of health for duty on the coast of South Carolina. The general who would fulfill the requirements of the

* Not found.

position must be an officer not only experienced in infantry and artillery service, but also generally acquainted with engineering. The education, elementary and practical, of General Pemberton in the old Army and our own service has given him this requisite knowledge. I do not now find it practicable to send in his place another general who would equally well answer for the command. He is, besides, thoroughly acquainted with the condition of the department, and feels an interest in the works that are in progress for its defense, which would have to be acquired by a new commander.

I hope, after a conference with General Pemberton and when you are more fully acquainted with his plans, that you may have the same confidence in his ability and good judgment that has made me willing to intrust him with so important a command, and feel secure that all the aid you may give him will be well and zealously applied to the defense of a harbor of great and increasing value to the Confederacy, and of a city for the successful resistance of which we have a desire heightened by the malignity which makes it the special object of attack and would doom it to destruction.

Very respectfully and truly, your friend and fellow-citizen,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

RICHMOND, Va., *August* 18, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

Suspend martial law to the extent you recommend and issue orders to that effect in my name.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Headquarters, Columbia, August 18, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Commanding:*

SIR: I received yours in relation to the restoration of civil authority where martial law has been declared. I am glad to hear of it. I had written the President on the 29th of last month urging him to restore the civil authority, and particularly in the country parishes. You recollect I, as Governor, proclaimed martial law over Charleston and 10 miles beyond the corporate limits, and afterward you got the President to enlarge it from the Santee to the Edisto, including parishes that run 50 miles up in the interior, where there are not even military companies stationed to execute the law, and as all civil authority was suspended, of course there has been no law during the operation of martial law. I take great pleasure in saying that we have divided off the State into sections in order to supply you with negro labor, and there is no doubt but that the measure will be ample for all you want; but I most respectfully suggest that if you were to assign some officer like Colonel Lamar, who is a practical manager of negroes and entirely identified with the country, specially to take charge of all labor to be sent down and to direct and control it under the plans and requisitions of your engineers, the owners of the negroes would feel satisfied, and in addition to this he would, as an energetic, practical man, get far more work done for you. When I first occupied Morris Island to erect the channel batteries there and the batteries on Cum-

mings Point I found that there was no management of the negroes in the practical execution of the works, and I appointed Colonel Lamar and Colonel Dearing (now on General Gist's staff) for the special purpose of superintending the working of the negroes, &c. I know of no two men in the State who are their equals in the business, and if you were to publish an order assigning them to the same position again I most respectfully suggest that you would derive great aid from them, and the public service in this particular would be advanced to your entire satisfaction.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. W. PICKENS.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 48. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., August* 19, 1862.

By direction of the President of the Confederate States martial law will be suspended on and after this date in that part of the State of South Carolina over which it was established by virtue of his proclamation, as embodied in General Orders, No. 33, from the Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, dated May 1, 1862, except on the islands adjacent to the city of Charleston and in military camps without the limits of said city and 1 mile around said camps, where it continues to exist as established in the aforesaid proclamation.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 60. } WAR DEPT., ADJT. AND INSP. GEN.'S OFF., *Richmond, August* 21, 1862.

I. Whereas Major-General Hunter, recently in command of the enemy's forces on the coast of South Carolina, and Brigadier-General Phelps, a military commander of the enemy in the State of Louisiana, have organized and armed negro slaves for military service against their masters, citizens of this Confederacy; and whereas the Government of the United States has refused to answer an inquiry whether said conduct of its officers meets its sanction, and has thus left to this Government no other means of repressing said crimes and outrages than the adoption of such measures of retaliation as shall serve to prevent their repetition:

Ordered, That Major-General Hunter and Brigadier-General Phelps be no longer held and treated as public enemies of the Confederate States, but as outlaws; and that in the event of the capture of either of them, or that of any other commissioned officer employed in drilling, organizing, or instructing slaves, with a view to their armed service in this war, he shall not be regarded as a prisoner of war, but held in close confinement for execution as a felon at such time and place as the President shall order.

By order:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Savannah, Ga., August 25, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: Brigadier-General Mercer, commanding this military district, informs me the Hon. Secretary of War has instructed him to send Colonel Brown's Fifty-ninth Regiment Georgia Volunteers to Virginia so soon as its services as a guard over the prisoners of war in confinement at Macon are no longer needed. I beg respectfully to call the attention of the Secretary to the fact that I have not been notified of this contemplated movement, and that I only incidentally learned it in conversation with General Mercer. In a department constituted like this of South Carolina and Georgia, where the important cities of each State are mutually dependent for support and assistance, it ceases to be a question of mere etiquette and military usage, but may be of vital interest that orders affecting the disposition of troops be passed through my headquarters. In the case referred to I trust the movement will not be required unless it be considered an absolute necessity. It is not improbable, and by no means impossible, that the enemy, aware of the small force at my disposal, may endeavor to retrieve his ill-fortune on this coast by a sudden movement with all his troops upon one of the two cities. Colonel Brown's regiment and Major Rylander's battalion, although guarding prisoners at Macon, are as much relied upon for the defense of Savannah as if on duty on the line of intrenchments about this city.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., August 28, 1862.

ALFRED F. RAVENEL,
President of the Northeastern Railroad Company:

DEAR SIR: You must be fully aware of the importance of completing the obstructions between Fort Sumter and Sullivan's Island before the enemy is prepared with his iron-clad boats to attempt to force a passage. I have good reason to believe that if I succeed in laying these obstructions, covered as they will be by my heavy batteries, he will either be deterred from making the attempt or be foiled should he make it. Without these obstructions I have little doubt he will at least try to run the gauntlet of our batteries, and it is by no means improbable he will succeed. We have now in readiness nearly, if not quite, sufficient chain to cross the channel twice. Heretofore the progress of the work has been delayed—almost defeated—for want of the necessary labor, which I have in vain endeavored to procure. There is now, however, a reasonable prospect that it will be furnished.

I now, sir, come to the point with you. Equally necessary to the completion of this indispensable work is the supply of timber for the construction of the floats. This cannot be delivered in time without the full and cordial co-operation of your road. It is mainly on your route that the proper timber is to be obtained. Large quantities, I am officially informed, are now cut and lying by the road-side awaiting transportation. Much larger quantities still will be required. I therefore ask you, sir, to give your country all the assistance in your power. You cannot

more effectually do it at this time than by the influence of your official position and authority to facilitate the rapid completion of this work.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 202. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August* 29, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XV. General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, is assigned to the command of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia.

* * * * * * *

By command of Secretary of War:

ED. A. PALFREY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., August 31, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: I have just received Special Orders, No. 202, of August 29, from your office. I most earnestly entreat that I may be ordered into the field for active service. I have done everything in my power for the State of South Carolina, and my arrangements for the defense of Charleston and Savannah have been made, whether judiciously or not, at least uncontrolled by the interference of others. Having occupied this position since the early part of March last, it will be humiliating in the extreme to me to be now—almost at the moment of anticipated attack by the enemy—reduced to a subordinate position in this command. I beg that it may be understood that I do not even intend to express a wish not to be superseded by General Beauregard, who I doubt not is far more capable of filling satisfactorily the responsible position I have so long held. I only ask that I may be transferred myself to some other point where I may not be useless; and if I may be allowed a perference, I would say to Virginia.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., August 31, 1862.

Col. J. S. PRESTON,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Commanding Camp of Instruction:

COLONEL: In a note of this date Brigadier-General Gist informs me that he has been unofficially informed that some of the prisoners recently taken on Pinckney Island (the last sent up) assert the enemy to have a small iron gunboat in the Stono. You are respectfully requested to examine them upon the subject and report to this office.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

Abstract from Monthly Return of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, commanded by Maj. Gen. J. C. Pemberton, for August, 1862.

Commanding officer.	Troops.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
		Officers.	Men.		
	First Military District	212	3,500	4,868	6,227
	James Island	173	2,791	3,930	5,385
Brig. Gen. J. Hagood	Second Military District	87	1,239	1,745	2,579
Col. W. S. Walker	Third Military District	117	1,866	2,459	3,154
Brig. Gen. H. W. Mercer	Military District of Georgia	491	5,842	8,561	11,490
Grand total		990	15,238	21,563	28,835

Abstract from Monthly Return of the Department of East and Middle Florida, Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan commanding, for August, 1862.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
1st Special Battalion Florida Infantry*	19	251	354	473
Three independent companies of infantry	10	161	201	245
Eight companies of cavalry†	19	439	522	625
Two batteries of artillery	7	202	273	329
Total	55	1,053	1,350	1,672

*No report from Company F. †No report from Chambers' company.

HDQRS. SIXTH BATTALION CAVALRY, SOUTH CAROLINA,
Chisolmsville, September 4, 1862.

Lieut. E. H. BARNWELL,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Third Military District, Pocotaligo, S. C.:

LIEUTENANT: I beg to report the enemy advanced in one gunboat up to Field Point about 2 o'clock yesterday. The pickets secreted themselves on margin of bluff and waited until the steamer came up, dropped anchor, and was swinging around with the tide—distant some 90 yards from them—when, upon collection of crew on deck, they deliberately fired into them with rifles, creating much confusion and sudden dispersion. They (the pickets) are perfectly confident some were struck. The steamer then opening with her guns so rapidly they were obliged to fall back amid a shower of balls, shells, &c., through an open field; all escaped unhurt. Subsequently three boat loads landed, but before two could reach the point, although I moved rapidly, the steamer had retired down river. Considerable firing occurred yesterday a. m. in vicinity of Hutchinson Island. I beg to inclose roster of battalion; also petition for Private Richardson to be forwarded.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. J. JEFFORDS,
Major Sixth Battalion Cavalry South Carolina, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., September 10, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant and Inspector General:*

GENERAL: Special Orders, No. 209, current series, from your office, requires partisan corps raised without authority in the Department of South Carolina and Georgia to be disbanded, and the men composing the same within the conscript law to be ordered to report at camps of instruction. It was distinctly understood by all applicants for authority to raise corps of partisans within the limits of South Carolina that my approval was given with the express proviso and understanding that no men between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five years were to be taken into these corps. I have the honor to inclose herewith copy of a letter* from the honorable Secretary of War to Mr. H. K. Aiken, which you will observe gives no authority to raise his corps except under the restrictions imposed by me.

On the 6th of this month I received through Lieut. Col. J. S. Preston, assistant adjutant-general, commanding Camp of Instruction near Columbia, the accompanying copy of a telegram.* This was the first intimation from any official source that the restrictions imposed by me and sanctioned by the War Department had been subsequently annulled; nor do I now believe that such interpretation as has been given to this telegram was intended by the Department. I am very confident that so important a change in its views would have been duly communicated to me. Until very recently I had no reason to believe that any of the corps of Partisans, raised, as I supposed, with my approval and by authority of the War Department, contained within its ranks a single individual between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five years. How entirely I was mistaken in this belief is evidenced by the accompanying report,* furnished me on my call by Colonel Preston on the 6th instant. It appears that no less than 601 men have thus been brought into these new and comparatively useless organizations to the prejudice of the old regiments, many of which are reduced to mere skeletons. I do not consider these corps to have been raised by authority, nor were they ever reported to me for duty, as required by the instructions of the Secretary in his letter* (herewith) of May 16. I respectfully request to be informed in what light the Department regards them. With respect to partisan corps raised within the limits of the military district of Georgia, no individual has applied for or received my approval, as required by Article V, General Orders, No. 30. If authority has been obtained for such organizations in that State it must either have been on the approval of Brigadier-General Lawton, without reference to myself as department commander, or by authority granted directly from the Department of War. It is very certain that these troops ought to be disbanded, but I desire to be informed as to the wishes of the Secretary, and to what extent he regards my approval as necessary to their authorized organization.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 218. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., September 17, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XVI. Maj. Gen. J. C. Pemberton, on being relieved in command of

*Not found.

the Department of South Carolina and Georgia by General Beauregard, will repair to this city and report for further orders.

* * * * * * *

By command of Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., September 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. S. R. GIST,
Commanding First Military District:

GENERAL: I desire you to suspend for the present the work upon the line known as the inner obstructions, at least until General Beauregard shall determine whether they shall be prosecuted further.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September* 19, 1862.

Col. J. GORGAS,
Chief of Ordnance, Richmond, Va.:

COLONEL: I am directed by the major-general commanding to inclose to you the accompanying letter from Lieutenant Smith, and to say that as the complement of heavy guns promised for this department cannot be had from Rome, you have the goodness of providing them from Richmond, over and above the 10-inch columbiads which are to come from there. I have the honor further to state that it is the wish of General Beauregard, who has not yet assumed command, that the guns you supply from Richmond in lieu of those expected from Rome, Ga., be 10-inch instead of 8-inch columbiads, in view of the formidable character of the iron-clad ships preparing for the attack of Charleston.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AMBROSIO JOSÉ GONZALES,
Colonel and Chief of Artillery, Dept. South Carolina and Georgia.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September* 20, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

The removal of Colonel Black's cavalry regiment from this department deprives Charleston of two-thirds of the cavalry for its defense, and leaves the entire coast in the Second Military District without a single cavalryman.

Very respectfully,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *September* 22, 1862.

Major-General PEMBERTON:

Colonel Calhoun's death in a duel being announced in the papers, I

desire to call your attention to the 25th and 26th articles of war and to request an immediate execution of them.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., September 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,
Commanding District of Georgia:

GENERAL: The rapid completion of the gunboat at Savannah is of the greatest importance. You will therefore furnish every assistance in the way of mechanics which the authorized agent of the Navy Department may call for. If necessary ordinary routine must be temporarily dispensed with to facilitate this object.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., September 22, 1862.

Hon. S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy:

SIR: General Beauregard not having yet assumed the command of this department, I have this day acted on your letter of the 19th instant, addressed to General Beauregard, and have directed Brigadier-General Mercer, commanding at Savannah, to furnish all the aid (in mechanics) from enlisted men which the authorized agent of the Navy Department may call for to hasten the completion of the gunboats.

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Commanding.

Guns bearing on Charleston Harbor

[About September 22, 1862.]

FORT SUMTER.

Kind of ordnance.	Caliber.	Number of guns.	Barbette carriages.	Casemate carriages.	Field carriages.	Seige carriages.	Naval carriages.
10-inch columbiad	10-inch	3	3				
8-inch columbiad	8-inch	12	8	4			
8-inch navy gun	8-inch	2					
8-inch sea-coast howitzer	8-inch	5					
9-inch Dahlgren	9-inch	3	3				
42-pounder	42-pounder	7					
42-pounder rifled	42-pounder	6					
32-pounder	32-pounder	31	10	21			
32-pounder rifled	32-pounder	4		4			
24-pounder	24-pounder	6					
10-inch mortar	10-inch	4					

Guns bearing on Charleston Harbor—Continued.

FORT BEAUREGARD.

Kind of ordnance.	Caliber.	Number of guns.	Barbette carriages.	Casemate carriages.	Field carriages.	Siege carriages.	Naval carriages.
8-inch columbiad	8-inch	1	1				
8-inch sea-coast howitzer	8-inch	1	1				
32-pounder	32-pounder	1	1				
32-pounder rifled	32-pounder	1	1				
24-pounder	24-pounder	2	2				

FORT MOULTRIE.

8-inch columbiad	8-inch	9	9				
8-inch sea-coast howitzer	8-inch	3	3				
42-pounder rifled	42-pounder	1	1				
32-pounder	32-pounder	6	6				
32-pounder rifled	32-pounder	4	4				
24-pounder	24-pounder	11	11				
24-pounder howitzer	24-pounder	3	3				
6-pounder	6-pounder	1		1			

ENFILADE BATTERY.

10-inch columbiad	10-inch	3	3				

CASTLE PINCKNEY.

24-pounder	24-pounder	9	6	3			
24-pounder rifled	24-pounder	1	1				

BATTERY ON MORRIS ISLAND AND FLOATING BATTERY.

8-inch naval shell gun	8-inch	4					4
33-pounder rifled	32-pounder	2					2
32-pounder	32-pounder	3	2				
24-pounder rifled	24-pounder	1				1	

FORT JOHNSON.

8-inch columbiad	8-inch	1	1				
32-pounder	32-pounder	2	2				
32-pounder rifled	32-pounder	1	1				

BATTERY AT LAWTON'S.

32-pounder	32-pounder	4	4				
6-pounder rifled	6-pounder	1	1				

Guns in vicinity of Charleston not bearing on harbor.

BREACH INLET BATTERY.

Kind of ordnance.	Caliber.	Number of guns.	Barbette carriages.	Casemate carriages.	Field carriages.	Seige carriages.	Naval carriages.
8-inch sea-coast howitzer	8-inch	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....
32-pounder	32-pounder	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
24-pounder	24-pounder	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....
12-pounder	12-pounder	3	.....	.....	.....	3	.....
12-pounder rifled	12-pounder	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....

FORT LAMAR, SECESSIONVILLE.

8-inch columbiad	8-inch	2	1	.....	.....	.....	1
32-pounder	32-pounder	6	3	3	.....	.....	.....
32-pounder rifled	32-pounder	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
18-pounder	18-pounder	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
10-inch mortar	10-inch	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
8-inch mortar	8-inch	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
24-pounder rifled	24-pounder	2	.....	.....	.....	2	.....

EAST LINES, JAMES ISLAND.

8-inch howitzer	8-inch	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
32-pounder	32-pounder	4	2	.....	.....	2	.....
24-pounder	24-pounder	14	4	.....	.....	10	.....
24-pounder rifled	24-pounder	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
18-pounder	18-pounder	2	.....	.....	.....	2	.....
18-pounder rifled	18-pounder	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....

WEST LINES, JAMES ISLAND.

8-inch sea-coast howitzer	8-inch	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
42-pounder	42-pounder	2	.....	.....	.....	2	.....
32-pounder	32-pounder	4	1	.....	.....	3	.....
24-pounder	24-pounder	4	.....	.....	.....	4	.....
12-pounder	12-pounder	3	.....	.....	.....	3	.....
12-pounder rifled	12-pounder	2	.....	.....	.....	2	.....

FORT PEMBERTON.

10-inch columbiad	10-inch	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
8-inch columbiad	8-inch	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
42-pounder	42-pounder	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
32-pounder	32-pounder	4	4	.....	.....	.....	.....
32-pounder rifled	32-pounder	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
24-pounder rifled	24-pounder	4	.....	.....	.....	4	.....
18-pounder	18-pounder	2	.....	.....	.....	2	.....
12-pounder	12-pounder	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
12-pounder rifled	12-pounder	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
32-pounder howitzer	32-pounder	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., September 23, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Suspend the march of Aiken's battalion Partisan Rangers from Columbia and order them to the coast.

By order of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

RICHMOND, VA., *September* 23, 1862.

Maj. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Send Capt. J. H. Brooks' company of Rangers to Richmond, Va., unless it is required on the coast.

By order of the Secretary of War:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

RICHMOND, *September* 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Colonel Anderson thinks it important to have a permanent artillery organization for the defense of Savannah. If you concur with him you may convert unattached infantry companies, with their consent, into heavy artillery, or unattached companies may with their own consent and that of their colonels be detached and converted into artillery, and their places in the infantry regiment supplied by new companies or by conscripts, or you may organize the existing heavy artillery companies into a battalion, fill the companies to their maximum, and organize new companies from the excess above the minimum. The minimum of an artillery company is 70 and the maximum 150 privates. Nominate field officers for the battalion when organized. A regimental organization for heavy artillery is not convenient; two battalions will be better.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September* 23, 1862.

General PEMBERTON:

In view of your exact knowledge of the requirements of the department I have to request that you will furnish me before leaving with an estimate of the minimum forces of all arms which you may regard as essential for a successful defense of:

1st. Charleston and its dependencies;
2d. The District of South Carolina;
3d. Savannah and its dependencies;
4th. The District of Georgia.

You will also oblige me by having prepared a statement showing the present location of all the troops of different arms in the whole department.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

[G. T. BEAUREGARD.]

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, September 24, 1862.

I assume command of the department pursuant to paragraph XV, Special Orders, No. 202, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, Richmond, August 29, 1862.

All existing orders will remain in force until otherwise directed from these headquarters.

In entering upon my duties, which may involve at an early day the defense of two of the most important cities in the Confederate States against the most formidable efforts of our powerful enemy, I shall rely upon the ardent patriotism, the intelligence, and unconquerable spirit of the officers and men under my command to sustain me successfully. But to maintain our posts with credit to our country and our own honor and avoid irremediable disaster it is essential that all shall yield implicit obedience to any orders emanating from superior authority.

Brig. Gen. Thomas Jordan is announced as adjutant and inspector general and chief of staff of the department.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
September 24, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Charleston, S. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to state, in answer to your inquiry, that in my opinion this department can be successfully defended against any reasonable force which it is probable the enemy may bring against it, to wit:

James Island: 10,000 infantry, 1,000 heavy artillery, 500 cavalry, 5 field batteries.

Morris Island: 1,000 infantry, 250 heavy artillery, 50 cavalry.

Sullivan's Island: 1,500 infantry, 800 heavy artillery, 50 cavalry, 1 field battery.

Christ Church: 1,000 infantry, 100 heavy artillery, 200 cavalry, 1 field battery.

Saint Andrew's: 2,000 infantry (movable column), 200 heavy artillery, 200 cavalry, 2 field batteries.

Second District: 5,000 infantry, 800 cavalry, 200 heavy artillery, 2 field batteries.

Third Military District: 5,000 troops of all arms.

Savannah: 10,000 infantry, 1,200 heavy artillery, 2,000 cavalry, 8 field batteries.

Fort Sumter: 500 heavy artillery, 100 riflemen.

Georgetown (merely for purposes of preventing marauding, the defense of Winyaw Bay requiring obstructions and a numerous heavy artillery, both of which are entirely out of the question): 7 companies of cavalry, 3 batteries of artillery, 3 companies of infantry.

The above estimate is based upon the supposition that attacks may be made simultaneously upon different points.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Major-General, Provisional Army.

[Indorsement.]

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September* 24, 1862.

Approved as the minimum force required, as above stated, to guard with security the Department of South Carolina and Georgia.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *September* 24, 1862.

September 16.—I inspected, with General Commanding Pemberton and Brigadier-General Jordan, my chief of staff, and Colonels Gonzales, chief of artillery, and Lay, Confederate States inspector-general, four new sand batteries *en barbette* near the west end of Sullivan's Island, bearing on the floating boom which is being laid across the channel to Fort Sumter. These batteries are not yet finished and only two 10-inch columbiads are in position, one not being serviceable yet. The magazines are not yet constructed. The boom is composed of railroad iron, strongly linked together with heavy iron bands, and is protected and buoyed up by pieces of timber of the length of the bars, bound together by iron rings. The bars are 4 feet under water and the whole is anchored every sixth section with an anchor. About one-fourth of this boom is laid. It has been tested, I am informed, by running against it a loaded vessel towed by a steamboat, but it resisted well, parting the tow-line, a 2-inch hawser. I am told it will all be completed in a week or ten days. It is proposed also to lay another one about 100 yards in rear of this one if sufficient chains and anchors can be had; also a rope obstruction about the same distance in front of the other, the object of which is to entangle the propellers of the enemy's steamers while under the fire of the heavy guns of the fort. The armament of the four sand batteries is to consist of seven 10-inch columbiads, one 8-inch columbiad, and two 42 pounder rifled guns. Fort Sumter has forty-six heavy guns (above 32-pounders) and Fort Moultrie nine heavy guns, bearing at once on these obstructions. There will, besides, be two strong gunboats, armed each with four guns, to assist in their defense. I am informed they will be finished in one month. They are considered by me perfectly indispensable in the defense of this harbor.

We then visited the Neck Battery, on Morris Island, erected to defend the approach to Fort Sumter. It is not yet entirely completed, requiring about two weeks longer to finish it. Its gorge ought to be entirely closed to prevent surprise. A few rifled guns ought also to be put to bear on the Main Channel.

On returning I inspected the small work (Fort Ripley) now being built on cribs in the bay about half way between Castle Pinckney and Fort Johnson. It is intended for five heavy guns *en barbette*, and is nearly ready for its armament. Its foundation ought to be protected outside to the high-water mark with *débris*. A series of these small works in shallow water nearer to the entrance of the harbor would be very advantageous.

I did not visit Castle Pinckney, the armament of which is nine 24-pounders and one 24-pounder rifled, as I am acquainted already with this work, and considered it nearly worthless, capable of exerting but little influence on the defenses of Charleston.

September 17.—I inspected this day, with General Pemberton and Colonels Gonzales and Lay, the defensive lines on James Island from the Wappoo to near Secessionville, a distance of about 3 miles. They They consist of a system of forts, redoubts, redans, and *crémaillères*, not very properly arranged and located, with the exception of Fort Pemberton, on the Stono, and of some of the redoubts. A simple system might, I think, have been originally devised requiring a smaller number of men to defend it. However, the present one ought to answer our purpose with a proper force of about one and a half men to the running yard of development. Each redoubt and redan has at least one heavy gun now in position. The lines between Dill's Creek and the Wappoo are not yet entirely completed, requiring about fifteen days more. Fort

Pemberton is a strong work, and has an armament of twenty guns of various calibers. There are two batteries on the Ashley River to defend it and the entrance into Dill's Creek and the Wappoo. For want of guns they are still unprovided with their armament, except the one at Lawton's, which has four guns (32-pounders) of little use.

September 18.—I inspected this day, accompanied by the same officers as on the 17th instant, Forts Moultrie and Sumter, which were found to be in fine order and condition, considering the repairs in progress at the latter. The armament of the first consists of thirty-eight guns, of various calibers from 24-pounders to 8-inch columbiads, and the garrison of about 300 effective men. The armament of the second work consists of seventy-nine guns, of various calibers from 32-pounders to 10-inch columbiads and seven 10-inch mortars, and the garrison of about 352 effective men. The barracks in the latter work are being reduced in height to protect them from the enemy's shots. The small steam-engine for making fresh water is in rather an exposed position. It ought to be removed to a safer place or be properly protected. Battery Beauregard, across Sullivan's Island, in advance of Fort Moultrie, to defend the approach from the east, is armed with five guns.

The work at the eastern extremity of the island, to defend the interior approach by water to the rear and west of Long Island, is a redoubt, armed with eight guns, two 32-pounders, the rest small guns.

I am informed by Major-General Pemberton that all the above works are sufficiently garrisoned. My conclusion is, that when the above works contemplated for the defense of this harbor, especially the obstructions and gunboats, are completed and those works are properly armed with the heaviest guns, the enemy's vessels and gunboats will find it very difficult, if not next to impossible, to penetrate far enough to injure or take Charleston. Until then the city will not be properly protected.

September 19.—I inspected this day, with the same officers, the works at Secessionville, which are irregular and but poorly constructed. A force of about 200 men is still at work upon them, increasing and strengthening them. The position is naturally a strong one, being surrounded with low marshes and a wide creek, except on one side, where there is a very narrow strip of level ground, along which the Abolitionists made their attack, which amounted to a surprise, and yet they were defeated by one-fifth their number. I do not, however, see the necessity or advantage of holding in force this advanced position. A strong picket would be sufficient. The armament of this work consists of two 8-inch naval guns, one 18-pounder howitzer, six 32-pounders, one 32-pounder rifle, two 24-pounder rifles, and two 10-inch mortars.

September 20.—I left this day at 9.30 a. m. for Savannah on a tour of inspection with General Pemberton and Colonel Gonzales. Stopped at Rantowles Station to inspect works there—an open battery with four guns (two 24-pounders and two 12-pounders); a strong and good position, commanding roads from Savannah and Church Flats, on Stono, 3 miles off, where there is also a battery of three guns (two 32-pounders and one rifle 12-pounder) to command an obstruction and prevent a landing from John's Island and the passage by water up Church Flats, in which case troops at Adams Run 9 or 10 miles off, a central and healthy point, would have to support that battery or fall back on the one at Rantowles. The right flank of the latter should be extended, or a detached redan constructed toward the prairie or marshes in the direction of Wallace's—where there is also a battery of two guns (one 32 pounder and one rifled 6-pounder), occupying a strong isolated position—to flank battery at the station and two bridges across Ran-

towles Creek, a branch of the Stono, below Church Flats. This river must be examined from the latter point to the Wappoo Cut to determine if there are any landing places by which the works at the overflow could be turned. There are two inclosed field works —— miles from Charleston, commanding the road from Savannah to the long or new bridge across the Ashley. They appear to be well located, provided they cannot be turned on the right or left toward the Wappoo, which must be inquired into if they are unarmed.

September 21.—I inspected this day the defenses of Savannah with the same officers and General Mercer, commanding. They are not yet completed, but are progressing rapidly. Those on the river, I am informed, are finished, Fort Boggs excepted, which has, however, its armament, sixteen guns, in position. The line of lunettes and redans around the city are about half finished, I should judge. These works are rather too close to each other and unnecessarily strong in profile. There are about 1,400 men (negroes) at work upon them. The obstructions, piling and crib work, filled in with stones and bricks, about 1 mile below Fort Jackson and its batteries, are nearly completed, requiring about ten or fifteen days longer to finish them. They will then obstruct very thoroughly, I think, the navigation of the river. They will, however, require to be watched and repaired constantly, owing to the effect of the current on the bottom between the cribs.

The outer line of defenses, consisting of detached works or batteries at Thunderbolt and other points, armed with heavy guns, were not visited for want of time, but I am informed by General Pemberton that they are completed, well armed, and with a proper garrison could not be taken by the enemy if well defended. By their advantageous position they cannot be turned. He places great reliance on them. An additional work at Coffee Bluff, on the Ogeechee, ought to be constructed, in the opinion of the chief of engineers of the Georgia District, Captain McCrady. This must be looked into.

Upon the whole I consider Savannah thoroughly defended from a naval attack, and when its line of land defenses will be completed, with a proper garrison of about 15,000 men, may be considered impregnable until the enemy shall bring against it an overwhelming force, which it is not probable they will ever attempt, as the result, if favorable, will not compensate them for the expense and trouble.

September 24.—I inspected this day with Colonel Gonzales the line of works on the Neck to defend the city of Charleston from land attack from the north. It is a continuous bastion line of strong profile and elaborately constructed, but badly located, I believe, not being well adapted to the ground. It is commanded to a certain extent by woods in front, and can be enfiladed and taken in reverse by gunboats on the Cooper and Ashley Rivers, particularly from the last. No traverses have been constructed. They are absolutely required. Even then this line could hardly be held successfully against a fleet of gunboats in each of said rivers. The two batteries at the Half-Moon Battery are not finished. They are intended for five and three guns each, to command the Cooper River and Town Creek. The distance to the former is too great. A much better position could be found, I think, on the opposite side of the river at Hobcaw Bluffs, but obstructions would also be required. The profile of the parapet of those batteries is too great, especially of the first one. Adaptation of "means to an end" has not always been consulted in the works around this city and Savannah. Much unnecessary work has been bestowed upon many of them.

G. T. BEAUREGARD, *General, Commanding.*

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 173. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., September* 24, 1862.

I. Maj. Gen. J. C. Pemberton is relieved from duty in this department, and will proceed to obey paragraph XVI, Special Orders, No. 218, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, Richmond, Va., September 12, 1862.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Charleston, September 29, 1862.

General BEAUREGARD, *Commanding:*

DEAR GENERAL: I inclose the within to you, being a letter from myself to General Lee, dated May 23, and one from him in reply, dated 29th May, containing an order to General Pemberton relating to the defense of Charleston. I most respectfully call your attention to these letters.*

It strikes me that the defense of Charleston is now of the last importance to the Confederacy, and in our very full interview yesterday I took the liberty of urging that Fort Sumter was the key to the harbor, and in fact was almost absolutely essential to enable the South to have any communication with the foreign world. I called your attention most respectfully to the state of the garrison and the great importance of securing an able and experienced commander for it.

The recent difficulties amongst the field officers and the death of the two senior ones in command, and the probable suspension, at least for a time, of the other field officer from actual command, makes it of the deepest interest to the State and to the country at large to have an artillery officer of high rank immediately appointed to the command of that fortress. You will see by mine, inclosed, of the 23d of May, that I called the attention of General Lee to the situation of the garrison then, and I trust you will excuse me now for again urging upon your attention at this time the same views. The State feels a deep interest in it, and the Executive Council recently unanimously passed a resolution requesting me to address you on this subject. In addition to all I said yesterday I now desire to state these views more specifically in writing.

I am rejoiced to see you here again, as there is no general who could have been selected to whom South Carolina would look with more confidence for her defense than to yourself. Our whole coast involves the most complicated difficulties in defense, and all the highest range of science in war is required to make that defense successful.

Feeling the greatest confidence in your abilities, and well knowing that this position is eminently suited to your peculiar talents and scientific knowledge, it affords me the greatest pleasure to co-operate with you in anything that you may suggest, and to offer you all the resources of the State that I may be able to command.

I have the honor to be, with the highest consideration of esteem, your most obedient servant,

F. W. PICKENS.

---

* See pp. 515, 524.

HDQRS. PROV. FORCES, DEPT. OF EAST AND MID. FLA.,
Tallahassee, September 29, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: As the winter approaches more troops will be required in this department. I have now but nine companies of infantry, five companies of Partisan Rangers, one regiment of cavalry, and two companies of light artillery in service.

The troops are stationed from Tampa Bay to Saint Andrew's Bay on the Gulf, and from Fernandina to Saint John's River on the Atlantic, covering exposed points on the coast.

There are not enough of troops at any one point to prevent invasion by even a moderate force. During the summer months no apprehension of invasion was entertained; but as the winter approaches we may expect incursions upon our coasts, and perhaps a penetration into the country for purposes of plunder, if not to make a permanent lodgment for purposes of subjugation.

More troops will be needed in this neighborhood to prevent a sudden raid upon the capital, and more will be needed on the Saint John's River to support the batteries now holding the enemy in check.

We have recovered within two or three weeks a river navigable for some 200 miles, which has heretofore been in full possession of the enemy.

I have the honor respectfully to request that two regiments of infantry be ordered to report for duty in this department as soon as they can possibly be spared from other points.

I have the honor to be, general, with great respect, your obedient servant,

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., September 30, 1862.

Capt. W. H. ECHOLS, *Chief Engineer:*

CAPTAIN: The general commanding directs that you take immediate measures to have the following works constructed, namely: Such traverses in Forts Sumter and Moultrie as the commanding officers thereof may severally determine after consultation with the chief engineer and chief of artillery.

Brick traverse and closing of the necessary embrasure for the thorough protection of the condenser at Fort Sumter.

Forts Sumter and Moultrie will be supplied with sufficient palmetto logs and sand bags for possible contingent purposes.

Respectfully, captain, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., September 30, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: In view of the probable inefficiency of the boom to prevent

a fleet of steamers from passing the works defending the entrance of this harbor, it becomes as urgent as it is indispensable to increase the heavy armament of the works intended to command the anchorage in the harbor and the entrances into the Ashley and Cooper Rivers to the utmost possible extent; hence I have the honor to request that I may be furnished as soon as practicable, in addition to calls for ordnance already made on the Department, with twenty 10-inch columbiads, five banded rifled 42-pounders, and five banded rifled 32-pounders, or fifteen of the first quality, ten of the second, and five or more of the third. A greater number of each quality could be advantageously located if they could be obtained.

I shall submit within a day or two, for the information of the War Department, a detailed report showing the exact defensive condition of this harbor at present and the extreme necessity for the additional heavy ordnance now called for.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

Abstract from Monthly Return of the forces of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, commanded by General G. T. Beauregard, for September, 1862.

Command.	Present for duty.						Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Infantry.		Cavalry.		Artillery.			
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.		
Military District of Georgia	226	3,226	78	1,308	51	884	8,371	10,828
First Military District of South Carolina	328	5,240	19	414	52	683	8,827	11,383
Second Military District of South Carolina	57	838	5	192	6	156	1,535	1,998
Third Military District of South Carolina	33	516	62	990	7	125	2,182	2,884
Grand total	644	9,820	164	2,844	116	1,848	20,915	27,093

Abstract from Monthly Return of the District of East and Middle Florida, Brig. Gen. Joseph Finegan, commanding, for September, 1862.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
First Special Battalion Florida Infantry	18	269	383	587
Three independent companies of infantry	10	170	212	261
Three companies of Partisan Rangers	15	293	422	509
Ten companies of cavalry*	20	422	544	681
Two batteries of artillery	4	151	165	330
Total	67	1,305	1,726	2,368

*No reports from Harrison's, Rou's, and Dickison's companies.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 1, 1862.

Capt. W. H. ECHOLS, *Chief Engineer:*

I am instructed to furnish you with the following extract from a com-

munication of date of 30th ultimo from Dr. J. R. Cheves, in charge of outer obstructions:

In consequence of the great deficiency of iron, and the large demand for iron in mooring the boom, it is proposed, at the suggestion of His Excellency Governor Pickens, to use granite rocks of three or four tons' weight, there being much of this at Columbia, and the transportation of the same being represented to me as quite practicable.

It is the wish of the general commanding to be informed of your views as to the feasibility at this time of getting the granite here and in position.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 2, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Should the Ordnance Department be otherwise unable to furnish me with the heavy guns essential for the proper armament of the defensive works in Charleston Harbor, I beg leave to suggest that some of those now in position at Oven Bluff, on the Tombigbee River, and at Choctaw Bluff, on the Alabama River, may be prudently removed and sent here, unless they shall be necessary for the immediate defense of Mobile Bay. They cannot be required in their present positions until those rivers shall have been again swollen—that is, in the latter part of the coming winter or early part of the following spring, by which time other guns may be provided in their stead.

I cannot place before the War Department in too strong language the vital importance—if this harbor is to be retained to us—of increasing the armament of heavy guns to the greatest possible extent as soon as practicable in all possible ways.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October 2*, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant-General:*

I would be pleased to have General Ripley assigned to my command for defense of Charleston.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *October 3*, 1862.

General BEAUREGARD, *Charleston, S. C.:*

General Finegan telegraphs from Lake City, Fla., that 3,000 Federals are landing at Mayport Mills, at the mouth of the Saint John's River. He has repulsed three naval attacks on the batteries at Saint John's Bluff, 18 or 20 miles from Mayport, but is not strong enough to resist the threatened land attack. He says that two regiments of infantry from the coast of Georgia sent to him for a few days will save the Saint

John's River and perhaps East Florida. Send the assistance required as speedily as possible.

Answer by telegraph.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 3, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH:

Two regiments ordered to General Finegan will be sent from Georgia, the War Department assuming the responsibility of detaching them at this time from Georgia, where the troops are already prostrated by disease, as General Mercer reports.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 3, 1862.

Capt. W. H. ECHOLS,
Chief Engineer, &c., Charleston, S. C.:

SIR: You will order Capt. F. D. Lee, of the Engineers, to advise with Dr. Cheves as to the best method of modifying the construction of the floating boom, so as to dispense with the railroad iron bars suspended from the timber floats, and to connect the latter directly with the iron links or chain. This system of construction to be used as soon as found practicable.

It would be of great advantage to have the wooden sections of the boom to present their side angle to the force of the current. You will continue to throw *débris* around Fort Ripley until its foundations shall be covered to about 1 foot above high-water mark, with a boom of 20 feet alongside of that work, and from thence with a natural slope to the bottom of the bay. You will have laid a telegraphic wire from the battery on the Stono near Church Flats to Rantowles Station, where an operator will have to be located.

I am informed that a part of the telegraphic wire required can be obtained from James Island, where it is not now in use.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 3, 1862.

GOV. FRANCIS W. PICKENS, *South Carolina:*

DEAR SIR: To be properly prepared for any emergency it is my opinion that there should be a timely, that is immediate, preparation, at one or more places outside of the limits of this city, of buildings and sheds and of provision depots for the reception of the women and children in the event of a bombardment.

As I understand it is the wish of all, people and Government, that the city shall be defended to the last extremity; hence I desire to be in all respects ready to make its defense equal to that of Saragossa. To that end I ask your co-operation in providing proper and ample places

of refuge for all non-combatants when it shall be necessary for that class to leave their homes; otherwise my embarrassments must be great.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 3, 1862.

Capt. W. H. ECHOLS, *Chief Engineer:*

The commanding general instructs me to direct as follows:

You will examine Hobcaw Bluffs, on Cooper River, in vicinity of Mount Pleasant, to determine whether or not it will afford a good position for a battery of five or six guns to command the channel of the river. It must also be ascertained whether that channel can be effectively obstructed with the means and appliances at our disposition. You will likewise make a thorough examination of both sides of Stono River, from Church Flats to Wappoo Cut, to ascertain whether the enemy can effect a passage of the Stono between those two points to turn the works in that vicinity.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 3, 1862.

Hon. W. PORCHER MILES,
Member of Congress, Richmond, Va.:

MY DEAR COLONEL: Your favor of the 30th instant has just been received. I thank you for your exertions relative to those heavy guns ordered or called for for the new batteries on west end of Sullivan's Island. I have lately made another call on the War Department for thirty or more heavy guns (10-inch and rifled 42-pounders and 32-pounders) as "urgent and indispensable," having reasons to believe that the boom now being laid might not answer in checking the passage of three or four iron-clads moving in echelon rapidly against it; hence the necessity of more heavy guns.

I will mail to-day or to-morrow my report of inspection of the harbor defenses of Charleston and Savannah, the "conclusions" of a board of officers (naval and army) relative to the present condition of those defenses of Charleston Harbor, and the estimate of Major-General Pemberton of the forces required for the defense of the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, which I have approved as the minimum which might be required, in my opinion, without having yet visited, however, all the districts of this department. I would be much pleased if the Department could show you those reports. Coming here so late in the season I have thought it advisable to have on record all the facts therein contained. General Pemberton seems to have done a great deal of work here, and he appears to have been very active, zealous, and intelligent. I regretted his leaving here, for with his knowledge of the country he could have been of much use to me, but he did not wish to remain with a restricted command.

I shall be pleased to have Brigadier-General Ripley for the command

of the harbor defenses of this city; his presence is the more necessary, I believe, since the lamented death of Col. W. Ransom Calhoun.

I am endeavoring to introduce gradually my system of managing men and things, and hope, if the enemy will give me time, to be prepared to give him a very warm reception whenever he will come here.

With my kind regards to all inquiring friends, I remain, in haste, yours, very truly,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 3, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have to submit, for the information of the War Department, the following report of my inspection of the works for the defense of the position of Charleston:

Accompanied by Major-General Pemberton, Brigadier-General Jordan, my chief of staff, Colonel Gonzales, chief of artillery, and Lieut. Col. George Lay, on a tour of inspection, under orders of the War Department, on the 16th of September I proceeded to inspect the harbor defenses, beginning with four new sand batteries in barbette, near the west end of Sullivan's Island, bearing on and commanding the floating boom under construction across the channel thence to Fort Sumter. Those batteries are not finished, but two guns, 10-inch columbiads, were in position, one of which only being ready for service and the magazines not yet built. The boom is composed of railroad iron, strongly linked together with heavy iron links and bands, protected and buoyed by spars of timber of the same length with the bars of iron and banded closely together with iron. The bars are suspended 4 feet under water, and the whole structure is anchored every sixth section with an anchor. About one-fourth of this boom is laid. I am informed that it has been tested by running against it a heavily loaded vessel towed by a steamboat; this test it resisted, parting the tow-line, a 10-inch hawser. It was also proposed to lay another line about 100 yards in rear of the one under construction if sufficient time is allowed and enough chains and anchors can be procured. In addition a rope obstruction has been prepared to place in advance of the wooden and iron boom for the purpose of entangling the enemy's propellers while under fire of our heavy guns in the adjacent forts and batteries.

It is proper for me to notice that since my inspection the plan of the boom was found to be defective in at least one particular: The great length of it made it unable to bear the pressure of the tide, and the boom parted in several places. This, it is hoped by the projector, may be remedied by breaking the continuous character of the barrier and laying it by sections, and on that plan it is now being carried on. Further modifications will probably be made, in which connection see so much of the paper herewith, marked A, as relates to this boom.

The armament of the four new sand batteries is to consist, as planned, of seven 10 and one 8 inch columbaids and two 42-pounder rifled guns. Fort Sumter has thirty-eight heavy guns above the caliber of 32-pounders and Fort Moultrie nine bearing at once on the obstructions. There will be also two strong iron-clad gunboats, each armed with four guns, to give important, indeed vital, assistance. These I am advised will be

completed before the 15th instant, and could even now yield some aid in an emergency. I regard them as absolutely indispensable to the successful defense of the harbor.

The Neck Battery on Morris Island was then visited, which was found incomplete, wanting at least two weeks' work to finish it according to plan, and needing a closed gorge to secure against surprise. It was erected to defend that approach to Fort Sumter. In addition a few rifled guns ought to be placed to bear on the Main Channel.

Subsequently I inspected a small work, Fort Ripley, now under construction on cribs in the bay, about midway between Fort Johnson and Castle Pinckney. It is nearly ready for its armanent, five heavy guns in barbette, but must be protected outside to the high-water mark by rubbish before it can be relied on. A series of similar smaller works erected in the shallow water nearer to the mouth of the harbor would materially add to the strength of our defenses.

I did not visit Castle Pinckney, the armament of which is nine 24-pounders and one 24-pounder rifled guns. I am well acquainted with this work and regard it as nearly worthless at this juncture.

On the 17th of September, in company with Major-General Pemberton, Colonel Gonzales, and Lieutenant-Colonel Lay, I inspected the defensive lines on James Island from the Wappoo to Mellichamp's, a distance of about 3 miles. These lines consist of a system of forts, redoubts, redans, *crémaillères*, not very properly arranged and located, with the exception of Fort Pemberton, on the Stono, and some of the redoubts; and in my opinion a simpler system, one requiring a smaller force to hold and defend, might have been originally devised with advantage. However, this line ought to serve our purpose with a proper force of about 3 men for every 2 yards of development. Each redoubt and redan has at least one heavy gun in position. That part of the lines between Dill's Creek and the Wappoo will be completed in two weeks.

Fort Pemberton is a strong work, and has an armament of twenty guns of various calibers. There are two batteries on the Ashley River and the entrances of Dill's and Wappoo Creeks, but for want of guns the works are without armaments, except the battery at Lawton's, which has four 32-pounders in position, which, however, are of little use against any probable attack.

On the 18th of September, accompanied as on the previous day, I inspected Forts Sumter and Moultrie, which were found in fine order and condition, considering the repairs in progress at the latter work. The armament of Moultrie consists of thirty-eight guns of various calibers from 24-pounders to 8-inch columbiads, with a garrison of some 300 effective men. The armament of Sumter consists of seventy-nine guns of all calibers from 32-pounders 10-inch columbiads and seven 10-inch mortars. It has a garrison of about 350 effective men. The barracks are being cut down to protect them from the fire of the enemy.

The small steam-engine for making fresh water is in an exposed condition, and should either be removed to a safer place or be properly protected; the latter will probably be most convenient.

Battery Beauregard, across Sullivan's Island, in advance of Fort Moultrie, to defend the approach from the east, is armed with five guns. The work at the eastern extremity of the island, placed to defend the interior approach by water to the rear and west of Long Island, is a redoubt armed with eight guns (two 32-pounders and six small guns). I am informed by General Pemberton that all these works are sufficiently garrisoned.

My conclusions are as follows: That when the works contemplated

and in progress for the defense of this harbor, especially when the obstructions and iron-clad gunboats shall have been completed and are properly armed with guns of the heaviest caliber, the enemy's fleet will find it extremely difficult to penetrate sufficiently within the harbor to injure or reduce the city; but until these works are finished, armed as indicated and properly garrisoned, the city cannot be regarded as protected.

Accompanied as on the previous day, on the 19th of September I examined the works at Secessionville, which are irregular and of poor construction. A force of some 200 men was still at work increasing and strengthening them. The position is naturally strong, being surrounded by low marshes and a wide creek, except on one side, where there is a very narrow strip of level ground, along which the Abolitionists made their attack, which was a surprise, when they were defeated by one-fifth of their numbers. I do not see the necessity or advantage of holding in force this advanced position. A strong picket would be sufficient. The armament of this work consists of two 8-inch naval guns, one 18-pounder howitzer, six 32-pounders, one 32-pounder rifled gun, two 24-pounder rifled guns, and two 10-inch mortars.

All of which is respectfully submitted with the following papers, namely:

Minutes of a conference with Captain Ingraham, commanding Confederate States naval forces, Charleston Station, marked A.

Estimate of the forces regarded by Major-General Pemberton, my predecessor in command, as essential for the effective defense of the most important points in the department, marked B.*

Tabular statement of the troops in the department and their several positions, marked C.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

[Inclosure A.]

CHARLESTON, *September* 29, 1862.

In the office of the general commanding the department, Charleston, September 29, 1862, at a conference to which General Beauregard had invited the following officers: Commodore D. N. Ingraham and Capt. J. R. Tucker, C. S. Navy, Brig. Gens. S. R. Gist and Thomas Jordan, Cols. G. W. Lay, inspector-general, and A. J. Gonzales, chief of artillery, and Capt. F. D. Lee, Engineers, Capt. W. H. Echols, chief engineer, being absent from the city.

The general commanding proposed for discussion a number of queries prepared by himself in relation to the problem of the defense of the harbor, forts, and city of Charleston against the impending naval attack by a formidable iron-clad fleet.

It was agreed to separate the consideration of these questions so as to discuss:

1st. The entrance, *i. e.*, all outside of a line drawn from Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter, thence to Cummings Point, including also outside of this line Battery Beauregard, at the entrance of the Maffit Channel.

2d. The gorge, *i. e.*, the section included between that line and the line of a floating boom from Fort Sumter to the west end of Sullivan's Island.

* Copy of Pemberton to Beauregard, September 24, see p. 609.

3d. The harbor, comprising all of the bay within the second line.

4th. The city, its flanks and rear.

In the discussion no guns were classed as heavy if not above the caliber of 32 except rifled 32-pounders.

The following conclusions were arrived at:

1st. The existing defenses of the entrance are Beauregard Battery with two heavy guns, Fort Moultrie with nine, the sand batteries on the west end of Sullivan's Island with but four yet mounted, and Fort Sumter with thirty-eight. Of the gorge say nine guns in Fort Moultrie, thirty-two in Fort Sumter (not including seven 10-inch mortars), and as yet but four in the sand batteries. Of the harbor say fourteen guns of Fort Sumter and the four guns in the new sand batteries. Fort Johnson has one rifled 32-pounder, but it is not banded and is unsafe.

For the city defense some batteries have been arranged and commenced, but heavy guns are neither mounted nor disposable.

2d. The floating boom is incomplete.

3d. It is no barrier now.

4th. The boom, even if complete on the present plan, might be forced, although it would serve as a check, but it cannot be depended upon if attacked by the enemy on a scale commensurate with his means. It has already been broken in parts by the force of tides and currents. On account of its having to bear this strain of the depth of water (up to 70 feet) and the difficulties of the anchorage ground, of the limited means at disposal in anchors and chains, the indifferent quality of the iron, and the deficient buoyancy of the whole (the pine being green and sappy and getting heavier with time), a modification of the construction is required.

5th. We have no means or material at hand for the construction of a better boom. It is thought, however, that the one now under construction will be materially improved by discarding the continuous chain of bar and railroad iron and links and by linking together the logs, as they are now arranged, by short chains, so as to make a continuous chain of each section of the spars. There will be a saving of iron and greater buoyancy attained by this.

6th. A rope barrier has been devised and constructed to place in advance of the spar boom, but has not been placed in position, as the rope will rot in the water, and some anchors are still wanting. They are being searched for.

7th. Iron-clads in forcing the harbor must pass the gorge, or throat, everywhere within point-blank range of our batteries, and must consequently be in great danger of damage from the concentration of the metal that can be brought to bear upon them, especially from the elevation of Fort Sumter.

NOTE.—Distance between Sumter and Moultrie 1,775 yards; air line of obstructions 1,550 yards.

8th. The plan of naval attack apparently best for the enemy would be to dash with as many iron-clads as he can command, say fifteen or twenty, past the batteries and forts, without halting to engage or reduce them. Commodore Ingraham thinks they will make an attack in that way by daylight.

9th. Iron-clad vessels cannot approach or pass so close to the walls of Fort Sumter as not to be within the reach of the barbette guns. Those guns may be depressed to strike the water at a distance of 154 yards of the walls. Vessels of the probable draught of gunboats cannot be brought closer than 200 yards.

10th. After forcing the passage of the forts and barriers and reaching

the inner harbor gunboats may lay within 600 yards of city face of Fort Sumter exposed to fire of about fifteen guns. The magazines would be unsafe as now situated, or until counter-fort shall have been extended sufficiently along city face.

11th. If iron-clads pass the forts and batteries at the gorge, or throat, of harbor then the guns at Forts Ripley and Johnson and Castle Pinckney would be of no avail to check them. In consequence of the exposed condition of the foundations of Fort Ripley and the general weakness of Castle Pinckney it would not be advisable to diminish the armament of the exterior works to arm them, and this necessarily decides that Fort Johnson cannot be armed at the expense of the works covering throat of harbor. Fort Johnson must be held, however, to prevent the possibility of being carried by the enemy by land attack and the establishment there of breaching batteries against Fort Sumter. The batteries at White Point Garden, Half Moon, and Lawton's and McLeod's Batteries for the same reasons cannot be prudently armed at present with heavy guns.

12th. The line of pilings near Fort Ripley is of no service and is rapidly falling to pieces.

13th. The city could not be saved from bombardment by any number of batteries along the city fronts if the enemy reach the interior harbor with iron-clads. It can then only be defended by infantry against landing of troops.

14th. We have no resources at present for the construction of efficient obstructions at the mouths of or in the Ashley and Cooper Rivers, and we have no guns disposable for the armament of interior harbor defenses.

15th. Should gunboats effect a lodgment in the harbor and in the Stono the troops and armament on James Island may be withdrawn, especially after the construction of a bridge and road across James Island Creek, about midway the island, near Holmes' house. From the western, part can be withdrawn under cover of Fort Pemberton. McLeod's Battery is intended to protect the mouth of Wappoo Creek, and Lawton's Battery the mouth of James Island Creek, when armed.

16th. With the harbor in the hands of the enemy the city could still be held by an infantry force by the erection of strong barricades and with an arrangement of traverses in the streets. The line of works on the Neck could also be held against a naval and land attack by the construction of frequent and long traverses. The approaches thereto are covered by woods in front. Possibly a more advanced position might have been better, though also protected by the woods, but so much has been done that it were best to retain the line, remedying the defects by long and numerous traverses.

Two iron-clad gunboats, carrying four guns each, will be ready for service in two weeks as an important auxiliary to the works defending all parts of the harbor, and in that connection it will be important to secure for them a harbor of refuge and a general depot up the Cooper River as soon as the guns for its protection can be secured.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

D. N. INGRAHAM,
Commodore, Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces, Charleston Harbor.

[Inclosure C.]

Position of troops in the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, commanded by General G. T. Beauregard, September 25, 1862.

FIRST DISTRICT, COMMANDED BY BRIG. GEN. S. R. GIST.

Station.	Command.	Number of companies.	Remarks.
Charleston	Charleston Battalion	6	
	Alston's artillery battalion	2	
	46th Regiment Georgia Volunteers	10	
	Palmetto Guards and siege guns	1	
	Nelson (Virginia) Light Artillery, battery.	1	
	2d Battalion Georgia Cavalry	3	
Charleston Harbor	Garrison Castle Pinckney	1	
	Fort Sumter, 1st South Ca olina Artillery	6	
Morris Island	21st Regiment South Carolina Volunteers.	9	
	Matthewes Artillery, Captain Bonneau	1	
Sullivan's Island	20th Regiment South Carolina Volunteers.	9	
	Garrison Fort Moultrie, 1st South Carolina Volunteers.	4	Infantry.
		1	Beach Inlet.
		5	New batteries.
	1st South Carolina Artillery	2	Beauregard and Enfilade Battery.
James Island	13th Georgia Battalion	3	Secessionville.
	24th Regiment South Carolina Volunteers.	10	Do.
	1st South Carolina Artillery	10	Fort Johnson and lines.
	Palmetto Battalion Light Artillery	7	Lines.
	25th South Carolina Volunteers	10	Near Fort Pemberton.
	Lucas' battalion and one company regulars.	4	Fort Pemberton.
	La Fayette Artillery	1	
	Preston's light artillery	1	Belonging to 1st South Carolina Artillery.
	One company Second Battalion Georgia Cavalry.	1	Legaré's place.
	Two companies South Carolina Cavalry	2	Do.
McClellanville	Major Byrd's command, infantry	3	
	Field battery	4	McClellanville.
	Two cavalry companies	2	Do.
Near Georgetown	Major Emanuel's cavalry	5	
	One field battery	4	
	Two 24-pounders in position	2	
Summerville	Captain Ferguson's artillery	1	
Dewees' Inlet	20th South Carolina Volunteers	1	
Pee Dee Bridge	21st South Carolina Volunteers	1	

SECOND DISTRICT, COMMANDED BY BRIG. GEN. J. HAGOOD.

Adams Run	Washington Artillery	1	
	Marion Artillery	1	
	Marion Cavalry	2	
	Stono Scouts, aggregate 19	1	
	Smith's battalion South Carolina Volunteers ordered to be consolidated with three companies of Major Byrd's battalion to form a regiment.	7	
	7th South Carolina Battalion	7	
	16th Regiment South Carolina Volunteers.	10	

THIRD DISTRICT, COMMANDED BY COL. W. S. WALKER.

Hardeeville	11th South Carolina Volunteers	9	
	2d Battalion South Carolina Cavalry	4	
	Palmetto Battalion Light Artillery	1	
Grahamville & Hardeeville	1st Battalion Sharpshooters	3	
	2d South Carolina Cavalry	8	
McPhersonville	2d Battalion Sharpshooters	3	
	Beaufort Light Artillery	1	
	1st Battalion South Carolina Cavalry	4	
	Rutledge Mounted Riflemen	1	
	Charleston Light Dragoons	1	
	Partisan Rangers	1	
Green Pond	6th Battalion South Carolina Cavalry	4	

Position of troops in the Department of South Carolina and Georgia—Continued.

DISTRICT OF GEORGIA, COMMANDED BY BRIG. GEN. H. W. MERCER.

Station.	Command.	Number of companies.	Remarks.
Skidaway Shell road	Terrell Light Artillery	1	
	Major Millen's Partisans	1	
No. 3, Central Railroad	Chestatee Light Artillery	1	
Charleston and Savannah Railroad Bridge.	Company E, 47th Georgia Regiment	1	
Near city of Savannah	Battalion Savannah Volunteers Guard	3	
	White's Partisans	2	
Savannah	Effingham Hussars	1	
	47th Georgia Volunteers	8	
	Company A, 2d Battalion Georgia Cavalry	1	
White Bluff and on White Bluff road.	Chatham Artillery	1	
	4th Louisiana Battalion	6	
Coffee Bluff	Randolph Mounted Rangers	1	
	Company D, Light Battery Georgia Regulars.	1	
Near Thunderbolt	30th Georgia Volunteers	10	
Riceborough	Liberty Independent Troop	1	
Ogletborpe Barracks	Tatnall Guards	1	
Genesis Point	Martin's light battery	1	
	Hardwick Mounted Rifles	1	
	Garrison at Genesis Point	2	
Altamaha Bridge	Company I, 25th Georgia Regiment	1	
Savannah River batteries	Companies A, G, and I, 29th Georgia Volunteers; Company E, 25th Georgia Volunteers; Company K, 32d Georgia Volunteers; Company B, 47th Georgia Volunteers, and five unattached companies.	11	
On Middle Ground road, near Battery Harrison.	32d Georgia Regiment	9	
Near Beaulieu	Banks' Partisans	1	
	54th Georgia Volunteers	10	
	Joe Thompson artillery	1	
South Newport	Liberty Guards	1	
	Lamar Rangers	1	
Darien	McIntosh Cavalry	1	
South of Altamaha	Battalion cavalry	6	
Near Little Ogeechee River, 12 miles from city	Battalion Sharpshooters	4	
	Columbus Artillery	1	
Carston's Bluff	Eight companies 25th Georgia Regiment; seven companies 29th Georgia Regment; three unattached companies.	18	
Macon, Ga.	10th Georgia Battalion	5	Guarding stores and prisoners.
	59th Georgia Regiment	10	

RECAPITULATION.

Number of companies First District, Brigadier-General Gist	133
Number of companies Second District, Brigadier-General Hagood	29
Number of companies Third District, Colonel Walker	40
Number of companies District of Georgia, Brigadier-General Mercer	124
Total number of companies	326

HDQRS. THIRD MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
McPhersonville, October 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose a letter* written to Major-General Pemberton on the subject of an increase of force in this district, which is

*Not found.

as applicable now as then. In consequence of the evident weakness of the points to which I referred General Pemberton ordered one battalion of sharpshooters to Grahamville and one to this post. He informed me that this was the only re-enforcement he could spare.

Since then my force has been reduced by two pieces of artillery taken from Hardeeville and the battalion of sharpshooters from this post. The battery of Capt. Stephen Elliott has consisted of only four effective pieces, all of which I considered necessary at this point. The seven companies infantry posted at Hardeeville are part of the flank and rear defense of Savannah, and could not with safety be diminished, especially as the companies are much reduced. When the enemy make the attempt to cut the railroad in my opinion it will be at some point between Grahamville and the bridge over the Combahee River.

It is the line most accessible and farthest removed from succor. There is reported by my pickets an increase of the force of the enemy on the south side of Coosaw River. On account of the peculiar topography of the country between the Coosawhatchie and Combahee Rivers the cavalry will have to operate on foot to avail themselves of the natural and artificial positions of defense. There are very few points at which it would be practicable or advisable to operate mounted. I should have bayonets for a stubborn resistance. I would inform the general commanding that I have had a secure boat bridge built over the Salkehatchie River 5 miles north of where the railroad crosses. This gives me a safe line of retreat and concentration toward Walterborough should the railroad be taken.

I judge that the force west of Broad River should serve for the flank defense of Savannah. I am informed that the only practicable point for crossing the Coosawhatchie River north of the railroad is 18 miles north, at Hickory Hill post-office. There is a crossing practicable for cavalry and infantry at the point where the Coosawhatchie and Tulifiny separate; a crossing lower down practicable for infantry only.

I will send you in a short time a connected sketch of the lines of defense and the detached works thrown up in this district. I would observe, however, that these works were made for the occupation of 10,000 men, which was the force assembled in this district during last winter, with artillery in proportion.

The change of the policy of the Government in abandoning the defense of the coast by heavy artillery and reducing the force to a corps of observation (composed largely of cavalry) rather than defense renders a large part of these works comparatively useless. They can be used for retarding the advance of the enemy, but the final stand should be nearer the line of the railroad, to give time for re-enforcements to arrive. In that connection I need not call your attention to my dependence upon the rapid transmission of troops in case of an attack in force.

My desire is to inform the general commanding fully on all matters of interest to the defense of this district. I shall take pleasure in carrying out any instructions he may think proper to send.

I respectfully forward the instructions furnished to the pickets and to the commanding officer at Hardeeville.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. WALKER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Tabular statement of works in the Department of South Carolina October 4, 1862.

Works.	Location.	Intended armament.	Present armament.	Condition.	Forces at work.	Time to complete.
		Guns.			*Workmen.*	
Fort Sumter	Charleston Harbor	140	Two 8-inch shell, three 9-inch shell, five 8-inch sea-coast, six 24s, three 24-pounder howitzers, five 10-inch, twelve 8-inch, thirty-one 32s, four 32s rifled, seven 42s, six 42s rifled, seven 10-inch mortars.		75	
Fort Moultrie	Charleston Harbor, Sullivan's Island				2	10 days.
Fort Beauregard	Charleston Harbor, Sullivan's Island, east of Moultrie.	6	One 8-inch, one 8-inch shell, one 32 rifle, one 32, two 24s.	Unfinished	107	10 days.
New batteries	Charleston Harbor, Sullivan's Island, west of Moultrie.	9	Four 10-inch	do	281	3 weeks.
Breach Inlet Battery	Charleston Harbor, Sullivan's Island, north end.		Two 32-inch, one 24, four 12s, one howitzer.	do	119	21 days.
Morris Island Battery	Morris Island		Two 8-inch shell, one 32 rifled, three 32s, one 24 rifled.	do	577	2 weeks.
Fort Johnson	Charleston Harbor, James Island	12	One 32 rifled, one 8-inch, two 32s	Complete		
Fort Ripley	Charleston Harbor	5		Unfinished	17	6 weeks.
Battery at Lawton's	Charleston Harbor, James Island	5	Four 32s, one 6 rifled	Complete		
Battery at McLeod's	Charleston Harbor, Wappoo Creek	12	One 32, four 24s rifled	Unfinished	150	10 days.
James Island lines	East of James Island Creek		One 8-inch howitzer, five 32s, eight 24s, four 18s, one 18 rifled.	do	200	3 weeks.
James Island lines	West of James Island Creek		One 8-inch sea-coast, nine siege guns, 12 to 24.	do	100	2 weeks.
James Island redans and redoubts connecting with.	Fort Pemberton	9	One 32	Complete		
Fort Lamar	Secessionville, left flank of lines	15	Two 10-inch mortars, two 8-inch shell, one 32 rifled, six 32s, two 24s rifled.	Unfinished	300	3 weeks.
Fort Pemberton	Stono River, covering right flank of lines.	20	Two 10-inch, two 8-inch, two 32s rifled, four 32s, two 42s, two 18, two 12s rifled.	Complete		
Batteries at Holmes' house	James Island, east end, western lines	4	Two 42 carronades, two 32 shell	do		
Batteries at cross-roads below the church.	James Island	8	Eight field pieces	do		
Battery at Freer's Cross-Roads	James Island	7	Seven field pieces	do		
Reed Battery	James Island, Clarke's house	6	Two 24s, one 24 rifled	do		
Batteries connected by covered way	Saint Andrew's Parish, Wilkes' place	10		Unfinished		10 days, 100 hands.

Tabular statement of works in the Department of South Carolina October 4, 1862—Continued.

Works.	Location.	Intended armament.	Present armament.	Condition.	Forces at work.	Time to complete.
		Guns.			*Workmen.*	
Bee's Ferry Batteries	Saint Andrew's Parish, 8 or 10 miles above city, on Ashley River, covering a pontoon bridge located at that place and an advance down south side Ashley River.	20		Unfinished	650	1 month.
Charleston lines	Extending from Ashley to Cooper River	25	Four 8-inch siege howitzers	do	160	2 weeks.
Half-Moon Battery	East side of city, on Cooper River	7		do	150	10 days.
Batteries connected by covered way.	Rear of Rantowles Station, at junction Charleston and Savannah Railroad, Willstown and Jacksonborough roads.	9		Complete		
Redoubt	Rantowles' house, seven-eighths of a mile from depot, in fork of Rantowles Creek and Jacksonborough road, on Parker Ferry road.	3		do		
Church Flats Battery	600 yards below Church Flats	4		do		
Stono Bridge, *tête-de-pont*	800 yards below obstructions at Church Flats.	2		do		
Stono Bridge	Connecting John's Island with main, 360 feet long, 50 feet draw; causeway 1,075 yards.			Unfinished		
Sullivan's Island Bridge	Connecting island with main			do	29	4 days, 27 hands.
Floating Battery				do	72	Indefinite.
Causeway and bridge	Connecting east and west lines on James Island.			do	300	10 days.
Wappoo Draw-bridge	Connecting James Island with main			Waiting material		3 weeks.

The force employed is 239 white and 3,397 negro workmen.
Respectfully submitted.

W. H. ECHOLS,
Captain of Engineers.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 4, 1862.

Capt. W. H. ECHOLS, *Chief Engineer:*

CAPTAIN: The commanding general directs the construction of the following works with as little delay as practicable, namely:

1st. Extend the right flank of battery at Rantowles Station to the marsh cut, and place an abatis in the woods on the left flank of that work.

2d. Construct a *tête-de-pont* and battery at the new bridge.

Prepare, in connection with Captain Lee, and submit a plan and report of the best manner of defending the streets and squares of the city of Charleston (city proper) from an attack by the enemy under cover of his gunboats which may have reached the inner harbor; also for the erection of bomb-proof shelters in the center of city and near its upper limits for a garrison of about 8,000 men.

An ample provision must be made of crowbars, spades, pick-axes, and blasting powder, to be held available for an extreme defense of this city.

Respectfully, captain, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

RICHMOND, VA., *October* 6, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Charleston, S. C.:*

If you think Savannah endangered by detaching two regiments to General Finegan you will retain them. It was not intended to deprive you of discretion in the matter.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 6, 1862.

H. W. MERCER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding, Savannah, Ga.:

The two regiments ordered to Florida must be recalled at once. Answer.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

RICHMOND, VA., *October* 6, 1862.

His Excellency Governor MILTON,
Tallahassee, Fla.:

I have telegraphed to General Beauregard to send assistance from Georgia if it can be done, and I will telegraph to General Lee about the Florida regiments. They now constitute a brigade, under General Perry, and I am afraid that General Lee cannot spare them.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

TALLAHASSEE, FLA., *October* 7, 1862.
(Received at Richmond October 8, 1862.)

SECRETARY OF WAR:

If the return of the Florida regiments will interfere at all injuriously to the army under General Lee let them remain with him. My application was based upon information that they were prostrated from sickness incident to the climate; not efficient where they are. We need forces here and on side of Apalachicola River, and if they shall come from Georgia and Alabama these States will be thus defended.

JOHN MILTON,
Governor of Florida.

RICHMOND, *October* 7, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Charleston:*

Communicate with General Forney, commanding Department of Alabama. If the guns you ask for are not deemed essential in their present positions you may remove them.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

RICHMOND, *October* 7, 1862.

General BEAUREGARD, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Your command this day extended in order to embrace South Carolina, Georgia, and that part of Florida east of the Apalachicola River. The camps of instruction for conscripts in the several States are under the special control of the Secretary of War.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 234. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., October* 7, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XXXV. The States of South Carolina, Georgia, and that part of Florida east of the Apalachicola River will constitute the department under the command of General G. T. Beauregard.

XXXVI. The Department of East and Middle Florida is hereby constituted a district, and will form a part of the department under General G. T. Beauregard.

* * * * * * *

By command of Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 8, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. A., Richmond, Va.:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt this day of your telegram of the 7th instant, communicating information of the extension of

the limits of this department to include all of the State of Georgia and so much of Florida as is situated east of the Apalachicola River. I beg to say that I trust this extension of the territory of the department will be followed at an early day by a commensurate increase of the forces to guard it. It is proper for me to say that the more urgent importance of the defense of the ports of Charleston and Savannah must necessarily occupy so much of my time that I cannot be absent long enough to visit and make myself acquainted personally with the defensive resources and capabilities of Florida, and hence must rely entirely on the local commander.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, *October* 8, 1862.

Gov. FRANCIS W. PICKENS, *Columbia, S. C.:*

MY DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 30th ultimo has been received and duly considered. Your request for General Ripley will be complied with if General Lee can spare him. I am expecting daily to hear from General Lee upon the subject.

I will communicate your wishes to the Secretary of the Navy with regard to the commanding officers of the gunboats and will endeavor to have satisfactory details made for that service.

The main advantage of the obstructions across the harbor of Charleston is that they may prevent the enemy's gunboats from running rapidly by during the darkness or at other times. If they are sufficiently strong to detain the vessels for a considerable time under the fire of our forts and batteries, and the guns are well served, we should be able to sink or drive away any boats that might attempt to pass.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 8, 1862.

His Excellency Gov. FRANCIS W. PICKENS,
Columbia, S. C.:

DEAR SIR: I have delayed acknowledging your letter of the 29th ultimo and its accompanying papers in order to inclose you a copy of the report of a board of army and naval officers relative to the present condition of the defenses of this harbor, which I sincerely wish were in a more forward state of completion. I have applied for fifty-one additional pieces of ordnance of the heaviest calibers to arm the inner line of forts and batteries. I consider them indispensable, for my reliance in the boom and other obstructions now being laid across the channel between Fort Sumter and the new batteries on Sullivan's Island is but very limited, except for their moral effect. The two gunboats now under construction are nearly ready, and I believe will be of material assistance to the forts at the entrance of and within the harbor. Capt. F. D. Lee submitted to me yesterday a plan for a torpedo ram, which I believe would be worth several gunboats. I can only express my regret it was not adopted at once by the Naval Department at Richmond when submitted to it several months ago, as he informs me. I will endeavor

to have one constructed (with the authority of the War Department) as soon as materials, labor, &c., can be collected for that object. I fear not to put on record now that half a dozen of these torpedo rams, of small comparative cost, would keep this harbor clear of four times the number of the enemy's iron-clad gunboats. With regard to the condition of the garrison of Fort Sumter, referred to by you, after the thorough investigation of the matter lately made by a military board, I can find no cause for fearing the disloyalty or evil designs of the men composing it; they appear to be well disciplined and zealous, but I agree with you in the necessity of having an able and old artillerist in command of the fort at the entrance of this harbor; hence I have made already two applications for the services of Brigadier-General Ripley, which have been promised me.

I have already given instructions for the construction of a battery of five or six pieces (32-pounders and rifled guns) at Mayrant's, for the defense of Winyaw Bay. My very limited forces will, however, permit me to detach for its garrison only a very small number of men, probably not over 350 of all arms.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., *October* 8, 1862.

General R. E. LEE,
(Care of General George H. Steuart, Winchester, Va.):

General W. D. Smith is dead, and General Beauregard is pressing for General Ripley. Have you any objection to his transfer to Charleston? Answer by telegraph.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 8, 1862.

Col. W. S. WALKER,
Colonel, Comdg. Third Mil. Dist., McPhersonville, S. C.:

COLONEL: Your letter of the 3d instant, with its inclosures, has been received. Your instructions to the commanding officer at Hardeeville and to your pickets are approved of; none more in detail can be furnished you from here. Our means are so limited at present that it is impossible to guard effectually the whole country and line of railroad from here to Savannah against a determined attack of the enemy; but we must endeavor to make up in zeal and activity what we lack in numbers. I shall, however, send you a light battery of artillery, to be posted by you wherever most advantageous. Being still unacquainted with the district of country under your command, I must rely greatly in this and other corresponding matters on your judgment and thorough knowledge of its topography. My intention is to consolidate the cavalry as soon as practicable.

The two battalions referred to by you will be organized into one regiment, with Major Jeffords as lieutenant-colonel and Lieut. Col. S. W. Ferguson, formerly of the U. S. Dragoons, as colonel, if his services can be obtained for that position. I am happy to hear that the troops have

recommenced their drilling, which is so essential to their discipline and success.

Your recommendation of Capt. Stephen Elliott to succeed Colonel Ellis, Eleventh Infantry South Carolina Volunteers, has just been received and will be forwarded to the War Department, approved of by me, but the result is quite doubtful.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

CAMP NEAR JACKSONVILLE, FLA.,
October 9, 1862.

General S. COOPER, *Adjutant and Inspector General:*

The enemy have embarked on their transports and gunboats, and are, I understand, going down the river this evening. They have taken all the negroes, free and slaves, they could find in the place.

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 9, 1862.

JOHN H. FORNEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding, Mobile, Ala.:

Heaviest guns are much needed here. Can you spare some from Oven and Choctaw Bluffs until rivers rise? This is authorized by War Department, provided not required by you. Send them or concentrate them about Mobile.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

RICHMOND, VA., *October* 10, 1862.

General BEAUREGARD, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Florida east of the Apalachicola River has been attached to your department, and General Finegan has been ordered to report to you.

General Ripley has been ordered to Charleston.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 10, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. A., Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: In continuation of my report of the inspections made by me before taking command I have to submit the following:

On the 20th September, accompanied by Major-General Pemberton and Colonel Gonzales, I left Charleston by special train in the morning for Savannah. Stopping by the wayside at Rantowles Station I inspected the works at that point—an open battery for four guns, two

12-pounders and two 24-pounders. The position is strong, commanding the roads from Savannah and Church Flats, on the Stono River, 3 miles distant, where there is another battery, one of three guns—two 32-pounders and one 12-pounder rifled—to command an obstruction and prevent a landing from John's Island, as well as the passage by water up Church Flats; in which case the troops at Adams Run (9 or 10 miles distant), a central and healthy point, would have to support that battery or fall back on the one at Rantowles Station. The right flank of the latter should be extended or a detached redan constructed toward the marshes in the direction of Wallace's, where there is another battery of one 32-pounder and one rifled 6-pounder, occupying a strong isolated position, to flank Rantowles Battery and to cover the two bridges across Rantowles Creek, a branch of the Stono, below Church Flats.

The Stono River must, however, be examined from the latter point to the Wappoo Cut to determine if there are any landing places whence the works at the Overflow can be turned.

At the Overflow are two inclosed field works, about 5 miles distant from Charleston, which command the road from Savannah to Long or New Bridge across the Ashley River. These works are well located, provided they cannot be turned on the right or left from the direction of the Wappoo, which will be investigated. They are as yet unarmed, it is to be noted.

On the 21st September, accompanied as just stated, and by Brigadier-General Mercer, district commander, I inspected the defenses of Savannah. Those works are incomplete, but are under rapid progress. The works on the river, I am informed, Fort Boggs excepted, are finished; the battery of that work, sixteen guns, is however in position.

The line of lunettes and the redans around the city may be said to be about half finished.

These works are rather close to each other and of an unnecessarily strong profile. Some 1,400 negroes are now employed on them. The obstructions—piling and crib work, filled in with stone and brick—about 1 mile below Fort Jackson and its batteries, were to be completed within a fortnight from the time of my inspection. These obstructions, I think, must form a thorough barrier to navigation; they should, however, be closely guarded and kept in careful repair in view of the effect of the current on the river bottom between the cribs. The outer line of defenses, consisting of detached works or batteries at Thunderbolt and other points, I did not visit for want of time, but I am informed by General Pemberton that they are finished, well armed with heavy guns, and with proper garrisons cannot be taken by the enemy if obstinately defended. From their advantageous position they cannot be turned; and my predecessor in command places great reliance on them. An additional work at Coffee Bluff, on the Ogeechee River, in the opinion of the chief engineer of the Georgia District, Captain McCrady, ought to be constructed. This must be determined hereafter. Upon the whole, I consider Savannah thoroughly defended from any naval attack, and when its lines of land defenses shall be finished, with a garrison of about 15,000 men, may be regarded as impregnable, unless the enemy shall mass against it an overwhelming force, which it is not probable they will ever attempt, as the results, if favorable, would not compensate for the expense and trouble. Having returned to this city and assumed command of the department on the 24th ultimo, accompanied by Colonel Gonzales, I inspected the line of works on the Neck, constructed to defend the city of Charleston from

a land attack from the north. It is a continuous bastion line, of strong profile, and elaborately built but badly located, not being, in my opinion, well adapted to the ground. It is commanded to a certain extent by woods in front, and can be enfiladed and taken in reverse by gunboats in the Cooper and Ashley, particularly the latter. No traverses have been made; these are absolutely necessary, but even then this line could scarcely be held successfully against a fleet of gunboats in the rivers.

The two batteries at the Half-Moon Battery, as yet incomplete, are intended, one for five and the other for three guns, each to command Cooper River and Town Creek, but the distance to the former is too great. A much better position could have been found, in my opinion, on the opposite side of the river, at Hobcaw Bluffs, but obstructions most difficult to be made, if not impracticable, are also necessary for an effective defense. The profiles of the parapet of these batteries is too great, especially that of the former. Adaptation of means to the end has not always been consulted in the works around this city and Savannah, and much unnecessary work has been bestowed on many of them. They show, however, great energy and industry in the officers who have executed them.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 1256. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF EAST AND MIDDLE FLA., *Lake City, October* 10, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel Mitchell will move with the Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Georgia Regiments under his command with all possible dispatch to Savannah and report to Brigadier-General Mercer for duty. The quartermaster will furnish transportation via Monticello. In consequence of the limited transportation on the Central Railroad Lieutenant-Colonel Mitchell will move part of his command by this afternoon's train to Lake City and the balance by to-morrow's train, when a train will be ready from Tallahassee to convey the whole command to Monticello.

By order of Brigadier-General Finegan:

W. CALL,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 237. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., October* 10, 1862.

* * * * * * *

XII. Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley will proceed to Charleston, S. C., and report for duty to General G. T. Beauregard, commanding.

* * * * * * *

By command of Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, October 12, 1862.

Mr. J. K. SASS,
Chairman of State Gunboat Commission, Charleston, S. C.:

DEAR SIR: In view of the necessity of getting ready as soon as possible the proposed torpedo ram of Capt. F. D. Lee, and the difficulty, if not impossibility, of procuring the materials and machinery for its construction, I have the honor to request that the materials, &c., collected for the State's new gunboats should be applied to the torpedo ram, which I am informed can be got ready sooner (in less than two months), will cost less, and will be more efficacious in my opinion. In other words, I think the State and the country would be the gainers by constructing one of these new engines of destruction in place of the intended gunboat now just commencing to be built.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,
Commanding District of Georgia, Savannah, Ga.:

GENERAL: The commanding general wishes you to send your chief engineer, or some officer regarded by you as unquestionably competent, to make a reconnaissance of the Ocmulgee River, with a view to its effectual obstruction and fortification against the ascent of that river by light-draught gunboats to Macon. Please direct a detailed report of the reconnaissance to be made, with plans for the projected work commensurate with the ends in view.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 13, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. A., Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: The bearer, Capt. F. D. Lee, Provisional Engineers, has submitted to me a plan of a torpedo ram for the defense of this harbor which meets my hearty approbation, as offering altogether the most practicable means of a successful encounter with the formidable iron-clad gunboats of the enemy I have yet seen. This plan having been brought to the notice of the authorities of the State of South Carolina they, with their characteristic promptness, have placed at my disposition the sum of $50,000 for the immediate construction of such a ram as Captain Lee proposes. Practical builders express the belief that they can build it for the sum appropriated, but as I am aware of the difficulty of estimating with the least accuracy the cost of such work at this juncture, I have concluded to send Captain Lee to submit the details of his plan to the War Department, or, if necessary, to the Navy Department, with the hope that the co-operation of the Confederate

Government may be secured, if necessary, in the construction of the one about to be begun by the State, and also that the plan will meet with such favor as to lead to the construction of similar rams for other scenes of operation. I cannot doubt that rams, properly built, according to the plan of Captain Lee would be far more effective than gunboats of the present construction, three times as large and costly, with the other important advantage of being built in one-third of the time required for rams of the present models. Time, indeed, is now of vital importance in preparing for the safety of this city and port, and should the plan which Captain Lee will submit be approved by the department and authority be given to use the materials already collected here I feel assured I can have the work done with such vigor as to have a ram ready for service in time to render signal aid in holding this fort for the Confederate States.

Were some of these rams built at the same time in the Yazoo River they could dash out and clear the Mississippi River and aid materially in the recapture of New Orleans; and if effective here others would be equally efficient at Port Royal and Savannah and in James River. Let me bespeak for Captain Lee the consideration due to his zeal, intelligence, and capacity as a practical engineer.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 13, 1862.

Col. W. S. WALKER,
Commanding C. S. Forces, McPhersonville, S. C.:

Hold your command ready for emergency, supplied with provisions and ammunition. Heavy baggage and stores might be sent to the rear; some re-enforcements will be held ready to support you; keep pickets alert and spies active—*pay latter well.* Mitchel more fussy than dangerous.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 13, 1862.

W. S. WALKER,
Colonel, Comdg. Third Mil. Dist., McPhersonville, S. C.:

COLONEL: Your letter of the 12th instant has been received, and I am instructed to say that every effort will be made to enable you to hold your position against any effort of the enemy to dislodge you. Nevertheless the commanding general regards it as but prudent for you to send to the rear all surplus stores and supplies and unnecessary baggage, making at the same time preparations to move back the remainder at a moment's warning. You will also hold your entire command ready to be concentrated and act wheresoever required, provided with three days' cooked rations in haversacks and two days' provisions in wagons; 40 rounds of ammunition in cartridge boxes kept untouched except in action, and a reserve supply of 60 rounds in wagons. As a measure of precaution against waste, let me suggest that it were well

to explain to your officers that cooked provisions must not be allowed to become stale, but consumed from day to day and replaced by freshly cooked rations.

The pickets will be charged to use redoubled vigilance. Spies should be actively employed to procure information, and you are authorized to pay them well. Re-enforcements, if required, will be thrown forward if practicable, say 2,000 from this place, 1,000 from General Hagood's command, and 2,000 from Savannah. And in this connection the general desires to be informed of the point upon which you think re-enforcements should be concentrated. It is more than probable that Mitchel's immediate object will be either to cut the Charleston and Savannah Railroad at its most vulnerable point or a raid to collect cotton and negroes wheresoever most accessible.

He is known to be more fussy than dangerous and addicted to predatory excursions.

Respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. PROV. FORCES, DIST. OF EAST AND MID. FLA.,
Tallahassee, October 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

SIR: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding, that I have in service in this district but ten companies of cavalry (not yet organized into a regiment), five companies of Partisan Rangers, nine companies of infantry, and two companies of light artillery, a force wholly inadequate for the proper defense of the State. During the summer months no apprehension of invasion was entertained, and I consequently, when called on by the department, sent out of the State in less than ninety days one regiment of cavalry, six regiments of infantry, two independent companies of cavalry, and one independent company of artillery, all Florida troops. Three of the companies enumerated above are still serving west of the Apalachicola River, General Forney having made no provision to supply their place since that portion of the State has been attached to his department.

The troops in this district are stationed from Tampa Bay to the Apalachicola River on the Gulf, and from Fernandina to Jacksonville and Palatka on the Saint John's, covering exposed points. At no place have I sufficient force to resist invasion even by a moderate force. Recently an important position on the Saint John's River was evacuated by the officer in command because he did not consider he had sufficient force to resist what he considered an overwhelming force of the enemy. I asked for a regiment to sustain the battery on the river immediately after it was erected, which was not furnished. The two Georgia regiments did not arrive in time to prevent the disaster. The officer had 700 men, and I consider it a great error of judgment in his abandoning the position. I would have been present myself if he had held the place five hours longer. The enemy did not approach the battery by land for twenty hours after the evacuation.

I respectfully request that at least two or three regiments be ordered to this district at the earliest day practicable.

I have the honor to be, general, &c.,

JOS. FINEGAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 14, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c., Richmond, Va.:

President Young refused to give up the coin;* forcible possession taken; guard placed over it; where shall it be sent? Enemy appears to be preparing for a movement near Port Royal Ferry. My forces there are very weak. Could they not be increased from sources beyond my reach?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,
Commanding District of Georgia, Savannah, Ga.:

GENERAL: There are indications that the Abolition commander at Port Royal may undertake some raid into the Third Military District. In view of the possibility of such an event the commanding-general has arranged to re-enforce Colonel Walker sufficiently to repel and punish the attempt if made. I am instructed therefore to direct you to hold in readiness about 2,000 infantry of your command for detached service at a moment's notice; to which end they will keep three days' cooked rations in haversacks, 40 rounds of ammunition in cartridge boxes, and a reserve supply of 60 rounds of ammunition and two days' subsistence ready for transportation.

1. These troops will be expected to move in light marching order, unencumbered with unnecessary baggage.

2. The general commanding regards it as prudent that the officers should be cautioned not to permit the cooked rations to grow stale. They must be consumed and replaced by fresh provisions from day to day.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. S. R. GIST,
Commanding First Military District:

GENERAL: I am instructed by the commanding general to direct you to hold in readiness about 2,000 infantry of your command for detached service at a moment's notice; to which end they will keep three days' cooked rations in haversacks, 40 rounds of ammunition in cartridge boxes, and a reserve supply of 60 rounds of ammunition and two days' subsistence ready for transportation. These troops will be expected to move in light marching order, unencumbered with unnecessary baggage.

The general commanding regards it as prudent that the officers should be cautioned not to permit the cooked rations to grow stale. They must be consumed and replaced by fresh provisions from day to day.

The service anticipated will be in the Third Military District, and hence the movement will be by rail as far as McPhersonville.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff, Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* Belonging to Bank of Louisiana. See Series IV.

RICHMOND, VA., *October* 15, 1862.

Governor JOHN MILTON, *Tallahassee, Fla.:*

General Lee reports the Florida regiments to be in pretty good state of drill and discipline and constantly improving, but says that so far from being able to spare them he wishes men sent to fill them up.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

RICHMOND, *October* 15, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Charleston, S. C.:*

The Secretary of the Treasury desires to have the coin turned over to T. S. Metcalf, the Government depositary at Augusta. You will dispose of it accordingly.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, October 16, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Comdg. Dept. of South Carolina and Georgia, Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to your orders, on the 14th instant, in company with Capt. A. T. Beauregard, I proceeded to McPhersonville, the headquarters of Col. W. S. Walker, commanding Third Military District of South Carolina, arriving there at 3 p. m. I delivered your dispatch. The colonel expressed himself very much gratified to hear of the re-enforcements you contemplated sending him in case of an attack on the Charleston and Savannah Railroad within the limits of his military district, stating at the same time that with the force now under his command he could only make a retiring fight, his numbers being so small (as stated in his letter which I handed to you).

His force, although small, he regards as very reliable. The colonel desired me to say to you that he was much in want of a good officer to assist him in disciplining the cavalry, and as, owing to the nature of the country, they would have to fight mostly on foot, he was very anxious to have his requisition for rifles filled.

He designated the following places as points for concentrating his troops, viz: Pocotaligo, Grahamville, and Hardeeville, at which places he now has his encampments.

Should the enemy attempt to force their way to the railroad at Pocotaligo he calculated to hold them in check in rear of Screven's rice fields, protecting his command behind a small work, ditch and hedge, with rice fields overflowed on each flank. Should they attempt to advance to the bridge across the Combahee River at Salkehatchie by the road parallel to the river and another small road known as Seller's road, he would then hold them in check at the junction of two roads near the bridge, the country at that point being swampy and densely wooded. Both these roads of approach he intends having obstructed and the bridges taken up. In case of a landing being made at Huguenin's, on Broad River, he would hold them in check at the causeway and bridge across Bee's Creek, on the old mail road, at the junction of the Euhaw and Grahamville roads.

For the protection of the approaches to Grahamville works have been erected on the different roads, the nearest landing place being on Boyd's Neck. Should they land at Bluffton, he has selected a position at New River Bridge, on the old mail road, where he has an embrasure battery to protect the bridge. If they land at Red Bluff, which he does not think probable, he has selected a position near New River, where he has two small works erected.

Colonel Walker has written to General Mercer, commanding at Savannah, to inquire of him what force he has on this side of the Savannah River, in order that he might act in concert with him. He has pickets posted at all the available points between the Ashepoo and Savannah Rivers. The force between Ashepoo and Combahee Rivers is composed of but one small battalion of cavalry, commanded by Major Jeffords. Chapman's Fort, on the Ashepoo, has been abandoned; the guns have been removed. A picket is now stationed at that point. The railroad bridge across this river is more accessible to the enemy than any of the other bridges, the river being deep and navigable some distance above the bridge. Obstructions were placed in this river under fire from the guns of Fort Chapman.

The colonel was anxious to have the cavalry under his command organized into regiments; there being at present so many independent companies and battalions under his command, he thinks they would be more effective under good regimental commanders. He has not heretofore made use of spies to procure information, but scouts in uniform. He now has the offer of the services of several white men whom he will employ in that capacity, also two negroes, which he will endeavor to make use of.

We returned to this city yesterday at 1.30 o'clock p. m., when I delivered to you the letter of Colonel Walker, being his reply to your dispatch.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. R. CHISOLM,
First Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 195. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., October* 16, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, Confederate States Army, having reported for duty in this department, is assigned to the command of the First Military District, vice Brig. Gen. William Duncan Smith, deceased, relieving Brigadier-General Gist, who will resume his former command. Brigadier-General Ripley will direct his attention especially to the defenses of Charleston Harbor, which must be placed in as complete condition for immediate service as circumstances will permit, and will call on the commanding general for the men and material that he may find essential for a successful and prolonged resistance to any attack which the resources of the enemy may enable them to make.

II. All shot, shell, grape, and canister in heavy batteries and in heavy artillery will be gauged at once by the commanding officers thereof, and such as are unsuitable to the guns they were issued for will be returned to the ordnance depot, with a requisition for an equal number of the proper kind.

III. Commanders of forts and batteries will examine forthwith their magazines, in order to ascertain whether they have any projectiles not

suited to their armament. All such as may be found will be immediately returned to the ordnance depot, stating their number and caliber.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 17, 1862.

Hon. CHARLES MACBETH,
Mayor of Charleston, S. C.:

DEAR SIR: I have just received the following telegram from the honorable Secretary of War, which I think advisable to communicate to you:

A gentleman who brings good credentials has just arrived from Baltimore; he reports that a Cabinet meeting was held in Washington on the 7th instant, at which it was ordered that Commodore DuPont should attack Charleston within the ensuing two weeks. I give you the statement for what it is worth.

This may be a mere rumor, but it may be prudent to prepare for the event in case the news should prove to be true.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

(Copies sent to Brig. Gen. R. S. Ripley, commanding First District, and Commodore D. N. Ingraham, commanding naval station, Charleston.)

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 17, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

We will endeavor to give Commodore DuPont as warm a reception as circumstances will permit. Cannot Captain Harris, of Engineers, be hurried on here? Much has still to be done.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 17, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

Colonel Myers, Quartermaster-General, has ordered all blankets at Charleston and Savannah to be sent to Richmond. This strips this department of blankets for conscripts to come in under the new law. I ask authority to keep at least one-fourth supply on hand.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 17, 1862.

Dr. CHEVES,
In Charge of Harbor Obstructions, Charleston, S. C.:

DEAR SIR: Information having reached me that the enemy might

soon make a demonstration against this place, I think it would be advisable to hurry on as soon as possible the laying in position of the proposed obstructions, including the "rope entanglement."

I have ordered General Mercer to send as soon as possible all the chains and anchors not required for the obstructions of the Savannah River proper.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,
Commanding First Military District:

GENERAL: On consideration the commanding general has determined to authorize you to assign Brigadier-General Gist to such command in your district as you may regard as most advantageous to the service and for the operations of the district.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 18, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

British steamer Leopard arrived last night with valuable cargo—arms, ammunition, blankets, shoes, and army supplies. Have to ask authority to direct purchase of all wanted.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, *October* 18, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Charleston, S. C.:*

Purchase all the army supplies in the cargo.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 18, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. A., Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have to bring to the notice of the War Department the unorganized condition of the cavalry under my command, and to ask respectfully that early measures may be taken to correct a state of things which in my judgment must seriously impair the efficiency of this arm of the service. The volunteer cavalry, for example, stationed in the State of South Carolina, consists of Stokes', Morgan's, Jeffords', and Emanuel's battalions, of four companies each, Willington Rangers, three unattached companies under Major Byrd at McClellansville, the

Rutledge Mounted Rifles, Captain Trenholm, and Charleston Light Dragoons, Captain Rutledge, out of which I ask authority to organize two regiments, to be formed, the one of Jeffords' and Morgan's battalions, eight companies, and the other of Stokes' and Emanuel's battalions, eight companies, with two other companies to be added to each from the unattached companies, to be selected with some view to homogenity with the other companies to which they may be attached, and also with some regard for the wishes of the officers and men. For the field officers of the first regiment I respectfully propose as colonel Lieut. Col. S. W. Ferguson, now of Starke's regiment Mississippi Volunteer Cavalry; for lieutenant-colonel Maj. R. J. Jeffords, and Maj. J. H. Morgan as the major. Lieutenant-Colonel Ferguson is a graduate of West Point, a cavalry officer of experience, both of regular and volunteer cavalry; served with distinction at the battle of Manassas and Shiloh; is a citizen and native of this immediate section of South Carolina, and there would seem to be entire propriety in his appointment to the command of South Carolina troops. I have great need of a cavalry officer of his experience, and I regard his appointment as of vital importance to the cavalry arm in this department. For the other regiment, on the recommendation of my predecessor, I respectfully submit the names of Capt. B. H. Rutledge as colonel, Maj. W. Stokes as lieutenant-colonel, and Maj. W. P. Emanuel as the major. I may add that this organization has the consent of Majors Stokes and Emanuel. From the records of my office I am assured that this proposed organization is essential for an efficient use of the cavalry. Under the present system there is a material want of discipline and drill, indeed a lack of everything needful to constitute effective cavalry, and I trust while there may be found ample authority for the consolidation under recently enacted laws no mere personal aspirations or wishes of officers will be allowed to stand as a bar to a measure so salutary.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 18, 1862.

Judge THOMAS BALTZELL, *Charleston, S. C.:*

DEAR SIR: I have no hesitation in saying, upon the information communicated to me by you relative to the present condition of the railroads in Florida, that the completion of the one from Thomasville to Bainbridge, on the Flint River (36 miles), and of the branch from Grovesville to the Tallahassee Railroad (16 miles) would add greatly to the military facilities for the defense of Middle Florida, by enabling troops from the interior of Georgia or vicinity of Savannah to be sent rapidly to any point in that part of the State which might be threatened by the enemy.

I remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY, *Comdg. First Military District:*

GENERAL: As the enemy have shown a design to interrupt or pre-

vent the erection of any works at Mayrant's Bluff the commanding general directs me to suggest that the enemy may be foiled by proper efforts. Sham works should be attempted at some point in view of the gunboats, and meanwhile the real works should be vigorously prosecuted at night.

It is likewise the wish of the general commanding that Sullivan's Creek should be effectively obstructed without delay against the possible attempts of mortar-boats.

Some arrangement must be made for the disposition of the troops on Sullivan's Island not needed for the service of the batteries in case of an attack merely by gunboats. To this matter the commanding general wishes you to give your attention.

The houses on Sullivan's Island on the sea-shore you will take measures to remove at an early day.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 20, 1862.

Col. W. J. LAWTON,
Albany, Dougherty County, Ga.:

COLONEL: Your communication of the 7th instant has just been received, and I am instructed to say in reply that attention will be given to the defense of the Chattahoochee River, steps having already been taken looking to that important measure. The enemy will scarcely send so far into the country a small force, that could be handled by the force you suggest. The mischief to be anticipated and guarded against is the ascent of the river by gunboats. You do not mention where your regiment (Second Georgia Cavalry) is now stationed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

SAVANNAH, GA., *October* 20, 1862.

I visited this day the defensive works on the river below the city and the obstructions. The latter are considered completed by the officers in command.

1st. Fort Jackson, 3 miles below the city and 1¼ miles above obstructions, is a very weak work, mounting two 8-inch columbiads, seven 32-pounders, one 18-pounder—ten guns. Its masonry walls are almost entirely exposed to the enemy's fire, and its flanks and gorges closed by barrack walls, loop-holed. It is entirely under command of a work at Carston's Bluff, 1⅛ miles in its rear, and is defective in many respects. Moreover its armament is composed of guns of too light caliber. I have ordered two traverses in this work and one of its parapet guns to be put on the covered way and a useless 18-pounder removed to the lines.

2d. Battery Lee, near and just below Fort Jackson, is a water battery of three 10-inch mortars, two 10-inch columbiads, three 8-inch columbiads, one 42-pounder, and one 32-pounder, in all seven guns; a good position, but its rear is entirely open to Carston's Bluff, about 1¼ miles

off. If the latter were occupied by an enemy with rifled or heavy guns both of these works could not be held more than one or two hours. The magazines of Battery Lee are worse than useless, being so damp (or wet rather) that powder cannot keep in them. This must be remedied forthwith by draining its site thoroughly into the river, by means of ditches, levees, and a flood-gate.

I then visited Lawton's Battery of seven guns (two 10-inch columbiads, two 8-inch columbiads, one 42 pounder, one 32-pounder, and one 32-pounder rifled) across the river and a little above Fort Jackson. It is not entirely completed, but appears to have good traverses between every gun. Its new magazine is not yet constructed; the old one is small and quite damp.

I then visited the naval battery, on a small island not far from Lawton's Battery. It has nine guns (seven 32-pounders, two 24 pounders, Blakely). It is unprovided with sufficient traverses, and can be enfiladed from beyond the obstructions. I have ordered one of its guns to be removed and a large traverse constructed in its place. The magazine is in as bad a condition as Lee's Battery. The defect will have to be remedied in the same manner. But the site of all these batteries is so low and marshy that no proper magazines can be constructed without settling beneath the material surface of the ground, unless built on piles. Instructions to that effect have been given to the chief district engineer, Captain McCrady.

On a small island near the city there is a small three-gun battery (three 32-pounders), Hutchinson Island Battery, enfilading the river, and Screven's Causeway, on the South Carolina side. It occupies an advantageous position, but apparently low and damp.

SAVANNAH, *October* 21, 1862.

I this day visited, with Brigadier-General Mercer, Colonel Gonzales, chief of artillery, and Captains Echols and McCrady, Engineers, the line of outworks, commencing with Carston's Bluff, on Saint Augustine Creek, 4 miles south of Savannah. It is an open battery of six guns (two 8-inch columbiads, four 32-pounders), on a position commanding the navigation of creek at that point, about 300 yards wide. Vessels drawing 16 feet water can navigate it. The distance of Carston's Bluff Battery from the obstructions in Savannah River is about 2 miles and 1 mile from obstructions in Saint Augustine Creek. This battery is enfiladed by Oatland Island, about 700 yards off, and taken in rear by Whitemarsh Island, about 3,300 yards off.

I have ordered its traverses to be lengthened sufficiently; also door of magazine properly protected, and those islands cleared to see movements of enemy.

There are no guns bearing up the Saint Augustine Creek. This is a defect which must be remedied. I have ordered a three-gun battery to be constructed at Greenwich Bluff, an advantageous position about 1 mile up from Carston's Bluff. There is also a three-gun battery on bluff north of Carston's Bluff, commanding low ground between the latter and Fort Jackson. Carston's Bluff is a most important position, which, falling into the hands of the enemy, would completely command the rear of Fort Jackson and Battery Lee at the short rifled-gun range of 1⅛ miles.

I will here remark that an unfortunate mistake was made in locating the obstructions and defenses at Savannah River. The two are too far apart, 1⅛ miles, and those defenses are entirely under the control of batteries placed by an enemy on bluffs from Fort Boggs to Carston's

Bluff; so that if any one of the line of outworks was to fall into his hands the series of them would necessarily have to be evacuated, and the enemy would then have the way open to establish the batteries already referred to commanding the defenses on the river.

I then visited the battery of twelve guns (two 8-inch columbiads, two 42-pounders, seven 32-pounders, one 24-pounder rifled, two 8-inch navy guns) at Thunderbolt, on Saint Augustine Creek, above Carston's Bluff, about 6 miles to the southwest of Savannah. This is naturally a strong position, with good traverses between the guns to prevent enfilade fire from Liberty Island, about 1¼ miles off, excepting the two extreme guns, which are not yet sufficiently protected. Several of these guns are also exposed to rear fire from the Isle of Hope, about 2 miles off in a southwest direction. The front of the battery is exposed to direct fire of Whitemarsh Island, about three fourths of a mile off in a southeast direction. The woods on this and Liberty Islands have been ordered to be cleared. Should the enemy put strong and numerous batteries on these three islands the battery at Thunderbolt might be made untenable. It is also liable to the objections already referred to relative to Carston's Bluff, of being turned in case any of the other outworks should fall.

OCTOBER 22, 1862.

I went this day to visit the battery at Beaulieu of eight guns (two 42-pounders, five 32-pounders, one 12-pounder rifled), 12 miles from Savannah, with a fine road leading to it. It is a good position, commanding the Vernon River. The guns are well protected from enfilade fire by heavy traverses, and the whole battery is in a very fine condition, the magazines appearing to be quite dry. Several of the guns are without elevating screws, which must be furnished. I visited also the Isle of Hope Causeway, connecting the latter island to the main-land, with a very fine road to Savannah, only about 8 miles from the latter place. This is a very important line of communication, and one by which all the outer works can be turned, and the causeway should be commanded by a battery for two guns (siege 24-pounder howitzers) on each side of it. At present only a rifle pit has been established, with a position for a field gun.

OCTOBER 24, 1862.

I visited to-day the battery at Genesis Point, 9 miles below Savannah, Albany and Gulf Railroad, and 25 miles from the city, and commanding the Great Ogeechee. It is armed with seven guns (one 8-inch columbiad, one 42-pounder, and five 32-pounders). This position is a strong one, which I am informed cannot be turned or flanked. The armament is too light. Two or more heavy or rifled guns should be sent there immediately. A row of piles has been driven across the river at this point. Vessels drawing 13 feet of water can reach the important railroad bridge across the Great Ogeechee. The traverses in this battery are too weak and too low. They must be raised and the magazines better protected. The hot-shot furnace is badly located and arranged; it must be reconstructed properly. There is here, besides, one light battery of eight pieces.

From this point I could see Coffee Bluff, on the Little Ogeechee, about 12 miles from Savannah, to which there is a fine and straight shell road. That is an important position, which is not fortified, being protected only by one light battery of six guns and one rifled 6-pounder. This bluff, however, does not command a branch of the Little Ogeechee

(Grove River), which empties into it a short distance below the bluff; but Rosedew Island, I am informed, commands both, and should be at once fortified, and armed with five or six guns. Heavy vessels, drawing 15 feet water, I am told, can get up to the Savannah, Atlantic and Gulf Railroad Bridge, which is quite a long one. A row of piles has been driven across the river 1½ miles below said bridge, but is not protected by any works or guns.

Grove River is commanded by a light battery of six pieces and one 18-pounder at Stave's Landing, without, however, any parapet to protect the guns. The same is the case at Coffee Bluff.

OCTOBER 27, 1862.

I passed in review to-day about 4,000 men of troops (infantry, artillery, and cavalry) stationed at and in the vicinity of the city. They looked remarkably well and moved very steadily.

OCTOBER 28, 1862.

I visited this day the interior line of defenses, which are about two-thirds finished. The part finished is too strong for the object in view, and the work should have been more equally distributed, for a portion of the most important or exposed part is still unfinished; the part corresponding to the left flank of the lines, *i. e.*, from Fort Mercer to Fort Boggs. The latter work is too elaborately finished where completed.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, *October* 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: In obedience to instructions from department headquarters, dated October 13, 1862, instructing me to repair to Richmond, Va., on special service with the War Department, I left this city on the evening of the same day, and after some detention on the route (via Charlotte to Raleigh) reached Richmond on Thursday evening, October 16. I immediately called on the Hon. William Porcher Miles, but learned that he was too unwell to receive me. At his request I saw him on the following morning, and submitted for his perusal General Beauregard's letter to the Adjutant-General.

Mr. Miles being still indisposed, I went alone to the Adjutant-General and placed in his hands the dispatches with which I was charged. General Cooper expressed a warm interest in the plan proposed, and immediately submitted it to the consideration of the Secretary of War, who referred it to Colonel Gilmer, Chief of Engineers. After explaining the plan in all its details to Colonel Gilmer I left it in his hands until the next morning.

On Saturday, October 18, Mr. Miles, by appointment, accompanied me to the Secretary of War, who, after perusing General Beauregard's letter, referred it with his warm approval to the Secretary of the Navy.

Mr. Miles introduced me to Mr. Mallory, and after a careful examination of the design, expressed his deep interest in the undertaking and his entire willingness to furnish everything in his power to make its accomplishment as early as possible. He then referred the matter to Commander [John M.] Brooke, Chief of Ordnance, Navy Department, who called in Mr. Porter, Naval Constructor.

Commander Brook went immediately into an examination of the plan

and prepared his report to the Secretary of the Navy, approving of the design, as offering a valuable auxiliary to the defense of rivers and harbors.

I then called on Colonel Gilmer, who gave me some valuable advice in reference to certain details of the design, and advised that some experiments be instituted, not to interfere, however, with the immediate commencement of the work. After leaving Colonel Gilmer it was too late to see the Secretary of the Navy to obtain his order for the materials required. I therefore advised with Mr. Miles whether it would not be proper for me to leave the further prosecution of the matter in his hands and immediately return to my post. Mr. Miles replied that nothing more remained to be done except to obtain Mr. Mallory's acquiescence, which he would endeavor to obtain on the following Monday.

I thereupon dispatched a telegram to department headquarters, stating briefly what had been done, and reporting my intended immediate departure for Charleston, where I arrived on this morning.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS D. LEE,
Captain Engineers, Provisional Army Confederate States.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,
Commanding First Military District:

GENERAL: I am instructed to direct you to send with the least delay practicable to Pocotaligo a force of about 2,000 men for temporary service, supplied and provided as directed in a communication from these headquarters addressed to Brigadier-General Gist on the 14th instant.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff and Assistant Adjutant-General.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

Hold about 1,000 infantry in readiness (provided and supplied as previously directed) to move by rail to Pocotaligo at a moment's notice.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

Dispatch the force to Pocotaligo as soon as transportation is ready.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHNSON HAGOOD, *Adams Run, S. C.:*

Of course send off any troops for which you have transportation. As

soon as the troops here shall have been disembarked at Pocotaligo transportation will be sent for you. See your last troops off and be ready to move with them.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 22, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Under circumstances reported by Colonel Walker have directed re-enforcements held ready to be sent him from Ripley's command. Await your final orders.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

SAVANNAH, GA., *October* 22, 1862—5 p. m.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.:

Send re-enforcements to Pocotaligo or to Salkehatchie Bridge to report to Col. W. S. Walker; also one operator with the troops.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SAVANNAH, GA., *October* 22, 1862—7 p. m.

Col. C. J. COLCOCK, *Grahamville, S. C.:*

Make a reconnaissance with disposable force toward Bee's Creek to ascertain position and movements of the enemy, and, if possible, make a dash at him.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 22, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD,
Savannah, Ga., via Augusta:

Have ordered the forces here and at Adams Run (previously directed to be held in readiness) to move to re-enforce Walker at Pocotaligo. Walker reports enemy in possession of railroad at Coosawhatchie. Let me know where you are.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

SAVANNAH, GA., *October* 22, 1862—9 p. m.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff, Charleston, S. C.:

All right; I will await here the result. Walker reports driving back the enemy.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SAVANNAH, GA., *October* 22, 1862—10 p. m.

Col. C. J. COLCOCK, *Grahamville, S. C.:*

Troops are being sent to-night to support Colonel Harrison or to cut

off retreat of enemy on Bee's Creek; circumstances must decide. Wait to act with them, but send scouts toward Bee's Creek.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SAVANNAH, GA., *October* 22, 1862—10.30 p. m.

Col. W. S. WALKER, *Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

Would it not be preferable to send the two additional regiments and one battery with Colcock's cavalry to cut off enemy's retreat at Bee's Creek? Re-enforcements are being sent you from Charleston. Answer.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DIST. OF S. C., *Charleston, October* 22, 1862.

I. Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist will proceed immediately with three regiments and a light battery of his command to Pocotaligo to re-enforce the troops in that vicinity now threatened by the enemy. The command will move without baggage and take three days' cooked provisions.

II. Brigadier-General Gist will give such instructions to the commanding officer on James Island as may be necessary for the public service during his absence.

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 22, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD, *Savannah, Ga.:*

Hagood and Gist will be on the spot with their forces before dawn. Troops moving rapidly.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 22, 1862.

Col. W. S. WALKER,
Commanding, Pocotaligo, S. C.:

Hold your gound at your position. General Gist has started with about 2,000 men to re-enforce you, besides re-enforcements from General Hagood's command. Fight at every bridge.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 22, 1862.

Col. W. S. WALKER,
Commanding, Pocotaligo, S. C.:

Re-enforcements are on the way. Have the road watched, so that the proper point of disembarkation of troops may be made known to trains as they arrive.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 23, 1862.

FRANCIS W. PICKENS,
Governor of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.:

General Beauregard absent at Savannah. Affair at Pocotaligo apparently over. Enemy reported to have re-embarked.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

SAVANNAH, GA., *October* 23, 1862.

Col. W. S. WALKER, *Pocotaligo, S. C.:*

The two additional regiments and batteries left here before your telegram was received. They are at your disposal on the road.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SAVANNAH, GA., *October* 23, 1862—12 p. m.

General S. COOPER, *Adjt. and Insp. Gen., Richmond, Va.:*

I must call the attention of the department to the necessity for more troops from Rantowles Creek to Savannah River, a distance of 75 miles, only about 2,500 men being available for that purpose. Colonel Walker deserves promotion for meritorious services, and, moreover, when reenforcements are sent to him he is ranked by the colonel commanding them.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Charleston, S. C., October 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: Special Orders, No. 195, current series, from department headquarters, directs me to call on the commanding general for the men and material that I may find necessary for a prolonged and successful resistance to any attack which the resources of the enemy may enable him to make.

Did no other reasons than those purely military advise an attack on Charleston by the enemy it would be easy to estimate the force and material necessary to check him. Thus far this vicinity has been comparatively safe, and it is clear to my mind that no attack would have been made had not the abandonment of the mouth of the Stono River invited the attack. It had been my intention, when formerly in command here, to hold it and continue to fortify, believing that such occupation would have thrown the base of the enemy's operations to the Edisto, keeping much difficult ground and several rivers between him and the city, and materially lessened the number of men necessary for the defense from any approach by land. The mouth of the Stono, however, being in possession of the enemy, giving him a base of operations within a few miles of the city, necessitates the occupation of our extensive lines and works on James Island and a constant vigilance by a very considerable force. With regard to the men and material necessary to insure a prolonged and successful resistance in that direction I beg to refer to the statement of Brigadier-General Gist, commanding, which I agree with. The force which he calls for will undoubtedly be necessary if the

attack is made by land and sea. Still it may be doubted whether the enemy can immediately spare the number of troops from his armies in the North and West for the attack here, and as the possession of this city would give him moral rather than military advantages in the prosecution of the war, it may well be believed that our greatest danger lies in a naval attack by his iron-clad fleet, so soon as it can be prepared for service. The means of defense which we have against such an attack are well known to the commanding general. Our fortifications, strengthened and increased as they have been, are formidable, and may suffice against an attack of wooden vessels. Against iron-clad vessels, however, the case is different. If they succeed in making a rendezvous inside the bar it is probable that they can at once run past the forts and open fire on the city. The means which first occur for preventing their passage, obstructing the passage between Forts Sumter and Moultrie, have been tried, and I regret to say that up to this time have not succeeded. Something of the same kind was tried when I was in command and held for a while in the position where parts of the lately constructed boom are now lying, but the same obstacles were encountered in making the obstructions permanent. I had determined to give up the lower position and obstruct the upper channels between the shoals, nearer the city, where the force of the tide is much less and where the holding ground is good and secure. That we may have the benefit of obstructions to some extent I would recommend that when those having the matter in charge are satisfied that the lower boom is impracticable the material may be used for blocking the harbor in the channels between Fort Johnson and the Middle Ground, between Middle Ground and Crab Bank and Hog Island Channel, near Sullivan's Island. This would delay the enemy under fire of the outer forts and be of some utility. I fear that laying it in sections or placing it in any way between Sumter and Moultrie will be absolutely useless.

Preparations for explosive obstructions in the channels, I understand, are in progress, but I have not learned of their having been so far advanced as to assist in the defense of the harbor. The main defense at the command of the military authorities, therefore, consists in the forts and batteries around the harbor.

Requisitions have been made by the commanding general for an additional supply of heavy ordnance, comprising some fifty heavy guns, with their proper ammunition. I believe the requisitions have been approved at Richmond, and that they will be supplied so far as the means at the command of the Government will admit. These, however, are limited and transportation slow. I do not think it of any use to make requisition for material until those requisitions are filled. It will of course be advisable to strengthen even then; for delay, if accorded us, will of course strengthen the enemy also.

I will briefly notice the works for the defense of the harbor and state what additional force is, in my opinion, necessary, and what disposition of means at hand and already acquired would be advisable.

Morris Island: The work extending across the island at a distance of about 2,400 yards from Fort Sumter protects the island to the southward, and will while held effectually prevent the erection of batteries against that castle. It has five guns mounted and two others waiting for carriages. The garrison consists of two companies of artillery and Col. R. F. Graham's regiment of infantry. The position, in my opinion, requires an addition of two or more long-range guns to enable the garrison to reach transports lying inside the bar. It also requires a light battery of four pieces. The garrison, with the addition of one company

of artillery, will be sufficient to hold its position for a long time, the works being completed. This is being done, and it is hoped will be pushed forward rapidly.

Breach Inlet Battery, Sullivan's Island, mounts eight guns, for the protection of the narrow inlet east of Sullivan's Island. It is manned by one company of South Carolina Infantry and supported by two companies of the Twentieth South Carolina Volunteers. Its position is quite strong, and vessels will have to lay some distance from the shore in cannonading it. It would be very difficult for them to shell the garrison out or dismount the guns, and still more for them to land under the fire. The works are being strengthened. The addition of a long-range rifled gun would be desirable.

The Beauregard Battery, Sullivan's Island, mounting six guns, of which but two are of use against a naval attack or landing, protects Fort Moultrie from a land approach. Its present artillery garrison is sufficient for its guns. The addition of a long-range gun is desirable. The execution of work on the sea flank has been ordered but not commenced, and obstructions in front of the work are desirable.

The works noticed above are the outworks for our harbor defenses, and are serviceable in preventing the land approaches of the enemy by Morris or Sullivan's Islands. Properly fought they will retard these attacks as much as outworks can be expected to do.

Fort Moultrie, Sullivan's Island, mounting thirty-seven guns, commanding the various channels and crossing fire with Fort Sumter, is old and of not very high command. Nevertheless it would be very efficient against any wooden vessels. Its only effect against iron-clad ships would be from the shock of its full battery, if well served. I would at this time suggest nothing except the banding and rifling of six smooth-bore 32-pounders now on the water faces of the fort. The garrison could hardly be increased with advantage.

Enfilade Batteries, Sullivan's Island, now armed with five 10-inch and one 8-inch columbiads, are very powerful, intended to mount four additional heavy guns and are in process of completion. It is to be hoped that they will be finished and armed. The garrison will require increasing by another company when the armament is finished.

A battery of light artillery and the Twentieth South Carolina Volunteers are on the island for support of the various positions. As an infantry attack or landing on the island is doubtful, certainly until after a long and continued cannonade, it would seem to me unadvisable to increase the permanent garrison of the island. The location of the troops outside of the forts in case of a naval attack is to be in the Beauregard Battery and behind the sand hills to the eastward to prevent a landing west of Breach Inlet. The light battery would be with the troops behind the sand hills. These positions must be varied according to the discretion of the commanding officer.

It would be well perhaps to have a body of troops stationed at Mount Pleasant in reserve, for the support of the troops on Sullivan's Island, service in Christ Church and vicinity, and the support of works projected at Hobcaw. I would think two full regiments desirable, with a battalion of cavalry and two batteries of light artillery, if possible, of long range.

Fort Sumter being the main defense of the channel requires and is receiving especial attention. The barbette batteries are becoming exceedingly heavy, and in my opinion should be strengthened by as many 10-inch guns as can be procured. I should advise that all the 32-pounders which may be fit should be rifled and banded and supplied

with bolt shot for iron-clad boats as soon as possible, and that the casemates in the second tier should be armed with rifled pieces as soon as they are embrasured. Ten-inch guns would be preferable, but it is feared would be too heavy for the arch. Three 10-inch mortars in the fort require new beds; those which they have are useless unless provided with elevating screws. A cupola, now constructing under the supervision of the Ordnance Department for filling shells with molten iron, is slowly being completed. Much of the engineer work lags, and under present arrangement all that can be done by the commanding officer is to report. I would suggest that the officers of the different departments may be instructed to push the work on this fort and supply the material required as speedily as may be.

Should the obstructions be moved to the inner harbor heavy guns on the western face of Fort Sumter will be very necessary. They could be obtained from the requisitions already in when supplied. The garrison will want two more companies.

Fort Johnson, James Island, now armed with two guns, will become important when the obstructions are placed in the inner harbor. Fort Ripley, on the Middle Ground, will also require the guns which have been called for. These and the other projected works in the interior harbor will require a full regiment of artillerists.

Powerful auxiliaries to the defense of the harbor are the iron-clad gunboats of the Navy. Properly manned, they will assist in the greatest degree in increasing the chances of a successful defense, and it is to be hoped that no exertion will be spared to assist their efficiency.

For a prolonged resistance our powder and other ammunition is not sufficient, not being more than 100 rounds per gun. It should be increased by 150,000 pounds of powder at least, if it were possible.

I append a recapitulation of increased force, as estimated by General Gist and myself as desirable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DIST. OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Charleston, October 25, 1862.

Increase of numerical force called for by Brig. Gen. S. R. Gist.

For defense of James Island and the main:		
Of all arms		17,661
One light artillery	100	
One company artillery	100	
		200
For Morris Island:		
One company artillery for Enfilade Battery		100
Sullivan's Island:		
Two regiments infantry	2,000	
One battalion cavalry	400	
Two light batteries	200	
		2,600
For Mount Pleasant:		
One regiment artillery for works in progress		1,000
Total numerical increase called for		21,561

R. S. RIPLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS JAMES ISLAND AND THE MAIN,
Charleston, S. C., October 19, 1862.

Brig. Gen. R. S. RIPLEY,
Commanding First Military District of South Carolina:

GENERAL: In compliance with your request that I should report what additional forces are necessary to a proper defense of the city of Charleston from an attack by way of James Island and the main-land, I have the honor to submit the inclosed estimate, which I consider as absolutely essential.

In submitting this report I would respectfully call your attention to the want of heavy artillerists. We have several important batteries completed on the main-land that are without guns or artillerists. The guns might be supplied of the caliber 12 and 24 pounders, but we would have no artillerists to man them.

I submit a statement of the present effective force and of what additional forces are necessary against an attack by a force not exceeding 30,000 men.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. R. GIST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

Statement of forces required for a proper defense of Charleston by way of James Island and the main-land.

James Island:		
Infantry	6,000	
Artillery	1,500	
Cavalry	200	
		7,700
City of Charleston:		
Infantry	2,500	
Artillery	250	
Cavalry	150	
		2,900
Defense of the main movable column:		
Infantry	10,000	
Artillery	750	
Cavalry	500	
		11,250
		21,850

STATEMENT OF EFFECTIVE FORCES.

James Island:		
Infantry	1,680	
Artillery	1,085	
Cavalry	145	
		2,910
City of Charleston and the main:		
Infantry	906	
Artillery	190	
Cavalry	183	
		1,279
Total		4,189

HDQRS. DEPT. SOUTH CAROLINA, GEORGIA, AND FLORIDA,
Savannah, October 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. H. W. MERCER,
Commanding District of Georgia, Savannah, Ga.:

GENERAL: Before leaving on my return to Charleston I think it advisable to leave with you a summary of the additions and changes I have ordered to the works intended for the defense of this city, and which ought to be executed as promptly as practicable, commencing with those on the river and at Carston's Bluff.

1st. The magazines of several of the river batteries must be thoroughly drained at once and repaired. They are now unfit for use on account of their dampness, and the one at Battery Lawton has not yet been commenced. The position selected for it is too far to the rear. It should be closer to the battery, and well drained. Not a moment should be lost in its construction. The service magazine should have its entrance enlarged and strengthened at the top. The magazine doors at Fort Jackson do not open freely; this defect must be corrected.

2d. Good and strong traverses must be constructed as directed in the naval battery to prevent enfilading.

3d. The two 8-inch columbiads on Fort Jackson must be separated, and one of the barbette 32-pounders removed for a traverse to be constructed in its place; must be put in position outside, in rear of the glacis, to fire down the river.

4th. Those river works when garrisoned must always be provided with several days' provisions on hand.

5th. The mortar chamber in Captain Lama's battery is too small; the mortar should be mounted as soon as practicable and the men drilled to it.

6th. It would be important, if practicable, to lay a boom obstruction across the river at or near Hutchinson Island under the guns of its battery and of Fort Boggs, and a three or four gun battery should also be constructed at Screven's Ferry Landing.

7th. Carston's Bluff must be made an inclosed work, with two mortars and four additional heavy guns added to its armament. Two of these guns must be placed so as to bear up the Augustine River.

8th. A three-gun battery must be constructed at Greenwich Point, on Augustine River, to cross fire with the two guns just referred to and enfilade the enemy's batteries on Whitemarsh Island, constructed against Carston's Bluff.

9th. One rifled 32-pounder must be added to the Thunderbolt Battery, and one of its 8-inch shell guns must be changed in position as ordered, and the embrasure of its 8-inch columbiad must be reduced in size. Several traverses must be raised and lengthened. The upper slope of the battery in front of several of its guns must be increased.

10th. A new battery for four 24-pounder howitzers on siege carriages, with some rifle pits, must be constructed to command the Isle of Hope Causeway.

11th. Several of the guns of Fort Boggs and battery at Beaulieu are in want of elevating screws, and some in the latter battery require smaller trunnion plates, and the upper slope of its parapet must be lowered in several places.

12th. A new battery and rifle pits must be constructed on Rosedew Island for five or six pieces, of which one or two should be rifled guns, so as to command the Little Ogeechee. One rifled 24-pounder is already on its way to this city from Atlanta for said work.

13th. Two rifled guns (one 32-pounder and one 24-pounder) must be

added to the work on Genesis Point, and one of its 32-pounders must be changed in position, as ordered, to rake the piling across the river. Its traverses must be raised and lengthened, and a mortar constructed to protect the two 32-pounders now raking the obstruction from being enfiladed. Its magazines must be better protected, and its hot-shot furnace reconstructed as ordered. A more efficient commander than the present one would, I think, be required for this important position, and whoever is sent there should visit first the work at Beaulieu to see its fine condition.

14th. A proper sunken battery should be constructed for the protection of the men and horses of all light batteries intended for the defense of water-courses. This applies especially to the light batteries now on the Little and Great Ogeechee.

15th. No provocation of the enemy's gunboats to draw the fire of our batteries should induce officers in command to waste in return their ammunition. They should reserve their fire until the enemy comes within point-blank range of a 32-pounder, placing meanwhile all the garrison under close cover. When they fire let them open simultaneously with all their guns upon the foremost vessel, in order to sink it, aiming rather low.

16th. Two mortars have been ordered from Charleston for Fort Jackson and Carston's Bluff to fire on river obstructions, and in respect to the latter battery to fire also on Whitemarsh Island. They must be placed in position as soon as they shall have arrived and provided with ammunition, &c., and a detail of men drilled at them regularly.

17th. Ship-Yard Creek, in rear of Beaulieu, must be guarded by a light battery, as already indicated for the Little and Great Ogeechee.

18th. Signal stations must be established forthwith to communicate with each other at Genesis Point, Rosedew Island, Beaulieu, the Isle of Hope Causeway, Thunderbolt, Carston's Bluff, Fort Jackson, Fort Boggs, and the city.

19th. The two large observatories or spindles toward the mouth of Savannah River must be destroyed forthwith for fear of their falling into the hands of the enemy uninjured.

20th. Brigade drills must be commenced at once wherever practicable, and regiments must not be armed with weapons of more than two different calibers, to prevent confusion in providing them with ammunition.

21st. The male residents of this city not liable to conscription must be organized at once by the civil authorities for the defense of their homes and firesides (in case of an attack upon the city) into companies and regiments. They will thus afford material assistance to the Confederate troops in the defense of Savannah.

22d. Ample provision must be made by the civil authorities for the removal of the women and children to a safe locality outside of the city, the farther the better. This removal should take place on the first appearance of real danger.

23d. A sufficient number of switch-lock keys should be provided at railroad depots for immediate use in case of necessity.

24th. The Georgia Central Railroad will furnish a reserve train, to be stationed at Ashley River Depot, for the purpose of conveying troops without delay from Charleston to the South Carolina lower parishes or to Georgia. Another one will be held in readiness at the depot of the Central Railroad in this city for the purpose of conveying troops toward Charleston when required.

25th. The troops of this district must be vaccinated gradually.

26th. The woods of the island fronting the outworks must be cut down as soon as possible wherever in too dangerous proximity.

27th. The city must always be provided with at least fifteen days' provisions for 10,000 men, with the same quantity in a convenient depot, not nearer than 30 miles from the city, along the Central Railroad, so as to be beyond the reach of the enemy in every contingency.

28th. Ample supply of fuel should be made for the steamboats and for the troops forming the garrison of the city.

29th. The city authorities must see that the supply of water be ample for all emergencies in case of a bombardment.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

P. S.—It is ordered that all laborers employed on the interior of the city lines of defenses, except those employed on the magazines, should be at once concentrated; first on the salient faces of the advanced lunettes and *crémaillères*, except those from Fort Mercer inclusive to Fort Brown, then on the salient faces of the retired lunettes or redans, then on the shoulder faces of the first class and afterward of the second. The banquettes of Fort Brown must be put forthwith in proper condition. No labor must be expended on the finish of the above works, which must be put, with their batteries, magazines, &c., in a fighting condition as soon as possible, even if we should have to work day and night. Should you not have laborers enough for such a purpose you must call on the Governor of the State for additional ones. I earnestly request that the utmost activity should be shown in every department of the service, so as to be ready in time for any intended attack of the enemy. I have called for five 10-inch or 13-inch mortars and twenty heavy or long-range guns (five 10-inch and five 8-inch columbiads, five 42-pdrs. rifled, and five 32-pdrs. rifled), which will be distributed to the best advantage when received on river defenses and line of outworks.

Armament of interior line of works at Savannah, Ga., October 28, 1862.

Batteries.	8-inch siege howitzers.	42-pounder carronades.	32-pounders, long.	32-pounders, short navy.	32-pounder carronades.	30-pounders, long.	18-pounders, long.	24-pounder howitzers.	Total.	Remarks.
No. 1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	2	
No. 2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
No. 3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	
No. 4	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
No. 5	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1	3	
No. 6	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
No. 7	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
No. 8	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
No. 9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	Reamed out from 24-pounder.
No. 10	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
No. 11	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
No. 12	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	
No. 13	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	
No. 14	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
No. 15	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	Not yet mounted.
No. 16	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	1	
No. 17	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	
No. 18	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1	Reamed out from 24-pounder.
Fort Mercer	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	1	.....	.....	3	
Crémaillère between Fort Mercer and Fort Brown.	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	*2	1	1	6	
Fort Brown	.....	.....	.....	4	.....	*1	1	.....	6	
Cedar Hill	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	2	
Total number of guns	4	2	3	6	6	7	5	4	37	

* Reamed out.

Names of batteries, with number of guns and caliber, in the outworks and river defenses of Savannah.

Batteries.	Mortars, 10-inch.	Columbiads.		Smooth-bore guns.			Rifled guns.			Blakely, 24-pounder.	Navy shell gun, 8-inch.
		10-inch.	8-inch.	42-pounder.	32-pounder.	18-pounder.	32-pounder.	24-pounder.	12-pounder.		
Thunderbolt Battery	.....	.....	2	2	7	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	2
Lee Battery	3	2	3	1	7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lawton Battery	.....	2	2	1	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....
Fort Jackson	.....	.....	2	.....	7	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Naval Battery	.....	.....	.....	.....	7	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	.....
Hutchinson Island Battery	.....	.....	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Bay Batteries	*2	.....	1	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Carston's Bluff Battery	.....	.....	2	.....	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Fort Boggs	1	1	.....	.....	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Beaulieu Battery	.....	.....	.....	2	5	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....
Genesis Point Battery	.....	.....	1	1	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total number of guns	6	5	13	7	63	1	1	1	1	2	2

* Not yet in position, but will be in a few days.

Respectfully submitted.

A. T. CUNNINGHAM,
First Lieutenant, Artillery and Ordnance.

Official:
THOMAS JORDAN, *Chief of Staff.*

HDQRS. THIRD REGT. CAVALRY SOUTH CAROLINA VOLS.,
Grahamville, October 30, 1862.

Brigadier-General JORDAN,
Chief of Staff and Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have the honor of calling your attention to the limited number of troops in the district of country extending from the Coosawhatchie River to the Oketie, a distance by a direct line of 25 miles (which of course is greatly increased by the coast line), which I have the honor to command, under Colonel Walker. Within this section of country are two prominent points to be defended: The village of Grahamville and the railroad and turnpike bridges over the Coosawhatchie River. The first is only 7 miles from a point at which the Abolitionists can land; the second only 2. To perform the picket duty and protect this section from incursions of the Abolitionists I have five companies of cavalry, four of infantry (three of which do not average over 40 men), and one small company of artillery. Coosawhatchie being our weakest point, most of these forces are stationed in its immediate vicinity, and the other portion of the country is left comparatively unprotected.

The partial success which the Abolitionists met with in having reached the road at Coosawhatchie will doubtless induce them to direct their next attack to that point, which will probably be combined with a simultaneous movement toward this place. You will please bring these facts to the attention of General Beauregard, with the most earnest request that he will send me an efficient company of artillery, two more companies of cavalry, and two of infantry. With these re-enforcements and a little time to complete some field works we have in hand I think

we can drive back any reasonable force the Abolitionists may bring against us.

Permit me to request that the general, in assigning the two cavalry companies, if he be pleased to grant my petition, will do me the favor to select two of three companies belonging to my regiment, which are stationed near Charleston, viz: Captain Cordes' company, on James Island; the Rebel Troop; Captain Seabrook's company, at Adams Run, and Captain Campbell's company, at Jacksonborough Ferry.

I have the honor to remain, with great respect, your obedient servant,

C. J. COLCOCK,
Commanding Post.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 1342. } HDQRS. DEPT. EAST AND MIDDLE FLORIDA, *Gainesville, October* 30, 1862.

Captain Dickison will remove all negroes having no owners with them and free negroes from the Saint John's River into the interior at a safe distance from the enemy, and place them in charge of some white person, to be held subject to their owners' orders, and in case of free negroes to be left in their own charge, subject to the laws of the State.

By order of Brigadier-General Finegan:

W. CALL,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., October 31, 1862.

Hon. S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: On my return yesterday from Savannah I found here your letter of the 20th instant. I thank you for the prompt and favorable support you have given me in the desire to construct one of Capt. F. D. Lee's marine torpedo rams, which I think is destined ere long to change the system of naval warfare, for it is evident that if ships are constructed invulnerable above water they must be attacked under it, where most vulnerable. I confidently believe that with three of these light-draught torpedo rams and as many iron-clad gunboat-rams this harbor could be held against any naval force of the enemy, who could never bring here seaworthy iron-clad gunboats or steamers of light draught that could withstand the destructive effects of our harbor rams. The same means can also be used (with one less of each class) for Savannah and Mobile.

I wish it understood, however, that I never desired to remove the construction of that torpedo ram from the competent naval officer in command of this station. All that I desired was to see it afloat and ready for action as soon as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., November 1, 1862.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. A., Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: As reported in my indorsement, dated October 19, 1862, on a communication of Captain McCrady's, having become satisfied that the defenses of Savannah demanded my immediate attention, I repaired to that point on the 19th and remained there until the 30th ult. Meantime having made a careful examination of the entire works constructed or under construction, the following report is now submitted—not as an unnecessary criticism of what has been done or planned, but for the information of the War Department, and I may add that I submit this paper rather as an ex-engineer officer than as the commanding general of the department.

The system adopted for the defense of Savannah may be divided into three lines.

1st. The defense of the Savannah River.

2d. The line of outworks covering the approaches to the city.

3d. An interior line of works around the place. The first line consists of the pile and crib work constructed at the northern extremity of Elba Island, about 4 miles below Savannah and from 1⅛ to 1¼ miles below Fort Jackson; of batteries Lee, Lawton, and the naval battery; Fort Boggs and Hutchinson Island Battery, about 1¼ miles below the city, and of Bay Battery, immediately at the lower extremity of the town. Fort Boggs, forming also a part of the interior line of defense against a land attack, has nine guns bearing on the river and five on the land approaches. The works of this line have a total of forty-seven guns and eight 10-inch mortars defending the river approach, but fifteen of which, however, are of heavy calibers; that is, 42-pounders and 8 and 10 inch columbiads; and of these it should be stated only thirteen guns and five mortars bear on the obstructions. In addition, the battery at Carston's Bluff, quite 2 miles from the obstructions, has two 8-inch columbiads bearing on them at that long range.

From the foregoing it will be apparent that the obstructions are too far removed from the works for their defense to be adequately protected by the small number of heavy guns bearing upon them, especially in view of the fact that the enemy's iron-clads of a certainty will be able at night or in a fog to work deliberately at their destruction.

The second line of works will now be considered, and which is made up as follows:

1st. Of a six-gun battery, of two 8-inch columbiads and four 32-pounders, at Carston's Bluff, on the Saint Augustine River, through which 15 feet of water can be carried 4 miles from Savannah.

2d. Of a twelve-gun battery, of two 8-inch columbiads, two 42-pounders, seven 32-pounders, and one 24-pounder rifled gun, at Thunderbolt, on the Wassaw River, some 6 miles from the city.

3d. Of an eight-gun battery, of two 42-pounders, five 32-pounders, and one rifled 12-pounder, at Beaulieu, on Vernon River, some 12 miles distant from Savannah, and to which 17 feet of water can be carried.

4th. Of a seven-gun battery, of one 8-inch columbiad, one 42-pounder, and five 32-pounders, at Genesis Point, on the Great Ogeechee River, about 25 miles from the city, and to which place 20 feet of water can be carried. But besides the approaches thus defended there are two other important landing places and routes of approach to Savannah which I find have been left nearly unfortified, to wit, the Isle of Hope

Causeway, about 8 miles from the city, and Rosedew Island, or Coffee Bluff, 11 or 12 miles from the city, on the Little Ogeechee, which is guarded, without field works, by a light battery of six guns and one rifled 6-pounder piece. At the Isle of Hope Causeway a short line of rifle pits (with a position for a field gun) have been thrown up. It must be evident that should any one of these outworks fall into the hands of the enemy all the rest can be taken in reverse and must necessarily be evacuated at once, or else a battle must be fought outside of our interior line of defenses to maintain the line of outworks, which is contrary to the clear interests of the defenders, who must be supposed to be much inferior in numbers to the assailants. The enemy being then in possession of the line of outworks would establish a number of heavy batteries from Carston's Bluff toward Fort Boggs, from which he would completely command the first line of batteries on the river, namely, Fort Jackson and Batteries Lee and Lawton and the naval battery, the two first being taken directly in rear at a distance of from $1\frac{1}{8}$ to $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles.

Fort Jackson, I will remark, is a very weak old work; its masonry scarp being almost entirely exposed to the enemy's heavy guns on the river, and its flanks and rear loop-holed brick walls, some 2 feet thick and 25 feet high, are exposed almost to their foundations to the enemy's batteries from the line already indicated. It is my opinion that so defective a work could not resist more than a few hours' cannonade. It must follow therefore that the enemy would not be long in silencing the works on the river which command the obstructions, which last could then be removed at leisure, leaving the river open to the fleet to the immediate vicinity of the city, or until arriving under fire of the Hutchinson Island Battery of three 32-pounders, of the Bay Battery of one 8-inch columbiad, three 32-pounders, and two 10-inch mortars, and of Fort Boggs, on the bluff, three-quarters of a mile from the channel, armed with one 10-inch columbiad, seven 32-pounders, and one 10-inch mortar; that is, in all, fifteen guns and three mortars, which could not be expected to interpose a substantial obstruction or delay the enemy long in his passage to the city, in which event the garrison of the city would be exposed in the rear to the enemy's heavy naval armament and in front to an invading land force, and consequently the contest, if attempted, would scarcely be of long duration.

Thus it is clear the safety of Savannah is made to depend upon the fate of the line of outworks, which in military engineering are only intended as subsidiaries to delay the movements of the enemy until the necessary preparations are made in the main work to repel successfully the impending attack, just as pickets and advanced guards of an army are thrown out to arrest the movements of an enemy until the army, duly warned of the advance, can take up positions in line of battle. If the line of obstructions had been placed near the lower extremity of Hutchinson Island, immediately under the guns of the battery at that point and those of Fort Boggs and of two revolving iron-clad land batteries, one on the western and the other on the eastern bank, near Screven's Ferry Landing, the objections and hazard just exposed in connection with the existing line of obstructions and neighboring river batteries would have been entirely obviated, while by the construction of two strong field works on the river bluff in advance of Fort Boggs, to secure a plunging fire on and take the enemy's fleet in the rear should an attempt be made to remove the obstructions, the line of our works could at any time be evacuated without endangering the safety of the city, for in that case they would only be required to perform their legiti-

mate duty—that of holding the enemy's land forces at [bay ?] until our troops, composing the garrison of the city, could be collected, possibly re-enforced, and placed in position to resist the onset.

The third or interior line of works embraces a system of detached forts, lunettes, redans, and *crémaillères* lines, extending from Fort Boggs on the left to Laurel Grove Cemetery on the right, where it rests on the inundations on that flank. This line is some 4¼ miles long and averages about 1⅔ miles from the center of the city. The armament of these works, exclusive of Fort Boggs, consists of thirty-six guns; that is, two 42, fifteen 32, seven 30, four 24, and four 18 pounders, and four 8-inch siege howitzers. The profile is stronger and the several works are somewhat closer together, in my opinion, than was necessary, considering the relative importance of having the whole line completed rapidly. As constructed only about two-thirds of the system have been completed. Fortunately that portion of the ground left incomplete offers naturally good defensive features, of which advantage may be taken in case of need.

Although as a whole the system of defensive works adopted is most defective, in my opinion it is too near completion to resort to a new one at this late day, when at any moment our powerful enemy may be looked for. I have therefore sought, as far as practicable, for remedies, to which end I have directed the construction of an inclosed work at Carston's Bluff, the addition of two guns bearing up the Saint Augustine River, and one 10-inch mortar, and the erection of a battery for three guns at Greenwich Point, on the Saint Augustine River, to gain a cross-fire with the two guns added at Carston's Bluff. A battery for four pieces (24-pounder howitzers) has likewise been ordered to command the Isle of Hope Causeway, and another, of five heavier guns, of which one shall be a rifled 24-pounder, has been directed to be thrown up on Rosedew Island, to command the Little Ogeechee. Additional traverses have been ordered in some of the river batteries, and one 10-inch mortar will be added to the armament of Fort Jackson, to bear on the obstructions. The defective magazines of these batteries will also be put in proper condition at once.

Finally, it is my duty to state that I regard it as absolutely indispensable for a stout defense of Savannah that there should be added to the armament of the most important works at least twenty guns of the following calibers: say, five 10-inch and five 8-inch columbiads, and five 42 and five 32 pounder rifled pieces.

The garrison and forces to maintain the works, now some 7,700 effective men of all arms, must be strengthened to at least 10,000 infantry, 2,000 cavalry, 1,200 heavy artillerists, and eight field batteries, the estimate of my immediate predecessor, which I accept as the minimum force required. Thus prepared, any attack of the enemy may be hopefully encountered, despite the defective system upon which, unfortunately, the defenses of Savannah have been planned and constructed.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., November 3, 1862.

Capt. D. N. INGRAHAM,
C. S. Navy, Comdg. C. S. Naval Forces, Charleston, S. C.:

CAPTAIN: You will greatly oblige by furnishing, on the requisition

of Dr. Cheves, 300 pieces of gunboat plating, from 2 to 3 feet long, for use in connection with the boom. Let me also suggest that the three ships in this harbor might be arranged with port-holes and Quaker guns, or dummies, and anchored near the line of boom, apparently for its defense. These dummies were found quite effective in retarding the enemy's movements at Centreville and the Potomac border.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *November* 4, 1862.

FRANCIS W. PICKENS,
Governor of the State of South Carolina, Columbia, S. C.:

DEAR SIR: I received several days since a copy of communication addressed to you on the 25th ultimo by the Secretary of War, accepting four regiments of the reserve force of the State of South Carolina, to be organized in the manner therein specified; a manner I trust that will not be an obstacle to the early muster of those regiments. I beg to assure you that no time can be prudently lost in securing the services of these troops, which I desire to post as soon as possible as follows: Two regiments, under Brig. Gen. W. S. Walker, in the Third Military District, at or near Pocotaligo, and the other two near Georgetown, in a new military district, which I desire to establish, under command of Brigadier-General Trapier.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 258. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., November* 4, 1862.

* * * * * * *

III. The command of General Beauregard, besides the Department of South Carolina and Georgia, will embrace the Departments of East and Middle Florida; the former to comprise that part of Florida east of the Suwannee River; the latter west of the Suwannee River to the Choctawhatchee River. Brigadier-General Finegan is assigned to the command of the Department of East Florida, habitual headquarters at Lake City, and a commander for the Department of Middle Florida will hereafter be designated, whose habitual headquarters will be at Quincy, Fla.

* * * * * * *

By command of Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 88. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., November* 4, 1862.

I. No personal application whatever will be considered at these headquarters; and pending the consideration and action at these headquarters on any application for leave of absence the applicant will not be permitted to leave his company, regiment, or post in order to make a

personal application at these headquarters in support of his written one, nor will he be allowed to do so indirectly through another party, except in cases of surgeon's certificates, upon which the safety of the applicant may depend.

II. All applications or communications must be in writing and regularly transmitted to these headquarters through the ascending channel of communication or they will not be considered.

III. Certain batteries in the First Military District will be designated and known as follows:

Enfilade Battery, Sullivan's Island, as Battery Bee.
Beach Inlet Battery, Sullivan's Island, as Battery Marshall.
Morris Island Battery as Battery Wagner.
McLeod's Battery, James Island, as Battery Means.
Lawton Battery, James Island, as Battery Glover.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 213. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., November* 4, 1862.

* * * * * * *

IV. Forts Sumter and Moultrie and all the batteries on Sullivan's and Morris Islands will be at once provided and kept supplied with 200 rounds of ammunition for each gun of their respective armaments.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff and Assistant Adjutant-General.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *November* 5, 1862.

President DAVIS:

We have two very fine regiments from this State with Bragg. Perhaps they might be ordered to Charleston. I only suggest it because you may not be aware of their being with Bragg.

F. W. PICKENS.

RICHMOND, VA., *November* 5, 1862.

J. F. BOZEMAN, *Mayor of Columbus, Ga.:*

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the department is fully aware of the importance of defending the Chattahoochee River and the city of Columbus, and has taken the necessary steps to provide for their defense. The country between the Suwannee and Choctawhatchee Rivers, in Florida, together with Southwestern Georgia, has been thrown into a military district, which General Howell Cobb will command. The experience, energy, and stake in the country of that officer afford the best guarantees that he will neglect nothing for its defense. As you have been informed already a competent engineer is engaged, and will prosecute whatever system of defense may be determined on.

An authority is herewith inclosed, as requested, permitting Captain Wilkins to raise a company of men, not liable to conscription, for the defense of Columbus and its approaches.

Your obedient servant,

G. W. RANDOLPH.

HEADQUARTERS, STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Columbia, November 5, 1862.

General BEAUREGARD:

GENERAL: I received yours inclosing the report of the officers on the harbor obstructions and defenses. When I was in Charleston a few weeks ago I visited, with General Gist and Dr. Cheves, these obstructions, and where they were being prepared I then thought, and so expressed myself, that the tide was too strong and the channel so deep that no reliance could be placed upon those chains, floating logs, &c. The great reliance for successful defense is first in brave and skillful fighting, and then upon bringing from Fort Sumter and the batteries opposite a concentrated fire of heavy cannon upon the same point at the same moment. With this view the batteries on Sullivan's Island, recently erected, mounting 10-inch columbiads, are of immense advantage. If some thirty heavy cannon can be brought to bear at the same moment, and, by signals, fired upon a given object at the same time from three sides, it would be difficult for any boat to pass it. Then the two gunboats, particularly the Chicora, heavily ironed as they are, will also be of great additional strength. The bow guns of these boats, being 7-inch rifled and carrying a ball of 125 pounds, are very formidable defenses for the center of the channel. I also received yours asking for the iron and other material on the old floating battery. I answered it immediately by telegram, and transferred it all to your order.

Your telegram urging the propriety of Southern Governors meeting the Northwestern Governors at Memphis, to see if propositions of peace could not be suggested, I also received. I cannot see how it can be practically carried out, and have grave doubts as to any favorable results; but having occasion to write Governor Harris, of Tennessee, I mentioned the matter to him freely, by way of asking his opinion. I did the same also to Governor Brown. If Bragg's army had remained on the Ohio in force much might perhaps have been done in this way, but he has retreated, and that has weakened our cause greatly in the Northwestern States. These States would not be able now to make any separate move. I doubt not but that finally the Northwestern States will separate from the Middle and Northern States. I received yours also as to a cipher to telegraph in, and it may become necessary.

When I was in Charleston, in the first part of last month, you will recollect I called your attention to the manner in which the negroes we had sent to work on the fortifications were managed. I complained that they were not divided off and assigned to the control or command of practical men, acquainted with negroes and how to get work done, &c. You observed that you intended to have them divided off and strictly attended to. I know it is almost impossible to have anything done right, particularly if not in the direct line of military duty and service. There has been great irregularity in the manner of executing the requisition for negroes. Parts of neighborhoods have been taken down and others not even notified. The negroes have been retained beyond the time they were taken down for, and this too without giving any notice to their owners or agents. You know that all such things produce great dissatisfaction and complaint. If notice were given in advance when negroes are absolutely required to remain as a military necessity it would be better. We have sent down in all some 8,000 negroes, and this produces in the aggregate much derangement in gathering crops, so necessary for winter support. I hope it will not be long now before you can discharge all that belong to the country and impress those who are in and around the city to finish, as the work necessary to get in

provisions is not required in and around the city, and there are many necessarily idle all the time in such a place. It strikes me too that after cool weather our soldiers could be directed to do much work, such as is done in other armies. I know, when in January, February, and March, 1861, I had to have so much done on Morris Island and around the different points, that the volunteers there did far the greater part of the efficient work. I tried to make a system last spring by which a corps of negroes could be attached permanently to the army as spademen and axmen, under military discipline and army regulations. I still think it could be done, and it would be far better than to derange agricultural labor in the rural districts by constantly calling for negro labor at times, occasionally deeply injurious to raising or housing crops.

I may be mistaken, but I do not think any great land attack can be made upon our coast or city unless Lee's army is first disposed of. We have difficulties, but they have them also. In any case I trust you are prepared to meet them by land or by water. I telegraphed you as to what arms and forces were proposed to order to report to you. We have ordered out four regiments of State Reserves for ninety days to report to you. I hope we can send them soon, but scattered over such a wide extent of country as they are, and never having been called together as regiments, it will be difficult to send them as soon as we desire. I may be mistaken, but I hope the force now ordered to you will perhaps furnish 2,400 men. Their officers are intelligent and efficient gentlemen. One of the regiments is commanded by Colonel Ryan, who is at Barnwell Court-House, and if you desire it his regiment can be ordered to Pocataligo as easy as to come here and more so. If you desire it can be ordered directly there. Be so good as to let me know. Colonel Cash commands another, and part of his is already on the Pee Dee in State service and has been for some time, to defend that stream at a point where we have obstructions and a State battery at Stone's Landing, and I would most respectfully suggest that he be kept in that region with his regiment for defense of the Georgetown and Santee country too.

With great respect, I am, very truly, yours.

F. W. PICKENS.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 89. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA., *Charleston, S. C., November* 5, 1862.

* * * * * * *

II. The following officers are announced on the staff of the general commanding and will be obeyed and respected accordingly, namely:

Maj. D. B. Harris as chief engineer of the department.

Capt. William H. Echols as chief engineer of the State of South Carolina.

Capt. John McCrady as chief engineer of the State of Georgia.

By command of General Beauregard:

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SIGNAL OFFICE,
Charleston, November 6, 1862.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff:

GENERAL: I have the honor respectfully to submit for the consideration of the general commanding the following suggestions:

The material of the signal corps, formed as it is of educated and reliable men, affords the opportunity of employing them to advantage as magnetic telegraph operators, the duties of which position are strictly germane to their present occupation as signal men, and could be acquired with comparative ease and celerity.

With a corps of men thus thoroughly instructed in all the scientific methods for the early transmission of information the general commanding would have at hand the means of taking possession of any telegraphic line already constructed, of attaching a portable apparatus to any points of such line near which his troops may be operating, and of constructing new lines or ramifications of lines to points either of strategic value or value as lookouts.

An operator under these circumstances would be always within reach, and being under military supervision, could be more relied upon as being at his post when required.

In point of economy it will also recommend itself to the general, as the operator will receive but his pay as signal-man, which is less than half that of the civil operator.

The use of the galvanic battery would also tend to fit some of the corps for the responsible duty of igniting such torpedoes or other marine explosives to be fired by the electric spark as may be in contemplation; also the management of the electric light.

If this suggestion should meet with the approval of the general two portable apparatus and a teacher for the manual operation would be required.

JOS. MANIGAULT,
Assistant Adjutant-General and Signal Officer.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF SOUTH CAROLINA AND GEORGIA,
Charleston, S. C., November 6, 1862.

O. P. FANNIN, GAY, ALLEN, and other members of Committee,
Blakely, Early County, Ga.:

GENTLEMEN: Your communication of the 11th ultimo, addressed to the Secretary of War, has been referred to the commanding general of the department, under whose instructions I have to say that at an early day he noticed the importance of closing the Chattahoochee to the gunboats of the Abolitionists, and before this would have detached a competent engineer to make a reconnaissance of the river to discover the best position for obstructions and batteries to command them, but so far he has been unable to detach an officer from the pressing needs of the service in connection with the defense of Charleston and Savannah, more immediately threatened by and accessible to the enemy than your vicinity.

Be assured your river shall not be lost sight of or neglected. Your citizens meantime may do much by collecting accurate information about the best locations for obstructions. Any engineer sent to your region will be instructed to call on and communicate freely with you.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS JORDAN,
Chief of Staff.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 216. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF S. C. AND GA.,
Charleston, S. C., November 6, 1862.

* * * * * * *

IV. A military district, to be known as the Fourth Military District,